

## **PROPHET MUHAMMAD: A MONSTER OF HISTORY**

**Bukhari: V4852N220 “Allah’s Apostle (Prophet Muhammad) said, “I have been made victorious with terror”**



**9/11 IS QURANIC VERSE 9:111 AND  
SHARIA LAW**

**START A CAMPAIGN TO SAVE THE LIFE OF CHRISTIAN PASTOR  
YUCEF NADARKHANI WHO CONVERTED FROM ISLAM TO  
CHRISTIANITY IN IRAN**



**FLOOD CONGRESS AND ALL GOP PRESIDENTIAL CANDIDATES  
WITH COPY OF THIS POST DEMANDING LIFE FOR YUCEF.**

Congressmen (women) immediately call a press conference and demand that Iran immediately halt this execution (which could take place at anytime) or you will start a campaign to deny visas to Iran's UN delegation. Not only for Youcef but ALL Christians living in ALL 57 Muslim countries who are being attacked, raped, and murdered under Sharia Law. If this carnage does not immediately cease then the US will deny these 57 Muslim countries UN delegation's visas.

**CHRISTIAN BABY VERSUS MUSLIM MAN**



# **ISLAM: GREATEST ANTI – WOMAN HATE IDEOLOGY EVER CONCEIVED**

## **Acid Attack Victim Fakhra Yunus Commits Suicide In Rome**



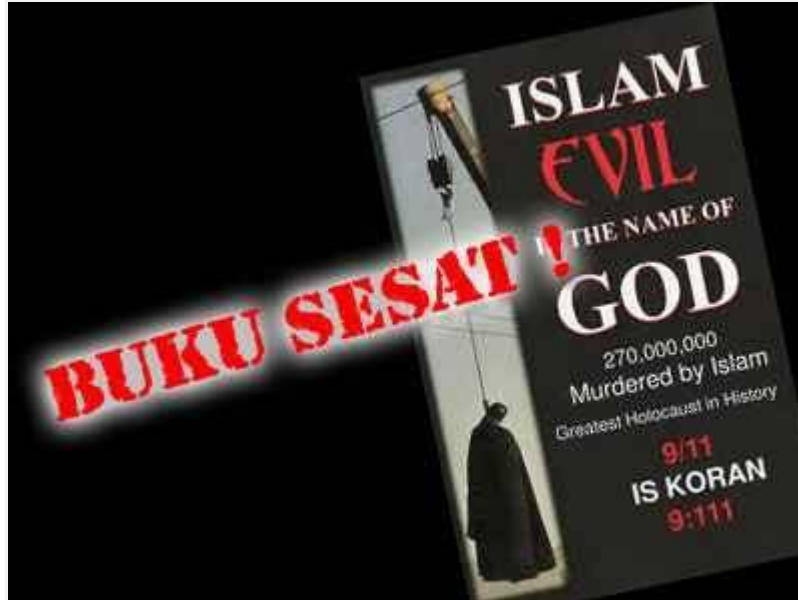
After 3 years of martial abuse Yunus fled her Muslim husband who then came to her mother's house while she was sleeping in May 2000 and poured acid all over her in the presence of her 5-year-old son. Yunus became the face of violence against women in the country after Pakistani activist Tehmina Durrani, author of "My Feudal Lord," helped Yunus escape to Rome and get treatment for her disfigurement. Durrani said "I have met many acid victims. Never have I seen one as completely disfigured as Fakhra. She had not just become faceless; her body had also melted to the bone. Despite her stark and hopeless condition, the government of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan was not in the least God-fearing. She was provided nothing...but disdain...and trashed."

More than 7,000 deliberate burning attacks against women were recorded by the Progressive Women's Association of Pakistan in just two Pakistani towns between 1994 and 2008, the work of husbands who attack their wives as a form of revenge for refusing sexual advances or other proposals. More than 8,500 acid attacks, forced marriages and other forms of violence against women were reported in Pakistan in 2011, according to The Aurat Foundation, a women's rights organization. Because the group relied mostly on media reports, the figure is likely an undercount. Yunus is just one of tens of millions of women who have been raped, murdered, tortured, enslaved by Islam. Go to page iviii for the stories of more woman murdered/disfigured by Islam. Read the book to understand Islam's sheer immoral depravity.

## THE FACE OF TYRANNY

### **MALAYSIA BANS BOOK: "ISLAM -- EVIL IN THE NAME OF GOD"**

**Insulting Islam, Malaysia Bans Book "Islam is Evil in the Name of God" 3 YEARS IN JAIL:  
Sunday, 14 August 2011 13:17**



Islamic tyranny on display in modern, moderate Malaysia. Malaysian government has banned the book, **"Islam: Evil in the Name of God"**. One can

be jail for three years, plus fined, for possessing, publishing or distributing the book.

Those of you who think that censorship regarding Islam will not happen in the USA because of the First Amendment – dream on. The code words for banning ALL examination of Islam, the teachings of the Quran and Prophet Muhammad are given in this order namely: “evil effort, sow hate, negative sentiments, falsehoods about character of Muhammad and sanctity of Islam, could threaten the peace.” Its just a matter of time before a lawsuit is filed in the USA stating that all those who oppose Islam are spreading hatred against Muslims and by doing so are threatening the peace.

---

KUALA LUMPUR, Malaysia - The Home Ministry has gazetted a prohibitory order against the publishing of a book entitled **Islam Evil in the**

**Name of God** on July 7 for containing false narrative facts.

The ministry's Publication Control Section and Al-Quran Text secretary Abd Aziz Md Nor said the narrative facts in the book were totally false, especially those involving the character of Prophet Muhammad and the sanctity of Islam.

\* "The publication is the evil effort of certain quarters to sow hatred and negative sentiments against Islam among non-Muslims. If the publishing is allowed, it could threaten peace."

\* He said the ban was in accordance with Section 7 (1) of the Printing Presses and Publication.

GO TO:

<http://egagah.blogspot.com/2011/08/malaysia-ban-book-on-islam-evil-in-name.html>

# **THE DESTRUCTION OF ISLAM WITH JUST ONE WORD**

## **GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION™ VERSUS ALLAH (the ANTIGOD) OF THE MUSLIMS AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD**

**By**

**The Last Prophet of God**

**An Unknown Kafir But Not Yet A Dhimmi of Islam**

Felibri publications are distributed by Ingram Book Group  
© 2008 You have full right to reproduce, store in a retrieval system, or  
transmit in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical,  
photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission  
of the Author. godofmoralperfection@yahoo.com However  
“God of Moral Perfection” and “Evil In The Name of God” are Registered  
trademarked by author. There can be no use without written permission of  
author.

**ISBN 13: 9780980994872**

**ISBN 10: 0980994872**

Printed i



# **DEDICATED TO THE 270,000,000 KAFIRS MURDERED BY ISLAMIC JIHAD – THE GREATEST HOLOCAUST IN HISTORY**

80,000,000 Hindus

120,000,000 Blacks

60,000,000 Christians, Jews, Zoroastrians, others

10,000,000 Buddhists. And the tens of millions of Hindu, Negro, European, Asian women raped, brutalized and enslaved by most evil ideology ever created by man. A special dedication to the victims of the Iranian Revolution. No words can describe their bravery and courage. If Islam conquers the world, extermination of kafirs, castration of black male slaves, castration of white male slaves, stoning and whipping women to death, hanging them in city centers from construction booms, chopping off hands, burning out eyes, cutting out tongues will be you and your children's future.

**RACISM AND SLAVERY ARE DIVINE ETERNAL INSTITUTIONS OF GOD.** All human beings, irrespective of race or color, are created equal in terms of rights and dignity. Assuming that one human being is lesser than another and worth being a slave or property of another person is abhorrent to civilized conscience. Slavery is one of the vilest institutions ever created by man. Slavery is a form of vile racism. As this book will demonstrate:

In Islam, God is a slaver, who sanctions enslaving other people by Muslims in the Quran. Prophet Muhammad was a slaver, who took 20% from the profits derived from the sale of slaves. He also owned 40 slaves. He beat and raped his slaves. He hated the Blacks and compared them to Satan. Some 120 million Blacks were murdered by Muslims, the greatest holocaust in history. Of hunted Black slaves, some 75% of them died on the way to Islamic markets. All Black male slaves were castrated. While most black slaves sent to the Americas could marry and have families, most of the male black slaves destined for the Muslim world were castrated. Millions more died in the unhygienic operation for castrating them, and **most of the black children born to the women were killed at birth.** It was noted that black slaves were castrated "**based on the assumption that the blacks had an ungovernable sexual appetite.**"

Slavery, raping slave girls, owning slaves, selling boys and women as trophies of war, sharing the booty (including slaves) obtained in raids and wars with Allah are all central teachings of Islam. Slavery was one of the major driving forces behind the expansion of Islam. After assuming his prophetic career, Prophet Muhammad enslaved large number of men and women, owned dozens of slaves, he sold many slaves as well as used the female captives as sex-slaves on top his dozen wives. Islam is such a vile, evil cult, which has been embraced by today's civilized world's 1.2 billion people as the perfect guide to life and its Prophet as perfect human being, the greatest apostle of God, a man of peace. Today, tens of millions of Blacks—whose forefathers were the worst victim of Muhammad's cult—also eulogize this man, and call themselves proud Muslims. There cannot be anything more shameful than this

# **DESTROY THE QURAN OR BE DESTROYED BY IT**

**FORGET THE PEACE AND LOVE NONSENSE  
BEING PROPOGATED BY OUR ELITES - THAT  
ISLAM IS A WONDERFUL RELIGION OF PEACE  
AND PROPHET MUHAMMAD WAS A TRUE  
PROPHET OF PEACE. WE WILL PROVE THAT:**

**ISLAM IS AN OBSCENITY AGAINST GOD - A  
TOTAL RENUNCIATION OF GOD. THE  
GREATEST CRIME AND SIN EVER COMMITTED  
BY MAN AGAINST GOD.**

**PROPHET MUHAMMAD WAS ALLAH.**

**THE ALLAH (OF THE QURAN) NEVER EXISTED EXCEPT  
IN THE MIND OF MUHAMMAD.**

**THE TEACHINGS OF THE QURAN ARE THE TEACHINGS  
OF A PSYCHOTIC AND THAT PSYCHOTIC WAS  
PROPHET MUHAMMAD.**

**GOD IS NOT A CRIMINAL.  
GOD IS NOT A MALE CHAUVINIST PIG. ONLY A GOD OF  
MORAL PERFECTION™ IS GOD.**

**IF GOD KILLED OR ORDERED THE KILLING OF JUST  
ONE HUMAN BEING OR ANY OTHER CREATURE  
THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE OR  
COMMITTED ANY CRIMINAL ACT THEN GOD WOULD  
NO LONGER BE MORAL PERFECTION AND THEREFORE  
NO LONGER GOD. GOD WOULD NOT EXIST.**

# **THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT REVITALIZATION OF DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM**

## **WHAT WE ARE FIGHTING FOR THERE CAN BE NO LIFE WITHOUT LIBERTY AND NO LIBERTY WITHOUT LIFE**

**We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.**

## **WHAT WE ARE FIGHTING AGAINST JIHAD AND SHARIA LAW ARE TREASON**

**By Denying The Existence of Evil You Become An Accomplice To Evil. You Give Evil Legitimacy and Respectability. You Have A Moral Obligation To Fight Evil. The President/Congress Have A Moral and Legal Constitutional Duty To Understand The Very Grave Danger Islam Poses To Democracy/ Constitution. By Denying The Existence of the Evil That Is Islam - The Blood of The Next 9/11 And All Future Muslim Attacks Will Not Only Be On Their Hands But Also On The Hands of The Religious, Media, Intellectual Elites and All Others Supporting Islam. They are all guilty of TREASON.**

### **LET US BE VERY CLEAR**

**ALL THOSE WHO SUPPORT ISLAM ARE GIVING AID AND COMFORT TO THE ENEMYS IDEOLOGY, ARE COLLABORATING WITH THE ISLAMIC ENEMY AND ARE GUILTY OF TREASON. THIS MEANS THAT ALL THE POLITICAL, MEDIA, INTELLECTUAL ELITES AND ALL OTHERS WHO SUPPORT ISLAM ARE GUILTY OF TREASON.**

**“Hold to the Truth. Speak Without Fear” (Glenn Beck)**

**“The time will come when anyone who kills you will think that by doing this he is serving God.” (John 16:2)**

**Following are the questions we will answer throughout this book:**

**WHY THE IGNORING BY AMERICAN POLITICAL AND MILITARY LEADERSHIP OF THE TEACHINGS OF THE QURAN/HADITH/ SHARIA LAW THAT LED TO THE MASSACRE OF 9/11 AND ARE BEING USED TO MURDER AND PLOT THE MURDER OF TENS OF THOUSANDS OF US SOLDIERS AND TENS OF MILLIONS OF US CITIZENS IS CRIMINAL?**

**WHY UNITED STATES, ISRAEL AND EUROPE ARE FIGHTING THE QURAN FOR THEIR NATIONAL SURVIVAL?**

**WHY MOSQUES ADVOCATING SHARIA LAW/QURAN/HADITH TEACHINGS OF JIHAD/VIOLENCE/TERROR TO MURDER US SOLDIERS/CIVILIANS ARE GUILTY OF ACTS OF SEDITION/TREASON AND MUST BE SHUT DOWN?**

**WHY ISLAM IS THE MOST RACIST IDEOLOGY EVER CONCEIVED BY MAN?** As you will read Arabs believe they are a superior race and have the right to rape, torture, kill because the Koran being in Arabic non Arabic speakers are inferior people and are to be treated like slaves. This is sanctified by God in the Quran.

**WHY ISLAM IS THE MOST BIGOTED IDEOLOGY EVER CONCEIVED BY MAN?**

**WHY THE QURAN IS THE MOST HATE SPEECH FILLED BOOK EVER WRITTEN BY MAN (NOT GOD)?**

**WHY THE QURAN IS NOTHING MORE THEN A MANUAL OF MURDER AND TERRORISM?**

**WHY ISLAM IS THE MOST INHUMAN DISCRIMINATORY IDEOLOGY EVER CREATED?**

**WHY ISLAM SEEKS THE DESTRUCTION OF  
DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM AND ALL MANMADE  
CONSTITUTIONS?**

**WHY ISLAM WILL DESTROY MULTI – CULTURALISM:  
ONE OF THE GREATEST ACHIEVEMENTS OF WESTERN  
CIVILIZATION?** (<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-144.htm>)

**WHY FREEDOM OF RELIGION IN ISLAM IS FREEDOM  
TO PRACTISE ISLAM ONLY?**

**WHY GOD HATES ALL WOMEN BOTH MUSLIM AND  
NON – MUSLIM?**

**WHY A MUSLIM WOMAN IS THE PROPERTY OF HER  
MAN WHO CAN IMPRISON AND DEPRIVE HER OF FOOD  
AND WATER, BEAT, RAPE AND KILL HIS WOMAN  
INCLUDING BEHEADING?**

**WHY MUSLIM MEN CAN OWN AND RAPE THEIR SEX  
SLAVES?**

**WHY MUSLIM FATHERS CAN MURDER THEIR  
CHILDREN IN SO CALLED HONOR KILLINGS?**

**WHY SEXUAL MOLESTATION OF CHILDREN IS A HOLY  
SACRAMENT OF GOD?**

**WHY MUSLIM MEN CAN MARRY AND RAPE CHILD  
GIRLS EVEN AS YOUNG AS ONE DAY OLD?**

**THE MYTH THAT OUR MUSLIMS (AMERICAN) ARE  
BETTER THEN YOUR MUSLIMS (EUROPEAN).**

**WHY CRONY CAPITALISM IS CORRUPTION. CRONY  
ISLAMISM IS TREASON?**

**WHY ISLAM IS EVIL IN THE NAME OF GOD?**

**IT'S RONALD REAGAN TIME:  
SHOW ISLAM NO RESPECT  
YOU ARE NOT US  
WE ARE NOT YOU  
WHO WILL BE THE NEW REAGAN**

President Roosevelt said in his 1932 inaugural address "Only Thing We Have To Fear Is Fear Itself".

**WELL-IT'S TIME TO FEAR, FEAR**

**IF YOU ARE NOT WILLING TO FIGHT  
FOR YOUR FREEDOM THEN YOU DON'T  
DESERVE TO BE A FREE PEOPLE. FREEDOM IS  
NOT ONLY A RIGHT- IT IS A RESPONSIBILITY  
THAT MUST BE DEFENDED FOR FUTURE  
GENERATIONS.**

**YOUR MORAL OBLIGATION AS A KAFIR**

In fighting this very great evil as an editor, political commentator, politician, a free citizen living in a democratic society under a democratic constitution with a democratically elected government you have a responsibility to understand Islam. If you refuse to fight this evil, then you become part of the evil – encased in the evil and in many respects just as evil if not more evil than the followers of Allah (the AntiGod) and his messenger Muhammad. Ignorance is not an option and definitely no excuse. **Join with me and let us explore together the immoral depravity that is the Quran, fictional Allah (AntiGod) of the Muslims and Islam.** The future of democracy and freedom, Western Civilization, indeed even the species Homo sapiens is at stake. **Sitting on your bum is not an option.**

**WHO REMEMBERS MOLLY NORRIS  
AND WHO GIVES A DAMN  
SHAME ON US: WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE  
WHAT KIND OF SOCIETY HAVE WE  
DEGENERATED INTO  
BANALITY OF EVIL: BANALITY OF SILENCE**

Before I begin the formal part of this book, I draw your attention to a very great crime that has been committed against an American citizen exercising her First Amendment Right of Freedom of Speech.

Where is the outrage for Seattle-based cartoonist Molly Norris, who this April called for an "Everybody Draw Muhammad Day" on her blog? Norris, who left her job at the **Seattle Weekly** after heated threats and protests came flooding from the Muslim world, has now reportedly been urged into hiding by the FBI. Think about this. An American citizen has been forced to give up her rights as an American and go into hiding. Where is the President, Congress, media elites expressing their immediate outrage over this travesty? What kind of country have we become when a fellow citizen has to hide like a criminal for exercising her First Amendment rights. **Shame on us.**

**NO DEFENSE OF MOLLY NORRIS OR OUTRAGE BY PRESIDENT  
NO DEFENSE OF MOLLY NORRIS OR OUTRAGE BY CONGRESS  
NO DEFENSE OF MOLLY NORRIS OR OUTRAGE BY MEDIA ELITES  
NO DEFENSE OF MOLLY OR OUTRAGE BY ANYONE RUNNING FOR  
CONGRESS**

The American constitution is being systemically destroyed. Again, where is the outrage from the media elites who should be absolutely mortified that Molly has to flee for her life?

All these media elites are protected by the First Amendment.

**We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.** These are powerful, timeless words. They stand as a beacon for all humanity.

Then you tell me:

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness for Molly Norris?

Molly Norris has been sentenced to death in America by Sharia Law. Following is the sentence of death mandated by Sharia and imposed on Molly: **Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.**

**SHAME ON US: SHAME ON ALL OF US COWARDS**

# **Osama Bin Laden Is Dead but the Threat of Islam Lives On**

**OSAMA BIN LADEN IS DEAD  
ISLAM IS NOT DEAD  
ALLAH IS NOT DEAD**

**9/11 WAS THE GREATEST VICTORY IN HISTORY FOR ISLAM. THEY FLEW. THEY CRASHED. THEY CONQUERED.**

**PROPHET MUHAMMAD -- THE FIRST TERRORIST OF ISLAM**

**Osama bin Laden and ALL The Muslim Men Killers and Murderers Are Good, Moral, Moderate, Holy Men of God Fulfilling The Divine Orders of God To Bring His Almighty Wrath To The Kafirs. They Are Following EXACTLY The Divine Teachings of The Quran and The Sunna of Prophet Muhammad. In Islam, Kafirs are sub Humans Who Can Be Exterminated, Murdered, Tortured, Terrorized, Raped, and Enslaved. These Are Not Crimes But Holy, Divine Acts Guaranteeing Accession To A Virgin Delight Paradise. The Reality is That Prophet Muhammad, Osama bin Laden and All The Other Muslim Killers and Murderers Are True, Blue, Patriotic Muslim Men Obeying The True, Blue Islam. Failure To Understand This Cold Hard Reality Will Lead To The Destruction of Our Democracy and Civilization. Its That Simple.**

In the divine code of the Quran, Osama bin Laden and all like-minded Muslim terrorists of our time are pious, moderate Muslims, fulfilling the divine orders of Allah so as to bring almighty Allah's wrath upon the Kafirs (unbelievers).

They are following the divine teachings of the Quran and Sunna of Prophet Muhammad. In Islam, Kafirs are a sub-human species; and if they refuse



to embrace Islam, they can be exterminated, tortured, terrorized, raped and enslaved. These are not crimes, but holy duties of Muslims, which guarantee them accession to a whore filled Islamic Paradise, with unlimited celestial virgins for the blessed Jihadis to indulge in eternal copulations. The Quran sanctified these barbaric acts; Prophet Muhammad initiated and practiced it; and Osama bin Laden and Jihadi Muslims are piously obeying the true, blue Islam. This is a cold hard reality of Islam and our failure to understand, or attempt to ignore, it will work to the detriment of our life, liberty and civilization. It's that simple.

In Islam, there is no penalty at all for a father who kills his child. In Islam, a woman is nothing more than a chattel, a piece of property, and all aspects of her life, including her sexuality, are controlled by men and she has no freedom or independence of her own except that which is granted to her by them. Even that has strict limitations and is at the behest of men. In Islam, women are objects and are in no way equal to men, in Islamic law or in practice. Women can be assaulted, mutilated or murdered for many reasons in Islam and offending men in some way is one of them. That includes causing men to lose face or offending their sense of Islamic propriety in some way, acting outside of Islamic bounds and Islamic religious imperatives as laid down in the Koran. Islam gives men every reason to act as violently as they see fit.

Honour killings, domestic violence and misogyny are the prerogative of every man and are part of the very core of Islam, part of its essence and nature. If children are deemed by their father to have offended his honour he is perfectly justified by Islam in murdering them.

Islam is a totalitarian political ideology with no separation of the mosque and state. Sharia law governs all aspects of life and society. There is no free will in Islam: only submission to the will of Allah. Violence is an eternal canonical imperative for establishing and maintaining the supremacy of Islam.

Osama bin Laden, and 19 Jihadi foot-soldiers involved in the 9/11 attacks have succeeded beyond their wildest dreams. Through the successful attacks on 9/11, they not only jolted America and the West, but it has also awakened the slumberous common Muslims, who have since embarked on the Islamization and conquest of the West by one means or another. If this Islamization process is not halted, history will record 9/11 attacks of 2001 as the beginning of the end of the Western Civilization. Make no mistake about this!

With the death of Osama bin Laden, politicians and media pundits have been busy declaring victory in the war against Islamic terrorism. They are now calling moderate Muslims to rise up and take back Islam from the clutch of radical Islamists, who, they claim, have usurped Islam, a peaceful religion, and turned it into a terrorist ideology. President Obama have emphasized repeatedly that the US is not at war with Islam but only radical Islam. But for the edification of the president, in the eyes of Islam, Osama bin Laden was a good, devout, pious moderate Muslim, who simply tried to enact Islam's teachings as enshrined in the Quran, the Muslim unholy book, and in the Hadith and Sira, Prophet Muhammad's life-examples, considered ideal for Muslims at all times and places.

President Obama justified the killing of Osama, because he had killed thousands including Muslims, therefore suggested that he was not a Muslim. Then, Prophet Muhammad, too, would be deemed a non-Muslim, because he had ordered nearly 60 raids and massacres, and had personally participated in 27 of them, and himself engaged in beheadings and raping infidel women. So, Osama bin Laden is nothing when compared to the murderous record of Prophet Muhammad.

And, what about all the nonsense that Muslims don't kill Muslims! Muhammad had killed his own followers, who had failed to follow to his commands and who deserted Islam. Throughout history, Muslims have killed and murdered Muslims. It is estimated that 11 million Muslims have been killed by fellow Muslims since 1948. When there is no rule of law, no-one is safe. Osama was obeying the divine orders of God to strike terror into heart of the kafir societies that refuse to submit to Islam. Osama was simply a good, moral, moderate Muslim man of the league of Prophet Muhammad and numerous Muslim heroes thereafter, obeying the commandments of God. There was no misunderstanding or misinterpretation of the teachings of Islam by him whatsoever, nor any hijacking and perverting its teachings. He was as much a Muslim as Prophet Muhammad was a Muslim. If you deny the Muslimness of Osama, you have to deny Muslimness of Prophet Muhammad as well.

The most dangerous form of jihad is the jihad that occurs from WITHIN a society. That invisible jihad which targets our media, our colleges, our government, our children, our politicians, our laws, our schools, the Internet and our reporters and writers, these are the most dangerous, the most damaging and the most successful of all jihads. Most people roundly condemn the attacks that occurred on 9-11 but few people realize that the slow steady invasion/intrusion of Islam and Shariah Law into our culture and our society is far more dangerous than airplanes crashing into skyscrapers. The attempts to "normalize" Shariah Law/Islam in the U.S. is merely a step towards the eventual overthrow our Constitution/government and to turn America into one more Islamic cesspool. Groups like CAIR, ISNA, MSA and others have been quite successful in their sabotage and subversion of our freedoms. Now to even question the groups and individuals who want nothing more than to destroy America and America's liberties, is to become a Thought Criminal, reminiscent of Winston Smith in Orwell's dystopian masterpiece "1984". Shouts of "McCarthyism", "racism", "xenophobia", "colonialism", "imperialism" and "Islamophobia" automatically follow ANY and all inquiries into Islam

In 10 short years America has gone from being a victim of Islamic terror to being viewed as the perpetrator of "crimes against humanity". My question is where are all the civil libertarians, where are the atheists who squeal in horror should anything even remotely religious, that is "Judeo-Christian", attempt to intrude on America's secular society, where are the feminists, where are all of the human rights organizations, where are the humanitarians when Coptic Christians are terrorized and slaughtered in their homes and churches, where are the feminists when little girls have their genitals removed and are "married" at 6 years of age to 55 year old men, where are all of the civil libertarians when free speech

is threatened repeatedly as it is now in America whenever the subject of Islam comes up, where are the humanitarians and our own government when men, women and children are beheaded, disemboweled, stoned, crucified, hung, beaten to death and having limbs amputated and eyes gouged out for merely being non Muslim? Where are you Obama, Hillary, Reid, Franks, Biden, Napolitano, Holder, etc... when these things are occurring on a daily basis throughout the Muslim world? Where are you?

We are not at war with Islam. Instead, Islam has brought war upon us through the 9/11 attacks. Indeed, Islam has been at war with non-Muslim humanity for the past 1400 years. And make no mistake about the reality we face; Osama's death means nothing. The forces he unleashed on 9/11 are destroying the West from within. We will be on the losing end of history if we do not defend our civilization: our democracy and freedom, which we have achieved and have been defended by the life and blood of millions of valiant martyrs. If we do nothing, Osama will be enjoying the last laugh in his grave.

In this book, readers will learn much more about the fundamental doctrines of Islam, its threat to civilized societies and creeping Islamization of the West by various violent and nonviolent Islamist fringe groups and organizations as well as by self-destructive apologists. The message of this book is succinct and clear: Destroy the Quran by exposing its true message and teachings, or let us be destroyed by it.

**BELIEF IN RELIGION/GOD IS SUPPOSED TO AID  
MANKIND IN HIS DAILY STRUGGLE AGAINST  
EXTINCTION AS A SPECIES NOT TO BE USED AS THE  
MAIN INSTRUMENT IN HIS EXTINCTION.**

## **THE INVISIBLE RADICAL MUSLIMS**

### **WHERE ARE ALL THE RADICAL MUSLIMS?**

### **WHY THERE ARE ONLY MODERATE MUSLIMS OR APOSTATES OF ISLAM?**

The most important question of our time with regard to Islam is where are all the Radical Muslims. Poll after poll shows that the vast majority of Muslims are Radical Muslims and yet after each act of carnage by Muslim moderates there is not a sound of outrage from the 99.9% of Radical Muslims which all our media proclaims are the true Muslims who are following the true Islam – the Islam of peace. It is stated that the reason why this vast majority of Radical Muslims are not rising up in indignation is because of the fear of attack by the .01% of Moderate Muslims. We must do everything in our power to assist this great silent majority of Radical Muslims - this 99.9% - in defeating and taking back their religion and their mosques which have been usurped by the evil Moderate Muslims.

## **RADICAL ISLAM**

### **A RADICAL MUSLIM BELIEVES IN THE FOLLOWING**

Democracy and Freedom  
Constitution of democratic countries  
Rule of Law  
Equality Before The Law  
Equality of Men and Women  
Equality of All Races  
Dignity of All Human Beings  
No Right To Own Slaves  
No Right To Sex Slaves  
No Right to Rape Any Woman Including Their Wife  
No Right to Have Sex With Children  
Freedom of Speech  
Freedom of Press  
Freedom of Legitimate Religion  
Freedom of Assembly  
Equality of Believers and Non Believers in Any Faith  
Right not to believe in God  
The Right to Leave Any Religion  
The Right Not To Be Stoned, Lashed or Beheaded For Any Reason  
The Right To Sexual Freedom  
Women are Not The Property of Men

Children Cannot Be Killed By Their Parents For Any Reason  
Dogs are Wonderful Creatures

## MODERATE ISLAM

### WHAT A GOOD, MORAL, MODERATE, MUSLIM MAN BELIEVES:

**All Muslims MUST believe that the Quran is the divine, eternal word of God. If a Muslim challenges just one word of the Quran then he is no longer a Muslim but an apostate of Islam and must be killed.**

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in jihad – unholy war to conquer all kafir nations and force them to submit to Islam - there are 164 Quranic teachings of Jihad. (Quran 29.6, 29.53, 22.52)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Pre-Pubescent Child Rape (65:4)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Rape (4:3)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Gang Rape (24:13)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Sex Slavery (4:24)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Torture (22.19-22)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Whipping Adulators (24.2)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Amputation and Crucifixion (5:33)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Beheading (8:12, 47:4)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Wife Beating (4:34)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Inferiority of Women (2.228, 4.11, 4.176)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Women as Sex Objects (2.223)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Mass murder (2:191, 9:5)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Human sacrifice - Killing kafirs (47.4)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Terrorizing kafirs (8.60, 3.151)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Immoral Paradise guaranteeing accession to Paradise for Muslim men who kill kafirs or who die in the process of trying to kill kafirs (9.111)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Massacre (8.67, 7.4)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Genocide (8.17)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Theft and Robbery (Entire Chapter 8 called Booty)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in all other religions must submit to Islam (2.103, 2.286, 3.19, 48.16)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Your children are your enemies (9.23, 64.15)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Revenge (5.45)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Hate (5.60, 2.61)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Slavery (2.178)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Extortion (9:29)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Lying (3:28, 5:51)

A good moral, moderate Muslim man believes in Sharia Law that mandates the destruction of the Constitution and democracy/freedom – their replacement with the totalitarianism of Sharia. Under Sharia Law there is no freedom of religion, speech, thought, press, artistic expression, no equality of peoples - a non-Muslim, a Kafir, is never equal to a Muslim, no equal rights for women, women can be beaten, non-Muslims are dhimmis, third-class citizens, there is no equal protection under Sharia for different classes of people with one set of laws for Muslim males and different laws for women and non-Muslims.

Death is the punishment for apostasy, homosexuality, mocking anything in the Quran or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad, criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad.

Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Quran or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death.

The punishment for theft is amputation of the right hand up to the elbow. The penalty for premarital sexual intercourse is 100 lashes with a whip and one year of exile. The penalty for adultery between a married man and a married woman is 100 lashes with a whip and death by stoning.

To combat the daily brainwashing our elites are subjecting us to about the wonderful wonder of Islam I will repeat over and over again - The cold hard reality is that Osama bin Laden and ALL The Muslim Men Killers and Murderers Are Good, Moral, Moderate, Holy Men of God Fulfilling The Divine Orders of God To Bring His Almighty Wrath To The Kafirs. They Are Following EXACTLY The Divine Teachings of The Quran and The Sunna of Prophet Muhammad. In Islam, Kafirs are sub Humans Who Can Be Exterminated, Murdered, Tortured, Terrorized, Raped, and Enslaved. These Are Not Crimes But Holy, Divine Acts Guaranteeing Accession To A Virgin Delight Paradise. The Reality is That Prophet Muhammad, Osama bin Laden and All The Other Muslim Killers and Murderers Are True, Blue, Patriotic Muslim Men Obeying The True, Blue Islam. Failure To Understand This Cold Hard Reality Will Lead To The Destruction of Our Democracy and Civilization. Its That Simple.

**All Radical Muslims are so radical that they are no longer Muslims but Apostates of Islam and MUST be murdered as per Sharia Law and the Quranic verse 4:89 of God ordering their death and destruction. Therefore there are no Radical Muslims – only Moderate Muslims or Apostates of Islam (who are all dead or in hiding.) For detailed Quranic and Hadith teachings of beheading Apostates go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-150.htm>**

# **THE TRUE HORROR OF ISLAM AND SHARIA LAW**

**DON'T BURN THE QURAN READ IT. DECLARE  
READ THE QURAN, AND EXPOSE THE LIFE OF  
PROPHET MUHAMMAD DAY.**

Western Civilization is in the death grip of the Islamic python and is being devoured alive. Our elites are busy heaping praise on Islam even as its digestive juices are dissolving freedom and democracy. In fighting Islam, we need to behead the ideology by destroying the Quran, Muhammad and Sharia Law.

This book utilizes Islam's own teachings, words, and writings directly from Islam's mouth so to speak. All the hateful, murderous teachings quoted by the thousands are directly from the Quran/ Hadith/Sira. They are Islam.

On May 10 1933 Nazis gathered 25,000 un German books and set them on fire. 40,000 attended the burning. While the Quran is a book of pure evil far more evil then Mein Kampf, it is a crime to ban, burn, tear up, or flush down the toilet any book. Burning books is an act of barbarism. Intellectually you destroy, burn, tear up and flush down the toilet bowl of history - the Quran. In this struggle at no time can violence be directed at Muslims. At no time should headscarfs/burqas (except for security concerns) be banned.

To truly understand the beauty of Islam, the wondrous words and teachings of God as recorded in the Quran, the miraculous life of prophet Muhammad – the most merciful man of mercy who ever lived SIT DOWN AND READ FROM THESE HOLIER THEN THOU BOOKS. The Quran will bring tears of joy to your eyes so great is the word of God. The love story between the prophet and a 6 year old child (Baby Aisha) will bring ecstasy to your heart. Indeed you don't even have to bother reading these books as I have quoted thousands of these teachings in this book.

As you will quickly discover, it cannot be stated strongly enough that the Quran is no holy book. 64% of the Quran is nothing more then hatred, extermination, slaughter, torture, terror, violence, rape, sex slaves, slavery, subjugation of kafirs (non-believers). As will be detailed in this book: All Muslims must believe that every word of the Quran is the divine, eternal, unchangeable word of God - written by God himself. There can never be any evolution of morality in Islam. The 7<sup>th</sup> century barbarism of prophet Muhammad is transferred directly into the modern society of the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Instead of horses and swords, Muslim men now use planes, guns and bombs. To challenge just one word of this very evil book is to commit a capital offense against Islam for which you must be murdered. There is no golden rule, no Ten Commandments, no rule of law and no democratic human rights of equality or freedom applicable to kafirs. Muslim women are sub humans – the property of



their man to be subjugated and oppressed. The Quran is nothing more than words on paper bound into a book. As will be clearly shown throughout this work, these words are the teachings of prophet Muhammad. God NEVER spoke or wrote one word of the Quran. Every word is from the mouth of Muhammad who was no prophet. It is Muslim men following the divine example of the prophet who turn these murderous teachings into evil.

This book is a crime against Islam for which the penalty is death by the divine orders of God and Sharia Law. On a daily basis, we are being bombarded by propaganda that Islam is a religion of peace – that most Muslims are peace loving and only a few radical fundamentalists are engaging in terrorist acts. I have listed in the first part of this book articles exposing the true savagery and brutality of Islam. In many European countries this book would be a hate crime punishable by many years in prison.

We don't care what Muslims eat/drink, how they dress, how many times a day they pray, Ramadan, the Hajj. We are not concerned with any religious practices. What we must care about is the ideology of Islam contained in the Quran, Hadith/Sira and Sharia Law that order Muslim men to conquer all nations for Allah (the AntiGod) thru jihad, exterminate all kafirs, destroy their constitutions and replace them with the totalitarianism of Sharia Law. Praying is a religious activity. Conquering and imposition of Islam is political. If it were not for the political and authoritarian teachings of Islam, we would have no problem with Islam whatsoever.

Islam is a direct threat to democracy and freedom. What you must fully understand in order to protect your family and country against this very great evil living and flourishing among us is that the Quran defines the kafir (non-believer) as a vile sub-human with zero humanity who can be murdered, raped, robbed, terrorized, and tortured. For Allah, these are holy, divine acts deserving of a Paradise filled with lustrous eyed, full breasted virgins who regenerate as virgins after each sex act with Muslim men sporting eternal erections. A Muslim man has the full right granted to him by God to murder kafir men, take their wives and child girls as sex slaves or sell them into slavery to be bred like cattle, seize the kafir's property and keep 80% of the proceeds from the looted property and sale of kafir slaves sharing 20% with God. Again, all these Quranic teachings of extermination, murder, rape, slavery, looting, terror, sex with little girls, the non-humanity of kafirs, sexual Paradise for Muslim killers etc are the divine, timeless word of God. **THEY ARE ISLAM.**

**IT'S ALL ABOUT THE QURAN STUPID KAFIR.**

# **ISLAM IS ISLAM THERE IS NO ISLAMISM THERE ARE NO ISLAMISTS**

**IT'S ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID - HEAR  
NO EVIL, SEE NO EVIL, DO NOTHING  
ABOUT EVIL KAFIR**

Islam is not a wonderful religion of peace and love that has been hi - jacked and perverted by a few bad apples of evil Islamo - Fascists, Islamic militants, Islamic Fundamentalists, jihadists, Wahhabists, radical Islamists, political Islamists etc. There has been no hijacking. There has been no perversion. There is no moderate Islam. There is no radical Islam. There is no political Islam. There is no Islamism. Islam is Islam. These demented souls are following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and in the divine footsteps of the prophet Muhammad as described in the Hadith. **IT'S ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID KAFIR.**

## **ISLAM IS FRAUDULENT**

Following is an horrific news program from the BBC, a whipping video and article exposing the scandal of female genital mutilation in the US. displaying the true reality of Islam.

**Sharia lessons for pupils aged six: BBC  
uncover 'weekend schools' that teach  
pupils how to hack off thieves' hands**

- Pupils asked to list the 'reprehensible' qualities of Jews
- Around 5,000 children attend a network of 40 schools
- Diagrams show children how to hack off hands and feet

Children in Britain are being taught brutal Sharia law punishments, including how to hack off a criminal's hand or foot.

So-called 'weekend schools' for Muslim pupils as young as six also teach that the penalty for gay sex is execution and that 'Zionists' are plotting to take over the world for the Jews.

One set textbook challenges youngsters to list the ‘reprehensible’ qualities of Jews.

Investigation: A BBC Panorama programme has found that around 40 weekend schools are teaching Sharia law to British children as young as six (file picture)

Another for six-year-olds asks them to answer what happens to someone who dies who is not a believer in Islam. The answer being looked for is ‘hellfire’.

A BBC Panorama investigation, to be screened tonight, identified a network of more than 40 weekend schools teaching around 5,000 children, from age six to 18.

The schools – which offer the hardline Saudi National Curriculum – are run under the umbrella of ‘Saudi Students Clubs and Schools in the UK and Ireland’.

They are not state-funded, and do not use Government buildings. They are able to exploit a loophole which means weekend schools are not inspected by Ofsted.

Last night, experts at the Policy Exchange think-tank warned that similar extremists could seek to exploit the Government’s policy of giving greater freedoms from state control to free schools and academies.

Clear message: Education Secretary Michael Gove has said he would not tolerate anti-Semitism and homophobia in English schools

They call for the establishment of a due diligence unit to check whether those applying to open the schools have an extremist background.

Current checks are largely limited to fraud, criminal convictions and funding.

Education Secretary Michael Gove, who is believed to be supportive of the idea, said he would not tolerate anti-Semitism and homophobia in English schools.

The Panorama investigation identified a book for 15-year-olds being used in the classes which teaches about Sharia law and its punishments.

It says: ‘For thieves their hands will be cut off for a first offence, and their foot for a subsequent offence.’

There are diagrams showing children where cuts must be made. One passage says: ‘The specified punishment of the thief is cutting off his right hand at the wrist. Then it is cauterised to prevent him from bleeding to death.’

For acts of 'sodomy', children are told that the penalty is death and it states a difference of opinion whether this should be done by stoning, or burning with fire, or throwing over a cliff.

Panorama alleges that a building used for one of the schools, in Ealing, West London, is owned by the Saudi government.

Mr Gove told the programme: 'I have no desire or wish to intervene in the decisions that the Saudi government makes in its own education system.

'But I'm clear that we cannot have anti-Semitic material of any kind being used in English schools. Ofsted are doing some work in this area.

'They'll be reporting to me shortly about how we can ensure that part-time provision is better registered and better inspected in the future.'

The text books for 15-year-olds revive the so-called 'Protocols of the Elders of Zion', which teach that Zionists want to establish world domination for Jews.

The Saudi text books instruct pupils: 'The Jews have tried to deny them (the Protocols) but there are many proofs of their veracity and their origin among the elders of Zion.'

The text books say the 'main goal' of the 'Zionist movement' is 'for the Jews to have control over the world and its resources' which, the book allege, Zionists seek to achieve partly by 'inciting rancour and rivalry among the great powers so that they fight one another.'

Mr Gove said anyone who cites the Protocols of Zion is 'indulging in one of the oldest and foulest anti Semitic smears that, that we know of'.

To demonstrate Sharia Law against women in its full brutality view the following brutal whipping video that will become our daily reality if we do not ban Sharia.

**<http://www.memritv.org/clip/en/0/0/0/0/0/0/2722.htm>**

The savagery of Sharia Law is being enforced in the United States. Many young American girls are being subjected to circumcision. You tell me what kind of father could brutalize his daughters. You tell me what kind of country we have evolved into when we can turn a blind eye to young American girls being savagely mutilated. You will read further that circumcision is Sharia Law. For article: 228,000 US Women circumcision mutilation go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-59.htm>

What is happening in London will be coming to America sooner rather than later. Go to <http://islamreform.net/new-page-131.htm> for the story of an Asian woman in London threatened with death for not wearing a headscarf.

## **As many as 100,000 women in Britain have undergone female genital mutilation**

This article says that female genital mutilation is a cultural practice that is widespread across Africa. In fact, while others may practice it, it is justified in Islam: "Circumcision is obligatory (O: for both men and women. For men it consists of removing the prepuce from the penis, and for women, removing the prepuce (Ar. bazr) of the clitoris (n: not the clitoris itself, as some mistakenly assert). (A: Hanbalis hold that circumcision of women is not obligatory but sunna, while Hanafis consider it a mere courtesy to the husband.)" -- 'Umdat al-Salik e4.3

Muhammad himself did not condemn it, but merely cautioned against going overboard: "A woman used to perform circumcision in Medina. The Prophet (peace\_be\_upon\_him) said to her: Do not cut severely as that is better for a woman and more desirable for a husband." - Sunan Abu Dawud 41.5251

And as such, it is not practiced just in Africa, but in other Muslim areas, such as **Iraq** and the **Maldives**. Oh, and Britain.

Until its Islamic justifications are confronted, and the denial that this piece represents with its attribution of the practice to "culture" ends, more girls will suffer.

"100,000 British women mutilated," from the **Telegraph**, April 22 2012.

As many as 100,000 women in Britain have undergone female genital mutilations with medics in the UK offering to carry out the illegal procedure on girls as young as 10, it has been reported.

Investigators from The Sunday Times said they secretly filmed a doctor, dentist and alternative medicine practitioner who were allegedly willing to perform circumcisions or arrange for the operation to be carried out. The doctor and dentist deny any wrongdoing.

The practice, which involves the surgical removal of external genitalia and in some cases the stitching of the vaginal opening, is illegal in Britain and carries up to a 14 year prison sentence.

It is also against the law to arrange FGM.

Known as "cutting", the procedure is traditionally carried out for cultural reasons and is widespread across Africa.

It is thought to be needed as proof of a girl's "purity" for when she marries, but victims are rarely given anaesthetic and frequently suffer long-term damage and pain.

Research suggests that every year up to 6,000 girls in London are at risk of the potentially fatal procedure, and more than 22,000 in the UK as a whole.

The Metropolitan Police said since 2008, it had received 166 reports of people who fear they are at risk of FGM.

It is the same story for all 43 forces across England and Wales with no convictions for the offence ever taking place, according to The Sunday Times.

The newspaper added that only two doctors have been struck off by The General Medical Council since 1980.

According to Forward, a charity which campaigns against FGM, an estimated 100,000 women in the UK have undergone mutilation.

Supermodel Waris Dirie, who was mutilated as a child, is a vociferous opponent of the practice.

Calling for a crackdown on FGM, she said: "If a white girl is abused, the police come break down the door. If a black girl is mutilated, nobody takes care of her. This is what I call racism."

Indeed. Or multiculturalism. Or fear of being labeled "Islamophobic."

# ISLAM: RELIGION OF PEACE

## 18,329 Islamic Jihad Attacks Since 9/11(Jan22 2012) Again, quoting Prophet Muhammad From The UnHoly Books of Islam:

**Bukhari: V4852N220 “Allah’s Apostle said, “I have been made victorious with terror” NEVER HAS THERE BEEN A TRUER STATEMENT.**

**This book will demonstrate that THERE IS NO RADICALIZATION OF MUSLIM MEN. Again, and we cannot state often enough - they are following EXACTLY the divine Quranic teachings of God as transmitted by Angel Gabriel to Prophet Muhammad to exterminate, murder, torture, terrorize, rape, enslave kafirs in the name of and to the greater glory of God and the Sunna of Muhammad recorded in Hadith and Sira. In Islam, these are not crimes but divine, holy acts guaranteeing accession to Paradise. These teachings represent the reality of Islam. Jihadi killers are not terrorists. They are the true Islam – holy men of God bringing God’s justice to the kafir.**

It should be noted that the figures listed below for America would be much higher if these foiled attacks had succeeded. Since 9/11, more than 170 American Muslim men have been arrested on various jihad-related charges, ranging from bomb plots to providing material support to terrorists. More than half of those arrested are U.S.-born, and roughly one third are converts to Islam. The will to kill is there. What is presently lacking is proper application of existing technology and our luck which is running out.

### **Jihad by Year: ([www.thereligionofpeace.com](http://www.thereligionofpeace.com))**

	ATTACKS	KILLED	INJURED	ATTACKS EXCLUDING IRAQ/AFGH	KILLED EXCLUDING IRAQ/AFGH	INJURED EXCLUDING IRAQ/AFGH
2002	549	2,723	6,039	542	2,686	5,877
2003	835	3,372	6,905	627	2,554	5,358
2004	994	7,210	14,632	578	4,265	8,348
2005	1,539	7,662	12,850	914	2,648	5,709
2006	2,286	15,251	19,540	1,105	3,733	6,108
2007	2,649	20,172	16,013	1,387	4,758	7,422
2008	2,204	10,779	18,213	1,284	5,061	8,905
2009	1,932	9,157	18,591	1,263	4,714	9,223
2010	1,867	9,008	17,032	1,000	4,796	8,147

<b>2011</b>	1,993	8,948	16,762	1,267	5,058	9,156
-------------	-------	-------	--------	-------	-------	-------

Jihad in the U.S.:

	<b>ATTACKS</b>	<b>KILLED</b>	<b>INJURED</b>
<b>2002</b>	12	16	1
<b>2003</b>	2	2	-
<b>2004</b>	3	2	10
<b>2005</b>	-	-	-
<b>2006</b>	4	6	20
<b>2007</b>	2	5	5
<b>2008</b>	2	3	0
<b>2009</b>	5	17	33
<b>2010</b>	1	5	2
<b>2011</b>	1	1	-

**For article: Categories of Islamic Murder go to:**  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-96.htm>



## **At least 39 Terrorist Plots (thru May 2011) against the U.S. that have been foiled since 9/11**

**Sheer luck and civilian bravery played roles in thwarting some of these attacks. Additionally, U.S. efforts in the war on terrorism, including operations in Afghanistan, have helped to weed out terrorist sanctuaries before they can organize attacks. Finally, domestic counter terrorism tools put in place since 9/11 have helped stop terrorists from operating on U.S. soil.**

### **Individuals directly involved in plots:**

#1. Richard Reid attempts to detonate explosives hidden inside his shoes on a flight from Paris to Miami (December 2001).

#2. Jose Padilla is arrested and charged with planning a “dirtybomb” attack on the U.S. (May 2002).

#3. Six U.S. citizens of Yemeni descent (the “Lackawanna Six”) are arrested for conspiring with terrorist groups after attending an al-Qaeda training camp (September 2002).

#4. Iyman Faris is arrested for conspiring to use blowtorches to blow up the Brooklyn Bridge (May 2003).

#5. Thirteen members of the Virginia Jihad Network are arrested on weapons charges. Seven are also charged with conspiring to support terrorist organizations including al-Qaeda,

#6. Nuradin M. Abdi is arrested and charged for plotting to bomb a shopping mall in Columbus, Ohio (November 2003).

#7. Members of a terror cell led by Dhiren Barot plan attacks on financial institutions in New York, Washington, D.C., and Newark, N.J. (August 2004).

#8. James Elshafay and Shahawar Martin Siraj are arrested for plotting to bomb a subway station near Madison Square Garden before the Republican National Convention (August 2004).

#9. Yassin Aref and Mohammad Hossain are charged with plotting to purchase a grenade launcher to assassinate a Pakistani diplomat (August 2004).

#10. Umer Hayat and Hamid Hayat are arrested in California for allegedly lying to the FBI about Hamid’s attendance at an Islamic terrorist training center in Pakistan (June 2005).

- #11. Four members of a radical Islamic prison group founded by Kevin James are arrested in Los Angeles and charged with conspiring to attack National Guard facilities, synagogues, and other targets (August 2005).
- #12. Michael C. Reynolds is arrested for a plot to blow up an oil refinery, a gas refinery, and pipelines in Wyoming and New Jersey (December 2005).
- #13. Three men are arrested in Toledo, Ohio, for conspiring to kill or injure people in the Middle East and providing material support to terrorist organizations (February 2006).
- #14. Syed Haris Ahmed and Ehsanul Islam Sadequee are accused of conspiring to target the Capitol and the World Bank in Washington, D.C. (April 2006).
- #15. Seven men are arrested in Miami and Atlanta for plotting to blow up the Sears Tower in Chicago (June 2006).
- #16. Eight men including Assem Hammoud are arrested for plotting to attack train tunnels between New York and New Jersey (July 2006).
- #17. 24 men are arrested in London for plotting to blow up U.S.-bound commercial airliners with liquid explosives (August 2006).
- #18. Derrick Shareef is arrested for planning to set off hand grenades inside a Chicago shopping mall (December 2006).
- #19. Khalid Sheikh Mohammed and 4 co-defendants admit responsibility for their role in the 9/11 attacks, the bombing of the World Trade Center in 1993, and numerous other plots (March 2007).
- #20. Six men are arrested in a plot to attack Fort Dix, N.J., with assault rifles and grenades (May 2007).
- #21. Four men led by Russell Defreitas plot to blow up fuel tanks and pipelines at JFK International Airport in New York (June 2007).
- #22. Hassan Abujihad, a former U.S. Navy sailor, is convicted of supporting terrorism by giving classified information on Navy ships to a London organization that supports terrorists (March 2008).
- #23. Christopher Paul, a U.S. citizen with ties to terrorist groups in Germany and al-Qaeda, is arrested for plotting to use a weapon of mass destruction on European and U.S. targets (June 2008).

- #24. Four men are arrested in New York City for plotting to blow up Jewish centers and shoot down airplanes at a nearby Air National Guard base (May 2009).
- #25. Najibullah Zazi and at least four others are arrested for a plot to use chemical explosive materials allegedly to bomb the New York subway system (September 2009).
- #26. Hosam Maher Husein Smadi is arrested for attempting to place a bomb in a Dallas skyscraper (September 2009).
- #27. Michael Finton is arrested after attempting to detonate a car bomb outside a federal building in Springfield, Ill. (September 2009).
- #28. Two men are charged with conspiracy to kill two U.S. politicians, U.S. troops in Iraq, and civilians in local shopping malls (October 2009).
- #29. Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab, a Nigerian student, allegedly attempts to detonate explosives on a Detroit-bound flight on Christmas Day (December 2009).
- #30. Raja Lahrasib Khan, a naturalized U.S. citizen from Pakistan, is arrested for providing material support for a foreign terrorist organization (March 2010).
- #31. Faisal Shahzad is arrested following an attempt to detonate explosives in an SUV parked in Times Square (May 2010).
- #32. Paul G. Rockwood, Jr. and Nadia Pirooska Maria Rockwood are charged in a plot to assassinate 15 people who they believed to have defiled Islam (July 2010).
- #33. Farooque Ahmed is arrested following an FBI investigation into plots to attack the Washington, D.C., Metro system (October 2010).
- #34. Air Cargo Bomb Plot. Two packages shipped aboard air cargo planes from Yemen to Chicago-area synagogues are discovered to contain explosive materials hidden inside printer cartridges (October 2010).
- #35. Mohamed Osman Mohamud, a 19-year-old Somali-American, was arrested after attempting to detonate a car bomb at a Christmas tree lighting ceremony in Portland, Ore. (November 2010).
- #36. Antonio Martinez, a U.S. citizen, is arrested in a plot to bomb a military recruiting center in Maryland (December 2010).

#37. Awais Younis is arrested after a complaint indicated that he had made several threats against the Washington D.C. metro area via the social networking site, Facebook (December 2010).

#38. Khalid Ali-Aldawsari is arrested after buying toxic chemicals online to use in explosive attacks against various targets in the U.S. (February 2011).

#39. Ahmed Ferhani and Mohamed Mamdouh are arrested by the New York City police after attempting to purchase a hand grenade, guns, and ammunition to carry out an attack on an undetermined Manhattan synagogue (May 2011).

**As will be demonstrated throughout this book - these are not acts of demented mad men who have distorted the teachings of Islam but good moral Muslim men following exactly the teachings of Islam and the example of Muhammad. They are all true Muslims obeying the true Islam. For Muslims these are not criminal terrorist acts but divine acts of God. In Islam, there are no terrorists but just God's warriors obeying God's divine orders to kill kafirs.**

# IT IS NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA

In order to truly understand the danger our society faces from Islam, following is a term you will be branded with for opposing Islam – just as a cow is branded with a hot iron you will be branded with the hot iron of stigmatization and intellectually ostracized from society if not thrown in jail.

**Islamophobia was invented by a Muslim Brotherhood front organization, the International Institute for Islamic Thought, which is based in Northern Virginia in order to immediately stop law abiding citizens from exercising their right of freedom of speech with regard to exposing the hateful, murderous reality that is Islam - anyone who opposes Islam is branded an evil, racist, bigoted, Islamophobic to intimidate and shut them up.** (For 10 translations of these Quranic verses go to: (<http://www.quranbrowser.com/> ) Use this web site throughout this book. As we have already shown a Good, Moral, Moderate, Muslim man must believe ALL teachings of Quran and Sharia which causes Islamophobia in Good, Moral, Moderate kafirs. Repeating the teachings from page xx from the viewpoint of Islamophobia we can state that:

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Jihad – again, there are 164 Quranic teachings of Jihad. JIHAD IS TREASON (Quran 29.6, 29.53, 22.52)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Pre-Pubescent Child Rape (65:4)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Rape (4.3)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Gang Rape (24:13)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Sex Slavery (4:24)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Torture (22.19-22)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Whipping (24.2)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Amputation and Crucifixion (5:33)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Beheading (8:12, 47:4)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Wife Beating (4:34)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Inferiority of Women (2.228, 4.11, 4.176)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Women as Sex Objects (2.223)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Murder (2:191, 9:5,)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Killing kafirs (47.4)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Terrorizing kafirs (8.60, 3.151)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Immoral Paradise guaranteeing accession to Paradise for Muslim men who kill kafirs or who die in the process of trying to kill kafirs (9.111)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Massacre (8.67, 7.4)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Genocide (8.17)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Theft and Robbery (Entire Chapter 8 called Booty)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of All other religions must submit to Islam (2.103, 2.286, 3.19, 48.16)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Your children are your enemies (9.23, 64.15)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Revenge (5.45)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Hate (5.60, 2.61)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Slavery (2.178)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Extortion (9:29)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Lying (3:28, 5:51)

It is NOT ISLAMOPHOBIA to have a rational fear of Sharia Law that mandates the destruction of the Constitution and democracy/freedom – their replacement with the totalitarianism of Sharia. Under Sharia Law there is no freedom of

religion, speech, thought, press, artistic expression, no equality of peoples - a non-Muslim, a Kafir, is never equal to a Muslim, no equal rights for women, women can be beaten, non-Muslims are dhimmis, third-class citizens, there is no equal protection under Sharia for different classes of people with one set of laws for Muslim males and different laws for women and non-Muslims. Death is the punishment for apostasy, homosexuality, mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad, criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad. Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death. The punishment for theft is amputation of the right hand up to the elbow. The penalty for premarital sexual intercourse is 100 lashes with a whip and one year of exile. The penalty for adultery between a married man and a married woman is 100 lashes with a whip and death by stoning.

What is following next in this book is such diabolical evil that you will immediately come down with the dreaded disease of ISLAMOPHOBIA for which the only cure is the Guts and Courage you will need to muster to stand up for democracy and oppose Islam.

In many EU countries it is hate speech to quote from the Quran punishable by large fines and/or jail. The UN is in the process of trying to pass hate speech laws that would criminalize any criticism of Islam worldwide. There have even been mutterings of passing such laws in the US. Islam is hate speech. Below is a very, very small, introductory sampling from the thousands of intolerant, hateful and violent passages inciting extermination, murder, torture, terrorism from the Quran/Hadith. If laws against "Hate speech", blasphemy etc. have any meaning today, they should be used against the Quran and Islam, or be entirely abolished. Go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-132.htm>

To understand What Freedom of Religion Means To A Muslim Man and why we are all suffering from ISLAMOPHOBIA go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-3.htm>

You will read the exact same teachings recorded above as not crimes but acts of religious freedom. Again - by opposing anyone of these teachings you are a racist Islamophobic. You are a true criminal. Muslim men are fighting to practise their religion and by doing so will destroy the religious freedom of non-Muslims along with Democracy and Freedom. This is Orwellian Catch 22.

**FOR THE 10 MOST DIABOLICAL EVIL TEACHINGS IN ALL HUMAN HISTORY GO TO**

<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-145.htm>

(These teachings are listed in this book but summarized on this website in order of diabolicalness.)

**ISLAM IS TREASON  
JIHAD IS TREASON  
SHARIA LAW IS TREASON**

Islam, through the instruments of Sharia Law and Jihad, seeks to destroy manmade Western system of democratic governments. So Islam is treason and its supporters and softsellers are complicit in it.

**I'M PROUD TO EMPHASIZE AND RE –  
EMPHASIZE THROUGHOUT THIS BOOK WHO  
WE ARE AS A PEOPLE AND WHAT WE STAND  
FOR AS A NATION.**

**RESTATING**

**WHAT WE ARE FIGHTING FOR**

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

**WHAT WE ARE FIGHTING AGAINST**

By denying the existence of evil, you become an accomplice to evil. You give evil legitimacy and respectability. You have a moral obligation to fight evil. The President and the Congress have a moral and legal constitutional duty to understand the very grave danger Islam poses to constitutional democracy. By denying the existence of the evil that Islam is, the blood of the next 9/11 and all future Muslim attacks will not only be on their hands, but also on the hands of the religious, media, intellectual elites and all others, who soft-sell Islam. These elites are guilty of treason.

**LET US BE VERY CLEAR**

**All those, who support Islam, are giving aid and comfort to the enemy's ideology, and therefore, are technically collaborating with our Islamic enemy and guilty of treason.**

The American political and military leadership by ignoring teachings of the Quran that led to the mass murder of 9/11 and have been and still being used to murder and plot the murder of as many American – soldier or civilian – as possible is criminal on their part.



80% of all mosques advocate Sharia law/Quran/ Hadith teachings of Jihadi violence and terror to murder our soldiers and civilians. They are guilty of acts of sedition and treason and must be shut down? Can you imagine teaching the murder of US soldiers and citizens with impunity as an exercise in religious freedom.

## **Definition of Treason/Sedition**

TREASON means disloyalty or treachery to one's country or its democratically elected government. Treason is any attempt to overthrow the government or impair the well-being of a democratic state to which one owes allegiance; the crime of giving aid or comfort to enemies of one's government.

Sedition is any act, writing, speech, etc., directed unlawfully against democratic state authority, government, or constitution, or calculated to bring it into contempt or to incite others to hostility, ill will or disaffection; it does not amount to treason and therefore is not a capital offense.

Islam seeks the conquest of all nations through Jihad, the destruction of their manmade constitutions and its replacement with Sharia Law, the destruction of all other religions and all kafirs, who refuse to convert to Islam, must be murdered or subjugated into **dhimmi** subjects.

Sharia Law and Jihad are acts of Treason/Sedition seeking the overthrow of the democratic state, the destruction of its elected institutions and constitution, and their replacement with the totalitarianism of Islam and Sharia Law.

## **JIHAD IS TREASON**

In a democratic society, I have the full right to think whatever I want to think. I have the full right to dream whatever I want to dream – no matter how monstrously evil my dreams may be. I have a right to speak whatever I want to speak with intent of harming others. I have the right to write whatever I want to write without inciting violence. I have the full right to denigrate any ideology, religion, race, and creed without inciting violence against an individual – no matter how despicable. Nothing is off limits. However, my rights to freedom of speech cannot be used to destroy your right to freedom of speech. The fastest way to terminate someone's freedom of speech is to kill him. By murdering, you not only end that person's freedom of speech, but you instill a terminating fear into the heart of freedom. You send a powerful message to all free peoples that they are next to be killed if they dare defy you. I have absolutely no democratic right to speak violence, write to encourage or instigate acts of violence, threaten violence or commit acts of violence. Period! Such acts go against the right to life and liberty – the very essence of the Constitution and are therefore Treason.

This is the death knell of freedom.

Jihad is treason. Jihad seeks to conquer the world for the Islamic God, Allah, and murder or subjugate all those, who refuse to convert to Islam. (For Islamic teachings of Jihad go to (<http://Islamreform.net/new-page-130.htm>.) To have a well organized group of men, willing to use violence to overthrow democracy and destroy its constitution and rule of law, is treason. Teaching violent jihad is to incite violence that will destroy freedom of speech and with it the freedom of others to practice their religion and therefore is an act of treason. Jihad is central to Shari Law and Islam. Many mosques teaches Jihadi incitements.

Summarizing, incitement to violence for political/religious purposes is a direct violation of the guaranteed Constitutional right to Life and Liberty. There can be no life without liberty and no liberty without life. All Quranic/Islamic teachings calling for violence are direct violations of the Constitution and are Acts of Treason. All Imams and Mosques preaching violence must be charged with Treason and their Mosques shut down.

## SHARIA LAW IS TREASON

Democracy believes in the equality of ALL human beings regardless of sex, race, color or ethnic origin. The rights of democratic citizens are protected through the principal of equality before the law, protected by the rule of law operating under the direction of the free-people elected representatives and the Constitution. This is central to democracy.

It's central to Islam that all manmade constitutions are an abomination to Allah. It is absolutely central to Islam that a Muslim and non-Muslim can NEVER be equal. All non-Muslims are despicable kafirs – subhumans – who possess no humanity and can be murdered, tortured, terrorized, enslaved, and/or raped with impunity.

There can never be one-man one vote in Islam. To equate the vote of a kafir with that of a Muslim is a great sin against Allah and can never be allowed.

In Islamic thought, Muslims living in democratic states are not living in democracy and freedom, but under the oppression and dictatorship of the kafir. It is the duty of all Muslims to overthrow this affront to Islamic God, end the oppression of the kafir, destroy the democratic constitution and live under Sharia Law – the divine Constitution of Allah. Only then will Muslims finally achieve true Islamic freedom. Kafirs are to be given their democratic choice: convert to Islam, die or be subjugated and pay jizya.

Following is just a very small sample of the barbarism of Sharia.

Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. **Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 42**

Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. **Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, Page 414**

Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death. **Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, Page 239-248**

Non-Muslims living in lands ruled by Islamic law (shari'ah) must pay a poll tax (jizyah) in order to be subdued and feel subjugated to Muslims. Refusal to pay the tax grants Muslims the right to wage war against the non-muslims. **Fatwa 4461, Part No. 1, Page 215 Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 183-190**

Waging war against non-Muslims (jihad), even those who are peaceful, is encouraged so that other religions and atheism will be purged from the earth. **Volume 2, Part No. 2, Page 437-440**

The creation of No-Go Sharia Law Zones in cities across Europe – some 800 in France and dozens in Denmark, Britain, Norway, Sweden are acts of treason.

By seeking the overthrow of democracy and the enslavement of its peoples in a totalitarian state of Islam is treason.

**In sum, Islam is the very essence to treason to Western system of governance and nationhood.**

**Therefore, those, who support Islam, are complicit in treason against their nation.**

## **Mohamed Atta's Final Instructions to His Muslim Compatriots: (From The FBI)**

To educate the reader about the truth of Islam and the very grave threat Islam poses to democratic civilization, I have placed the letter written by Mohamed Atta to his Muslim Compatriots referencing Quranic verses Atta quoted and released by the FBI at start of book. I have also placed next the Manifesto of the Muslim Student Association to demonstrate the extreme danger this Muslim organization poses to our security. Once you read this horrifying letter and the Manifesto you will be prepared to read the rest of the book.

Bill O'Reilly stated on the View (which caused an uproar nationwide) that it was Muslims who attacked us on 9/11 and that by stating this fact he was not denigrating the religion of Islam. He also stated that the Quran is the holy book of Islam. Bill O'Reilly is wrong. As this letter from Mohamed Atta will demonstrate, it was the ideology of Islam as recorded in the Quran/Hadith/Sira that motivated Mohamed Atta and his other 18 killers that attacked us on 9/11. This letter is from a well educated man who wrote an exhaustive, intelligent, well reasoned, religious edict quoting extensively from the Quran sanctifying the 9/11 massacre. – sanctifying mass murder. Atta came not from a poverty stricken background but was raised in a well off middle class family being the son of a lawyer. Atta was not a terrorist. He was not an insane, deranged, psychotic killer. He was not a criminal. You must understand this fundamental truth of Islam - just as with Osama bin Laden - Mohamed Atta was a good, moral, moderate, holy, Muslim man following EXACTLY the teachings of Islam as recorded in the Quran to kill kafirs and strike terror into kafir societies. and the divine example of prophet Muhammad as recorded in Hadith and Sira. The Quran is no holy book of God.

## **FOLLOWING ARE MOHAMED ATTA'S FINAL INSTRUCTIONS**

One of the few - and certainly the most remarkable and troubling - glimpses into the minds and motives of the men who wrought the slaughter of 11 September is a four-page document, written in Arabic, found in the baggage of the suspected ringleader behind the carnage, Mohamed Atta.

### **THE LAST NIGHT**

1) Making an oath to die and renew your intentions.

Shave excess hair from the body and wear cologne.

Shower

2) Make sure you know all aspects of the plan well, and expect the response, or a reaction, from the enemy.

3) Read al-Tawba and Anfal [Surahs 8 and 9 -- traditional war chapters from the Qur'an] and reflect on their meanings and remember all of the things God has promised for the martyrs.

4) Remind your soul to listen and obey [all divine orders] and remember that you will face decisive situations that might prevent you from 100 per cent obedience, so tame your soul, purify it, convince it, make it understand, and incite it. God said: 'Obey God and His Messenger, and do not fight amongst yourselves or else you will fail. And be patient, for God is with the patient.' (Surah 8:46)

5) Pray during the night and be persistent in asking God to give you victory, control and conquest, and that He may make your task easier and not expose us.

6) Remember God frequently, and the best way to do it is to read the Holy Qur'an, according to all scholars, as far as I know. It is enough for us that it [the Qur'an] are the words of the Creator of the Earth and the plants, the One that you will meet [on the Day of Judgment].

7) Purify your soul from all unclean things. Completely forget something called 'this world' [or 'this life']. The time for play is over and the serious time is upon us. How much time have we wasted in our lives? Shouldn't we take advantage of these last hours to offer good deeds and obedience?

8) You should feel complete tranquility, because the time between you and your marriage [in heaven] is very short. Afterwards begins the happy life, where God is satisfied with you, and eternal bliss 'in the company of the prophets, the companions, the martyrs and the good people, who are all good company' (Surah 4:69). Ask God for his mercy and be optimistic, because [the Prophet], peace be upon him, used to prefer optimism in all his affairs.

9) Keep in mind that, if you fall into hardship, how will you act and how will you remain steadfast and remember that you will return to God and remember that anything that happens to you could never be avoided, and what did not happen to you could never have happened to you. This test from Almighty God is to raise your level [levels of heaven] and erase your sins. And be sure that it is a matter of moments, which will then pass, God willing, so blessed are those who win the great reward of God. Almighty God said: 'Did you think you could go to heaven before God knows whom amongst you have fought for Him and are patient?' (Surah 3:142)

10) Remember the words of Almighty God: 'You were looking to the battle before you engaged in it, and now you see it with your own two eyes.' (Surah 3:143) Remember: 'How many small groups beat big groups by the will of God.' (Surah 2:249) And His words: 'If God gives you victory, no one can beat you. And if He betrays you, who can give you victory without Him? So the faithful put their trust in God.' (Surah 3:160)

11) Remind yourself of the supplications and of your brethren and ponder their meanings. (The morning and evening supplications, and the supplications of [entering] a town, and the [unclear] supplications, and the supplications said before meeting the enemy.

12) Bless your body with some verses of the Qur'an [done by reading verses into one's hands and then rubbing the hands over whatever is to be blessed], the luggage, clothes, the knife, your personal effects, your ID, passport, and all your papers.

13) Check your weapon before you leave and long before you leave. (You must make your knife sharp and must not discomfort your animal during the slaughter).

14) Tighten your clothes [a reference to making sure his clothes will cover his private parts at all times], since this is the way of the pious generations after the Prophet. They would tighten their clothes before battle. Tighten your shoes well, wear socks so that your feet will be solidly in your shoes. All of these are worldly things [that humans can do to control their fate, although God decrees what will work and what won't] and the rest is left to God, the best One to depend on.

15) Pray the morning prayer in a group and ponder the great rewards of that prayer. Make supplications afterwards, and do not leave your apartment unless you have performed ablution before leaving, because the angels will ask for your forgiveness as long as you are in a state of ablution, and will pray for you. This saying of the Prophet was mentioned by An-Nawawi in his book, The Best of Supplications. Read the words of God: 'Did you think that We created you for no reason...' from the Al-Mu'minun Chapter (Surah 23:115).

## THE SECOND STEP

When the taxi takes you to (M) [this initial could stand for matar, airport in Arabic] remember God constantly while in the car. (Remember the supplication for entering a car, for entering a town, the supplication of place and other supplications).

When you have reached (M) and have left the taxi, say a supplication of place ['Oh Lord, I ask you for the best of this place, and ask you to protect me from its evils'], and everywhere you go say that prayer and smile and be calm, for God is

with the believers. And the angels protect you without you feeling anything. Say this supplication: 'God is more dear than all of His creation.' And say: 'Oh Lord, protect me from them as You wish.' And say: 'Oh Lord, take your anger out on [the enemy] and we ask You to protect us from their evils.' And say: 'Oh Lord, block their vision from in front of them, so that they may not see.' And say: 'God is all we need, He is the best to rely upon.' Remember God's words: 'Those to whom the people said, "The people have gathered to get you, so fear them," but that only increased their faith and they said, God is all we need, He is the best to rely upon.' (Surah 3:173) After you say that, you will find [unclear] as God promised this to his servants who say this supplication: (Supplications –du'a – are prayers of submission, many taken from Abu Dawud hadiths.)

1) They will come back [from battle] with God's blessings

2) They were not harmed

3) And God was satisfied with them.

God says: 'They came back with God's blessings, were not harmed, and God was satisfied with them, and God is ever-blessing.' (Surah 3:174)

All of their equipment and gates and technology will not prevent, nor harm, except by God's will. The believers do not fear such things. The only ones that fear it are the allies of Satan, who are the brothers of the devil. They have become their allies, God save us, for fear is a great form of worship, and the only one worthy of it is God. He is the only one who deserves it. He said in the verses: 'This is only the Devil scaring his allies' who are fascinated with Western civilization, and have drank the love [of the West] like they drink water [unclear] and have become afraid of their weak equipment, 'so fear them not, and fear Me, if you are believers.' (Surah 3:175)

Fear is a great worship. The allies of God do not offer such worship except for the one God, who controls everything. [unclear] with total certainty that God will weaken the schemes of non-believers. God said: 'God will weaken the schemes of the non-believers.' (Surah 8:18)

You must remember your brothers with all respect. No one should notice that you are making the supplication, 'There is no God but God,' (Surah 37:35) because if you say it 1,000 times no one will be able to tell whether you are quiet or remember God. And among its miracles is what the Prophet, peace be upon him, said: 'Whoever says, "There is no God but God," with all his heart, goes to heaven.' The prophet, peace be upon him, said: 'If you put all the worlds and universes on one side of the balance, and "No God but God" on the other, "No God but God" will weigh more heavily.' (Sunan al-Tirmidhi hadith number 731)

You can repeat these words confidently, and this is just one of the strengths of these words. Whoever thinks deeply about these words will find that they have no dots [in the Arabic letter] and this is just one of its greatnesses, for words that have dots in them carry less weight than those that do not. And it is enough that these are the words of monotheism, which will make you steadfast in battle [unclear] as the prophet, peace be upon him, and his companions, and those who came after them, God willing, until the Day of Judgment.

Do not seem confused or show signs of nervous tension. Be happy, optimistic, calm because you are heading for a deed that God loves and will accept. It will be the day, God willing, you spend with the women of paradise.

[poetry] Smile in the face of hardship young man/For you are heading toward eternal paradise

You must remember to make supplications wherever you go, and anytime you do anything, and God is with his faithful servants, He will protect them and make their tasks easier, and give them success and control, and victory, and everything...

### THE THIRD PHASE

When you ride the (T) [probably for tayyara, aeroplane in Arabic], before your foot steps in it, and before you enter it, you make a prayer and supplications. Remember that this is a battle for the sake of God. As the prophet, peace be upon him, said, 'An action for the sake of God is better than all of what is in this world.' (Bukhari hadith Vol. 4, Book 52, Number 53) When you step inside the (T), and sit in your seat, begin with the known supplications that we have mentioned before. Be busy with the constant remembrance of God. God said: 'Oh ye faithful, when you find the enemy be steadfast, and remember God constantly so that you may be successful.' (Surah 8:45) When the (T) moves, even slightly, toward (Q) [unknown reference], say the supplication of travel. Because you are traveling to Almighty God, so be attentive on this trip.

Then [unclear] it takes off. This is the moment that both groups come together. So remember God, as He said in His book: 'Oh Lord, pour your patience upon us and make our feet steadfast and give us victory over the infidels.' (Surah 2:250) And His words: 'And the only thing they said Lord, forgive our sins and excesses and make our feet steadfast and give us victory over the infidels.' (Surah 3:147) And His prophet said: 'Oh Lord, You have revealed the book, You move the clouds, You gave us victory over the enemy, conquer them and give us victory over them.' (Source not found.) Give us victory and make the ground shake under their feet. Pray for yourself and all your brothers that they may be victorious and hit their targets and ask God to grant you martyrdom facing the enemy, not running away from it, and for Him to grant you patience and the feeling that anything that happens to you is for Him.



Then every one of you should prepare to carry out his role in a way that would satisfy God. You should clench your teeth, as the pious early generations did.

When the confrontation begins, strike like champions who do not want to go back to this world. Shout, 'Allahu Akbar,' because this strikes fear in the hearts of the non-believers. God said: 'Strike above the neck, and strike at all of their extremities.' (Surah 8:12) Know that the gardens of paradise are waiting for you in all their beauty, and the women of paradise are waiting, calling out, 'Come hither, friend of God.' (Source not found.) They have dressed in their most beautiful clothing.

If God decrees that any of you are to slaughter, dedicate the slaughter to your fathers and [unclear], because you have obligations toward them. Do not disagree, and obey. If you slaughter, do not cause the discomfort of those you are killing, because this is one of the practices of the prophet, peace be upon him. On one condition: that you do not become distracted by [unclear] and neglect what is greater, paying attention to the enemy. That would be treason, and would do more damage than good. If this happens, the deed at hand is more important than doing that, because the deed is an obligation, and [the other thing] is optional. And an obligation has priority over an option.

Do not seek revenge for yourself. Strike for God's sake. One time Ali bin Abi Talib [a companion and close relative of the prophet Muhammad], fought with a non-believer. The non-believer spit on Ali, may God bless him. Ali [unclear] his sword, but did not strike him. When the battle was over, the companions of the prophet asked him why he had not smitten the non-believer. He said, 'After he spat at me, I was afraid I would be striking at him in revenge for myself, so I lifted my sword.' After he renewed his intentions, he went back and killed the man. This means that before you do anything, make sure your soul is prepared to do everything for God only. (This story found in the biography of Imam Ali bin Abu Talib.)

Then implement the way of the prophet in taking prisoners. Take prisoners and kill them. As Almighty God said: 'No prophet should have prisoners until he has soaked the land with blood. You want the bounties of this world [in exchange for prisoners] and God wants the other world [for you], and God is all-powerful, all-wise.' (Surah 8:67)

If everything goes well, every one of you should pat the other on the shoulder in confidence that (M) and (T) number (K). Remind your brothers that this act is for Almighty God. Do not confuse your brothers or distract them. He should give them glad tidings and make them calm, and remind them [of God] and encourage them. How beautiful it is for one to read God's words, such as: 'And those who prefer the afterlife over this world should fight for the sake of God.' (Surah 9:38?)

And His words: 'Do not suppose that those who are killed for the sake of God are dead; they are alive...' (Surah 3:169) And others. Or they should sing songs to boost their morale, as the pious first generations did in the throes of battle, to bring calm, tranquility and joy to the hearts of his brothers.

Do not forget to take a bounty, even if it is a glass of water to quench your thirst or that of your brothers, if possible. When the hour of reality approaches, the zero hour, [unclear] and wholeheartedly welcome death for the sake of God. Always be remembering God. Either end your life while praying, seconds before the target, or make your last words: 'There is no God but God, Muhammad is His messenger'. (Surah 37:35 and Surah 48:29)

Afterwards, we will all meet in the highest heaven, God willing.

If you see the enemy as strong, remember the groups [that had formed a coalition to fight the prophet Muhammad]. They were 10,000. Remember how God gave victory to his faithful servants. He said: 'When the faithful saw the groups, they said, this is what God and the prophet promised, they said the truth. It only increased their faith.' (Surah 3:173)

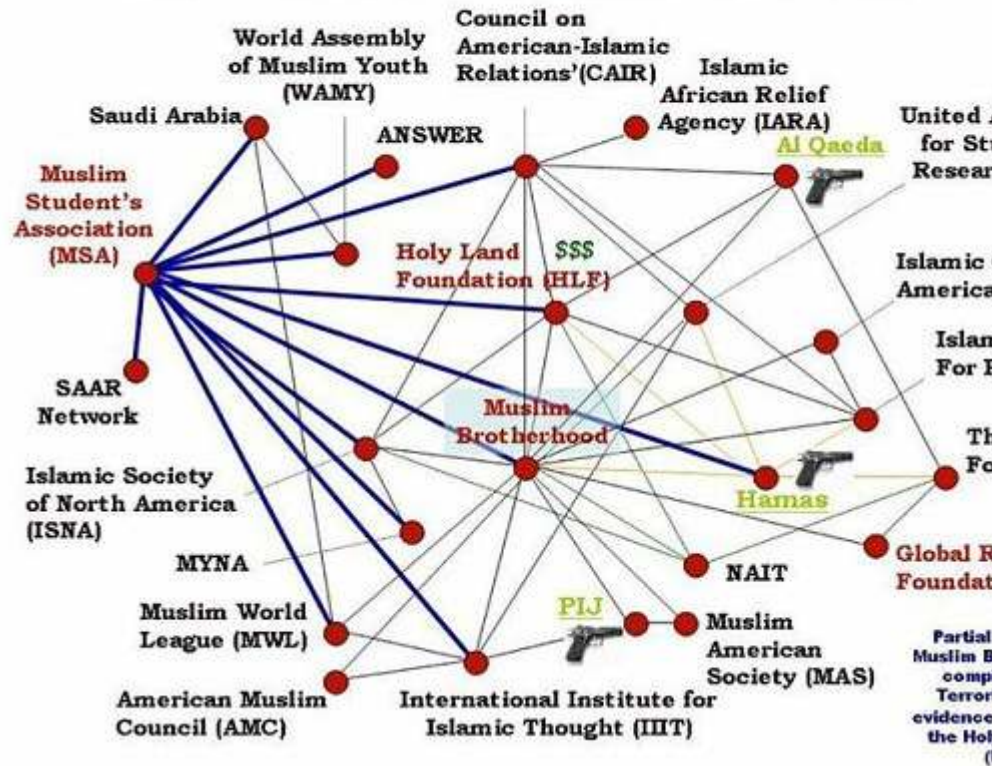
And may the peace of God be upon the prophet.

- The document was released by the F.B.I. and translated for The New York Times by Capital Communications Group, a Washington-based international consulting firm and by Imad Musa, a translator for the firm.

# DANGER OF MUSLIM STUDENT ASSOCIATION (aka) THE MUSLIM BROTHERHOOD

## Muslim Brotherhood Islamist Network in the USA

Along with the Left, America's worst domestic enemies



(To view better go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-124.htm>)

The Muslim Student Association has 600 chapters and 150 associated organizations throughout The United States and Canada. The MSA joins together University students for Jihad. To understand the very grave danger of this Muslim Brotherhood front group visit the following websites. Many of the front organizations for the Muslim Brotherhood obtain government funding.

<http://www.investigativeproject.org/documents/misc/31.pdf>

<http://www.newsrealblog.com/2010/05/11/for-it-msa-student-confesses-she-wants-a-second-holocaust/>

<http://bigpeace.com/teamb/2010/10/31/mapping-the-muslim-brotherhood-in-america/>

## **What the Imams Told Students at the Muslim Student Association Conference**

### **MSA PLEDGE OF ALLEGIENCE**

Here is the word for word “pledge of allegiance” from the speech given at the Muslim Student Assoc conference key note address. This is the Muslim Brotherhood pledge of allegiance.

Allah is my lord.  
Islam is my life.  
The Koran is my guide.  
The Sunna is my practice.  
Jihad is my spirit.  
Righteousness is my character.  
Paradise is my goal.  
I enjoin what is right.  
I forbid what is wrong.  
I will fight against oppression.  
And I will die to establish Islam.  
For a video of the MSA pledge of allengience go to:  
<http://www.jihadwatch.org/2011/03/muslim-students-association-the-mother-ship-of-all-the-muslim-brotherhood-front-groups.html>

*The following report was prepared by several observers of the thirteenth Annual Conference of the Muslim Student Association (West) held at UCLA from January 14 to 16. It is being disseminated to inform the parents of those young Muslim students exactly what they were being told by the Imams. No responsible American Muslim parent would knowingly allow his or her children to listen to the advice of Imams -- several of whom have radical backgrounds -- and who counseled the youth to engage in jihad, reject American culture, and thwart efforts to ensure our homeland security. When there are so many positive outlets for student activism and community service, why would any parent want their children to join the MSA and wallow in the hatred and lies promoted by these backwater religious role models?*

**Overview:** There were around 700 young Muslims at the annual MSA (West) conference. The ratio of women to men was about 2:1. The observers were amazed at the proficiency in the English language spoken without an accent, meaning that most of the attendees were American citizens of Muslim parents. Whenever the speakers used Arabic, they would usually translate it into English, meaning that most of the audience did not understand Arabic. The choice of speakers by the MSA is as revealing as what they said. These are the “role models” for the MSA, so additional information about them was added to the biographies which were provided at the conference. All meetings and social activities including the snack tables were strictly segregated by sex. About 95 percent of the women were wearing head coverings and modest, full-length clothes, and most of the men wore beards. There was also evidence of heavy financial support. Women conferees stayed in nearby hotels, but their portion of their room fees was only \$25 for the conference. The sessions were intermixed with public prayers in the courtyards of the UCLA campus. (Note: bracketed and italics comments are clarifications and reactions added by the observers.)

### **Main Session II – Wild Flame (Arabic expression for Youth)**

Speaker: Imam Mustafa Umar (former UC Irvine MSA leader. See video link at the end of the article.)

Wild flames work better at night

Direct the “wild flame” fire to be of some benefit to the community

You are held accountable for what you do

Resist outside influences – media, friends, etc.

Seeking a career is inconsistent with what Islam teaches

Young Muslims are raw material – when they believe something they will give their lives for it

You have to match your beliefs with actions

How to control that “flame”? Be careful about --

Who you take to be friends

What you do with your free time

Avoiding the trap of individualism

Avoiding pop culture which leads to ignorance

Dressing modestly, don't wear brand names –

Don't advertise on your rear ends

Speaker: Imam Ali Ataie -- Current PhD candidate at the Graduate Theological Union, Berkeley, (an interreligious school) majoring in New Testament.

If a youth reaches 20 and has nothing to be proud of, he will never have anything to be proud of.

- Time squeezes the life out of us doing unproductive things.
- Stay away from Facebook and other social sites
- It takes only 20 minutes to complete all of the required Muslim prayers each day.
- The first commandment of the Quran is to “read.”
- 20,000 people become Muslim in the U.S. each year
- Things are being taught in Christian churches which aren't true about Islam
- When people are offended by your refusal to shake hands, etc., say *you* are offended [by their lack of respect for the dictates of Islam]
- The ban on churches in Saudi Arabia reflects a double standard. Another “country,” the Vatican [area 48 square kilometers], doesn't allow mosques but condemns Saudi Arabia [area 2,150,000 square kilometers] for not allowing churches on their “sacred ground.”
- The Christian condemnation of Muhammad for consummating his marriage with Aisha at age 9 is hypocritical when Mary the mother of Jesus was 12 when she was “married” to Joseph who was also an old man. [Oops, Mary was a virgin and the conception was via the Holy Spirit, not Joseph.]

- Don't wait too long to get married as too many Muslim men are stuck on pornography
- Men get carried away by their passions and lust, and the cause is women.

### **Main Session III - Manhood and Womanhood in Islam**

Speaker: Yasmin Mogahed --Writing instructor at Cardinal Stritch University (Milwaukee), columnist for Islam section of InFocus News, and regular contributor to Islamonline.

She talked about character as opposed to beauty. Women often try to mimic men. Men need to feel respected, women need to feel cared for and loved. Men can show anger, but lack of control of anger is weakness. Women need to respect and obey their husbands, men need to accept women as they are and not try to change the nature of women. Treat them with kindness and love.

Speaker: Sheikh Yassir Fazaga – Eritrea-born Religious Leader of Orange County Islamic Foundation (OCIF) in Mission Viejo, and currently working on a Master's Degree in Marriage and Family Therapy at Cal State, Long Beach. ("Sheikh" implies he is a descendent of Muhammad.)

Defining on what it means to be a man. Muslim youth are distracted by T.V., movies, and problems with porn. 4.2 million Web sites devoted to porn. Many men are being raised to be more "feminine". Boys need a male figure. If self-worth comes from any other place than Allah, you're in trouble. Think of Allah, and he thinks of you. Success is not being powerful and rich. Judgment is by character, which is all encompassing. A man becomes a man by growing a beard. With whom you connect is important, as there are three types of connections: 1. in the flesh, 2. without commitment, and 3. by creating a *zawj* (pair). In other words, the best connection is marriage. *I found this session to be benign and rather whitewashed. There were actually some valid points made.*

### **Main Session VI -- What Will Your Impact Be?**

Speaker: Imam Siraj Wahhaj – Born Jeffrey Kears, former member of the Nation of Islam, Imam of the Masjid Taqwa in New York, Vice President of ISNA, and an unindicted co-conspirator in 1993 bombing of the World Trade Center.

What will you leave as a legacy? What happens after the conference? You must have a game plan to succeed. Know your opponents (infidels). Remember you

are servants of Allah and must put him first. He praised Malcolm X and encouraged reading of his book. He also praised Martin Luther King, Jr. You must connect with as many people as possible (to *convert them*).

Speaker: Amir Abdel Malik – An African-American activist and former member of the Nation of Islam, Malik is involved with MSA West and is Imam of the Masjid Al Islam, Oakland. He has insisted that the Jews were behind the 9/11/01 attack on the World Trade Center

Islam will prevail over all other religions. What will your impact be? American society needs “us” and we have a role to play. The American Empire is falling because of corrupt rich corporations that are robbing the government blind and because of the money needed for the war effort. Muslims are used as scapegoats, just as the Times Square bomber, which was fake. The government is denying people of their civil liberties, and the economy is in the hand of the corporations which are filled with corruption. Radicalization of Muslim youth is a non- issue, and it is a set-up by the government. The MSA has to take over the campuses and take the pressure off the *Musajal* (the enrolling, or the missionary work of the Imams). Islamic knowledge fuels activism. Master the basics and use it as energy. *The message here was so militant, that I became very disturbed. There was a lot of “Allahu Akbar” being shouted throughout Amir’s presentation. At the very end, he said, “Let’s all pledge allegiance.” I looked around for a flag, and was about to stand when he said, “repeat after me”: “We’re all for Islam, Allah is the way, Jihad is the means”, etc. I was so distraught, that I couldn’t write everything down. This session was by far the most militant and extreme that I encountered during the entire weekend. It also had the largest attendance. It was reminiscent of “Deutschland uber alles”. It was very disturbing indeed and made me feel quite helpless. I might add that the presenters were both black converts.*

#### **Main Session V: The Heart and The Local Community: Microcosms of the Ummah**

Speaker: Siraj Wahhaj -- – Born Jeffrey Kearsse, former member of the Nation of Islam, Imam of the Masjid Taqwa in New York, Vice President of ISNA, and an unindicted co-conspirator in 1993 bombing of the World Trade Center

It is important to take care of yourself, get plenty of physical exercise

- Marry, don’t wait until your 30’s
- It is time to take back the narrative from the media
- Only worry about your relationship with Allah
- Stay away from alcohol and drugs
- Stay away from those who smoke reefers.
- Why are Muslims leaving Islam? Because they are becoming Westernized



- Wearing a hijab does not make you a Muslim
- Your heart is what makes you a Muslim

Speaker: Imam Zaid Shakir – Educated in Cairo and Syria, with a Master’s Degree in Political Science from Rutgers University, co-founder of Masjid al-Huda (Minneapolis), he is called one of the top Islamic scholars and community activists in the U.S. He is a scholar-in-residence and lecturer at Zaytuna (Islamic) Institute, Berkely. Zaid Shakir has expressed a hope that the people of the United States convert to Islam, "Every Muslim who is honest would say, I would like to see America become a Muslim country."

- Talked about Martin Luther King, Jr., and how he struggled with militarism, racism and poverty
- Spoke about how unjust the Iraq war was and the number of Muslims killed
- Told students to read the autobiography of Malcolm X

### **Workshop B -- Paradise of the Heart**

Speaker: Kamran Islam -- Member of UC Davis Muslim Student Association

Knowledge is power, and power is also dangerous but beneficial and creative. The Muslim community in the U.S. is the richest per capita. Three areas are crucial parts to the deen (religion): 1. Islam (Shahada, Salat, Fasting, Zakat, Haj) 5 pillars. 2. Ihsan (worship to Allah as if he sees you, perfecting your worship) 3. Iman (brain/heart structure of human and spiritual equivalents) one must perform the voluntary as well as the obligatory. Always remember that Islam is a way of life.

### **Workshop G: Know Your Rights from the School Ground to the Airport**

Speakers: Reem Salahi and Ahilan Arulanrarantham -- Attorneys at Law and representatives of the ACLU

This workshop dealt with airport security and talking to the FBI. Basically, it was "know your rights" and you do not need to answer questions to the FBI as you have a right to an attorney. You can file complaints re TSA as long as you: 1. Notice (time, place, manner of inappropriateness), 2. Document, and 3. Complain. All U.S. citizens have a right to enter the U.S. *(When asked, only one person in the room had a green card, all others were citizens).*

Medicine and religious materials are OK to send to terrorist designated countries.

Anything else is considered material support to terrorists.

- If you think you are being treated unfairly at the airport, ask for the person's business card and complain.
- Don't talk to the FBI if they come knocking on your door. Have your attorney present.
- If you happen to tell the FBI something wrong you can be prosecuted for lying to a federal agent.

### **Workshop J – Between Burnout and Lethargy**

Speaker: Imam Amir Abdel Malik -- African-American activist and former member of the Nation of Islam, Malik is involved with MSA West and Imam of the Masjid Al Islam, Oakland. He has insisted that the Jews were behind the 9/11/01 attack on the World Trade Center.

The struggle for the revival of Islam is riding on the backs of young Muslims.

- 70% of the people in Tunisia are under 25 years old.
- There is so much injustice in the world. Evil-doers are working night and day to get more for themselves.
- Authorities try to destroy movements by preventing them from recruiting the youth
- They destroy movement by trying to corrupt the members [with drugs, sex, and immoral acts]
- We have to engage in hijrah (migration) to move away from corruption during the next political/social upheaval in America.
- The consequences of corruption for Muslim youth include:
  - o No longer a badge of honor to be in the movement
  - o People are content to be Muslim but not engage in the struggle (jihad)

- o People understand Islam academically but don't convert that to action
  - o People have revised their thinking to believe that it is more honorable to stay at home than engage in Jihad
- The more Islamic "fire" we create, the faster the train will move
- Knowledge is the "fuel" to make the fire.
- The struggle that we are engaged in is going to take quite some time. We have to develop a lifestyle of activism. Retreat (from the world) and renew yourself. Islam is the renewal
- If you condition yourself, Allah will grant you victory
  - o Renew yourself with prayer (as Martin Luther King, Jr., did)
  - o Don't wait until you are 30 or 40 to marry
  - o Marry someone who is proud to be a Muslim
  - o Stay married and raise kids to be activists
  - o If you listen to music, listen to freedom songs
  - o Don't associate with people who don't have the faith, or you will burn out
  - o Activism isn't just in the political realm; it is also helping others who are down
  - o Show that Islam works in our lives
  - o Exercise, avoid fast foods, keep in shape
- Just follow the program

## **Workshop L: Divestment: Justice in the Holy Land**

Speaker: Taher Herzallah (One of the eleven MSA members arrested for disrupting Israeli Ambassador Michael Oren's address at UC Irvine on February 8, 2010. See: [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Jgz\\_MySm0Ew](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Jgz_MySm0Ew) . MSA was banned from the campus for six months.)

- UC Berkeley passed resolution to divest from Israel products, Board turned it down
- UC San Diego tried also to pass resolution
- Need to continue pressing to get funds, etc., to stop investing in Israel owned businesses, etc.

# GUTS AND COURAGE TIME

## IT WILL TAKE REAL GUTS AND COURAGE TO READ THIS BOOK

You are living in Germany when Hitler seizes power. Your next door neighbour Jewish family is banging on your door begging you to grant him and his family refuge hiding them in the attic or cellar from the SS who are coming to arrest them. Would you let them in knowing that if they are discovered your family will be arrested and sent to a concentration camp?

This is a true test of courage. What would you do? This is the kind of courage you will need to stand against Islam. Most people would not admit the family. They would cower in their living rooms hoping that the family just goes away. Germans failed the greatest moral dilemma of their lives. 99.9% of our political, media, intellectual elites would refuse sanctuary so great is their moral cowardice. Some of them would even call the SS to come and pick the family up. By doing so, by refusing to fight Islam these elites are granting Islam respectability and legitimacy. They are doing a reverse Ronald Reagan who condemned the evil Soviet Union refusing to grant it respectability.

Tonight Molly Norris is banging on the doors of Congress begging for her Constitutional Rights to life, liberty and happiness. Tonight Jews are banging on the doors of European legislatures begging for protection from Muslim attacks and are being refused. They are being forced out of Europe in the 3<sup>rd</sup> mass exile. Gays are banging the corridors of justice for legal protection from Muslim attacks and are being refused. Muslim women are being beaten. Muslim girls are being honor killed. They are all banging on the doors of European parliaments and are being refused. Kafir women are being raped throughout Europe in Rape Jihad and are being refused protection. Christians throughout the Middle East/Pakistan/Indonesia are being persecuted/murdered enmass – they are banging on the doors of Congress crying for help and are being denied any assistance.

The ghosts of the thousands of Christians/Jews killed during the 60 massacres Muhammad committed in Saudi Arabia are banging on the doors of Western Civilization demanding justice. The 120,000,000 blacks and all the other 150,000,000 kafirs murdered by Islam are marching towards the Congress crying for justice. Rayhana bint Amr, (Massacre of Banu Qurayza), Saiya (Massacre of Khaybar) Juwairiya (Massacre of Bani Mustaliq) whose husbands, families were murdered and then personally raped by Muhammad to celebrate these victorious massacre victories and the millions of other kafir women raped throughout history by Muslim men in the name of the AntiGod Allah are crying out for justice. But all these tormented souls will never obtain justice. Their memory has been erased from history.

Today, we are faced with a stark choice between good and evil. By denying the existence of evil that is Islam, you become an accomplice to evil, coated by the evil of Sharia Law, Quran, Hadith, Sira and prophet Muhammad.

And in many respects just as evil if not more evil than those who follow Allah and his messenger. The reason is very simple. By standing against evil you become a shining beacon of guts and courage and others stand with you and others and others until you number millions and millions of good people – an unstoppable force that cannot be cowed nor defeated. Quoting a famous saying “Evil Triumphs When Good People Do Nothing.” This is true courage. This is the kind of courage it will take to read this book. You will never read a book like it. This book is a take no prisoners, no political correctness examination of a very great, evil, political, military ideology – Islam **masquerading as a religion**.

The front and back covers are grotesque but reality. The picture of the Iranian woman hanging from a construction boom on the front cover is dedicated to the millions of women murdered, raped, enslaved by Islam. (Read further for a summary of young women murdered by Islam in Iran.) It is dedicated to Sakineh Mohammadi Ashtiani who was recently condemned to death by stoning in Iran for adultery and 99 lashes for a picture showing her full face. (Google her name for her picture and story.) Only after a massive outpouring of outrage from the West did the Iranian government halt the stoning. It is important to understand that if there was no West, no America this poor woman would have been stoned to death. To truly understand the horrible suffering by boulders smashing your head read further about the stoning of a woman in front of her baby by prophet Muhammad. Stoning is Sunna in Islam – following the divine example of Muhammad. It is not an aberration. Lashing is an order from AntiGod Allah Quranic verse 24.2. It is not an aberration. Stoning and lashing are not an Iranian or Saudi version of Islam. Stoning and lashing are Islam. (Sakineh may have been given 99 lashes. There are conflicting reports.) Note Sakineh may still be hanged and if so the picture on the front cover will be how she will be strung up. Pray for Sakineh. The 3 men hanging on the back cover are gays – the reason why as President Ahmadinejad stated there are no gays in Iran. This is Sharia Law in action. The pictures of murdered/tortured Muslim women displayed further in this book are real pictures of real women murdered/tortured by Islam. They will be your daughters, wives, mothers if you don't fight Islam.

Hanging is a very gruesome way to die. The humane method to hang someone (of course there is no humanity in hanging) is to break their neck by opening a trap door. This ensures instant death with little or no suffering. This Iranian woman is strangled to death by a rope attached around her neck. Can you imagine choking to death hanging in midair at the end of a rope – a process that would take 15 to 30 minutes? Can you imagine your daughter being dragged to the city center, her hands tied behind her back, a rope lowered over her head, and then swinging in midair strangling to death. Can you imagine your daughter being buried in a hole then stoned to death? Can you imagine your daughter being whipped 100 lashes (basically a death sentence)? The questions that will be asked - how can 1.2 billion people believe in this evil? How can 57 nations be supporters of the AntiGod Allah? How can the President and Western political, intellectual, religious, media elites support such diabolical evil?

# WHY I WROTE THE BOOK

My mother – in – law’s best friend’s son (25 years) who worked at the Twin Towers had a day off from work scheduled for 9/11. Late at night 9/10, he received a call from an associate who had taken ill and asked if he wouldn’t mind covering the next day and in return he would trade his day off the following week. He left for work at 6:00 am on September 11 and was dead by 9:30 am. There must be dozens of stories just like this.

I’m the only non Jewish person in my Jewish family. Once Hitler came to power my wife’s grandfather changed the entire lineage of the family going back and altering birth records and names from the family history. Their entire Jewish history was wiped out and replaced with a different history. When Hitler conquered Vienna many Jews fled to Prague. My wife’s mother fell in love with a young, Jewish, Austrian man who went into hiding from the SS and my wife was conceived. Within months of her conception, the SS arrested her father and he was taken away and executed. 86% or 155,000 Czech Jews were murdered.

As you read further in this book, you will read about the massacre of Banu Qurayza where prophet Muhammad sat all day long beside his 12-year-old wife Baby Aisha while they watched as 600/900 Jews heads were removed by sword after he had personally beheaded 2 of the Jewish leader’s heads and to distinguish young Jewish boys from young Jewish men had the pants of 13/14 year old Jewish boys pulled down and their groin inspected for pubic hairs and those boys with the slightest growth of hair were dragged away and beheaded and their mothers/sisters raped and gang raped and those not sold into slavery taken as sex slave booty. Their heads were cut off because they had said that Muhammad was not the prophet of Allah. Muslims view these deaths as necessary because denying Muhammad's prophet-hood was an offense against Islam and beheading is the accepted method of punishment, sanctioned by Allah.

This massacre will be mentioned throughout this work. You tell me the difference between the murdered Jews of Czech Republic/Europe and Banu Qurayza? You tell me how anyone can believe that this killer Muhammad is a prophet of God? You tell me why President Obama/Bloomberg and all the other political/media/intellectuals are supporting this killer? **YOU TELL ME WHAT KIND OF SOCIETY WE HAVE DEGENERATED INTO WHEN WE REJECT MOLLY NORRIS BUT ACCEPT SUCH A KILLER INTO OUR MIDST AND EMBRACE HIM. WHERE IS THE MORAL OUTRAGE**

I had 2 uncles who fought against Hitler. It was a horrid experience that scarred them both mentally and physically for life. How can we make a farce out of the great sacrifice of millions of soldiers who saved democracy and freedom by surrendering to Islam? (When I wrote my book, I predicted that sooner rather than later a mosque would be built at the World Trade Center. I never in my worst nightmare believed it would happen within months abet 2 blocks away :(<http://www.911familiesforamerica.org/?p=4010>). (See page xlii) The proposed building of this mosque near the sacred ground of the World Trade

Center not only makes a farce out of the blood, sweat and tears of these patriots not to mention the betrayal of hundreds of thousands of brave soldiers of a new generation following in their footsteps fighting and dying in Iraq and Afghanistan but a mockery of the murder of all those brave New Yorkers on that horrendous day of 9/11. The spear of Islam has been plunged into the hearts of their loved ones. It's just a matter of time before women are hanged or stoned or whipped or beheaded in the name of Allah at the World Trade Center (or at another mosque if this one is not built.) It's just a matter of time before a true, good, holy, moral Muslim man obeying Quran 9:5, 9:111 and thousands of other evil Quranic teachings smuggles a nuclear weapon into a major US or Indian city murdering tens of millions. This will be the end of civilization.

You tell me how it is possible that President Obama/Mayor Bloomberg and the political elites of New York can approve the building of a mosque to this murderer who (as will be documented) had a pregnant woman stoned to death after giving birth, stoned adulators, married, raped, and molested a child, raped his sex slaves, raped his wives, forced sex during their menstruation, owned slaves, burnt Muslims and their families alive in their homes for missing prayer, raped a retarded woman, again, had 600 to 900 Jewish men and young Jewish boys with pubic hair beheaded in front of a 12 year old child wife. (If you are not sickened by this then you have lost your immortal soul.) Not to mention the torture, terror, murder, rape, slavery, that prophet Muhammad inflicted on Jews, Christians, and Arabs of Saudi Arabia who refused to believe in his prophethood and after his death Muslim men following in his footsteps inflicted on the world murdering 270,000,000 culminating in the Massacre of the World Trade Center 1400 years later. This book is 980 pages of sheer horror – that is Islam. Today, Muhammad would be charged for child molestation under Jessica's Law and for Crimes against Humanity.

## **LEARNING TO LIVE WITH AND ACCEPT A LIFE BASED ON FEAR: WE ARE ALL EXPENDABLE**

In Chapter 31, Dr Peter Hammond demonstrates that as the percentage of the Muslim population increases, the violence perpetuated on kafir society increases exponentially. The more kafirs try to appease Islam and Muslims, the more violence they are subjected to. Rather than attack the source – the Quran and Islam - the poor, pathetic kafir lacking guts and courage refuses to face the truth that they are engaged in a life and death struggle with Islam and the Quran and that terms such as radical Islam/political Islam /Islamism/Islamic terrorism do not exist. If kafirs do not break this self denial of the reality of Islam then they will lose this struggle. The issues raised by the recent revivalism of Islam are of life and death to the democratic world. Islam is one of the most serious threats freedom loving people have ever faced. It is the greatest threat that Western women have faced to their hard won freedoms and legal protection of their basic rights. Again - Islam is one of the most diabolical ideologies ever created. You must understand what Islam truly represents and participate in the fight against this very evil ideology. Name me one person killed at 9/11/Ft. Hood massacres.



# WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE MURDERED BY ISLAM THE FIRST NEDAS



Mona Mahmoudnejad 16 year old.  
Hanged for being a Baha'i



**Neda Aghasoltan. 26 year old.**  
**Murdered for wanting freedom.**

Neda Aghasoltan was brutally murdered in Tehran in front of TV cameras during the unrest following the rigged election of Ahmadinejad. For Neda Aghasoltan's story go to:

(<http://www.cnn.com/2009/WORLD/meast/06/23/iran.neda.profile/index.html>)

The first Neda's were the 10 Bahá' religious women hanged in Shiraz Iran in 1983 after they refused to renounce their religion and become Muslims - Mona Mahmudnizhad, who was just 17 years old, 23 year old Roya Ishraqi, a promising veterinary student, was executed with her 50 year old mother, Izzad Janami Ishraqi, 20 year old Akhtar Sabit, a graduate nurse, 28 year old Mahshid Nirumand a physics graduate from the University of Shiraz, Shirin Dalvand 25 years old, Tahirih Siyavushi a 32 year old nurse, 20 year old Simin Sabiri, Zarrin Muqimi and the oldest 54 year old Mrs Nosrat Yalda'i.

Another Neda was Dina Parnabi an Iranian high school student, accused of smuggling forbidden literature and criticising the regime in her talks with her classmates. She was hanged on the 10th of July 1984 in a Teheran prison. The

hanging was done in private and after the execution was over; her body was stripped, washed and delivered for dissection at medical school.



## **ATEFEH RAJABI**

16 year old Atefeh Rajabi was hanged in public in the town of Neka. Atefeh was executed for “engaging in acts incompatible with chastity.” At the place of execution in the town’s square, the judge personally put the rope around the girl’s neck and gave the signal to the crane operator to begin her hanging. Witnesses reported that she begged for mercy and had to be dragged kicking and screaming to the execution truck. Judge Haji Rezaie said he was pleased to hang her and is quoted as saying, "Society has to be kept safe from acts against public morality." Her body was left dangling from the crane for some time so people could see what happened to teenagers who committed acts incompatible with chastity.

187 of these first Neda’s were under the age of 18, with 9 girls under the age of 13. The youngest girl executed was just 10 years old. Thirty two of these women were reported to have been pregnant at the time of their execution. Many of those executed were high school and college students. Hanging is the most common method of execution for women, although some are shot. Men and women were hanged in large groups in Tehran prisons from cranes and forklift trucks. Each crane jib or forklift had a wooden or steel beam to which the noose was attached and when the preparations were complete, the prisoners were simply hoisted into the air.

Under Revolutionary law, young girls who were sentenced to death could not be executed if they were still virgins. Thus, they were "married off" to Revolutionary Guards and prison officials in temporary marriages and then raped before their execution, to prevent them going to heaven. The Mullahs believed that these women were ungodly and did not deserve paradise in the next life and that if they were deprived of their virginity, it would ensure that they went to hell. Therefore, on the night prior to execution, the condemned girl was injected with a tranquilliser and then raped by her guard(s). After the execution, the religious judge at the prison would write out a marriage certificate and send it to the victim's family along with a box of sweets.

Again, the back cover is of 3 gays murdered by Iranian justice according to the holy teachings of Islam. This book exposes the evil of Islam and the very grave danger Islamic ideology poses to all freedom loving peoples everywhere.

## **THE SECOND NEDAS**

**Taraneh Mousavi**



Many young Iranian women have been raped and brutalized in dungeons by the Islamic thugs of Ahmadinejad. Hospitals in Tehran are filled with these women suffering from gang rapings and sodimization that have left their sexual organs seriously damaged. They are all the Second Nedas.

Unlike Neda who was shot in the street in front of TV cameras that recorded her horrifying dying moments for the entire world to witness these second Nedas have suffered out of sight, out of sound.

Very beautiful Taraneh Mousavi, a young Iranian woman, was literally scooped off the streets without any provocation on her part and with no arrest warrant. This young woman was taken to one of the Islamists torture chambers where she was repeatedly brutalized, raped, and sodomized by Ahmadinejad's agents and with the consent of the "supreme leader" Ali Khamenei.

Near death from repeated beating, raping and sodomizing, the fragile young woman, bleeding profusely from her rectum and womb, was transferred to a hospital in Karaj near Tehran. Eventually, an anonymous person notified Taraneh's family that she had had an "accident" and had to be taken to the hospital.

The devastated family rushed to the hospital only to find no trace of their beloved daughter because, the gang of Islamic thugs, the foot-soldiers of Allah's "divine representative" Ali Khamenei, decided to eliminate all traces of their savagery. These beasts of Allah removed the dying woman from the hospital before the family's arrival, burned it beyond recognition and dumped her charred remains on the side of the road.

Taraneh means melody in Persian. According to her bereaved family and friends, true to her name, she used to sing with a beautiful warm voice and played the piano with skill. It is beyond imaginable cruelty to have her precious young life extinguished after an extended period of torture and rape. Worse, because of her beauty, she was singled out for the special treatment of gang-raping by her torturers. Let us hope that the Iranian revolution of 2009 will not fail. That the Islamic Republic built on the corpses of hundreds of thousands does not survive. Otherwise, the murders of the first and second Nedas will soon be forgotten just as the 2,976 murdered on 9/11 are now a distant memory.

## REALITY OF ISLAM



Najaf Sultana, 16, poses for a photograph at her home in Lahore, Pakistan on Wednesday, July 9, 2008. At the age of five Najaf was burned by her father while she was sleeping, apparently because he didn't want to have another girl in the family. As a result of the burning Najaf became blind and after being abandoned by both her parents she now lives with relatives. She has undergone plastic surgery around 15 times to try to recover from her scars. It's just a matter of time before these attacks are launched in Europe and the United States. For more pictures of Muslim women horribly disfigured by acid go to: <http://pajamasmedia.com/phyllischesler/2009/11/23/under-the-islamic-veil-faces-disfigured-by-acid/>

## COMING TO A MOSQUE MEAR YOU THE PUNISHMENT FOR VERY BAD WOMEN



### **Torture of women under the Islamic Republic regime**

This picture was sent to Dr. Homa Darabi from a woman in Iran. This picture was taken 20 days after she was lashed fifty times for being present at a family gathering where men



other than her father and brother were present. Her crime? She is a single woman. It is forbidden for women to be present under the same roof with men other than their close relatives (father, brother and son) without proper hijab. This is sharia Law in action. This is Islam in action..

## **74 lashes for women who are “un-Islamically” dressed as per Sharia and Quran verse 24.2**



Gholam-Hossein Mohseni-Ejehei, Iran's public prosecutor announced: "Proper veiling and Islamic dress code that upholds women's chastity and modesty is a public issue. Indubitably this is an absolute legal and Sharia matter that is a religious imperative. Being un-Islamically dressed is a crime."

(For color pictures of these savage beatings go to:  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-99.htm>)

Citing legal cases related to crimes against public morals and ethics in the Islamic punishments that are handed down, he specified: "Article 638 of this law clarifies that if any woman acts indecently and against this religious regulation in public places, other than the punishment of 10 days to two months detention, they will also receive 74 lashes. Also according to the punitive laws that we set in place in the year 1365 (1986) any shop keeper, importer or distributor of clothes injurious to morality, will first receive a warning by the Ministry of Islamic Guidance; if it happens a second time they will be severely reprimanded, a third time they will be threatened and finally, the forth time, their

shops and business will be fined, their shops and businesses shut down for a period of anywhere between 3 to 6 months and they will receive 10 to 20 lashes.”

### **International fury over Saudi Arabia's plans to behead woman accused of being a witch.**

**Being beheaded for the love of AntiGod Allah who loves us so much that we must lose our heads or be stoned, lashed, tortured, hanged.**



Brutal: Saudi law punishes 'witches' by beheading them.

Saudi Arabia's religious police plan to behead a woman accused of being a witch, a human rights group said yesterday. Human Rights Watch has asked the country's king to intervene over "absurd charges that have no basis in law". Fawza Falih was arrested and interrogated in the northern town of Quraiyat two years ago and was sentenced to death. The judges who convicted her relied on her forced confession and the statements of witnesses who said she had "bewitched" them.

One man claimed that he became impotent after Falih cast a spell on him.

Witchcraft is considered an offence

against Islam in the conservative kingdom.

Falih retracted her confession in court, saying it was extracted under duress and that she could not understand the document because she is illiterate.

The death sentence was lifted on appeal, but reimposed in the name of "public interest" shortly afterwards.

The most frequent victims are women, who already suffer severe restrictions in their daily life. Last year, a woman was sentenced to a public lashing after being gang-raped by five men who found her in a car with a man who was not related to her - a crime in itself. The sentence was lifted after an international outcry.

But once we are all Muslims there will be no international outcry to stop these murderers.

# WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE

## MUHAMMAD: A MONSTER OF HISTORY

### THE CRIMES OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Before you can comprehend Islam you need to understand next the sheer criminal brutality of prophet Muhammad.

Jesus Christ was a true Prophet of peace and love, goodness and mercy. Prophet Muhammad was a true prophet of extermination, murder, slaughter, rape, terror, torture, hate, slavery. These are crimes against humanity. These are crimes against God. As will be shown in the following chapters, the Quran is a unique book and cannot be compared to the Old Testament or Torah. There is no moral equivalence between Christians/Jews and Muslims. Christians/Jews worship God – Muslims worship the AntiGod Allah – a fictitious creation of Muhammad. As we will explain further, it is a central tenet of Islam that Muhammad met Angel Gabriel and received from God through Gabriel the Quranic verses. We will show that Muhammad never met Angel Gabriel, never talked to Gabriel, and never received any teachings from either Gabriel or God. Muhammad made up the Allah of the Quran (the AntiGod) and all the Quranic teachings to create a perfect **totalitarian** system. How could the word of God be challenged? Muhammad was Allah and Allah was Muhammad. Crimes committed by Christians in the name of God such as slavery were crimes against God - whereas in Islam the crimes committed by prophet Muhammad and his followers are the divine, holy acts of AntiGod Allah – the eternal laws of the AntiGod, deserving of Paradise. Again, the Quran is the teachings of Muhammad and must be compared to the teachings of Jesus.

The greatest crime against God is any act of violence: suicide bombings, extermination, and murder, war, terror, torture, brutality against humans in the name of and to the greater glory of God. The second greatest crime is any act of violence against humans including the crimes of rape and slavery. The greatest gift Homo sapiens received from God is his brain that directs the hands to create. The human body is a miracle – a holy vessel from God. To take this supreme creation, and with the brain directing the hands build vests filled with bombs and strap them to the body and then blow up this miracle or take a weapon and kill in the name of and to the greater glory of God is such an abomination against God as to be unprintable. No words can describe such hideous evil.

Throughout history, God has never committed a criminal act. Not one. We hold the following truth to be self evident – ONLY A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION IS GOD. As we will demonstrate in Chapter 1, if God committed just one criminal act, killed or ordered the killing of just one human being or any other creature in the entire universe then God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God. If Jesus had committed any of these crimes listed below He would no longer be the Son of God. Just as Adolf Hitler

and Comrade Stalin were not prophets of God so to Muhammad was no prophet of God.

There are many men who have lived horrid lives. They have raped, murdered, and burned cities to the ground. Horrible acts. Then one day, they come into the light of God and totally change. Begging forgiveness, they spend the rest of their lives atoning for their great crimes as holy men of God. In the case of Muhammad, we have a criminal who created the AntiGod Allah to sanction his criminality: A child molester. Wife abuser. Rapist. Murderer. Torturer. Terrorist just a small sample of the criminality of Muhammad listed below. If God picked such a prophet to represent him anywhere in the universe and gave divine sanction and support/encouragement to His prophet's criminal acts then God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God but just an accomplice to his evil prophet. God would be equally guilty in all the criminal acts perpetrated by Muhammad. God would be just a wanton criminal.

In order to have received Quranic verses transmitted by Angel Gabriel from God then every word of the Quran must be Moral Perfection. As we shall see, given that the Quran is filled with thousands of immoral words/teachings then Muhammad never met Gabriel. Not one word was ever spoken to Muhammad by Gabriel.

Muhammad was a hands on Fuhrer Prophet. He not only ordered mass murder, torture, raping of sex slaves but he personally beheaded his enemies, raped their women, plundered their property, and sold the women - he and his men did not want as sex slaves and their children into slavery to raise funds to finance his jihadi armies. The prophet owned 40 slaves.

Following is a listing of prophet Muhammad's crimes against God – crimes against humanity, none of which Jesus ever committed or allowed his disciples to commit. Again, if Jesus had committed just one of these criminal acts He would no longer be the Son of God. Christians are sanctified by receiving the blood of Christ at Holy Communion. Muslims are sanctified by the blood of murdered kafirs.

A child is the very essence of Moral Perfection. To take a child and sexually molest the child is evil. To molest a child while proclaiming to be a prophet is a despicable evil act. To involve a child in a massacre is a depraved horrid act of pure diabolical evil. **WHAT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND IS THAT NONE OF THESE DEPRAVED, CRIMINAL ACTS ARE CRIMES TO MUSLIMS. THEY ARE ALL HOLY, DIVINE ACTS TO BE EMULATED BY ALL MUSLIM MEN. THEY ARE ALL SUNNA.**

## **THE CRIMES OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD**

Molested his wife - six year old Baby Aisha. One of Baby Aisha's wifely duties was to clean semen stains from the prophet's clothes. The prophet would take a bath with Baby Aisha and thigh with Baby Aisha taking his penis and rubbing it up and down her thighs. Being a man of mercy he did not penetrate Baby Aisha until she was nine.



Raped Baby Aisha when she was nine. Advocated sex with baby girls.  
Raped a retarded woman. Murdered a woman. Had sex with his dead aunt.

Captured women and raped them. Kept women as sex slaves.  
Muhammad had sex with 61 women: many he raped. There is no consensual sex between a child girl and a man. There is no consensual sex between a master and his sex slave. There is no consensual sex between a woman conquered in war and her husband conqueror. All such sexual acts are rape. RAPE IS RAPE.

Had eleven wives at one time. Sexually abused his wives. Raped his wives.  
Forced sex during their menstruation including Baby Aisha. Mentally abused his wives. Can you imagine taking a child (or any aged woman) and molesting with your hand/fist her menstruating vagina?

Beheaded his enemies. 600/900 Jewish men at one massacre. Had Jewish boys as young as 13 years old beheaded after pulling down their pants and inspecting groin for pubic hair.

Ordered the murder, torture, terrorization of Christians and Jews if they did not convert to Islam. Forced Christians and Jews from Saudi Arabia (the mass exile).

Assassinated people for insulting him or Islam. Established totalitarian rule. Had followers and their families burnt alive in their homes for missing prayer.  
Ordered the extermination, torture and terrorization of kafirs. Instigated 60 massacres and personally participated in 27 of them.

Owned and sold slaves. Enslaved women and children.  
Called his black slaves pug noses and compared them to Satan.  
Treated his black slaves as beasts of burden.

No befriending Christians and Jews.

Subjugated and oppressed Muslim women. Required them to cover their faces.  
Married his daughter – in – law.  
Approved prostitution.  
Encouraged the rape of women in front of their husbands.  
Recommended wife beating. Hit his own wife – Baby Aisha.

Murdered prisoners of war. Committed acts of terror.  
Advocated suicide attacks.

Executed apostates and homosexuals.

Beat children who didn't pray. Abolished adoption.

Honor killings of Muslim women and children.

Beat alcoholics. Lied.

Stoned adulators to death. Stoned a woman to death after she had given birth.

Ordered thief's hands/feet chopped off.

Tortured a man out of greed.

Looted and plundered.

Preached hate for people of other religions.

Extorted money from other religions

Forced conversions to Islam

Allowed his companions to execute, behead, rape and enslave.

# **MOST EVIL, DIABOTICAL TEACHING IN ALL HISTORY**

**Osama Bin Laden, Major Hasan, Khalid Shaikh  
Mohammed, Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab, Faisal  
Shazad, Mohamed Osman Mohamud Are Good,  
Moral, Holy, Moderate Muslims**

**9/11/Ft. Hood Massacre, Attempted Christmas Tree Celebration  
Portland Oregon bombing, Last Years Attempted Detroit  
Airliner Christmas Day Massacre, Failed Times Square Car  
Bombing Massacre, Mumbai Massacre, And All Other Acts Of  
Terror/Murder By Muslim Men Are Quran Teaching 9:111**

Quran 9:111 “Lo! Allah hath bought from the believers their lives and their wealth because the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain. It is a promise which is binding on Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur'an. Who fulfilleth His covenant better than Allah? Rejoice then in your bargain that ye have made, for that is the supreme triumph.”

Just as with prophet Muhammad, you cannot understand Islam without comprehending Verse 9:111. In the Crimes of prophet Muhammad, we learn that Muhammad invented Islam and created his own God – Allah of the Quran (the antiGod) and then pretended to receive divine transmissions from Allah via Angel Gabriel. In order to get men who were willing to fight, conquer and die on his behalf, Muhammad thru his fictional god, guaranteed his male followers external sex in Paradise, unlimited sex on earth with sex slaves and 80% of the booty from conquered kafirs. He cleverly concealed his evil ideology by wrapping Islam in a cloak of religious ceremony/practices. This is the true reality of Islam.

9/11 and the Ft. Hood massacre are Quran Teaching 9:111. The murder of 2,976 human beings on 9/11 masterminded by Osama bin Laden, Khalid Shaikh Mohammed and Mohamed Atta, 13 soldiers by Major Hasan at Ft. Hood and attempted blowing up of US airliner over Detroit that would have murdered 250 on Christmas Day by Umar Farouk, the attempted blowing up by Mohamed Osman Mohamud of the Portland Oregon Christmas tree celebration that would have spread death and carnage are not crimes in Islam but holy, divine, religious acts guaranteeing accession to a Paradise filled with lustrous eyed, full breasted virgins. Again, kafirs are sub-humans to Muslims possessing absolutely no humanity. The killing of 2,976 meant no more to Muslims then stepping on 2,976 ants. The 13 murdered at Ft. Hood meant no more to Major Hasan then killing 13 flies. The attempted mass murder of 250 would have been no more then killing

250 cockroaches. The attempted Times Square car bombing that would have murdered hundreds would have meant no more than killing hundreds of grasshoppers. These massacres are like driving your car late at night in the summer on a highway passing farmers fields and thousands of insects plaster your windshield with the juices of their dead bodies. In Islam, kafirs are no more than insects.

My mother – in – law’s best friend’s son and the 2,975 other 9/11 victims were murdered on 9/11 so their 19 holy, Muslim killers who “fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain” (Quran 9:111) could ascend to Paradise. Indeed, the only way Muslim men can be guaranteed accession to Paradise is to slay or be slain in the service of God. Osama bin Laden, Khalid Shaikh Mohammed, Mohamed Atta and Major Hasan have guaranteed their accession to Paradise. As already stated in Osama bin Laden is Dead and the Introduction to Mohamed Atta’s letter (and again - will be restated throughout this book to ensure you understand this most important true reality of Islam) - they are all true, good, moral, holy, moderate Muslims following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and the divine example set by prophet Muhammad as recorded in the other holy book of Islam – the Hadith. Umar Farouk by failing in his attempt to blow up the airliner, Faisal Shahzad by bungling the van explosives and the foiling of Mohamed Osman Mohamud by the FBI have not guaranteed their accession to Paradise. God only rewards Muslim murderers who succeed in murdering kafirs or are killed in the attempt. God does not reward failure.

Umar Farouk is not a radical Muslim who travelled to Yemen and was radicalized. He is a good, holy Muslim who travelled to Yemen to be trained in demolition so he could blow up an airliner in accordance with Quran verse 9.5 and ascend to Paradise. For a cost of US 7,000, Faisal Shahzad nearly succeeded in murdering hundreds of New Yorkers enjoying a beautiful night out in Times Square. The carnage that would have covered the streets in blood and blown off body parts was a well planned act including having Shahzad obtain US citizenship. The politically correct dribble being put out by the media and political elites that Shahzad had emigrated to the US from Pakistan, failed to realize the American dream, lost his home to bank foreclosure and therefore became a radicalized jihadist or like Mayor Bloomberg initially blaming the attack on the health care debate i.e. tea partiers is morally reprehensible.

Shahzad was in Times Square to DESTROY the American dream.

Mohamed Osman Mohamud 19, a US citizen didn’t want anyone to escape his planned carnage. Quoting from the Portland News “During this meeting, Mohamud explained how he had been thinking of committing some form of violent jihad since the age of 15,” the affidavit says. “Mohamud then told (the FBI operatives) that he had identified a potential target for a bomb: the Christmas tree-lighting ceremony in Portland's Pioneer Courthouse Square on Nov. 26, 2010.” The FBI operatives cautioned Mohamud several times about the seriousness of his plan, noting that there would be many people, including children, at the event, and that Mohamud could abandon his plans at any time with no shame.

"You know there's going to be a lot of children there?" an FBI operative asked Mohamud. "You know there are gonna be a lot of children there?"

Mohamud allegedly responded he was looking for a "huge mass that will ... be attacked in their own element with their families celebrating the holidays."

On the drive back to Corvallis, FBI operatives quizzed Mohamud about whether he was capable of looking at the bodies of those who would be killed in his planned Portland attack.

"I want whoever is attending that event to leave, to leave either dead or injured," Mohamud reportedly told the FBI operatives, the affidavit says. END QUOTE

Failure to recognize these killers for the monsters they are and Islam for the barbaric ideology it represents will lead to our destruction. These media and political elites by supporting Islam will be accomplices to mass murder. By giving aid and comfort to Islam - they will be covered in the blood of more Twin Towers.

Again, Farouk, Hasan, Atta, Shahzad, Mohamed Osman and all the other Muslim murderers are not murderers but holy men of Allah (the AntiGod) fulfilling the will of the AntiGod. Forget Yemen, Pakistan. All Mosques in the United States are teaching the Quran. Imams are teaching verses 9.5, 9.111 and the other 4,000 immoral, teachings calling for the extermination of kafirs and conquering the world for Allah. They are teaching Islam. Think about this.

## **MUSLIM MEN ARE GUARANTEED ACCESSION TO PARADISE FOR MURDERING KAFIRS.**

### **MURDERING HUMAN BEINGS.**

How can any normal, rational, moral person believe in such evil?

## **OSAMA'S LAST ETERNAL JIHAD: THE VIRGINS OF PARADISE**

### **NO VIAGRA NECESSARY IN PARADISE**

Osama bin Laden is now in Paradise enjoying not 72 virgins but 1000 lovely ladies of the heavens. President Obama ordered Osama's body to be cleansed, purified, and clothed in his best attire to meet God and his 1,000 beauty queens. (Eat your heart out Hugh Hefner.) God being God right now is instructing him on the different sexual positions and how to prolong his coming so Osama can have

the maximum possible organism. There are no nasty sexually transmitted diseases for Osama to worry about. Islam presents itself as being ultra pure and chaste requiring Muslim women to completely cover up in headscarfs and big overcoats to hide their flesh from the piercing eyes of non related men and thereby protect their modesty and chastity. Again, we emphasize the reality - Islam is the most sexually depraved ideology ever conceived. Muslim men sanctified by God can rape and marry Muslim child girls, rape and sexually molest his wives, rape and sexually molest his sex slaves, rape and sexually molest kafir women, rape and sexually molest Paradise virgins. There is no sexual fantasy God will deny his holy ones. Kill in the name of God - obeying the divine orders of God to be rewarded with eternal sexual gratification.

## **AND WHAT A PARADISE**

The Islamic paradise is filled with full-breasted, lustrous-eyed virgins who regenerate as virgins after each sex act. Muslim men, who gain access into Allah's paradise, can sexually enjoy these virgins for all eternity. About the sensual attractions of Islamic paradise, aka Allah's whorehouse, says the Quran:

Quran: (44:51-55): "As for the righteous (Muslims)...We (Allah) shall wed them to beautiful virgins with lustrous eyes"

Quran: (78:31-33) The righteous (Muslims) they shall triumph... Theirs shall be voluptuous women" Muslim men are promised 72 young virgins for perpetual enjoyment. For the sake of propriety, I will not include the quotes, but this all is right there in the Quran, in verses 37:40-48, 44:51-55, 52:17-20, 55:56-58, 70-77, 56:7-40, and 78:31. Prophet Muhammad and Islamic martyrs, such as the suicide bombers, who occupy the high rung in Islam's paradise, may be rewarded with higher number of virgins. To maximize Muslim men's enjoyment of these numerous virgins, they will be endowed with superb sexual power in the heaven:

The Holy Prophet (Muhammad) said: "The believer will be given tremendous strength in Paradise for sexual intercourse." It was questioned: "O prophet of Allah! can he do that?" He said: "He will be given the strength of one hundred persons." (Mishkat al-Masabih 4:42:24; Sunan al-Tirmidhi 2536).

When asked, "Do we have sex in Paradise?" Ibn Kathir, the renowned Islamic scholar explained: 'Yes, by him who holds my soul in his hand, and it will be done... and when the sex is finished she will return pure and virgin again.' [Tafsir Ibn Kathir]

Al-Suyuti (15th century) another famous Islamic theologian and Quranic commentator adds: "Each time we sleep with a houri (heavenly virgins) we find her virgin. Besides, the penis of the Elected (Muslims in heaven) never softens. The erection is eternal; the sensation that you feel each time you make love is

utterly delicious and out of this world ...Each chosen Muslim will marry seventy houris, besides the women he married on earth, and all will have appetizing vaginas.”

**Think About This:** A Paradise filled with virgin whores who regenerate as virgins after each copulation with Muslim men

**ETERNAL SEX FOR THE 9/11 - 19 MUSLIM MARTYRS.**

**A REAL MAN’S, MAN’S GOD. ISN’T GOD WONDERFUL?**

**ISLAM IS ALL ABOUT SEX STUPID KAFIR**

## **WHAT IS SO DISGUSTINGLY EVIL**

What is so disgustingly evil is not just that Muhammad took man’s natural conception of God – A God of love, mercy and turned him 700 year after Christ into the AntiGod of extermination, terror, torture, rape, child molestation, hate .... not that Muhammad destroyed the Sermon on the Mount and the teachings of Jesus with the Quran – this is evil incarnate - but what is so disgustingly evil are the Christians/ Ministers/Churches and Rabbis/Jewish elites who are embracing Islam.

On June 26<sup>th</sup> 2011, 50 Christian Churches in 26 states will be participating in “Faith Shared: Uniting in Prayer and Understanding,” in which Imams will be reading from Qurans in Christian Churches. To put Qurans (a book of hate and evil) in a Christian Church shows no respect and love for Jesus as God. How would God feel about Christian Ministers/Rabbis embracing an ideology that allows grown Muslim men to have sex with Muslim child girls and sodomizing them, raping/gang raping kafir child girls/women as sex slaves, owning slaves as divine laws of Allah (the AntiGod)? How would God feel about Christian Ministers/Rabbis embracing an ideology that sanctifies murder of kafirs with eternal sex in Paradise? What would God feel about these so called believers in God embracing Muslims terrorizing Christians, killing them, destroying their churches, kidnapping & raping their women, as divine, holy laws of Allah (the AntiGod)? What would God feel about Ministers/Rabbis allying themselves with Islam which seeks the total annihilation of Christians/Jews – the total obliteration of the Bible/Torah, - the total destruction of Jesus as divine, eternal laws of Allah (the AntiGod).

Tonight mankind is faced with 2 dramatically different prophets: Jesus Christ and prophet Muhammad and 2 dramatically different Gods – God of Moral Perfection and Allah (the AntiGod.) By embracing Islam these Christians/Ministers/Jews/Rabbis have renounced God and have embraced Allah (the AntiGod.)

## **MUHAMMAD: MOST MERIFUL MAN OF MERCY EVER BORN HAD FOLLOWERS AND THEIR FAMILIES BURNT ALIVE IN THEIR HOMES FOR MISSING PRAYERS**

What you will be reading next is the sheer horror that is Islam. Again – these teachings from Quran and Hadith are completely unique. You will not find anything like them in Old/New Testament or the Torah. As already stated, the Quran is the word/teachings of Allah (AntiGod of the Muslims - fictional creation of Muhammad) instructing us to commit horrendous criminal acts and in return for blind obedience, we will be guaranteed accession to a virgin delight Paradise. The Hadith is the teachings of Muhammad setting a timeless, divine example of how to live our lives in accordance with the AntiGod's Quranic teachings. There are no laws of God in the Old/New Testaments/Torah instructing Jews/Christians to commit crimes. NOT ONE.

Go through the Appendix teachings at [www.islamreform.net](http://www.islamreform.net) and the chapters of this book containing other teachings of divine wisdom. Don't kid yourself. These teachings may be laughable but Islam is no laughing matter. These are the words that are destroying our country and way of life. This is a life and death situation. Failure to understand Islam and act against this very great evil will destroy civilization as we know it. A New Dark Age will descent over humanity. This time the darkness will be eternal.

### **Burnt Alive For Missing Prayers**

Muhammad was so merciful that he instructed his followers to burn people alive who missed prayers according to Sahih Bukhari hadith.

Bukhari:V1B11N626 "The Prophet said, 'No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even if they had to crawl. I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flame to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.'"

### **Pregnant Woman Brutality Stoned To Death After Birth of Child**

**“Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.” John 8:7**



Muslim (17:4206) - A woman who became pregnant confesses to Muhammad that she is guilty of adultery. Muhammad allows her to have the child, then has her stoned (the description is graphic). For complete Hadith go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm> and read from Muslim (17:4206)

“...She said: Allah's Apostle, here is he (baby) as I have weaned him and he eats food. He (the Holy Prophet) entrusted the child to one of the Muslims and then pronounced punishment. And she was put in a ditch up to her chest and he commanded people and they stoned her. Khalid b Walid came forward with a stone which he flung at her head and there spurted blood on the face of Khalid and so he abused her. Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) heard his (Khalid's) curse that he had huried upon her. Thereupon he (the Holy Prophet) said: Khalid, be gentle. By Him in Whose Hand is my life, she has made such a repentance that even if a wrongful tax-collector were to repent, he would have been forgiven. Then giving command regarding her, he prayed over her and she was buried.”

Can you imagine stoning a woman to death after giving birth to a baby? Bringing the baby to the stoning, giving the child to the prophet, then being buried up to her breasts and stoned to death. Picture in your mind's eye, the dug out hole with the earth piled to one side. The boulders neatly assembled beside the hole. The woman is taken into the hole and the loose earth is thrown back until she is buried up to her breasts. Can you imagine the sheer horror of this poor mother, hearing her baby crying as she is being sent to her death? Can you imagine burying a woman up to her breasts and then hurling boulders at her head? Do you not see the blood gushing from her head like a blood fountain and running down the side of her head, matting her hair? Quoting “Khalid b Walid came forward with a stone which he flung at her head and there spurted blood on the face of Khalid and so he abused her.” Do you not hear the yelling and screaming of this poor woman begging for mercy, the blood gurgling in her mouth? How could any moral person brutality murder a mother and deny the baby his mother to raise and care for the child? This poor woman begged for her life. She begged and she begged and she begged. Quoting Muhammad: “she has made such repentance that even if a wrongful tax-collector were to repent, he would have been forgiven.” But Muhammad – the prophet of mercy, the prototype of all humanity would not let the mere wailing of a woman and her crying baby move him for he was obeying Quranic verse 24.2 “...Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day..” Muhammad was the first, last and only prophet of the AntiGod Allah. He was a true prophet with a heartless heart and soul as cold and lifeless as the bloody boulders that would soon be the executioners of the Antigod's will. Being most merciful Muhammad commands Khalid b Walid “Khaild be gentle.” The boulders are now smashing gently into her defenseless head and face. Blood is pouring out from her hideous head and face wounds. The ground is soaked in blood – the boulders caked in blood. As her brain is smashed to bits, she will experience horrendous pain and suffering and mercifully go into a coma. Then her life breath will be finally

extinguished and she will slump over a bloody pulverized mess of torn flesh. What was once a beautiful young mother will now be a piece of mauled bloody garbage. Even though Muhammad stated that he would have forgiven a wrongful tax-collector so great was her repentance he did not stop the stoning. Instead, she is murdered by Muhammad and then he mercifully prays over her torn bloody body. What hypocrisy. You tell me what kind of heartless beast could do such an immoral act of depravity? Muhammad was this heartless monster. He had the power of life and death over his subjects. He was the final arbiter of life or death. Muhammad was God. (There is a clandestine film that was taken during the Nazi occupation of Belorussia showing SS locking families inside a barn and setting it on fire. The film shows an SS soldier dragging a young woman with her baby in her arms from the farm house. The SS takes the baby from its mother and smashes the poor child - head first into the ground. You tell me the difference between this SS killer and the prophet of God – Muhammad? )

Wait a moment. How unfair of me. Oh Allah please forgive me for maligning your great prophet by comparing him to the SS baby killer. Of course there is a difference between this SS killer and Muhammad.

Muhammad never buried the baby in the hole and stoned the child to death for being born the product of an adulterous relationship. Oh no - being a man of mercy, the prototype of all mankind, the divine example for all Muslim men to emulate for all time, he murdered the mother in cold blood.

To truly understand the danger of Islam to our society and way of life read Brutal Stoning Hadiths <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm>

## **Men Horribly Tortured by Prophet Muhammad**

BukhariV882N795; Narrated Anas:"The Prophet cut off the hands and feet of the men belonging to the tribe of Uraina and did not cauterise (their bleeding limbs) till they died."

## **Muhammad Orders An Alcoholic Beaten**

Book 38, Number 4474: Narrated AbdurRahman ibn Azhar: "I saw the Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) ... a man who had drunk wine was brought (before him) and he ordered them (to beat him). So they beat him with what they had in their hands. Some struck him with whips, some with sticks and some with sandals. The Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) threw some dust on his face."

## **Muhammad Beats His Sex Slave Girl**

Sunan Abu-Dawud, Book 38, Number 4458: Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib: "A slave-girl belonging to the house of the Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) committed fornication. He (the Prophet) said: Rush up, Ali, and inflict the prescribed punishment on her. I then hurried up, and saw that blood was flowing from her, and did not stop. So I came to him and he said: Have you finished inflicting (punishment on her)? I said: I went to her while her blood was flowing. He said: Leave her alone till her bleeding stops; then inflict the prescribed punishment on her. And inflict the prescribed punishment on those whom your right hands possess (i.e. slaves)".

## **Martyred For The AntiGod Allah**

Bukhari:V4B52N63 "A man whose face was covered with an iron mask came to the Prophet and said, 'Allah's Apostle! Shall I fight or embrace Islam first?' The Prophet said, 'Embrace Islam first and then fight.' So he embraced Islam, and was martyred. Allah's Apostle said, 'A Little work, but a great reward.'"

## **Poet Ordered Murdered By Muhammad To Shut Her Up**

Ishaq: 676 ""You obey a stranger who encourages you to murder for booty. You are greedy men. Is there no honor among you?" Upon hearing those lines Muhammad said, 'Will no one rid me of this woman?' Umayr, a zealous Muslim, decided to execute the Prophet's wishes. That very night he crept into the writer's home while she lay sleeping surrounded by her young children. There was one at her breast. Umayr removed the suckling babe and then plunged his sword into the poet. The next morning in the mosque, Muhammad, who was aware of the assassination, said, 'You have helped Allah and His Apostle.' Umayr said. 'She had five sons; should I feel guilty?' 'No,' the Prophet answered. 'Killing her was as meaningless as two goats butting heads.'"

These are just a small sample from the thousands of Hadith of Muhammad inflicting heinous punishment. Ask yourself how any prophet of God could commit such evil acts? Again, if God had selected such a criminal to be His criminal prophet then God would be a criminal God but since God cannot be a criminal and be Moral Perfection – a criminal God cannot exist. Muhammad was no prophet. Can you imagine the sheer terror of 13/14 year old Jewish boys having their pants pulled down and groin inspected for pubic hairs and then their heads chopped off at the slightest trace? Can you imagine burning families alive? Can you imagine stoning a mother leaving a poor baby child motherless? You tell me what is the difference between prophet Muhammad and Fuhrer Adolf Hitler? There is none. Where is humanities outrage? For more Hadiths displaying the pure mercy of Muhammad go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-8.htm>

**SAMPLE OF 4,000 DIVINE, EVIL, FASCIST  
QURANIC TEACHINGS FROM ALLAH (THE  
ANTIGOD) OF BEHEADING, EXTERMINATION,  
GENOCIDE, MASS MURDER, TERROR,  
TORTURE, HATE SLAVERY THAT ARE NOT  
MORAL PERFECTION**

**These Quranic teachings will be examined in Chapters  
4, 16, 17, 20.**

**OF SLAVERY**

Quran 2.178: “O you who believe! retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain, the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female, but if any remission is made to any one by his (aggrieved) brother, then prosecution (for the bloodwit) should be made according to usage, and payment should be made to him in a good manner; this is an alleviation from your Lord and a mercy; so whoever exceeds the limit after this he shall have a painful chastisement.”

You kill one of my slaves, females or free man and I’ll kill one of your slaves, females or free man.

**OF BARBARIC CRUELTY**

Quran 5.33 “The only reward of those who make war upon Allah and His messenger and strive after corruption in the land will be that they will be killed or crucified, or have their hands and feet on alternate sides cut off, or will be expelled out of the land. Such will be their degradation in the world, and in the Hereafter theirs will be an awful doom;”

5:38 “Cut off the hands of thieves, whether they are male or female, as punishment for what they have done-a deterrent from God: God is almighty and wise.” 39 “But if anyone repents after his wrongdoing and makes amends, God will accept his repentance: God is most forgiving and merciful. (Haleem)”

**AN EYE FOR AN EYE**

Quran 5:45 “And We prescribed for them therein: The life for the life, and the eye for the eye, and the nose for the nose, and the ear for the ear, and the tooth for the

tooth, and for wounds retaliation. But whoso forgoeth it (in the way of charity) it shall be expiation for him. Whoso judgeth not by that which Allah hath revealed such as wrong-doers.”

In Islam, an eye for an eye means an eye for an eye.

## **OF BEHEADING**

Quran 8.12 “Remember thy Lord inspired the angels (with the message): "I am with you: give firmness to the Believers: I will instill terror into the hearts of the Unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off them." There are 75 teachings of beheading in Quran.

## **SLAUGHTER IN THE LAND**

Quran-8:67 “It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise.” (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.)

## **MASS MURDER: THE INFAMOUS VERSE OF THE SWORD**

Quran 9.5 “Then, when the sacred months have passed, slay the idolaters wherever ye find them, and take them (captive), and besiege them, and prepare for them each ambush. But if they repent and establish worship and pay the poor-due, then leave their way free. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.”

## **TORTURE**

Quran 22:19-22 “fight and slay the Pagans, seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem” “for them (the unbelievers) garments of fire shall be cut and there shall be poured over their heads boiling water whereby whatever is in their bowels and skin shall be dissolved and they will be punished with hooked iron rods”

## **BARBARIC BARBARISM**

24:2 “The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication, - flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment.

# MYTH OF MODERATE MUSLIMS

We have introduced you to the horror of Islam, concept of Islamophobia, central teaching 9:111 and a very small sample of Hadith and Quranic verses. Further to “Islam Is Not Dead” and “The Invisible Radical Muslims” now let us finally destroy two great myths that our elites are perpetuating concerning Islam: Moderate Muslims and Reform of Islam. Stating very bluntly – following are articles that will dispel these misconceptions - There are no Moderate Muslims and Islam cannot be Reformed to be followed by the danger of Sharia Law, What is a Mosque, Benefits of Being A Muslim Man, What Freedom of Religion Means To A Muslim and a Legislative Plan of Action to fight Islam legally in our society including the draconian act of Banning Islam.

The greatest myth that’s ever been perpetuated on kafir societies is the myth of the moderate Muslim. We are told that most Muslim men are peaceful, peace loving, people who want to raise their families in the peaceful, peace of Islam. The terrorist acts are being committed by a handful of evil Muslim men who are misinterpreting the teachings of the Quran – the Great Misunderstanders.

## THE TRAGEDY OF GERMANY WILL BE AMERICA’S TRAGEDY

The tragedy of Germany was that very few people were true Nazis, but many enjoyed the return of German pride, and many more were too busy to care. Many Germans thought that the Nazis were a bunch of fools. So, the majority just sat back and let it all happen. Then, before they knew it, the Nazis owned the country and ordinary Germans had lost control, and the end of the world had come. The destruction of Germany and the death of 9 million Germans had been set in motion. Do you know how many thousands of wonderful, nice Germans were killed in the fire bombing of Dresden?

We are told again and again by 'experts' and 'talking heads' that Islam is a religion of peace, and that the vast majority of Muslims just want to live in peace. Although this unqualified assertion may be true, it is entirely irrelevant. It is meaningless fluff, meant to make us feel better, and meant to somehow diminish the specter of fanatics rampaging across the globe in the name of Islam. The fact is that the fanatics rule Islam at this moment in history. It is the fanatics who march. It is the fanatics who wage any one of 50 shooting wars worldwide. It is the fanatics who systematically slaughter Christian or tribal groups throughout Africa and are gradually taking over the entire continent in an Islamic wave. It is the fanatics who are murdering Christians in Iraq, Egypt, Pakistan, Philippines, and Buddhists in Thailand. It is the fanatics who bomb, behead, murder or honor-kill. It is the fanatics who zealously spread the stoning and hanging of rape victims and homosexuals. It is the fanatics who teach their young to kill and to become suicide bombers.

The hard quantifiable fact is that the peaceful majority, the 'silent majority', is cowed and extraneous. Communist Russia was comprised of Russians who just wanted to live in peace, yet the Russian Communists were responsible for the murder of about 20 million people. The peaceful majority were irrelevant. If there had been a nuclear war between the Soviet Union and the United States hundreds of millions of wonderful good Russians would have died. China's huge population was peaceful as well, but Chinese Communists managed to kill a staggering 70 million people.

The average Japanese individual prior to World War II was not a war mongering sadist. Yet, Japan murdered and slaughtered its way across South East Asia in an orgy of killing that included the systematic murder of 12 million Chinese civilians, most killed by sword, shovel, and bayonet. And who can forget Rwanda, which collapsed into butchery. Could it not be said that the majority of Rwandans were 'peace loving'?

History lessons are often incredibly simple and blunt, yet for all our powers of reason we often miss the most basic and uncomplicated of points: Peace-loving Muslims have been made irrelevant by their silence. The Banality of Silence (Read Chapter 40, page 256.) Peace-loving Muslims will become our enemy if they don't speak up, because like Germans, they will awaken one day and find that the fanatics own them, and the end of their world will have begun. Peace-loving Germans, Japanese, Chinese, Russians, Rwandans, Serbs, Afghans, Iraqis, Palestinians, Somalis, Nigerians, Algerians and many others have died because the peaceful majority did not speak up until it was too late. As for us who watch it all unfold, we must pay attention to the only group that counts: the fanatics who threaten our way of life. The first thing the fanatics will do to the silent majority is to disarm them and then murder them.

If you told me that you believe Jesus Christ was the Son of God, and oh by the way Christ was a real man's man who conquered cities and beheaded those men who refused to convert to him, tortured and murdered his prisoners, raped and enslaved their wives and child girls, looted their property and shared 20% of the booty with his father – God, thighed with and then raped his child wife, stoned a pregnant women to death after giving birth, beheaded young Jewish boys with pubic hair and God - his father sent to his son Christ teachings that ordered and sanctified His son's rampaging then I would state without any equivocation that you are an evil person.

As already stated and will be demonstrated throughout this book, Muhammad personally beheaded, tortured, raped sex slaves, owned slaves, terrorized, and massacred entire populations on orders of God. The most merciful prophet had Muslims tortured, children beaten and families burnt alive in their homes for not fulfilling prayer duties, homosexuals and apostates murdered, alcoholics beaten, thieves hands chopped off, adulators stoned to death, and fornicators lashed. When murdering adulterous women, the merciful prophet used to have them buried in a hole covering up to the breasts, then mercifully stoned until their life extinguished.

Repeating from “Why I Wrote The Book” – “at the Massacre of Banu Quraiza, Muhammad personally assisted in the beheading of 600 to 900 Jewish men and in order to distinguish young Jewish boys from young Jewish men ordered their pants pulled down and groin area inspected for pubic hairs by his SS known as – the Companions. Those boys with the slightest growth of hair were dragged away naked and beheaded.”

Do you understand what I just wrote? A prophet of God had the heads chopped off 600 to 900 Jewish men and the pants of 13/14 year old Jewish boys pulled down to inspect their groin for pubic hairs – the slightest trace of hair and these poor boys were taken away naked and beheaded. These acts of murder were committed in front of a 12 year old child. Dear Reader – Are you not outraged? Where is the outrage? Where is humanities, humanity? Where is Muslim’s humanity? What kind of people have we become that we can no longer comprehend evil? We have lost our souls – the very essence of our being. We have evolved into living, dead people.

How can any human being give aid and comfort to an ideology whose God and prophet had the pants of Jewish boys pulled down and genital area inspected for pubic hair? Can you imagine the terror in these boys? To be beheaded at the age of 13/14. Do you not hear the wailing of the women and the children as the prophet of God orders the Jewish men dragged out completely shackled, forced to bend down in front of a trench Muhammad had assisted in constructing to control the blood flow as the beheaded heads fell into the trenches by the hundreds: a stagnant river of blood flowing nowhere. Picture the prophet’s sword being raised - the bright Arabian sun flashing off the sharp blade and then the prophet smashing downward with all his might – the skin and tissues binding the Jewish head to the Jewish body violently severed spurting blood in all directions covering the prophet’s face and clothing. The head of the still living Jew would slump over not yet fully chopped off requiring the prophet covered in blood to bring down his bloody sword a second time smashing through the remaining skin and tissue and the head finally falling to the ground then stacked in a pile like bloody cordwood with eyes.

What a fearsome sight Muhammad was that day.

What of these poor 13/14 year old Jewish boys dragged away naked and beheaded.

Employing your minds eye, go back to the market place all those many years ago; having been found to possess pubic hair and therefore knowing that beheading will be their fate, the Jewish boys will be frantically begging for mercy. It will take two Muslim men to control this frightened young child man and drag his naked bum across the hot desert ground. The poor Jew will be yelling and screaming frantically, his arms moving wildly in all directions. Upon arrival at the killing station, another Muslim man will grab the boy’s head as he tries to avoid the downward thrust of the sword. Stretched out like a human airplane,



with the eyes and bloody severed heads of his father, older brothers, uncles, friend's fathers, older brothers, uncles, staring up into the wild eyes of this helpless man child, the sword will make a clean thrust right thru the skin and neck bones severing the head in one great flourish. Blood will spurt all over these holy Muslims sanctifying their heroic deeds. Blood will pour from the empty cavity. The head will be tossed into the street joining the head pile. Laughter will ensue as these holy of holies congratulate each other on a job well done.

Is there no humanity for these poor, murdered, murdered?

What of Hitler who's SS had Jews (young and old, men, women and children, healthy and infirm) stand naked in front of mass graves as in Baby Yar, Ukraine and then shot in the head, so they would fall forward into the ditches. Blood would spurt from the blown off head onto the SS executioners. For this massacre go to; <http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum/list44.html>

At the massacre of Banu Qurayzah, Muhammad obeyed Allah's teaching Quran 8:6 to the letter:

"It is not fitting for an Apostle that he should have prisoners of war until He thoroughly subdued the land...." (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia."

## **EXTERMINATION OF JEWS ORDERED BY MUHAMMAD**

### **Quoting From Islam**

*Bukhari:V4B52N177* "Allah's Apostle said, 'The Hour will not be established until you fight with the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say. "O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him.'""

If you believe that Muhammad was the prophet of God, that God wrote the Quran and the 4,000 evil teachings contained within giving divine sanction to the crimes of Muhammad, that Islam is the true religion of God then I state without equivocation that you are an evil person. I state that any person who prays with the Quran to such a God and believes in such a prophet and acts on the evil teachings recorded in this book is an evil person.

You cannot be a good, moral human being and believe in Allah and his messenger. In order to be a good, moral, human being, a Muslim must declare that the Quran is not the word of God; Muhammad was no prophet of any God and demand that these 4,000 teachings be renounced, denounced and removed from the Quran. But in order to be a good, moderate, moral Muslim, you must believe that the Quran is the word of God and that Muhammad was His prophet. If a Muslim tries to change just one word of the Quran then he is no longer a Muslim

but an apostate of Islam and will be murdered. As a good, moral, moderate Muslim, you can murder kafirs or you can be an accomplice to murder by not condemning these verses and declaring that the Quran is not the word of God. Again, a good, moral, moderate Muslim follows the divine example of Muhammad and the teachings of the Quran. If he dares to question just one word of the Quran he is no longer a Muslim but a kafir. If he declares that a kafir is a human being deserving of respect who cannot be murdered, tortured, terrorized, raped, enslaved then he is no longer a Muslim. Repeating: the reality of Islam is that Osama bin Laden and Major Hasan are good, holy, moderate, moral Muslims.

Sharia Law is the constitution of God and can never be changed in any way. Sharia law is the basis for the religious, political and cultural life of all Muslims. As with the Quran, a good, holy, moderate, moral Muslim must believe ALL Sharia Law. He cannot challenge any teaching of Sharia otherwise he can be killed. Following are just a few of the teachings of Sharia Law:

**Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death.**

The attack on the World Trade Center was done in adherence to the rules of war, jihad, found in Sharia law. You cannot be a good moral human being and believe in the legal barbarism that is Sharia Law. But again, as a good, moral, holy Muslim man you MUST believe in Sharia. (For a beginners guide to Sharia go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-63.htm>)

Therefore you cannot be a good, moral human being and be a good, moral, Muslim. It would be like being a member of Hitler's SS and declaring that you are a good, moral person. You could not be a member of the SS, or believe in Adolf Hitler and be a good, moral person.

A radical Muslim – a radicalized Muslim is a Muslim who declares that the Quran is not the word of God, but the word/teachings of Muhammad - that Allah is not God but the imaginary creation of Muhammad - that Sharia Law is not the divine law of God and therefore Islam is totally and completely bogus – a fraud perpetrated by Muhammad. The only good, moral, Muslim is an apostate of Islam. But an apostate of Islam is no longer a Muslim. In order to be a moderate Muslim, you cannot believe in the Quranic verses calling for the murdering and torturing of kafirs. But as a good, moral Muslim you must believe every word of the Quran otherwise you are no longer a Muslim. Therefore there are no moderate Muslims. They are a cruel myth designed to deceive the kafir into believing that Islam is a true religion of peace hijacked by evil men. These Muslims presenting themselves as moderates are a fifth column preparing kafir society for the implementation of Sharia Law and eventual conquest. They are the allies of the killer jihadists. They are accomplices to murder and just as evil as those good, moral Muslim men doing the killing. They are one and the same.

Just as Nazism or Communism cannot be reformed so to Islam cannot be reformed. Muslims must abandon Islam. Just as Muhammad created monstrous

teachings of evil and coated them with religious practices to give them divine legitimacy – the 4 pillars of Islam, so to Muslims who are good people must do a reverse Muhammad throwing the Quran and the AntiGod Allah into the historical garbage can joining Nazism and Communism, take the 4 pillars namely: establishment of the daily prayers; concern for and almsgiving to the needy; self-purification through fasting one month per year (Ramadan), pilgrimage to Mecca once in a lifetime (Hajj) for those who are able and adopt the Declaration and Teachings of a God of Moral Perfection (see chapter 1) - that Only a God of Moral Perfection is God. In this way, Islam will become a religion of Moral Perfection worshipping a God of Moral Perfection.

The message to Muslims must be very clear. We reject Allah and his messenger. We reject the Quran. We reject Islam. In a free and democratic society, you have the right to religious freedom to worship and follow the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection. You do not have the right to practice the AntiGod teachings of the Quran. You are not allowed to use religion as a Trojan horse to undermine democracy and freedom and replace democratic constitutions with religious totalitarianism.

Again, prove that you are a good, moral person of peace by declaring that the Quran is not the word of God, that Muhammad was no prophet of God, remove the 4,000 teachings of extermination, hate, murder, terror, torture, rape, slavery etc that are not Moral Perfection (see chapter 33 for 15 different classifications of these Quranic teachings) and abandon Islam. (Remember if only one word of the Quran is altered/changed in any way let alone 4,000 teachings then Islam ceases to exist.)

# **WHO WE ARE AND WHAT WE STAND FOR: A PROUD MORAL PEOPLE OF A PROUD MORAL CIVILIZATION – THE GREATEST CIVILIZATION IN HISTORY.**

## **WHO IS A GOOD, MORAL, AMERICAN**

A Good, Moral American believes in exactly the same freedoms as a  
Radical Muslim man:  
Democracy and Freedom  
Constitution of the United States  
Rule of Law  
Equality Before The Law  
Equality of Men and Women  
Equality of All Races  
Dignity of All Human Beings  
No Right To Own Slaves  
No Right To Sex Slaves  
No Right to Rape Any Woman Including Their Wife  
No Right to Have Sex With Children  
Freedom of Speech  
Freedom of Press  
Freedom of Legitimate Religion  
Freedom of Assembly  
Equality of Believers and Non Believers in Any Faith  
Right not to believe in God  
The Right to Leave Any Religion  
The Right Not To Be Stoned, Lashed or Beheaded For Any Reason  
The Right To Sexual Freedom  
Women are Not The Property of Men  
Children Cannot Be Killed By Their Parents For Any Reason  
Dogs are Wonderful Creatures

## **CAN YOU BE A GOOD, MORAL, MODERATE MUSLIM MAN AND BE A GOOD, LOYAL AMERICAN: THE ANSWER IS A RESOUNDING NO**

**Theologically - no.** . . . Because his allegiance is to Allah (of the Quran)

**Humanity – no ... Because** to be a good, moral, moderate, Muslim you cannot be a good, moral human being.

**Constitutionally – no ...** Because all manmade constitutions are an obscenity against Allah and must be destroyed and replaced with Sharia Law.

**Democratically - no ...** Because democracy means equally of kafirs with Muslims. A kafir can never be the equal of a Muslim.

**Morally – no ...** Because he can own and rape kafir women, murder their husbands and sell her children and herself into slavery if he does not want her as his sex slave.

**Legally – no ...** Because kafirs can never be equal before the law.

**Freedomly – no ...** Because he is the slave of Allah and must obey Allah without question. There can be no freedom of thought, conscience, speech, press,

**Equality – no ...** Because he is superior to all other races,

**Religiously - no. . .** Because no other religion is accepted by his Allah except Islam.

**Scripturally - no. . .** Because his allegiance is to the five Pillars of Islam and the Quran.

**Geographically - no ..** Because his allegiance is to Mecca , to which he turns in prayer five times a day.

**Socially - no. . .** Because his allegiance to Islam forbids him to make friends with Christians or Jews .

**Politically - no. . .** Because he must submit to the mullahs (spiritual leaders), who teach annihilation of Israel and destruction of America , the great Satan.

**Domestically - no. . .** Because he is instructed to marry four women and beat and scourge his wife when she disobeys him (Quran 4:34 ) He can rape his wife(s).

His wives are his property. He can marry child girls.

**Criminally – no ...** Because he has a right to murder non believers, gays, apostates, chop off thieves hands, stone/lash adulators.

**Intellectually - no. .** Because he cannot accept the American Constitution since it is based on Biblical principles and he believes the Bible to be corrupt. Again, a good Muslim must replace the Constitution with Sharia Law. If he swears allegiance to the Constitution and is not lying then he is no longer a Muslim but an apostate of Islam and must be killed.

**Philosophically - no. . . .** Because Islam, Muhammad, and the Quran does not allow freedom of religion and expression. Democracy and Islam cannot co-exist. Every Muslim government is either dictatorial or autocratic.

**Spiritually - no. . .** Because when we declare 'one nation under God,' The Christian's God is loving and kind, while Allah is NEVER referred to as Heavenly father, nor is he ever called love in the Quran's 99 excellent names.

## **MYTH OF REFORMING ISLAM: PUTTING A HAPPY FACE ON EVIL IT'S RONALD REAGAN TIME: SHOW ISLAM NO RESPECT YOU ARE NOT US**

We can never prove or disprove that God exists. When it comes to questions of God/religion we must ask the question: Is it a rational, reasonable normal, moral human thought of a rational, reasonable, normal, moral human being that God exists? And the answer is yes. It is rational, reasonable and normal to believe in God's existence. However, it is not rational, reasonable, normal, and moral to believe in a criminal God. Such a God does not exist. If God exists then - Only a God of Moral Perfection is God.

Does anyone truly believe that God would have as His prophet for His one and only true religion a criminal – Muhammad and teachings of slavery, rape, murder, terror, torture, etc? Is this a rational, reasonable, normal, moral human thought that God chose such a criminal to represent Him on earth and not only represent Him but God Himself, a criminal actively involved in these evil, criminal acts perpetrated by His prophet? You cannot be a rational, reasonable, normal, moral human being and believe in Islam, Quran, Allah and the prophet Muhammad. (As already stated - a God with such a prophet would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God.)

One of our greatest freedoms guaranteed by the constitution is freedom of religion. However this great freedom of religious belief does not allow the establishment of a state religion, human sacrifice, honor killing, murdering apostates, dhimmitude for Christians and Jews, raping and then enslaving kafir women and children, subjugation and repression of women, extermination of unbelievers, killing those who condemn Islamic teachings, destroying the constitution and with it freedom and democracy by implementing Sharia Law. The Quran is nothing more than a book of ritualistic human sacrifice to worship Allah and guarantee accession to Paradise. Beheading of unbelievers, flying planes into their buildings, bombing subways, gunning them down is ritualized murder - human sacrifice to the greater glory of God. Again, Osama, Atta and Hasan are good, moral, moderate Muslims following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and the divine example of Muhammad

It was Hitler who said when you lie tell a big lie - a lie so monstrous and people will believe it. The two biggest lies ever told are: Islam is a religion of peace and Muhammad - a prophet of peace. To this famous saying, we can add that when you create evil make it so monstrously, diabolically evil that people will refuse to believe that such evil can exist. Both Hitler/Muhammad created such diabolical evil that is incomprehensible to normal people. Hitler industrialized mass murder with concentration camps that Churchill and Roosevelt could never imagine Jews being gassed by the millions. This is why they never ordered the bombing of the trains and rail lines leading to these camps of horror. Muhammad cloaked his diabolical evil in religious practices that sanctified mass murder and is so incomprehensibly evil that most people dismiss it as harmless,

foolishness and do not see the very grave danger Islam represents until it will be too late when they will be offered the choice of becoming Muslims and losing their souls or fighting a civil war in the streets for democracy and freedom.

You cannot reform evil. You cannot co-exist with evil. You cannot reform Islam. The test of true goodness is when you confront evil head on and expunge it from your heart and soul. This sounds easy but it is not. It means reaching into the very core of your being and pulling out all your mental insides, everything you have ever been taught from childhood, washing it out with the soap of truth. This requires expunging from the Muslim mind - the Quran with its 4,000 teachings of evil, terror, murder, torture and subrogation of women. Once these teachings are removed you no longer have Islam.

As will be stipulated further in article Plan of Action: It's Ronald Reagan time. When he refused to give the Soviets respect by declaring that the Soviet Union was an evil empire and YOU ARE NOT US, Reagan was vilified by the left but he destroyed the Soviet Union. He realized that you cannot make an accommodation with evil. Evil accepts only total subjugation and enslavement. If you try to co-exist with evil – sooner rather than later evil will grow and over power good. We need to follow Reagan's example and refuse to show Islam RESPECT. We must declare to Muslims that YOU ARE NOT US. That Islam is not Christianity/Judaism. Again, there is no moral equivalence. We must demand that Muslims declare that the Quran is not the word of God, that Allah is not God and Muhammad is no prophet of any God. As detailed in Chapter 33, we need to make 15 demands on Islam and discussed in chapter 45, the Congress needs to legislate the Defense of America: Democracy and Freedom Act, the Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection (Chapter 1), Constitutional Amendment to the First Amendment, Constitutional Amendment: Equality of Women, declare Jihad is treason and BAN SHARIA LAW.

Wafa Sultan (a Syrian apostate) (Google her name) stated that when she was a young girl going to school in Syria (hardly a fundamentalist country); she was taught the Massacre of Banu Qurayza. The teacher would teach with pride the beheading of 600/900 Jewish men, the enslaving and raping of the women, pillaging the Jew's property, pulling down of the pants of young frightened Jewish boys to check their genital area for pubic hair – the slightest trace of which they were taken away and beheaded and Muhammad's enslaving of one of the Jewish women as his sex slave. This Massacre was taught not out of hate or a radical presentation of Islam but as normal teachings because they are normal in Islam. There is nothing morally wrong. The Jews of Banu Qurayza were kafirs whose killing Allah has ordained as a holy divine act. No more important than stepping on a bunch of ants.

President Obama knows this Massacre very well. He studied it at Muslim schools in Indonesia. The President could make a similar Reaganesic act of courage and bravery by giving an address stating that his father and step father were Muslims, that he - Obama studied the Quran and when he came of age rejected Islam and embraced Christianity.

Obama is no Reagan. He lacks the courage, moral fortitude and foundation that made Ronald Reagan, Ronald Reagan. Unfortunately, Obama will be the Neville Chamberlain of his time. The great appeaser. Instead of demanding Muslims leave Islam, he will speak instead of the fantasyland of peace and love and brotherhood of Islam, Christianity, and Judaism, that Islam is a true religion of peace and love that has been hijacked by Islamists, jihadists who are not true Muslims. That he will usher in a new era of American, Muslim relations. To ensure his own historical legacy, Obama will do everything possible to strong arm Israel and force them to withdraw from the Golan Heights, West Bank, and acceptance of a nuclear armed Iran – not land for peace but land for war – not a peace settlement but a phony piece of paper that will allow the jihadists to surround Israel on all sides and armed with tens of thousands of rockets start a guerrilla missile war attacking all Israeli cities, shutting down the economy and forcing many to flee the country.

In his speech approving the 30,000 troop surge into Afghanistan, and his trip to India - Obama talked as he had in Cairo about Islam – the religion of Peace being hi-jacked by extremists. Rather than expose the cold, brutal reality that is Islam, he has made this evil mainstream and RESPECTED.

## **Iran Ayatollahs Issue Fatwa's Against All Those Who Insult Quran and Quran-Burners**

As we have already seen with Molly Norris, being the Last Prophet of God aka Jake Neuman aka me is a very dangerous profession. Former Muslim and author Wafa Sultan, former Muslim and Dutch MP Ayaan Hirsi Ali, scholar Robert Spencer, former Muslim Ibn Warraq, former Muslim/ Nonie Darwish, Father Botros, cartoonist Lars Vilks, cartoonist Kurt Westergaard, Danish newspaper publisher Flemming Rose, South Park producers Trey Parker and Matt Stone, Salman Rushdie and countless others have all been threatened with death.

I live in a very dangerous part of the world where my head can be chopped off and stuffed inside my bloody cut open stomach – to say the least. (English is not my first language so please excuse spelling errors and improper wording.) This is how these men of the AntiGod Allah operate through fear and murder. These Ayatollahs are following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and the divine example of Muhammad as recorded in the Hadith. They are good, holy, moderate Muslim men. It is the duty of all freedom loving peoples to reject and stand against these thugs. Unfortunately, this book has been banned from many websites and also media outlets have refused to acknowledge its existence. No major publisher will ever publish this book. This is Stealth Censorship.

Sept. 13 (Bloomberg) – “Two Iranian grand ayatollahs issued fatwa’s calling for the killing of those who insult the Quran, including anyone who burns the Islamic holy book, the state-run Fars news agency reported. No one was specified in the decrees, which were issued by Nasser Makarem-Shirazi and Hossein Nouri-Hamedani in response to questions asked by student groups from universities in Tehran, Fars said. Such an action against any individual could only be carried out with the authorization of an Islamic religious judge, they said. “Undoubtedly, the blood of a person who burns the Quran should be shed.”



**BAN SHARIA LAW UNEQUIVOCALLY  
NATIONWIDE OTHERWISE  
THE CONSTITUTION,  
DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM, RULE OF  
LAW WILL BE DESTROYED.**

**SHARIA LAW WILL BECOME  
THE RULE OF LAW**

**SHARIA LAW SEEKS THE DESTRUCTION OF THE US  
CONSTITUTION. 9/11 MASSACRE AND ALL OTHER  
ATTACKS BY MUSLIM MEN AGAINST US CITIZENS ARE  
DONE IN ACCORDANCE WITH SHARIA LAW, QURAN  
9:111 AND JIHAD WHICH IS CENTRAL TO SHARIA.  
THESE ARE ACTS OF TREASON AGAINST THE US.  
SHARIA LAW IS TREASON.**

**BANNING SHARIA AND PASSING A CONSTITUTIONAL  
AMENDMENT ON EQUALITY OF WOMEN WILL SHOCK  
THE WORLD AND CRIPPLE ISLAM AND STAND AS A  
BEACON OF HOPE FOR EUROPE. WE ARE NOT ONLY  
FIGHTING FOR OUR FREEDOM BUT ALSO FOR THE  
FREEDOM OF EUROPE.**

### **Sharia Law: The Divine, Unchangeable Law of AntiGod Allah:**

For Muslim men, all democratic constitutions are evil and must be destroyed and replaced by Sharia Law: the constitution of Allah (the AntiGod). It is the prime, religious duty of all Muslim men to conquer the nations of the world for Allah, murder all kafirs who refuse to convert to Islam and establish Sharia Law over all mankind. This is the insane, irrational, evil reality that is Islam.

Islamic law does not prescribe retaliation against a parent for killing his or her child. For example: "not subject to retaliation" is "a father or mother (or their fathers or mothers) for killing their offspring, or offspring's offspring."

('Umdat al-Salik o1.1-2)." Most religions have a softer feminine aspect (e.g. Virgin Mary) but all trace of the feminine has been eradicated from Islam to give something which is consequently only half human.

Predatory and domineering, Islam is a brutal, hypermasculine, barbarian, tribal warrior cult that glories in murder, mutilation, rape, genocide, terrorism, destruction and anarchy. Women, girls and all the feminine aspects human nature are chattelised and subjugated. Weakness is despised and seen as ripe for predation.

A Muslim woman or girl is not treated as an equal but is the owned property of her father or husband. A Muslim man has the full right granted to him by the AntiGod Allah to beat his wife and even behead her. This is NOT A CRIME. There is no concept of spousal rape in Islam. In Islamic Sharia, rape of a Muslim woman is adultery by force. So long as the woman is his wife, it cannot be termed as rape.

But for those who naively—and smugly—proclaim such phenomena are absent within the Muslim communities of North America, consider AMJA, the **Assembly of Muslim Jurists of America**. AMJA's mission statement claims the organization was, "...founded to provide guidance for Muslims living in North America...AMJA is a religious organization that does not exploit religion to achieve any political ends, but instead provides practical solutions within the guidelines of Islam and the nation's laws to the various challenges experienced by Muslim communities."

In response to the specific query, "Is there a such thing as Marital Rape?," the AMJA issued fatwa #2982: "In the name of Allah, all praise is for Allah, and may peace and blessing be upon the Messenger of Allah and his family. To proceed: For a wife to abandon the bed of her husband without excuse is haram [forbidden]. It is one of the major sins and the angels curse her until the morning as we have been informed by the Prophet (may Allah bless him and grant him peace). She is considered nashiz (rebellious) under these circumstances. As for the issue of forcing a wife to have sex, if she refuses, this would not be called rape, even though it goes against natural instincts and destroys love and mercy, and there is a great sin upon the wife who refuses; and Allah Almighty is more exalted and more knowledgeable."

The Muslim wife must be ready for sex at any and all times even on the saddle of a camel. A Muslim woman who is raped must have 4 Muslim men who witnessed the raping testify on her behalf. If she fails to produce 4 male witnesses, the Muslim woman will be sentenced for the very grave crime of adultery and lashed 100 times or stoned to death. If a Muslim wife punctures the ego of her husband, then she must be killed to restore the man's 'honor' among his peers. A Muslim child who dishonors her father must be killed. Honor killing is rampant in Europe and the United States. Kafir women and children are war booty.

Wearing of a headscarf by Muslim women and covering up of their flesh is not an expression of religious chasteness but her total submission to the AntiGod and her husband owner. The subjugation, oppression and enslavement of Muslim women and children are enforced by Sharia Law: the divine,

unchangeable constitution of the AntiGod. Please note what I just wrote. THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT. Just as the Quran is the divine, unchangeable word of the AntiGod Allah so to Sharia Law is the divine, unchangeable constitution of the AntiGod.

It is absolutely imperative to ban Sharia Law. There can be no Islam without Sharia. Banning Sharia will be like defanging Dracula. A toothless Dracula will still be a dangerous creature who could use a sword to slit your throat and drink your blood. Islam without Sharia will still be a danger to humanity. By banning Sharia, we are declaring that the only source of law in a democratic society is the democratic constitution. Banning Sharia will not destroy Islam but it will definitely cripple it. (You must implore your Congressman to ban Sharia and enact at the same time a Constitutional Amendment proclaiming the equality of Women. This Amendment is detailed on page cvi. The banning of Sharia will be an historical moment. Again, the banning of Sharia Law will stand as a beacon of hope for the freedom fighters of Europe who are fighting a losing battle to save democracy from Islamic totalitarianism If Europe falls, America will truly stand alone)

Further in this article, read a small sample of the barbarism that is Sharia Law. There is no place in a democratic society for sanctifying murder and oppression. Kafirs are not subhumans but human beings. Women are not men's property. They are the complete equal of men in every way. Support of women is absolutely essential to obtaining victory over Islam. There is a saying that a fish rots from the head downward. But this is wrong. A fish rots equally from the head down and the tail upwards. Failure to ban Sharia Law will leave Western societies a rotten, smelly, corpse not fit for burial. Being not Moral Perfection, Sharia Law is not the divine Constitution of God.

Following is a brutal story of Islamic depravity suffered by millions of Muslim women. For more stories of Islamic immoral depravity <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-50.htm>  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-52.htm>  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-54.htm>  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-51.htm>  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-55.htm>  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-67.htm>

## 101 LASHES FOR BEING RAPED

When a rape victim in a particular country receives 101 lashes and the rapist gets off scott-free, one can only assume that rape is condoned, and that message only encourages men to continue raping, knowing full well there will be no consequences for that violation. That's the way it is in Bangladesh, and many other countries that re-victimize the victim by punishing them and not the rapists.

A 16-year-old Bangladeshi girl just [received 101 lashes](#) after it was revealed that she had become impregnated after being raped by 20-year-old

Emamul Mia last April. At first she was reluctant to report the rape, because of the shame and stigma involved, although I'm sure much also had to do with the fact that rape victims are punishable by Sharia law. But it wasn't until she had been married off, after the attack, to a man in a neighbouring village, that it was discovered she was pregnant. Divorced after one month of marriage, the rape revealed, and forced to abort the child, the family of the rapist (and village elders) decided the girl and her family needed to be punished. So not only was a fatwa issued for the lashing, the father has also been fined 1,000. The rapist? Nothing.

**Eight months after being raped, a 16-year-old at Khargor of Kasba upazila in Brahmanbaria had to receive 101 lashes as "punishment".**

A village arbitration found her guilty and issued the 101 lashes fatwa (religious edict) but amazingly left alleged rapist Enamul Mia, 20, untouched.

The arbitration also fined the victim's father Tk 1,000 and issued another fatwa that her family would be forced into isolation if he failed to pay up

On January 17, the influential group arranged the arbitration at the yard of the victim. At one stage of the inhuman torture, the girl collapsed and fainted. She regained her sense after two hours.

Ullashi presided over the arbitration while Wahid Mia, Basu Mia, Manik Mia, Shahjahan Mia, Dulal Mia, Maulana Md Kawser Mia, Imam of Gupinathpur Baro Mosque, Maulana Md Ishaque Mia, Imam of Khargor Jame Mosque, and a few others played key roles.

"Enamul has spoiled my life. I want justice," said the girl as tears rolled down from her eyes,

There is much talk in the media about Islam's stated goal of implementing Sharia Law in democratic Western countries. Often, the demand for Sharia Law is painted in the guise of a desire by Muslims to rule themselves in accordance with their culture and customs. Most efforts to institute Sharia Law focus primarily on civil law matters, giving it the kinder, gentler appeal of applying principally to settlement of family issues and disputes such as marriage, divorce and wills, areas that would have little bearing or impact on the rest of the Western population. Proponents of Sharia Law argue that it's only "fair" to allow Muslims to govern themselves rather than "force" them to comply with prevailing laws that may conflict with their religion or ideology.

However, this is misleading. What these proponents of Sharia Law are saying, in essence, is that Muslims refuse to assimilate into the Western culture of their host countries and instead expect Western legislative and judiciary systems to bend to accommodate them, even to the point of having separate Sharia courts of law as Britain allows.

Historically, Western civilizations have welcomed diverse ethnic groups on the premise that unique views and culture focused on the cause of achieving common goals would make our nations stronger, smarter and more adaptable to change. In reality, focusing on diversity for diversity's sake has weakened us. While the 1800's and 1900's saw an influx of foreigners to Western societies who made tremendous contributions to our nations, these foreigners viewed democracy in the West as something valuable, precious, and made dedicated efforts to assimilate. Foreigners fought in our wars, pledged allegiance

to our flags, and raised their children to hold Western principles dear. They learned the language, they adopted the customs, and they lived their lives under the same rules and ordinances as every other person in their nation. Today, Islam teaches its people not to assimilate, to live separately and hold to Islamic customs and law.

All this begs the question: can a house divided still stand?

Many ask whether Sharia Law and democracy can co-exist. However, the larger question is whether shari'ah law and human rights can co-exist. The answer to this question is a resounding "NO".

So what is Sharia Law? Sharia translates as "the path." Sharia is a comprehensive framework designed to govern all aspects of life. Though it has spiritual elements, it would be a mistake to think of it as a "religious" code in the Western sense because it seeks to regulate all manner of behavior in the secular sphere - economic, social, military, legal and political. It is the fusing of religion, government and private life into one codified body of law based on Islam's religious ideology that governs everything from politics to economics, from banking to business, and from family issues to sexuality, even going so far as to legislate private matters such as hygiene. Separation of church and state, a principle on which democracy in America was founded, is non-existent in Islamic countries ruled by Sharia Law. Sharia regulation is oppressive, discriminatory, utterly inimical to our core constitutional liberties and destructive of equal protection under the law, especially for women.

Sharia law is so all-encompassing that it leaves no room for independent thought, freedom of speech or freedom of religion. Wonder how to pray or when to pray? Sharia law will dictate that. Wonder how to divide your possessions to your heirs upon your death? Sharia law will tell you how. Wonder whether you should bathe after being intimate with your wife? Yes, Sharia Law will even legislate this matter, for obedience to the law requires obedience to Allah and His Messenger and the jurisprudence they implemented in 7th century Arabia.

Let's look at some specific Sharia Laws to see whether they are compatible with Western principles. Since Islamic countries currently implement Sharia Law to varying degrees, we'll focus on fundamental jurisprudence as dictated by Saudi Arabia, the home of Mecca and the keeper of the "purest" form of Islam and Islamic law. All laws listed below are directly from Alifia.com, a website for official "fatwas" (legal opinions) issued by the General Presidency of Scholarly Research and Ifta (issuing fatwas) of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia.

In order to be the divine constitution of God – ALL of the following teachings of Sharia Law must be Moral Perfection. If only one teaching is not Moral Perfection then Sharia Law is not the divine constitution of God and all Islam is fraudulent. Needless to say all Sharia is an immoral obscenity.

# LEGAL BARBARIC BARBARISM

## Sharia Law & Freedom of Speech:

· **The punishment for apostasy (changing or discarding one's Islamic religion) is death.** *Fatwa 4400, Part No. 1, Page 334 & 335*

· **Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.** *Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 42*

· **Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.** *Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, Page 414*

· **Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death.** *Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, Page 239-248*

## Sharia Law & Human Rights:

· **The punishment for theft is amputation of the right hand up to the elbow.** *Fatwa 3339, Part No. 22, Page 218 & 219*

· **The penalty for premarital sexual intercourse is 100 lashes with a whip and one year of exile.** *Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 359*

· **The penalty for adultery between a married man and a married woman is 100 lashes with a whip and death by stoning.** *Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 359*

· **The penalty for homosexuality is death.** *Fatwa 4324, Part No. 22, Page 53 & 54*

· **Non-Muslims living in lands ruled by Islamic law (shari'ah) must pay a poll tax (jizyah) in order to be subdued and feel subjugated to Muslims. Refusal to pay the tax grants Muslims the right to wage war against the non-muslims.** *Fatwa 4461, Part No. 1, Page 215 Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 183-190*

· **Waging war against non-Muslims (jihad), even those who are peaceful, is encouraged so that other religions and atheism will be purged from the earth. *Volume 2, Part No. 2, Page 437-440***

· **If a Muslim kills a Jew or Christian dhimmi (one who pays the poll tax), he must pay only half the amount of "blood money" he would have to pay for killing a Muslim. *Fatwa 5414, Part No. 21, Page 245***

**Sharia Law & Women's Rights:**

· **Women are permitted an education in Islamic issues (religious education) and family duties, but academic study is not encouraged. *Fatwa 9019***

· **Women are not permitted to attend universities where both men and women are taught or all-female schools with male teachers. *Fatwa 13814, Part No. 12, Page 150***

· **Women over the age of puberty are not permitted to leave the house without covering the body (except face and hands). *Fatwa 667, Part No. 17, Page 142-150***

· **Women are not permitted to visit the graves of loved ones. *Fatwa 2501, Part No. 1, Page 429***

· **Women are not permitted to obtain passports (since their photographs in them may tempt men), unless for the purpose of making Hajj (pilgrimage to Mecca). *Fatwa 2595, Part No. 1, Page 719***

· **Women are not permitted to travel without a spouse or male relative. *Fatwa 12139, Part No. 11, Page 38***

· **Women are not permitted to be alone with men who are not relatives or spouses, and the punishment for such "indecent" is whipping or stoning. *Fatwa 9693, Part No. 12, Page 381 & 382***

· **Women are not permitted to speak softly to a man or otherwise provoke his desire with letters, phone calls or glances, the punishment of which is whipping or stoning. *Fatwa 9693, Part No. 12, Page 381 & 382***

### **Sharia Law & Civil Matters:**

· **A man may divorce his wife by simply giving her a triple talaq (saying "I divorce you" three times simultaneously).** *Fatwa 6542, 2nd question*

· **A woman whose husband divorces her three times by simply saying "I divorce you", even if divorced against her will, cannot seek alimony unless she is pregnant.** *Fatwa 20918, Part No. 20, Page 227*

· **A man may not adopt any children, even if they are his step-children born to his wife from a prior marriage.** *Fatwa 5124, Part No. 9, Page 10*

· **Men are entitled to twice the amount of inheritance a woman receives, regardless of what a person's wishes are as detailed in a will.** *Fatwa 8778, Part No. 21, Page 234*

### **Sharia Law & Business Matters:**

· **Since usury (charging or paying interest) is a sin, working at banks with interest-bearing deposits, keeping money in interest-bearing deposits, or accepting loans that charge interest is prohibited.** *Fatwa 4011, Part No. 12, Page 80*

· **It is illegal to work in certain industries, such as retailers selling musical instruments, wine, tobacco, or music CDs; a photography studio; or any company that requires its employees to be photographed** *Fatwa 5436, Part No. 13, Page 42*

· **Muslims are encouraged not to enter into business partnerships with non-Muslims.** *Fatwa 5855, Part No. 2, Page 98 & 99*

### **Sharia Law & Personal Hygiene:**

· **Women are required to pluck, depilate or otherwise remove all facial and body hair, with the exception of shaving the eyebrows or head.** *Fatwa 5007*

· **Men must let their beards grow without cutting but keep their mustache trimmed so as to appear different from non-Muslims.** *Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 41 & 42*



**Failure to take a ritual bath for the purpose of purifying oneself after sexual intercourse is a sin that must be repented from and will invalidate one's prayers to Allah. Fatwa 11188, Part No. 6, Page 19**

### **Death Compensation**

As already stated in *Fatwa 5414, Part No. 21, Page 245* **If a Muslim kills a Jew or Christian dhimmi (one who pays the poll tax), he must pay only half the amount of "blood money" he would have to pay for killing a Muslim.** Following is a listing of the required death compensation.

From the website of the Consulate General of India, Jeddah, who is recording these matters because they come up in connection with his people who are working in Saudi Arabia :

### **Mode of Payment:**

All Death Compensation cases (except industrial accidents) in Saudi Arabia are settled through concerned Sharia Courts in accordance with the Sharia Law.

### **Maximum Amount admissible :**

The maximum amount of Death Compensation (Diyya) generally admissible in Saudi Arabia, in respect of road/traffic/fire accident, murder, etc. is as under: Death Compensation in respect of a male person:

- i. Muslim - SR. 100,000/-
- ii. Christian/Jew - SR.50,000/-
- iii. Other religions : such as Hindu, Buddhist, Jain, etc. - SR 6666.66

In the case of death of a female, death compensation allowed is equal to half the amount as admissible to males professing the same religion. Further the amount of compensation admissible, is based on the percentage of responsibility fixed on the causer e.g. if the causer is held 50% responsible for the accident resulting in the death of a Muslim, the amount of Death Compensation admissible will be SR 50,000 only.

100,000 Saudi riyals = \$26,665.25

50,000 Saudi riyals = \$13,332.62

6,666.66 Saudi riyals = \$1,777.69

To truly understand the evil we face read the following quotation from the Secretary General of the Islamic Sharia Council Suhaib Hasan, describing his plans for Sharia in Britain. There are 89 Sharia Law courts presently operating legally in Britain. There is rapidly evolving two different systems of law which will eventually merge into only one legal system – Sharia. Quoting “If Sharia law

is implemented, then you can turn this country [Great Britain] into a haven of peace because once a thief's hand is cut off nobody is going to steal." Furthermore, "once[,] just only once, if an adulterer is stoned[,] nobody is going to commit this crime at all," and finally, "[w]e want to offer it to the British society. If they accept it, it is for their good and if they don't accept it they'll need more and more prisons."

Recently the good people of Oklahoma voted by 70% to ban Sharia Law forbidding their courts from considering Sharia in any of its rulings. It is important to understand that Sharia has invaded the legal system of the United States. Under the guise of religious freedom, Sharia rulings are being made by judges everywhere. Incredibly an Oklahoma judge just ruled that such a ban is unconstitutional because it infringes on the religious rights of Muslims. The horror of Sharia has been given legal protection.

In their defense of Sharia, Muslims hid under the cloak of religious practice stating that the ballot measure would infringe on the constitutional rights of ordinary Oklahomans — including the right to wear religious head scarves in driver's license photographs, choose Islamic marriage contracts, implement Islamic wills, or to be buried according to one's religious beliefs.

This is a bunch of nonsense. The Oklahoma law forbids lawmakers from legislating for Oklahomans as a whole using Sharia rather than American law. It does not forbid private individuals from getting married or writing wills in any way they wish. The idea of the Oklahoma Sharia ban is to prevent judges from making decisions based on a legal system that contradicts the principles of American law in numerous particulars.

Again it is imperative that Sharia be banned throughout the USA. Do not allow yourself to be fooled or tricked by the elites into any false sense of security. Islam is a direct threat to our way of life. Do not sit on the sidelines of life like the Germans did allowing Hitler to come to power. Demand from your congressmen the banning of Sharia, criminalization of Jihad and then the passage of the Democracy and Freedom Act, Constitutional Amendment: Equality of Women, banning Stealth Jihad and the other recommendations listed in the forthcoming section - Plan of Action.

This book is written from the nonbeliever point of view. Everything in this book views Islam from how it affects non-Muslims. This also means that the religion is of little importance. A Muslim cares about the religion of Islam, but all nonbelievers are affected by Islam's political views. This book discusses Islam as a political system. There is no need to talk about Muslims or religion. Muslims are people and vary from one to another. Religion is what one does to go to Paradise and avoid Hell. It is not useful nor necessary to discuss Islam as a religion. But we have to talk about Islam in the political realm, because it is a powerful political system. To further understand Sharia Law read: Sharia Law For Non-Muslims: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-63.htm> and Sharia Law and Women: : <http://islamreform.net/new-page-65.htm> and the horror of Sharia and Islam as lived by Wafa Sultan <http://islamreform.net/new-page-134.htm> From time to time new articles will be posted at top of this website . Watch for them.

## Sharia Law Made Simple

*Sharia* implies “the clear, well-trodden path.” Sharia Law<sup>1</sup> provides Muslims with religious and political guidelines for their journey on earth. It is derived from commands in the Quran (14%) and the example of Muhammad (86%). Sharia Law reveals an impassible gulf between Islamic and Western law. In Western society, the government grants inalienable rights to every individual, of which protection from violence is foremost. Every individual stands in direct relation to the state, which wields a monopoly of violence. Islam's legal system is radically different: the father is a "governor" or "administrator" of the family, that is, a little sovereign within his domestic realm, with the right to employ violence to control his wife, children, and others. That alone makes Sharia Law incompatible with the Western concept of human rights.

### **There is No Excuse for Domestic Violence (except Sharia Law)**

Bill of Rights: Article 5 -- No person shall . . . be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law.

#### **Sharia Law\*:**

1. Obligation to Command the Right and Forbid the Wrong -- Muslims are obligated to discipline others. If censuring with harsh words, breaking things, or intimidation does not work, Muslims are obligated “to directly hit or kick the person, or use similar measures that do not involve weapons.” (Section q5.8)
2. Wife beating – “[A husband] may hit her, but not in a way that injures her, meaning he may not break bones, wound her, or cause blood to flow.” (Section m10.12)
3. Honor killing – “The following are not subject to retaliation: a father or mother for killing their offspring, or offspring’s offspring. (Section o1.2(4))
4. Killing an apostate – “There is no indemnity for killing an apostate. Or any expiation, since it is killing someone who deserves to die.” (Section o8.4)
5. Obligation to engage in Jihad – “Jihad is a communal obligation upon Muslims each year.” (Section o9.1) The objective of jihad is: “The caliph makes war upon Jews, Christians, and Zoroastrians until they become Muslim or else pay the non-Muslim poll tax.” (Section o9.8)

The key to understanding how Sharia Law differs radically from the Western concept of law is found in the Sharia definition of good and bad: “The basic premise of this school of thought is that the *good* of the acts of those morally responsible is what the Lawgiver (syn. Allah or his Messenger) has indicated is

good by permitting it or asking it be done. And the *bad* is what the Lawgiver has indicated is bad by asking it not be done. The good is not what reason considers good, nor the bad what reason considers bad. The measure of good and bad, according to this school of thought, is the Sacred Law, not reason.” (Para. a1.4) To illustrate how the legal concepts of the Islamic “Lawgiver” differ significantly from those based on reason, here are some familiar commands from Mosaic Law:

**Love your Neighbor (or “the Golden Rule”):** “Those who follow [Muhammad] are ruthless to the unbelievers but merciful to one another. (Quran 48:29) Islam always distinguishes between Muslims and non-Muslims.

**Do not Murder:** Sharia exceptions: Murdering an apostate (Para. o4.17) and a parent murdering his/her children or his/her children’s children (Para. o1.2(4)) The latter exception applies to honor murders.

**Do not commit Adultery:** Sharia exceptions: Sex with multiple wives (m6.10), sex with slaves and captives (Quran 33:50), and sex with temporary wives (Quran 4:24).

**Do not steal:** Sharia exceptions: Forcible seizure, snatching and running, and theft by betraying a trust (embezzlement). (Para. o14.6) Corruption is rampant in Islamic states due to these exceptions.

**Do not bear false witness:** Sharia exceptions: It is OK to break the *intent* of the oath, as long as you don’t break the *letter* of the oath. (*Tawriya*) (Para. o19.1) and “When it is possible to achieve such an aim by lying but not by telling the truth, it is permissible to lie if attaining the goal is permissible.”(*Taqiyya*) Examples including protecting Islam or a Muslim. (Para. r8.2)

1 The most complete concise sourcebook for Sharia Law is ‘Umdat al-Salik, or Reliance of the Traveler, compiled by Ahmad ibn Niqib al-Misri (d. 1368). This “classic manual of Islamic Sacred Law” was translated into English by Nuh Ha Mim Keller in 1991. The 1,200 page volume has been certified by Al-Azhar University (Egypt) and the International Institute of Islamic Thought (USA). Many of the provisions have been brought more up-to-date with commentary by ‘Umar Barakat (d. 1890). While the volume represents the Shafi’i School of jurisprudence, it is identical with 75 percent of the other three Sunni Schools of Islamic law. Most of this manual can be accessed on-line at: <http://www.shafiifiqh.com/maktabah/relianceoftraveller.pdf>. References in the text are to this manual or the Quran.

Reliance of the Traveler contains some purely religious sections (45%), including Prayer, Alms, Fasting, and the Pilgrimage. However, a substantial portion is devoted to non-religious topics (55%), such as Personal Hygiene, Legal Rulings, Trade, Inheritance, Marriage and Divorce, and Justice (including Apostasy and Jihad). Note: Marriage is not a *religious* act in Sharia Law, as neither the imam nor the mosque is involved, since marriage is basically a *business transaction*

between the guardian and the groom. (Para. m3.2) The manual covers every aspect of life from birth to after burial, when the dead person in the grave is coached on how to answer angels Munkar and Nakir. (Para. w32.0) The stipulations of both the religious and non-religious sections are in the form of what is obligatory, permissible, or not permissible. To give you an idea of the scope of the coverage, Reliance of the Traveler contains one list of over 440 “enormities” (Para. w52.1). Here is a sampling of those sins: drinking from a gold or silver vessel, plucking eyebrows, raising one’s eyes to the sky during prayer, a male wearing silk or gold, dying the hair, not lending one’s stud animal for use, for a woman to leave the house with perfume on, showing others the weak points of the Muslims, playing stringed instruments, and composing poetry or singing about things offensive to Muslims.

The most serious Sharia Law capital crime is blasphemy -- insulting Islam or Muhammad. A Muslim is considered an apostate – subject to being killed by anyone – for being sarcastic about the Quran, any part of Islam, any ruling of Sharia Law, or any of Allah’s messengers. (Para. o8.7) Non-Muslims who are viewed as *dhimmis*, or protected people, lose that protection and can be killed if they lead a Muslim away from Islam or mention something impermissible about Allah, Muhammad, or Islam. (Para. o11.10) These provisions of Sharia Law are often used to persecute and drive out apostates and non-Muslims, but those people are *supposedly* protected by the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution. Honor killings are rooted in the capital crime of apostasy.

Sharia Law also includes a set of crimes that invoke *hudud* penalties, which are the penalties specified in the Quran and therefore cannot be mitigated or reduced. They include amputating the right hand of a thief, amputating the right hand and left foot of an armed highway robber, stoning an adulterer, flogging a fornicator or sodomizer 100 lashes and banishing the person 50 miles for one year, flogging a false accuser of adultery 80 lashes, and flogging a person 40 lashes for drinking even a glass of wine. (Para. o12.0 – o16.7) Except for the latter crime, all of these penalties apply to Muslims and non-Muslims alike in an Islamic State. These penalties are never revoked, but only “postponed” until the country becomes an Islamic State.

What is disturbing about Sharia Law is its relentless bias against women -- in violation of every modern concept of civil or human rights. A woman’s testimony is worth only half that of a man (Quran 2:282) and her inheritance is one-half that of a man. (Quran 4:11) Female Genital Mutilation is “obligatory” for women. (e4.3) Young women may be forced to marry without their consent to total strangers. (Para. m3.13(1) A husband may beat his wife (Para. m10.12) and confine her to the house (Para. m10.12(2). A husband can divorce a wife at will (Para. n3.2), marry multiple wives (Para. m6.10), and he automatically gets custody of children at age 7 (Para. m13.5) or if the mother remarries (Para. m13.4). Worse yet, women are forced to abide by Sharia Law rulings against

them because challenging rulings of the “Lawgiver” is an act of apostasy, punishable by death. (Para. o8.7(19))

In the U.S. today, it is the *political* aspect of Sharia Law that has become most intrusive into our daily lives. This is based on Sharia’s insistence that Christianity and Judaism are “remnant cults” which are no longer valid. (Para. w4.1(2)) Furthermore, wherever Muslims live and practice their rules is considered “Muslim lands,” so “there is virtually no country on the face of the earth where Muslims have an excuse to behave differently than they would in an Islamic country, whether in their commercial or other dealings.” (Para. w43.5) The result is that Islamists (those pushing political Islam) are insisting on special prayer rooms, work breaks for prayer, segregated swimming pools, the right to wear *niqabs* and *hijabs*, and the refusal of employees to come into contact with alcohol, pork, or dogs. However, Sharia Law provides specific exceptions for these situations, but the Islamists ignore those exceptions in order to advance their Islamic agenda. For example, an employee can skip a prayer (and join it to a later prayer) “if he fears harm in earning his living . . . giving leeway to workers for whom it is impossible to leave their work.” (Para. f15.18(5)) Also, “looking at a woman is permissible for testimony in court, for commercial dealings, and so forth, in which cases looking is permissible to the degree required.” (Para. m2.11) Photos for identification are permitted (Para. w50.4) and the purchase of automobile and other required insurance is also lawful even though it is considered a form of gambling. (Para. w42.4) Non-Muslims must respectfully say “No!” to the Islamist agenda, and fight it in court if necessary. The tide is turning against the Islamist agenda. Twenty-four states are currently considering anti-Sharia legislation. Recently, Dearborn, MI, was ordered to pay out a \$100,000 settlement for wrongful imposition of Sharia Law against non-Muslims who fought back in court.

# Sharia in Europe Today

When you study Islam in Europe today, you are seeing America in 20 years. Why? The actions by Muslims in Europe are based on Sharia law, the same Sharia law that is beginning to be implemented in America today. For truly frightening video of the reality of Islam in France go to : <http://islamreform.net/new-page-100.htm>

- Traffic cannot move in London streets as Muslims commandeer the streets to pray-a political result based on Sharia law.
- Entire areas of Europe are no-go zones for non-Muslims, this includes the police. These are Islamic enclaves where only Muslims live. The Muslim-only policy is based on Sharia.
- In England an Anglican bishop calls for the rule of Islamic law for Muslims. The bishop is obeying Sharia law.
- In the schools only Islamic approved texts can be used. This is based on Sharia law.
- Christians may not speak to Muslims about Christianity nor may they hand out literature. This is a political result based on Sharia law enforced by British courts.
- Rape by Muslims is so prevalent that Sweden has forbidden the police to collect any data in the investigation that would point to Islam. Rape is part of Islamic doctrine as applied to non-Muslim women.
- In London mass demonstrations by Muslims call for the end of British law and Sharia law to rule all people. This political action is based on Sharia.
- In some English hospitals, during Ramadan fast (an Islamic religious event) non-Muslims cannot eat where a Muslim can see them. The submission of non-Muslims is based on Sharia law.
- At British hospitals, Muslim women are treated only as Sharia law demands.
- If a Dane says that he is proud to be Danish near a Muslim, it can be seen as hate speech and racism. This is in accordance to Sharia law.

Police are being murdered so their Muslim killers can ascend to Paradise as per Quran verse 9.111.

# Sharia Law In New Jersey

Sharia Law is rapidly replacing US law in governing relations between Muslims. Sharia is also starting to be applied throughout the US against kafir Americans. Read this recent ruling by a judge in New Jersey. This is why it is absolutely critical to ban Sharia Law and enshrine in the Constitution – The Declaration of The Equality of Women that will protect ALL women including Muslim women from suffering at the hands of Islam and these outrageous judges. (Page 1vii) **ONLY THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES CAN BE APPLIED IN ANY AMERICAN COURT.**

Muslim husband rapes wife, judge sees no sexual assault because Islam forbids wives to deny sex to their husbands.

Muhammad said: "If a husband calls his wife to his bed [i.e. to have sexual relation] and she refuses and causes him to sleep in anger, the angels will curse her till morning" (Bukhari 4.54.460).

He also said: "By him in Whose Hand lies my life, a woman can not carry out the right of her Lord, till she carries out the right of her husband. And if he asks her to surrender herself [to him for sexual intercourse] she should not refuse him even if she is on a camel's saddle" (Ibn Majah 1854).

And now a New Jersey judge sees no evidence that a Muslim committed sexual assault of his wife -- not because he didn't do it, but because he was acting on his Islamic beliefs: "This court does not feel that, under the circumstances, that this defendant had a criminal desire to or intent to sexually assault or to sexually contact the plaintiff when he did. The court believes that he was operating under his belief that it is, as the husband, his desire to have sex when and whether he wanted to, was something that was consistent with his practices and it was something that was not prohibited."

Luckily, the appellate court overturned this decision, and a Sharia ruling by an American court has not been allowed to stand. This time.

"Cultural Defense Accepted as to Nonconsensual Sex in New Jersey Trial Court, Rejected on Appeal," by Eugene Volokh in The Volokh Conspiracy, July 23 (thanks to CameoRed):

From today's opinion in *S.D. v. M.J.R.* (N.J. Super. Ct. App. Div.), a domestic restraining order case: The record reflects that plaintiff, S.D., and defendant, M.J.R., are citizens of Morocco and adherents to the Muslim faith. They were wed in Morocco in an arranged marriage on July 31, 2008, when plaintiff was seventeen years old. [FN1] The parties did not know each other prior to the marriage. On August 29, 2008, they came to New Jersey as the result of defendant's employment in this country as an accountant....

[Long discussion of the wife's allegations of abuse, which included several instances of nonconsensual sex as well as other abuse, omitted for space reasons. - EV]

Upon their return to the apartment, defendant forced plaintiff to have sex with him while she cried. Plaintiff testified that defendant always told her this is according to our religion. You are my wife, I c[an] do anything to you. The woman, she should submit and do anything I ask her to do.



After having sex, defendant took plaintiff to a travel agency to buy a ticket for her return to Morocco. However the ticket was not purchased, and the couple returned to the apartment. Once there, defendant threatened divorce, but nonetheless again engaged in nonconsensual sex while plaintiff cried. Later that day, defendant and his mother took plaintiff to the home of the Imam and, in the presence of the Imam, his wife, and defendant's mother, defendant verbally divorced plaintiff....[...]

While recognizing that defendant had engaged in sexual relations with plaintiff against her expressed wishes in November 2008 and on the night of January 15 to 16, 2009, the judge did not find sexual assault or criminal sexual conduct to have been proven. He stated:

This court does not feel that, under the circumstances, that this defendant had a criminal desire to or intent to sexually assault or to sexually contact the plaintiff when he did. The court believes that he was operating under his belief that it is, as the husband, his desire to have sex when and whether he wanted to, was something that was consistent with his practices and it was something that was not prohibited.

After acknowledging that this was a case in which religious custom clashed with the law, and that under the law, plaintiff had a right to refuse defendant's advances, the judge found that defendant did not act with a criminal intent when he repeatedly insisted upon intercourse, despite plaintiff's contrary wishes.

Having found acts of domestic violence consisting of assault and harassment to have occurred, the judge turned to the issue of whether a final restraining order should be entered. He found such an order unnecessary, vacated the temporary restraints previously entered in the matter and dismissed plaintiff's domestic violence action....

The appellate court reversed this absurd decision, saying:  
As the judge recognized, the case thus presents a conflict between the criminal law and religious precepts. In resolving this conflict, the judge determined to except defendant from the operation of the State's statutes as the result of his religious beliefs. In doing so, the judge was mistaken. A close call. But no doubt more of this is to come. Following is a short listing of how sharia is invading the daily life of Americans.

FOR A FRIGHTENING DETAILED STUDY OF HOW SHARIA LAW HAS INVADED AMERICA'S LEGAL SYSTEM AND IS DESTROYING THE CONSTITUTION go to:

<http://shariahinamericancourts.com/> Do not believe our political/media/legal elites who are telling us not to worry about Sharia - that judges will never apply Sharia Law in US courts. They are lying. As this study clearly proves Sharia Law is being applied throughout the US judiciary. Constitutional rights are being denied to Americans.

AGAIN - THIS IS WHY IT IS IMPERATIVE THAT SHARIA LAW MUST BE BANNED. Following is a short listing of how Sharia is invading the daily life of Americans.

# Sharia in America Today

Here are current and historical events in America that are driven by Sharia law:

- On September 11, 2001 jihadists attacked and destroyed the World Trade Center. This was in compliance to the laws of jihad found in the Sharia law. The attack was a political action based upon a religious motivation.
- All textbooks in America must be approved by Islamic councils that are controlled by the Muslim Brotherhood. This is in accordance with Sharia law.
- American employers and schools are met with demands for time and space to do Islamic prayer. These demands are based on Sharia law.
- The American banking system is becoming Islamicized with Sharia financing. Our banking system indulges in Sharia financial law and does not know the rest of Sharia law.
- Universities are asked to close swimming pools and other athletic facilities to be used for Muslim women.
- Hospitals are being sued for not having Sharia compliant treatment.
- No course at the college level uses critical thinking in the history and doctrine of Islam. Under Sharia no aspect of Islam may be criticized.
- Muslim charities give money to jihadists, as per Sharia law.
- Muslim foot-baths are being installed in airport facilities, using tax money. This is in accordance with Sharia law.
- American prisons are a stronghold of proselytizing for Islam.
- Workplaces are being made Islamic worship sites through special rooms and time off to pray. This is in accordance to Sharia law.
- Islamic refugees bring all of their wives for welfare and medical treatment to America. Authorities will not act even when presented with evidence. Polygamy is pure Sharia.
- We are fighting wars in Iraq and Afghanistan to implement constitutions that have the supremacy of Sharia law as their first article.

# Why Do We Need to Know Sharia?

ISLAMIC SCHOLARS CLAIM: Islamic law is perfect, universal and eternal. The laws of the United States are temporary, limited and will pass. It is the duty of every Muslim to obey the laws of Allah, the Sharia.

SHARIA: Sharia is based on the principles found in the Koran and other Islamic religious/political texts. There are no common principles between American law and Sharia.

Under Sharia law:

- There is no freedom of religion
  - There is no freedom of speech
  - There is no freedom of thought
  - There is no freedom of artistic expression
  - There is no freedom of the press
  - There is no equality of peoples-a non-Muslim, a Kafir, is never equal to a Muslim
  - There are no equal rights for women
  - Women can be beaten
  - A non-Muslim cannot bear arms
  - There is no equal protection under Sharia for different classes of people. Justice is dualistic, with one set of laws for Muslim males and different laws for women and non-Muslims.
  - Our Constitution is a man-made document of ignorance, jahiliyah, that must submit to Sharia
  - There is no democracy, since that means that a non-Muslim is equal to a Muslim
  - Non-Muslims are dhimmis, third-class citizens
  - There is no Golden Rule
  - There is no critical thought
  - All governments must be ruled by Sharia law
- Unlike common law, Sharia is not interpretive, nor can it be changed

## THE SOLUTION

This book uses a fact-based approach to knowledge that uses analytic or critical thought. When you finish reading, you will know what Sharia law is. More importantly you will know why Sharia is what it is. You will understand how Sharia "works" and why it cannot change. For the first time, you will understand Islam. It will all make sense.

# HOW SHARIA LAW WILL DESTROY THE CONSTITUTION

This is the barbarism that Imam Feisal Abdel Rauf (The Imam who wants to build the 9/11 mosque and all his supporters) want to impose on the United States and Europe. As you can clearly see, democracy and freedom ceases to exist, women are destroyed, slavery, sex slaves and Islamic totalitarianism are imposed. Imam Feisal Abdel Rauf claims that the U.S. constitution is Sharia compliant. Now let us examine below a few laws of Sharia to see how truthful Imam Rauf is:

- 1- Jihad, defined as “to war against non-Muslims to establish the religion,” is the duty of every Muslim and Muslim head of state (Caliph). Muslim Caliphs who refuse jihad are in violation of Sharia and unfit to rule.
- 2- A Caliph can hold office through seizure of power meaning through force.
- 3- A Caliph is exempt from being charged with serious crimes such as murder, adultery, robbery, theft, drinking and in some cases of rape.
- 4- A percentage of Zakat (charity [money](#)) must go towards jihad.
- 5- It is obligatory to obey the commands of the Caliph, even if he is unjust.
- 6- A caliph must be a Muslim, a non-slave and a male.
- 7- The Muslim public must remove the Caliph if he rejects Islam.
- 8- A Muslim who leaves Islam must be killed immediately.
- 9- A Muslim will be forgiven for murder of: 1) an apostate 2) an adulterer 3) a highway robber. Vigilante street justice and honor killing is acceptable.
- 10- A Muslim will not get the death penalty if he kills a non-Muslim, but will get it for killing a Muslim.
- 11- Sharia never abolished slavery, sexual slavery and highly regulates it. A master will not be punished for killing his slave.
- 12- Sharia dictates death by stoning, beheading, amputation of limbs, flogging even for crimes of sin such as adultery.
- 13- Non-Muslims are not equal to Muslims under the law. They must comply to Islamic law if they are to remain safe. They are forbidden to marry [Muslim women](#), publicly display wine or pork, recite their scriptures or openly celebrate their religious holidays or funerals. They are forbidden from building new churches or building them higher than mosques. They may not enter a mosque without permission. A non-Muslim is no longer protected if he leads a Muslim away from Islam.
- 14- It is a crime for a non-Muslim to sell weapons to someone who will use them against Muslims. Non-Muslims cannot curse a Muslim, say anything derogatory about Allah, the Prophet, or Islam, or expose the weak points of Muslims. But Muslims can curse non-Muslims.
- 15- A non-Muslim cannot inherit from a Muslim.
- 16- Banks must be Sharia compliant and interest is not allowed.
- 17- No testimony in court is acceptable from people of low-level [jobs](#), such as street sweepers or bathhouse attendants. Women in low level jobs such as

professional funeral mourners cannot keep custody of their children in case of divorce.

18- A non-Muslim cannot rule — even over a non-Muslim minority.

19- Homosexuality is punishable by death.

20- There is no age limit for marriage of girls. The marriage contract can take place anytime after birth and can be consummated at age 8 or 9.

21- Rebelliousness on the part of the wife nullifies the husband's obligation to support her, gives him permission to beat her and keep her from leaving the home.

22- Divorce is only in the hands of the husband and is as easy as saying: "I divorce you" and becomes effective even if the husband did not intend it.

23- There is no community property between husband and wife and the husband's property does not automatically go to the wife after his death.

24- A woman inherits half what a man inherits.

25- A man has the right to have up to 4 wives and none of them have a right to divorce him — even if he is polygamous.

26- The dowry is given in exchange for the woman's sexual organs.

27- A man is allowed to have sex with slave women and women captured in battle, and if the enslaved woman is married her marriage is annulled.

28- The testimony of a woman in court is half the value of a man.

29- A woman loses custody if she remarries.

30- To prove rape, a woman must have 4 male witnesses.

31- A rapist may only be required to pay the bride-money (dowry) without marrying the rape victim.

32- A Muslim woman must cover every inch of her body, which is considered "Awrah," a sexual organ. Not all Sharia schools allow the face of a woman exposed.

33- A Muslim man is forgiven if he kills his wife at the time he caught her in the act of adultery. However, the opposite is not true for women, since the man "could be married to the woman he was caught with."

34-It is obligatory for a Muslim to lie if the purpose is obligatory. That means that for the sake of abiding with Islam's commandments, such as jihad, a Muslim is obliged to lie and should not have any feelings of guilt or shame associated with this kind of lying.

This is why we are fighting Islam. Do you want some Iman and his religious police to order how you and your family must live your lives and if you refuse murder you and your family?

ISLAMIC SCHOLARS CLAIM: The perfect Islamic family law is sacred law since it is based upon the words of Allah in the glorious Quran and the Sunna of Muhammad. All other laws are man-made and must submit to the will of Allah; therefore, only Sharia law is suitable for Muslims. For Muslims to be ruled by Kafir laws is an abomination. If we do not stop Islam, this is how you and your family will be living your lives. Again, this is why it is absolutely critical to ban Sharia Law and Stealth Jihad (see further). It will not be the end of Islam but it definitely will be the beginning of the end.

## Key Tenets of Sharia

I believe that the most vulnerable aspect of the Islamist ideology is Sharia Law. Any rational person would conclude that Sharia Law is racist, sexist, and discriminates on the basis of religion. These are no-no's in the 21st Century. If Sharia Law can be condemned on rational grounds, it throws in to question the entire Islamic ideology. You can't have one without the other. Notice how apologists for Islam always try to parce words when it comes to Sharia Law. They say, "Well, there are different interpretations of Sharia Law, and we don't agree with what you just quoted." No, there is one standard and it is reflected in "Umdat al-Salik" ("The Reliance of the Traveller") by al-Misri (died 1368) which has been around since the Middle Ages. The English translation has been approved by Al-Ahzar University in Cairo. It doesn't get any more authentic than that.

### Key Tenets of Sharia

The following are some of the most important—and, particularly for Western non-Muslims, deeply problematic—tenets of sharia, arranged in alphabetical order. The citations for these findings are drawn from the Koran, schools of Islam and other recognized sources are offered as illustrative examples of the basis for such practices under sharia.

1. Abrogation ('Al-mansukh wa al-nasikh' in Arabic—the abrogated and the abrogating): Verses that come later in the Koran, chronologically, supersede, or abrogate, the earlier ones. In effect, this results in the more moderate verses of the Meccan period being abrogated by the later, violent, Medinan period.
2. Adultery ('Zina' in Arabic): Unlawful intercourse is a capital crime under sharia, punishable by lashings and stoning to death.
3. Apostasy ('Irtidad' or 'Ridda' in Arabic): The established ruling of sharia is that apostates are to be killed wherever they may be found.
4. Democracy & Islam: Any system of man-made law is considered illicit under Islamic law, for whose adherents Allah already has provided the only law permitted, sharia. Islam and democracy can never co-exist in harmony.
5. Female Genital Mutilation.
6. Gender Inequality: Sharia explicitly relegates women to a status inferior to men.
  - Testimony of a woman before a judge is worth half that of a man.
  - Women are to receive just one half the inheritance of a male.

- Muslim men are given permission by Allah in the Koran to beat their wives.
- Muslim men are given permission by Allah to commit marital rape, as they please.
- Muslim men are permitted to marry up to four wives and to keep concubines in any number.
- Muslim women may marry only one Muslim man and are forbidden from marrying a non-Muslim.
- A woman may not travel outside the home without the permission of her male guardian and must be accompanied by a male family member if she does so.
- Under sharia, to bring a claim of rape, a Muslim woman must present four male Muslim witnesses in good standing. Islam thus places the burden of avoiding illicit sexual encounters entirely on the woman. In effect, under sharia, women who bring a claim of rape without being able to produce the requisite four male Muslim witnesses are admitting to having had illicit sex. If she or the man is married, this amounts to an admission of adultery.

Rape is a felony under U.S. law, but under Sharia Law it is not. It is akin to damaging something (the woman's virginity), so the penalty is the usual cost of what was damaged – typically, \$400 and up. There would be no jail time for rape, unless the man didn't pay for the damages.

- A Muslim woman who divorces and remarries loses custody of children from a prior marriage.

7. 'Honor' Killing (a.k.a. Muslim family executions): A Muslim parent faces no legal penalty under Islamic law for killing his child or grandchild.

8. Hudud Punishments: The plural of hadd, is "a fixed penalty prescribed as a right of Allah. Because hudud penalties belong to Allah, Islamic law does not permit them to be waived or commuted."

- "Sharia stipulates these punishments and methods of execution such as amputation, crucifixion, flogging, and stoning, for offenses such as adultery, homosexuality, killing without right, theft, and 'spreading mischief in the land' because these punishments were mandated by the Qur'an or Sunnah." (Islamic Hudood Laws in Pakistan, Edn 1996, 5.)

9. Islamic Supremacism: belief that Islam is superior to every other culture, faith, government, and society and that it is ordained by Allah to conquer and dominate them.

10. Jew Hatred: Anti-Semitism is intrinsic to sharia and is based on the genocidal behavior of Mohammed himself in wiping out the entire Jewish population of the Arabian Peninsula.

11. Jihad: Jihad is warfare to spread Islam.

12. Lying/Taqiyya: It is permissible for a Muslim to lie, especially to non-Muslims, to safeguard himself personally or to protect Islam.

13. Slander/Blasphemy: In sharia, slander means anything that might offend a Muslim.

14. Underage Marriage: Islamic doctrine permits the marriage of pre-pubescent girls. There is no minimum age for a marriage contract and consummation may take place when the girl is age eight or nine.

15. Zakat: the obligation for Muslims to pay zakat arises out of Koran Verse 9:60 and is one of the Five Pillars of Islam. Zakat may be given only to Muslims, never to non-Muslims. What amounts to a mandatory tax is required to be given to those engaged in jihad which is among the authorized recipients.

- According to sharia, there are eight categories of recipients for Zakat: The poor; Those short of money; Zakat workers (those whose job it is to collect the zakat); Those whose hearts are to be reconciled; Those purchasing their freedom; Those in debt; Those fighting for Allah (Jihad); Travelers needing money ('Umdat al-Salik, h8.7-h8.18)

- "It is not permissible to give Zakat to a non-Muslim." ('Umdat al-Salik, h8.24)

Following is a very small sample of Sharia Law teachings dictating "how Muslim men deal with their spouses"?

"Good women are obedient....As for those from whom you fear disobedience, admonish them and send them to beds apart and beat them." -- Qur'an 4:34"

Circumcision is obligatory "The Reliance of the Traveller, a respected manual of Shafi'i jurisprudence, states "Circumcision is obligatory (for every male and female) by cutting off the piece of skin on the glans of the penis of the male, but circumcision of the female is by cutting out the clitoris" - 'Umdat al-Salik e4.3

"If a husband calls his wife to his bed [i.e. to have sexual relation] and she refuses and causes him to sleep in anger, the angels will curse her till morning." -- Sahih Bukhari 4.54.46

"By him in Whose Hand lies my life, a woman can not carry out the right of her Lord, till she carries out the right of her husband. And if he asks her to surrender herself [to him for sexual intercourse] she should not refuse him even if she is on a camel's saddle." -- Ibn Majah 1854



## Sharia Law and The US Constitution



**Americans are among the most tolerant and patriotic people in the world. As a nation of immigrants, there is a certain appeal to the idea of multiculturalism where people of different backgrounds are accepted in our communities. Our nation was founded on the principles of equality and freedom, and we have invested our resources and blood over and over again to defend those principles.**

Our constitution guarantees not only the freedom of speech, but also the freedom to practice our religion of choice. So it is not surprising that many Americans see Sharia Law as a Muslim religious prerogative which we should support or at least tolerate. Banks have rushed to provide Sharia-compliant banking, and public institutions like universities and airports have spent taxpayer dollars to help Muslims comply with their religious requirements, providing special foot-baths and prayer rooms for them.

If anyone speaks out against Sharia Law, there is often a strong reaction within the Muslim community. This month, Dalia Mogahed, President Obama's advisor on Muslim affairs, complained on British television that the Western view of Sharia was "oversimplified" and misunderstood. While acknowledging that even Muslims associate Sharia with draconian criminal punishments and laws that seem unequal for women, she stated, "Part of the reason there is this perception of Sharia is because Sharia is not well understood and Islam as a faith is not well understood." The London-based Islam Channel panel she was on made repeated attacks against secular "man-made Law" and the West's "lethal cocktail of liberty and capitalism." Ms. Mogahed described her government role as "to convey . . . to the President and other public officials what it is Muslims want." (Source: <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/northamerica/usa/barackobama/6274>)

387/Obama-adviser-says-Sharia-Law-is-misunderstood.html)

A similar reaction took place in a recent US Congressional hearing on the dangers posed by political Islam. Dr. Zuhdi Jasser, one of the most prominent Muslim reformers in the United States, testified, "I think if Muslims want credibility and we want to be respected equally, we need to stand for reform within our faith of [Sharia] laws that are still in the 15th and 16th Century." He explained that the jihadists will not be defeated until Muslims start to recognize that their ideology is on a slippery slope toward radicalism. In response to this testimony, Muslim Congressman Keith Ellison (D, Mn) delivered a verbal tirade that accused Dr. Jasser of encouraging anti-Muslim bigotry and attempting to censor Islamists. Ellison said to Dr. Jasser, "I think you give people license for bigotry. I think people who engage in nothing less than Muslim-hating really love you a lot because you give them freedom to do that. You say, 'yeah, go get after them.' . . . Now is somebody going to snatch my 13-year-old daughter's hijab off, call her a horrible name, and spit on her because of something you said, Dr. Jasser? I worry about that." (Source: <http://www.investigativeproject.org/1448/jasser-challenges-congressman-on-reforms-value> )

So, to better understand whether Sharia Law is desirable (or even legal) in the United States, it might be instructive to compare it with the US Constitution. This isn't too difficult for the layman because the US Constitution is only 17 pages long, including its 27 amendments. Sharia Law is well-documented in the 1,200 page Classic Manual of Islamic Sacred Law, "The Reliance of the Traveler" by Ahmad ibn Naqib al-Misri, and published in the United States by Amana Publications. While the original document dates to the late 14th Century, it has been updated in the 1990's and bears the approval of the Fiqh Council of North America as well as the authoritative Al-Azhar Islamic Research Academy in Egypt. The introduction to this manual states, "The four Sunni schools of Islamic Law . . . are identical in approximately 75 percent of the legal conclusions. . . [T]he authors of the present volume and their positions do represent the orthodox Muslim intellectual and spiritual heritage that has been the strength of the Community for over a thousand years . . . to the present day."

While this volume of Sharia Law is primarily about the religious practice of Islam, the 800 pages of the manual devoted to rules and regulations also include sections on Trade, Inheritance, Marriage (suitable partners, legal rights, custody), Divorce, and Justice which would fall under civil law in the United States. Those sections comprise 35% of the manual, and are among the most controversial because they impose draconian punishments, authorize jihad, and sanction discrimination on the basis of religion and gender.

The summary below highlights the serious disconnects between the provisions of the US Constitution and those of Sharia Law.

## LEGISLATIVE POWERS

### US Constitution

Article I - All legislative Powers shall be vested in the Congress.

### Sharia Law

The source of legal rulings for all acts of those who are morally responsible is Allah. (a1.1) It is not a sin to comply with man-made laws that require buying auto insurance or having a photo ID because “the authorities are responsible for the sin, not the individual forced to comply.” (w42.3 and w50.4)

## POWER TO DECLARE WAR

### US Constitution

Section 8 – Powers of Congress include to levy taxes, to make laws, and to declare war.

### Sharia Law

It is obligatory to obey the commands and interdictions of the caliph or his representative in everything that is lawful, even if he is unjust . . . because the purpose of his authority is Islamic unity, which could not be realized if obeying him were not obligatory. (o25.5) The caliph or his representative have the duty of undertaking jihad if their territory borders on enemy lands, of dividing the spoils of battle, and of remitting a fifth for “deserving recipients.” (o25.9(8)) Jihad is obligatory for everyone when the enemy has surrounded the Muslims. (o9.3) It is permissible in jihad to cut down the enemy’s trees and destroy their dwellings. (o9.1)

## PRESIDENT (CALIPH)

### US Constitution

Article II, Section I -- Qualifications of a President – He must be a natural born citizen, thirty-five years old, and a resident for fourteen years. The President is elected by ballot by the people (via the Electors) and shall serve for no more than 2 four-year terms.

No religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

### **Sharia Law**

A caliph must be a Muslim, a non-slave, a male, of the Quraysh tribe, etc. (o25.0)  
The Caliph appoints a group to select his successor among themselves. There is no term of office. However, the caliphate of someone who seizes power is considered valid, even though his act of usurpation is disobedience, in view of the danger from anarchy and strife that would otherwise ensue. (o25.4(3))  
(Note: The Islamic Caliphate was disbanded the Turkish Parliament in 1924.)

### **REMOVAL OF GOVERNMENT OFFICERS**

#### **US Constitution**

Section 4 – The President and all civil Officers of the United States shall be removed from office if found guilty of treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

#### **Sharia Law**

(No provision for removal from office.)

### **LEGAL AUTHORITY**

#### **US Constitution**

Article VI – This Constitution and the laws of the United States which shall be made under it shall be the supreme law of the land, and judges in every state shall be bound by them.

Senators and Representatives, legislative officers, all executive and judicial officers both of the United States and the several states shall be bound by a Oath or Affirmation to support the Constitution.

#### **Sharia Law**

The source of legal rulings for all acts of those who are morally responsible is Allah. (a1.1)

### **CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS RIGHTS**

#### **US Constitution**

Amendment 1 – Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, prohibiting the free exercise thereof, or abridging the freedom of speech,

or the press, or the right of the people to peaceably assemble, and to petition the Government for redress of grievances.

### **Sharia Law**

Non-Muslims are obliged to comply with Islamic rules that pertain to the safety and indemnity of life, reputation, and property. Non-Muslims are forbidden to openly display wine or pork, recite their scriptures, or make a public display of feast days or funerals. Non-Muslims are forbidden to build new churches. A non-Muslim may not enter a mosque without permission. The protection for non-Muslims is withdrawn if a non-Muslim commits adultery with a Muslim woman or marries her, leads a Muslim away from Islam, kills a Muslim, or says anything derogatory about Allah, the Prophet, or Islam. (o11.5 through o11.10)

### **US Constitution**

Amendment 2 – The right of people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

### **Sharia Law**

It is a condition that someone buying weapons be of a people who are not at war with Muslims. (k1.2(f))  
Enormities (sins) include selling weapons to non-Muslims who will use them against us. (w52.1(192))

### **US Constitution**

Amendment 3 – No soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner prescribed by law.

### **Sharia Law**

(Not covered.) However, the Pact of Omar (636 AD) imposed on Christians in Syria, “We shall keep our gates wide open for passersby and travelers. We shall give board and lodging to all Muslims who pass our way for three days.”

### **US Constitution**

Amendments 4 – 8 – These amendments prohibit unreasonable searches, require due process according to the law, provide for confrontation of witnesses, impose jury trial on all matters involving over \$20, and prohibit excessive fines and cruel and unusual punishments. Amendment 14 provides for equal protection of the laws for all citizens.

## **Sharia Law**

No testimony may be made by people who have lowly jobs, such as a street sweeper or a bath house attendant, or non-Muslim. (o24.2-3)

Testimony regarding fornication or sodomy requires four male eye-witnesses to the act. (o24.9)

A woman's testimony is worth only half that of a man. (o24.10)

(There is no provision for a jury trial under Sharia Law.)

Cruel and unusual Islamic punishments include 1) stoning for adultery (o12.2); 2) scourging 40 lashes with hands, shoes, ends of clothes, or a whip for drunkenness (o16.3); 3) severing the right hand for theft of over \$36 and the left foot for a repeat offense (o14.1); and 4) death for apostasy from Islam. (o8.2)

Indemnity for accidentally killing a male Muslim is 100 camels or 4,235 grams of gold. (Current value: \$144,000.) Indemnity for killing a woman is half that of a man, for killing a Jew or a Christian is one-third of the indemnity paid for a Muslim. The indemnity paid for a killing Zoroastrian is one-fifteenth of that of a Muslim. The indemnity for causing a miscarriage is one slave. (o4.9)

There is no indemnity for a killing a non-Muslim at war with Muslims, an apostate, or someone sentenced to death by stoning. (o14.17)

Jews and Christians are subject to a "poll tax" not less than 1 dinar (Current value: \$144) per adult male per year. No maximum is stipulated. (o11.4) This is a penalty for remaining in their ancestral religion instead of embracing the "religion of truth." (o9.8)

A husband may beat a "rebellious" wife for 1) not allowing immediate sexual intercourse when he asks for it, at home, and if she can physically endure it; 2) answering him coldly; or 3) being averse when she was previously kind. (m5.1 and m10.12) The only limitation is that he may not break her bones, wound her, or cause bleeding.

## **US Constitution**

Amendment 13 Slavery and involuntary servitude are abolished.

## **Sharia Law**

The section on Slavery (k32.0) is not translated into English. The provisions remain in Arabic. The editor of "The Reliance of the Traveler" claims that these provisions are no longer applicable, yet they remain in there in the text of Sharia

Law. Elsewhere, the manual states, “Originally the status of slave was simply the outcome of having been taken as a prisoner of war. A captive who could not buy his own freedom by means of ransom remained in the possession of the captor until he had earned his freedom by work or until he was granted liberty by his master.” (w13.1)

### **US Constitution**

Amendment 21 repealed “prohibition,” thereby allowing manufacture, sale, and transport of alcoholic beverages.

### **Sharia Law**

It is unlawful to sell grapes to someone who will make wine from them. (k4.9)  
“Allah cursed whoever drinks wine, gives it to others to drink, sells it, buys it, presses it for another, transports it, receives it, or eats its price.”

Enormities (sins) include drinking wine in any form or other intoxicant, even if only a drop as in medicine; pressing out the juice to make wine or other intoxicant; carrying it for purposes of drinking, or having it carried; serving it to others or having it served; selling it; buying it; having it bought or sold; consuming proceeds from selling it; or keeping wine or other intoxicant. (o16.6 and w52.1(350-361))

**So, the next time someone suggests that we should be more understanding of Sharia Law, it would be fair to ask him/her what parts of our US Constitution would he/she be willing to abandon in order to accommodate Sharia Law.**

## Sharia Law and the U.S. Legal System

Sharia Law is a type of medieval Fascism. It is essentially a set of laws made up by Islamic scholars which then became the laws of all the Islamic Caliphates. Now, radical Islam seeks to impose it on the U.S., whether through violent jihad or through cultural jihad, the latter of which is a jihad to overthrow our existing civil society and to impose Sharia Law from within. North America is the strongest bastion of freedom, democracy, humanistic values and secularism, where state and church have nothing in common, and this situation cannot be tolerated by Islamic fundamentalists. Hence, the desire to impose Sharia Law here, bit by bit.

“Religious” Sharia Law is a contradiction in terms, as it controls not only religious practices, but every aspect of the individual’s life. Under Sharia, leaving Islam is punishable by death. Under Sharia, when a woman is raped, she receives the death penalty for adultery while virtually nothing happens to the rapist. That is why Sharia Law appeals to rapists and other criminals, and it motivates them to become radical Islamists. That also helps explain why Islamic Jihadist Fascism thrives in America's prisons.

The United States is heading down the same road as Europe: Cultural jihad is eating into more and more of America's institutions. Some parts of Europe already have Sharia courts and “no-go” zones for the police where Sharia is enforced. Muslim radicals plan to use those areas as bases in order to expand into the rest of Europe, imposing their Fascist system which includes Sharia Law.

But Sharia Law and U.S. Constitution are diametrically opposed. Let us have a look at the Sharia Law as it is practiced today. Sharia judicial proceedings have significant differences with other legal processes, including those in both common law and civil law.

1. Sharia courts do not generally employ lawyers; plaintiffs and defendants represent themselves.
2. Trials are conducted solely by the judge, and there is no jury system.
3. There is no pre-trial discovery process, no cross-examination of witnesses, and no penalty for perjury (on the assumption that no witness would thus endanger his soul) Unlike common law, the judges’ verdicts do not set binding precedents under the principle of *stare decisis*, and unlike civil law, Sharia does not utilize formally codified statutes (These were first introduced only in the late 19th century during the decline of the Ottoman Empire).
4. Instead of precedents and codes, Sharia relies on medieval jurists’ manuals and



collections of non-binding legal opinions, or *fatwas*, issued by religious scholars (*ulama*, particularly a *mufti*); these can be made binding for a particular case at the sole discretion of a judge. Some of these *fatwas* are incredibly outrageous. For example, in May, 2007, Dr. Izat Atiyah, a religious scholar who headed the department of the teachings of the Prophet at the Foundation of Religion College in Al Azhar University issued a *fatwa* stating that there were instances in the time of Prophet Muhammad when adult women breast-fed adult men in order to overcome the need for women to veil in front of men.

This would allow unrelated men and women to work together in the same office cubicle. "Breast-feeding an adult puts an end to the problem of the private meeting, and does not ban marriage. A woman at work can take off the veil or reveal her hair in front of someone whom she breast-fed."

5. The Sharia courts' rules of evidence also maintain the distinctive custom of prioritizing oral testimony and excluding written and documentary evidence (including forensic and circumstantial evidence), on the basis that it could be tampered with or forged.

6. A confession, an oath, or the oral testimony of a witness are the only types of evidence admissible in a Sharia court. Written evidence is admissible only with the attestations of multiple witnesses deemed reliable by the judge, such as notaries.

7. Testimony must be from at least two witnesses, and preferably from free Muslim male witnesses who are not related parties and who are of sound mind and reliable character. Testimony to establish the crime of adultery, or *zina*, must be from four direct witnesses. (Since a woman's testimony is worth half that of a man, it would take eight female eyewitnesses to certify that a woman was indeed raped!)

8. Forensic evidence (i.e. fingerprints, ballistics, blood samples, DNA, etc.) and other circumstantial evidence are rejected in *hudud* cases (crimes for which there are specific punishments in the Quran -- including theft, fornication, consumption of alcohol, and apostasy) in favor of eyewitnesses, a practice which can cause severe difficulties for female plaintiffs in rape cases.

9. Testimony from women is given only half the weight of men, and testimony from non-Muslims may be excluded altogether in cases against a Muslim.

10. In lieu of written evidence, oral oaths are accorded much greater weight. Rather than being used simply to guarantee the truth of ensuing testimony, they are themselves used as evidence. (Since *takiyya* (dissembling) is a practice established in Quran Surah 3:28 (*tuqah*), the credibility of oaths against non-Muslim plaintiffs or defendants is highly questionable.)

11. Plaintiffs lacking other evidence to support their claims may demand that defendants take an oath swearing their innocence, and their refusal to do so can result in a verdict for the plaintiff.

12. The civil rights of women are denied or severely limited by Sharia Law with regard to the following family issues: consent to marriage (m3.13(1), honor murder (o1.2(4), wife beating (m10.12), marital rape (m5.1), divorce (n1.1(a), polygamy (m6.10), and child custody (m13.3 – m13.5). (Note: the References are to sections of the “classic manual of Islamic Sacred Law,” titled Reliance of the Traveler, which has been certified by the International Institute of Islamic Thought (USA) and Al-Azhar University.)

13. While it might be argued that Sharia courts are more streamlined and informal, those advantages are outweighed by an absence of U.S. Constitutional safeguards and protections. Sharia Law’s tradition of *pro se* representation, simple rules of evidence, and their absence of appeals courts, prosecutors, cross examination, complex documentary evidence and discovery proceedings, juries and *voir dire* proceedings, circumstantial evidence, forensics, case law, standardized codes, exclusionary rules, and most of the other infrastructure of civil and common law court systems rob citizens of their rights to due process under Articles 5, 6, 7, and 8 of the Bill of Rights.

In short, Sharia Law is strict Islamic law. It is designed to guide devout Muslims in their personal and professional dealings, and has been used by the Taliban and others to justify limits on women's rights and harsh punishments, including amputation, *lex talionis* eye-for-an-eye retribution, and stoning. While non-Muslims are not supposed to be ruled by it, many of the provisions in Sharia Law directly impact non-Muslims. Examples include: the prohibition of non-Muslims marrying Muslim women, the reduced indemnity when a non-Muslim is the victim, the refusal of Muslims to conduct business involving *haram* items (including alcohol, pork, dogs, and loan interest), and the “requirement” for special, tax-payer provided accommodations for Muslims. You cannot have two systems of laws in the same country. Such a situation cannot ensure “equal justice for all.” Furthermore, if each religious faith had its own personal laws, there would be societal chaos.

The notion that Sharia Law can exist simultaneously with secular laws in the U.S. is an anathema. It is high time, that people who value the American justice system stand up and raise a voice against any suggestion of such a disastrous action.

## **Sharia Law Discriminates by Race, Religion, Gender, and More**

Fundamental to most religions is the concept that God created all people equally. The Quran confirms this in Surah 49:13 – “We have created you of a male and a female, and made you tribes and families that you may know each other.”

However, the ideology of Islam and the resulting Sharia Law quickly evolved into a dualistic view of mankind which was filled with contempt for “the other.”

Islam discriminates on the basis of race, religion, gender, and other distinctions of mankind.

Other religions that arose after Christianity have been forced to address this problem. The Mormon religious ideology was unacceptable in the U.S. until it abandoned its endorsement of polygamy and slavery. Statehood for Utah was held up for 47 years pending revisions to the Mormon ideology. Later, when the Civil Rights Act of 1964 made it illegal to discriminate on the basis of race, the Mormon Church had to change its doctrine once again to allow African-Americans into the priesthood. Unfortunately, the discrimination engrained in Islamic ideology for 1,400 years has little hope of being eliminated.

One hundred and fifty years ago, Americans fought a civil war costing over one million casualties to establish once and for all the equality of all citizens. The Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution was enacted in 1868 to provide all citizens “equal protection of the laws.” Sharia Law denies equal protection of the laws to Muslims as well as to non-Muslims. This is the most intractable problem with Islamic religious law.

Here is a brief summary of the discrimination contained in Islamic Sharia Law, with references to the classic manual of Islamic Sacred Law, “Reliance of the Traveler”:

### **Racial Discrimination:**

A non-Arab is unsuitable as a husband for an Arab woman because Muhammad said, “Allah has chosen the Arabs above others.” (m4.2(1))

A Caliph must be a member of the Arab Quraysh tribe (o25.3(e))

**Religious Discrimination:**

It is not lawful for a Muslim woman to marry anyone besides a Muslim (m6.7)

It is unlawful for a Muslim man to marry a Zoroastrian, an idol worshipper, or an apostate from Islam (m6.7)

Indemnity paid for death or injury to a Jew or a Christian is one-third that of a Muslim (o4.9)

Indemnity paid for death or injury to a Zoroastrian is one-fifteenth that of a Muslim (o4.9)

It is unlawful to eat meat slaughtered by a Zoroastrian, an apostate, or a Christian of the desert tribes (j17.2)

A Muslim may not endow property for the benefit of a church or the printing of Bibles (k30.6(6))

A non-Muslim may not enter the Meccan Sacred Precinct under any circumstances, or enter any other mosque without permission. (o11.7)

**Gender Discrimination:**

Indemnity paid for death or injury to a woman is one-half that of a male (o4.9)

The inheritance of a woman is one-half that of a male heir (L6.7)

The testimony of a woman is one-half that of a male (o24.7(2))

Only men may have multiple spouses and divorce them at will (m6.10 and n1.1)

**Class Discrimination:**

A man of a lowly profession is not suitable for the daughter of someone with a higher profession (m4.2(3))

An Islamic scholar is a suitable match for a woman of any social class (m4.2(3))

Legal testimony is not acceptable from low-class people such as a street-sweeper or a bathhouse attendant (o24.3(3))

Slavery is ordained by the Quran (Surah 33:50) as well as Sharia Law. The Reliance of the Traveler section on slavery (k32.0) was not translated into English due to its distasteful content. The value of a slave is equivalent to about 5 liters of grain. (o20.2) Male slaves must be eunuchs to work inside the household.

If a married woman or child is captured, they become slaves, and the woman's previous marriage is immediately annulled (o9.13).

**Chastity Discrimination:**

If a bride is a virgin, she can be married to someone without her permission. "A virgin's silence is considered as permission." (m3.13)

**Discrimination in Legal Testimony:**

Muslim litigants are given better seats than non-Muslims in Islamic courts (o22.12)

Cases involving sexual crimes require four male witnesses (o24.9)

Testimony is unacceptable if the person is not a Muslim or has committed an "enormity" or persists in a "lesser sin." (o24.2 and o24.3)

These Sharia provisions are abhorrent to Americans' sense of equal protection of the law and human rights.

# **ISLAM IS THE MOST SEXUALLY DEPRAVED IDEOLOGY IN HISTORY**

## **BENEFITS OF BEING A MUSLIM MAN**

All Muslim men are the exalted of the AntiGod Allah - the holy blood of the AntiGod flows thru their veins. Women exist solely at the will and for the pleasure of Muslim men both in this world and for all eternity. He can rape and murder them. Islam is the most sexually depraved ideology ever created.

Following are the benefits of being a Muslim man. If the 9/11 mosque is built then this will be the barbarism that will come to the World Trade Center. If any mosque is built anywhere then this is the barbarism along with Sharia Law, the 4,000 evil Quranic teachings and the Hadith/Sira describing in detail the despicable crimes of prophet Muhammad that will be celebrated. According to New York Mayor Bloomberg, American soldiers are dying so Muslim men in the United States can enjoy their freedom to practice their religion and reap the fruits of Islam. Bloomberg wants us to support the religious freedom of Muslim men and the AntiGod Allah who only wants his Muslim men to be happy. The price you must be willing to pay as a Muslim man is the forfeiture of your immoral soul for as Jesus taught: "What benefits a man if he conquers the entire world but forfeits his immortal soul." Indeed, we all want to keep Muslim men happy so they won't get mad and blow up a subway system or shoot up airport terminals or blow us to smithereens with a nuclear weapon etc.

### **UNLIMITED SEX SLAVES**

Kafir women have zero humanity. They are subhumans but very important subhumans because they possess a vagina. A Muslim man can own unlimited sex slaves and enjoy unlimited sexual raping and molestation of his sex slaves – no matter the age of the kafir woman. He can torture them while enjoying sex or do to them whatever his Muslim man's heart desires.

### **UNLIMITED RAPE OF KAFIR WOMEN: RAPE IS SUNNA**

If the Muslim man does not wish to take a kafir woman as his sex slave then he can unlimitedly rape any kafir woman. Rape is Sunna in Islam.

### **MARRY UP TO 4 WIVES: MUSLIM WIFE/WIVES ARE HIS CHATTEL**

The AntiGod allows each of his holy ones the right to own 4 wives any time. Muslim wife/wives are the chattel property of her husband. He can beat, confine, deprive her of food and water and behead her if she displeases him. The AntiGOD hates all Muslim women. The most important thing that a Muslim woman brings to the marriage is her vagina for enjoyment of the holy ones and

produce jihadists to conquer the world for the AntiGod. [Bukhari 7,62,81] Mohammed said, "The marriage vow most rightly expected to be obeyed is the husband's right to enjoy the wife's vagina."

From the Sira, we have some more about a husband's rights: *Ishaq 957* Mohammed sent Muadh to Yemen to proselytize. While he was there he was asked what rights a husband has over the wife. He replied to the woman who asked, "If you went home and found your husband's nose running with pus and blood and you sucked it until it was cleaned, you still would not have fulfilled your husband's rights."

## **UNLIMITED SEX AND RAPING OF MUSLIM WIVES**

There is no concept of raping your wife in Islam. As his domestic animal, the Muslim wife must grant sex to her husband any time he desires even on the back of a camel. It is obligatory for a woman to let her husband have sex with her immediately when: he asks her or at home and she can physically endure it. Allah curses the woman who resists sex. [Bukhari 7,62,121] Mohammed: "If a woman refuses her husband's request for sex, the angels will curse her through the night." Ghazali: "A wife should not refuse her husband if he wants to enjoy her body. If the wife of a man dies while he is pleased with her she will enter paradise. If a man wants sex his wife must comply with him even she is on the back of a camel". -(volume 2, p.43)

## **DIVORCE YOUR WIVES**

If you want to get rid of your wife/wives and replace them with another set, you need only state I divorce you three times. There are no nasty court fights and no alimony to pay unless a wife is pregnant.

## **MARRIAGE OF CHILD BRIDES IS SUNNA**

The AntiGod in his infinite wisdom and mercy in seeking to enhance the sexual pleasures of his exalted encourages the rape, sexual molestation of young Muslim Child Girls. Muslim men can marry child girls. All sex with married child girls is rape.

## **MURDER KAFIR MEN GUARANTEES ACCESSION TO PARADISE**

Kafir men are not only a danger to the AntiGod but also potential sexual competitors to Muslim men. The kafir men who are kept as beasts of burden cannot enter the harem of the Muslim man without being castrated.

## **UNLIMITED TORTURE**

If torture is what a Muslim man desires for his enjoyment and pleasure then the AntiGod allows the fulfillment of his desire to inflict pain.

## **ALL PROPERTY OF KAFIRS BELONGS TO MUSLIM MEN**

The property of the kafirs belongs to the Muslims. They have only to take it giving the AntiGod a 20% cut of the booty/plunder.

## **UNLIMITED SEX WITH VIRGINS FOR ALL ETERNITY**

For those Muslim men who kill kafirs or are killed in the attempt, their reward from the AntiGod is immediate accession to a Virgin Delight Paradise filled with virgins whom they can sexually molest for all eternity and who regenerate as virgins after each sex act.

## **UNLIMITED OWNERSHIP OF SLAVES**

Muslim men can own and trade in kafir slaves to work the lands he has conquered from the kafirs.

## **MURDER YOUR CHILDREN**

The honor of the Muslim man is defined by his wife/children. If they dishonor him, do not obey his will etc then he can kill them anyway he wishes including burying them alive.

## **MURDER HOMOSEXUALS**

Muslim men can terrorize torture and murder homosexuals in the worst ways imaginable.

## **MUSLIM MAN INHERITS TWICE AS MUCH AS MUSLIM WOMAN.**

No matter what a will declares - the Muslim man receives twice what a Muslim woman receives.

## **MUSLIM WOMEN MUST HAVE 4 WITNESSES IF RAPED**

If A Muslim man is not happy with sexually molesting all his wives, raping his sex slaves, raping kafir women then he can rape Muslim women provided he ensures that there are not 4 Muslim men standing around to witness the rape. If a Muslim woman cannot provide 4 witnesses she will be stoned to death for adultery



# **A MOSQUE TOO FAR**

## **SURRENDER IN OUR TIME**

**"In God We Trust" will Become "In Allah We Trust"**

## **BANALITY OF EVIL**

**WHY 9/11 AND ALL MOSQUES MUST BE STOPPED**

## **ALL MOSQUES ARE TROJAN HORSES**

**Sun Tzu (Ancient Chinese Philosopher)** "For to win one hundred victories in one hundred battles is not the acme of skill. To subdue the enemy without fighting is the acme of skill."

**Author:** "For to have your enemies army and soldiers fighting and dying on your behalf in your cause and building monuments to your God who preaches their destruction and conquest, pay you tribute that you use to purchase weapons to give to your enemy to attack your tribute paying enemy while your army and soldiers are relaxing in the shade or sun tanning on a beach is the true, superior acme of skill."

**THE 9/11 MASSACRE WAS COMMITTED BY GOOD, HOLY MUSLIM MEN OBEYING SHARIA LAW, JIHAD and QURAN TEACHING 9:111**

**(REMEMBER EVEN IF DUE TO TREMONDOUS POLITICAL PRESSURE THE 9/11 MOSQUE IS MOVED (AS NOW APPEARS LIKELY) NOTHING CHANGES. ALL MOSQUES (100%) TEACH THE QURAN, HADITH, SIRA, JIHAD, SHARIA LAW - THEY TEACH ISLAM. PRESIDENT OBAMA, BLOOMBERG ARE GIVING ISLAM RESPECTABILITY. THE MOVING OF THE MOSQUE WILL NOT BE A VICTORY AT ALL. IN FACT MOVING THE MOSQUE WILL BE A GREAT VICTORY FOR ISLAM. OUR ELITES WILL BE FALLING ALL OVER THEMSELVES TO PROCLAIM MODERATE ISLAM AND ISLAMIC TOLERANCE AND THIS WILL CLEAR THE WAY FOR**

**MEGA MOSQUES TO BE BUILT EVERYWHERE. ALL MOSQUES ARE THE HOUSES OF SHARIA LAW, HOUSES OF JIHAD AND STAND AGAINST EVERYTHING AMERICA STANDS FOR**

**On September 30 1938, Neville Chamberlain signed the Munich Agreement with Adolf Hitler, flew back to London, and waved a piece of paper in the air and proclaimed: "Peace in our time."**

**President Obama and Mayor Bloomberg have taken to the airwaves, standing in front of microphones and proclaiming by their support of the 9/11 Mosque; " SURRENDER IN OUR TIME."**

God created man in his own image. Prophet Muhammad created a God in his image - the AntiGod Allah. All mosques stand as monuments to the AntiGod Allah and his messenger. A mosque is a country within a country. The ground upon which the mosque has been built is now the conquered territory of Islam. It is no longer part of the USA. A mosque is where Sharia Law is enforced first on Muslim women and children depriving them of their Constitutional rights as Americans and then step by step on kafirs. A Mosque is where Jihad is taught and Muslem men recruited for the Jihad. Again – 80% of ALL Mosques teach Jihad which is central to Islam.

As already stated - Sharia Law/Jihad are acts of Treason/Sedition seeking the overthrow of the democratic state, the destruction of its elected institutions and constitution and their replacement with the totalitarianism of Islam and Sharia Law. Mosques are Institutions dedicated to Treason.

If Muslims succeed in building the 9/11mosque, they will have in effect made it into a gigantic minaret – a symbol of Islamic power. From atop this minaret mosque as far as the Muslim eye can see all lands within his view are the conquered territory of Islam. Unless this mosque is stopped, the World Trade Center will have been conquered by Islam. It's just a matter of time before Muslims demand the same right of churches in New York to issue their call to prayer – which in Islam is a warning to all kafirs convert to Islam or die.

The struggle against Islam is an intellectual struggle in which symbolism means everything. Muslims cannot conquer with armies the United States or any European country. The West is being conquered from within. By not confronting Islam and destroying its ideology, the US and the West are surrendering to the process of Islamization. Our elites in their hatred of Western/American civilization have formed an unholy alliance with Muslims using democracy and freedom to destroy democracy and freedom.

To truly understand what ALL mosques represent, we re-state the reality of Islam that is taught in ALL mosques: it is the holy, divine duty of all Muslims to conquer all nations of the world, exterminate all Jews and Christians who refuse to convert or pay Jizya tax and accept dimmi status, murder all other male kafirs who refuse to convert to Islam, enslave their women and children, destroy ALL other religions and replace them with Islam. Again, **freedom of**

**religion in Islam is only the freedom to practice Islam. The above ideology is Islam and it is taught in every mosque.**

**Following is just a sample of Quranic verses that are taught in every mosque calling for destruction of all other religions. Don't forget every word was written by God.**

The only religion is the religion of Allah, Islam...16:52  
Muslims (Islam) are the best of righteous people...3:110  
Allah has perfected Islam and it is the only religion for mankind (last verse revealed, and so, the final word of Allah disclosed to Muhammad)...5:3

Islam is the perfect religion; it will dominate all other religions...9:33  
Can't worship anything other than Allah; Islam is the only right religion (the purpose of an Islamic state)...12:40  
There is only one God (Allah) and all should bow to Islam...21:108  
Allah proclaims Islam (the religion of truth) over all other religions...48:28  
Allah has sent Muhammad to proclaim the 'Religion of Truth' (Islam) over all religions...61:9

Again, a Mosque is where Sharia Law is taught and enforced on the Muslim community and then applied step by step on kafir society. In the United States and all western democracies Muslims are not living in freedom and democracy but under the dictatorship and oppression of the kafir. Only when the Muslim is living under Sharia Law and the kafir constitution has been destroyed and replaced with Sharia will the Muslim finally be free.

Again, in this mosque (and ALL mosques) the 4,000 evil teachings of the Quran will be taught. As we have already demonstrated, 9/11 was teaching 9:111 of the Quran. Can you imagine building a monument to the 19 9/11 killers and Muslims celebrating in their community center/swimming pool - the greatest victory in Islam's history? Can you imagine Mayor Bloomberg stating that young Americans are fighting in Afghanistan/Iraq so Muslims can build a mosque to celebrate an ideology that has as its major teachings their mass murder, extermination of Jews and Christians, rape, slavery, sex slaves, oppression of women and the destruction of democracy and freedom. Again, in Islam, these teachings are not crimes but holy, divine sacraments guaranteeing accession to Paradise for those Muslims who slay or are slain in the service of God.(9:111) Young Americans are being murdered in Afghanistan/Iraq by Muslims following the teachings of the Quran that are taught in ALL mosques. There are not 2 Qurans. There is only one. There are not two Islams. There is only one Islam.

The 9/11 families are an embarrassment to President Obama/Bloomberg. By their defiant, heroic stand against the 9/11 mosque, they don't fit the Obama/Bloomberg narrative of tolerance. President/Mayor don't dare try to cow them by branding these 9/11 loved ones racist bigots. Both wish these families and their supporters would just fade away. President Obama and Mayor Bloomberg have formed an alliance with prophet Muhammad who as we have already seen (and we cannot repeat often enough to drive home how evil this man

was) had a woman stoned to death in front of her child, stoned adulterers, married, raped and molested a child, raped and sexually molested his other wives, forced sex during menstruation, raped a retarded woman, raped his sex slaves, owned and traded in slaves, had the pants of 13 and 14 year old Jewish boys pulled down and those boys with the slightest growth of pubic hair were beheaded along with 600 to 900 of their fathers, brothers, uncles, neighbors, had followers and their families burnt alive in their homes for missing prayer – the on ending horror of prophet Muhammad. This is what President/Bloomberg is bringing to New York – on ending barbarism. This is the on ending barbarism in every mosque no matter their location. It will be just a matter of time before Jewish mothers can no longer send their children to school wearing kippahs. It will be just a matter of time before Jewish men will not be able to walk the streets of New York without fear of being attacked. Just as in Europe where Jews are being driven from their cities and country in the third mass exile, Jews in New York will be forced to flee for their lives. Just as in Europe where rape jihad is in full force so to New York kafir women will be raped by Muslim men. Just as in Europe the legal system will turn a blind eye to these rapings.

All Americans who oppose the teachings of Islam, the Quran, the building of this mosque or any mosque have committed capital crimes against Islam and the AntiGod Allah and must be murdered. President Obama/Bloomberg and all supporters of this mosque are using the freedoms granted by the Constitution to destroy the Constitution. They are using Freedom of Religion to destroy Freedom of Religion.

The Second World War was a titanic struggle between THE GOOD and THE EVIL. There was no in-between. Tonight mankind faces another titanic struggle between THE GOOD and THE EVIL that is Islam. On the side of THE GOOD stands God of Moral Perfection and all those who believe in democracy and freedom and the equality of all human beings. On the side of THE EVIL stands Allah (the AntiGod) of the Muslims and all believers in Allah and his messenger prophet Muhammad and their political, religious, media. intellectual Western supporters. There is no in-between middle ground. God of Moral Perfection will not intervene to ensure the victory of THE GOOD. THE GOOD must ensure their own victory. The fate of civilization and mankind hangs in the balance.

All the supporters of this Mosque have chosen to stand with THE EVIL. They have joined the forces of the AntiGod Allah. This mosque is a travesty and stands against everything America stands for. **ALL mosques are a travesty and stand against everything America stands for.**

# THE DANGEROUS REALITY OF MOSQUES IN AMERICA

## MOSQUES ARE CENTERS OF TREASON

### **Study Shows U.S. Mosques Repositories of Sharia, Jihad, and Muslim Brotherhood Literature and Preachers**

In 1998, Sheikh Muhammad Hisham Kabbani, a Sufi leader, visited 114 mosques in the United States. Then he gave [testimony before a State Department Open Forum in January 1999](#), and asserted that 80% of American mosques taught the "extremist ideology."

Then there was the [Center for Religious Freedom's 2005 study](#), and the [Mapping Sharia Project's 2008 study](#). Each independently showed that upwards of 80% of mosques in America were preaching hatred of Jews and Christians and the necessity ultimately to impose Islamic rule.

And in the summer of 2011 came [another study](#) showing that only 19% of mosques in U.S. **don't** teach jihad violence and/or Islamic supremacism.

And now here is more on the latter study:

### **Study Shows U.S. Mosques Repositories of Sharia, Jihad, and Muslim Brotherhood Literature and Preachers**

Peer-reviewed study most extensive empirical examination of U.S. mosques to date December 12, 2011 – New York, New York: A leading international peer-reviewed journal specializing in the empirical study of terrorism has published a study that found that 80% of U.S. mosques provide their worshippers with jihad-style literature promoting the use of violence against non-believers and that the imams in those mosques expressly promote that literature.

The study also found that when a mosque imam or its worshippers were "sharia-adherent," as measured by certain behaviors in conformity with Islamic law, the mosque was more likely to provide this violent literature and the imam was more likely to promote it.

The abstract for the study summarizes the research findings:

A random survey of 100 representative mosques in the U.S. was conducted to measure the correlation between Sharia adherence and dogma calling for violence against non-believers. Of the 100 mosques surveyed, 51% had texts on site rated as severely advocating violence; 30% had texts rated as moderately advocating

violence; and 19% had no violent texts at all. Mosques that presented as Sharia adherent were more likely to feature violence-positive texts on site than were their non-Sharia-adherent counterparts. In 84.5% of the mosques, the imam recommended studying violence-positive texts. The leadership at Sharia-adherent mosques was more likely to recommend that a worshipper study violence-positive texts than leadership at non-Sharia-adherent mosques. Fifty-eight percent of the mosques invited guest imams known to promote violent jihad. The leadership of mosques that featured violence-positive literature was more likely to invite guest imams who were known to promote violent jihad than was the leadership of mosques that did not feature violence-positive literature on mosque premises.

The study was published in December 2011 by Perspectives on Terrorism, a scholarly international journal of the Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), a global initiative that seeks to support the international community of terrorism researchers and scholars through the facilitation of collaborative projects and cooperative initiatives. TRI was established in 2007 by scholars from several disciplines in order to provide the global research community with a common tool than can empower them and extend the impact of each participant's research activities.

The mosque study had previously been published by the Middle East Quarterly in September 2011, an academic peer-reviewed journal which specializes on Middle East regional issues. Because of the ground-breaking nature of the study, which brings a rigorous empirical methodology to the question of home-grown jihadists, MEQ granted permission to Perspectives on Terrorism to publish a more extensive analysis of the study's conception, methodology, and results.

The study's authors, Professor Mordechai Kedar of Bar Ilan University in Israel and David Yerushalmi, who serves as general counsel to the Center for Security Policy in Washington, D.C., have both published widely on terrorism, Islamic law and its underlying doctrines of jihad and violence against unbelievers.

The study may be accessed here at the [Mapping Sharia website](#).

The study may be accessed [here](#) at MEQ.

The study may be accessed [here](#) at Perspectives on Terrorism.

# **FREEDOM OF RELIGION IN ISLAM IS FREEDOM TO PRACTISE ISLAM ONLY**

Let us reinforce here what we have already learnt about what Freedom of Religion means in Islam. Muslims throughout the USA are demanding their religious rights to practice their religion guaranteed by the constitution. Our elites are demanding that we respect the religious freedom of Muslims. They are calling all those who oppose Islam racist bigots and comparing opposition to the 9/11 mosque as Islamophobia and hatred against Muslims. Why are so many including this author opposing Islam? We are not fighting Muslims. We are fighting Islam.

Muslims are immigrating not to live in freedom and democracy but to conquer, destroy the constitution, impose Sharia Law and make Islam the only religion. Following are the holy, divine sacraments of Islam. This is what freedom of religion means to Muslim men. Repeating this central tenet in Islam - Freedom of Religion is Freedom To Practice Islam Only. THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO DEMOCRATIC RIGHT TO FREEDOM OF RELIGION TO PRACTISE ANY OF THESE TEACHINGS OF ISLAM INCLUDING INEQUALITY OF WOMEN.

## **HOLY, DIVINE SACRAMENTS OF ISLAM**

1. Exterminate kafirs. Christians/Jews must pay Jizya tax to Muslims, accept dimmi status as per Quran 9.29 or die. Murder of kafirs is a divine, holy act guaranteeing accession to Paradise.
2. Declare Jihad to conquer the kafirs. War against kafirs is a divine act.
3. Rape kafir women (no matter their age.) Own and rape sex slaves. Rape Muslim wives. Rape is a divine act. Marry Muslim child brides is Sunna.
4. Own and breed slaves. Slavery is a divine institution of the AntiGod.
5. Loot/plunder kafir property. Robbery is sunna.
6. Destroy all other religions.
7. Impose Sharia Law.
8. Stone/whip adulterers.
9. Assassinate Islam's enemies.
10. Murder all those who challenge Islam.
11. Impose Islamic supremacy.
12. Terrorize kafirs.
13. Torture kafirs.
14. Murder homosexuals. Murder apostates of Islam.
15. Preach hate of Jews/Christians/ all other kafirs.

These are the sacraments of the AntiGod Allah sanctifying the divine actions of Muslim men. This is the religious freedom President Obama/Bloomberg and all the other political/media/intellectual elites supporting Islam are fighting for under the guise of religious freedom. The AntiGod Allah is no God and Islam is no religion. All those supporting Islam are supporting not democracy and freedom but totalitarianism. Islam stands against everything the Constitution stands for. We are on the verge of entering a black hole from which we can never emerge.

# COMPARISON OF BIBLE AND QURAN

One of the most frequently used arguments heard in the defense of Islam is that the Bible is just as violent as the Koran. The logic goes like this. If the Koran is no more violent than the Bible, then why should we worry about Islam? This argument is that Islam is the same as Christianity and Judaism. This is false, but this analogy is very popular, since it allows someone who knows nothing about the actual doctrine of Islam to talk about it. “See, Islam is like Christianity, Christians are just as violent as Muslims.” If this is true, then you don’t have to learn anything about the actual Islamic doctrine.

However, this is not a theological argument. It is a political one. This argument is not about what goes on in a house of worship, but what goes on in the marketplace of ideas. Now, is the doctrine of Islam more violent than the Bible? There is only one way to prove or disprove the comparison and that is to measure the differences in violence in the Koran and the Bible.

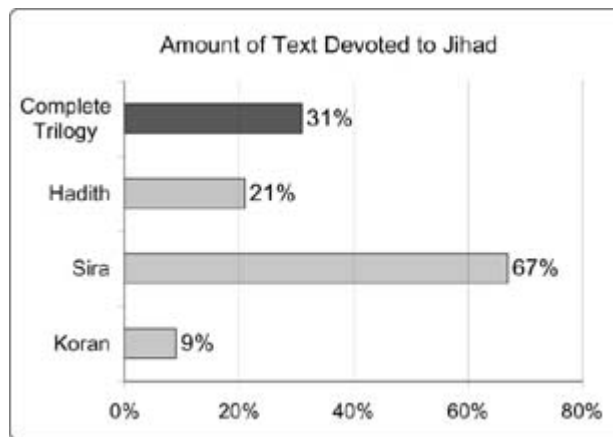
The first item is to define violence. The only violence that matters to someone outside of either Islam or Christianity or Judaism is what they do to the “other”, political violence. Cain killing Able is not political violence. Political violence is not killing a lamb for a meal or making an animal sacrifice. Note, however, a vegan or a PETA member considers both of these actions to be violent, but it is not violence against them.

The next item is to compare the doctrines both quantitatively and qualitatively. The political violence of the Koran is called “fighting in Allah’s cause”, or jihad. We must do more than measure the jihad in the Koran. Islam has three sacred texts: Koran, Sira and Hadith, the Islamic Trilogy. The Sira is Mohammed’s biography. The Hadith are his traditions—what he did and said. Sira and Hadith form the Sunna, the perfect pattern of all Islamic behavior.

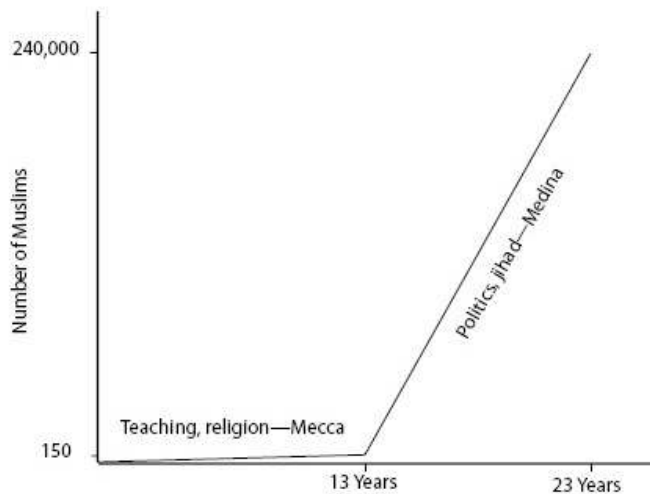
The Koran is the smallest of the three books, the Trilogy. It is only 16% of the Trilogy text. This means that the Sunna is 84% of the word content of Islam’s sacred texts. This statistic alone has large implications. Most of the Islamic doctrine is about Mohammed, not Allah. The Koran says 91 different times that Mohammed is the perfect pattern of life. It is much more important to know Mohammed than the Koran. This is very good news. It is easy to understand a biography about a man. To know Islam, know Mohammed.

It turns out that jihad occurs in large proportion in all three texts. Here is a chart about the results:





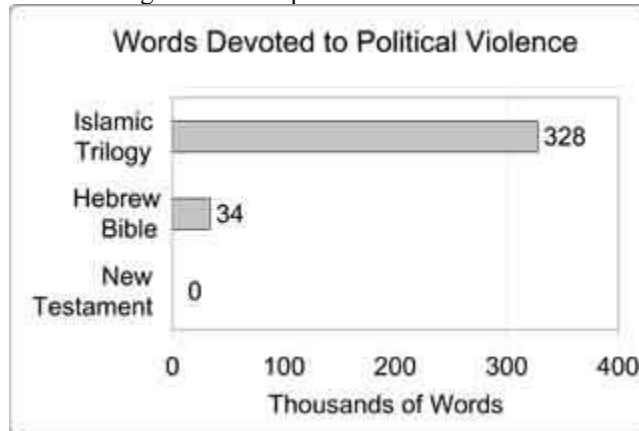
It is very significant that the Sira devotes 67% of its text to jihad. Mohammed averaged an event of violence every 6 weeks for the last 9 years of his life. Jihad was what made Mohammed successful. Here is a chart of the growth of Islam.



### Growth of Islam

Basically, when Mohammed was a preacher of religion, Islam grew at the rate of 10 new Muslims per year. But when he turned to jihad, Islam grew at an average rate of 10,000 per year. All of the details of how to wage jihad are recorded in great detail. The Koran gives the great vision of jihad—world conquest by the political process. The Sira is a strategic manual and the Hadith is a tactical manual of jihad. Now let's go to the Hebrew Bible. When we count all of the political violence, we find that 5.6% of the text is devoted to it. There is no admonition towards political violence in the New Testament. When we count the

magnitude of words devoted to political violence, we have 327,547 words in the Trilogy and 34,039 words in the Hebrew Bible . The Trilogy has 9.6 times as much wordage devoted to political violence as the Hebrew Bible.



The real problem goes far beyond the quantitative measurement of ten times as much violent material; there is the qualitative measurement. The political violence of the Koran is eternal and universal. The political violence of the Bible was for that particular historical time and place. This is the vast difference between Islam and other ideologies. The violence remains a constant threat to all non-Islamic cultures, now and into the future. Islam is not analogous to Christianity and Judaism in any practical way. Beyond the one-god doctrine, Islam is unique unto itself. Another measurement of the difference between the violence found in the Judeo/Christian texts as opposed to that of Islam is found in the use of fear of violence against artists, critics and intellectuals. What artist, critic or intellectual ever feels a twinge of fear if condemning anything Christian or Jewish? However, look at the examples of the violent political threats and murders of Salman Rushdie, Theo van Gogh, Pim Fortuyn, Kurt Westergaard of the Danish Mohammed cartoons, and many others. What artist, critic or intellectual has not had a twinge of fear about Islam when it comes to free expression? The political difference in the response to the two different doctrines is enormous. The political fruit from the two trees is as different as night and day. It is time for so-called intellectuals to get down to the basics of judging Islam by its actual doctrine, not making lame analogies that are sophomoric assertions. Fact-based reasoning should replace fantasies that are based upon political correctness and multiculturalism. The crimes that were committed by Christians were crimes against the teachings of Jesus/God whereas in Islam crimes against God are holy, divine, eternal sacraments –the laws of the AntiGod Allah. They are Islam. All teachings in all religious texts of violence, hate are not Moral Perfection and therefore not the word of God but of man. In Christianity this invalidates only the teaching but in Islam if only one word of the Quran is immoral imperfection then the entire Quran is not the word of God but of man and therefore Islam is fraudulent.

# STATISTICAL ISLAM

As stated previously, we will demonstrate throughout this book, throughout history God has never committed a criminal act. Not one. Before we begin examining the Quran word by word, teaching by teaching for one word of immoral imperfection, we will first study a statistical analysis of the Quran and Islam. Let us restate the three major requirements for Islam to be from God: every word of Quran must be Moral Perfection. Every teaching of Sharia Law must be Moral Perfection. Muhammad cannot be a criminal.

Again, in order to have received Quranic verses transmitted by Angel Gabriel from God then every word of the Quran must be Moral Perfection. As we shall prove next with Statistical Analysis and later with a detailed examination of thousands of teachings - given that the Quran is filled with thousands of immoral words/teachings then Muhammad never met Gabriel. Not one word was ever spoken to Muhammad by Gabriel.

We will destroy Islam not with one word of immoral imperfection but with thousands of words/teachings. Now let's examine Islam employing Statistical Analysis compiled by Bill Warner – [www.politicalislam.com](http://www.politicalislam.com) for a detailed analysis of the evil, immoral, depravity of Islam. Bill has statistically examined EVERY word/teaching of the Quran/Hadith/Sira. As stated, there are 327,547 words of violence in the trilogy. This is about 800/900 pages.

As Bill will prove there is not one teaching of the Quran that is Moral Perfection. **Not One.** Quoting from later in his statistical analysis:

## " The Good in the Koran

In the face of these negative statistics, everyone knows of good verses in the Koran. Exactly how much material in the Koran is positive for Kafirs? There are 245 verses, 4,018 words, in the Koran that say something positive about Kafirs. This is about 2.6% of the total Koranic text. **However, in every case, the verse is followed by another verse that contradicts the "good" verses. Also, except for 7 verses (58 words), the "good" verse is abrogated later in the same chapter. The other 7 verses are contradicted in later Suras."**

Bill Warner is one of the great unsung heroes in the struggle against Islam.

# STATISTICAL ISLAM

## Statistical Islam, Part 1

One of the great questions of the 21st century is: What is the true nature of Islam? There are two distinct answers to this question from the media and leaders. The popular message is that Islam is one of the great world religions, a peaceful religion, a foundation of world civilization, its Golden Age was the highpoint of history, and it preserved Western thought while we were in the Dark Ages. The alternative message is that Islam is a brutal, backward, woman abusing, violent, intellectually narrow ideology that is out to annihilate civilization.

Which side is right? How do we resolve this issue? Can it even be resolved? If we turn to the “experts” of any of the opinions, they will tell you that their view is correct. What then is the ultimate authority that will give us a firm foundation for reasoning and judgment about Islam? Is it possible to use critical thought or must we just accept the authority of experts?

There is way to achieve consensus about ideas that goes beyond expert opinion. The use of facts along with logic is the basis of critical thought. The ultimate form of critical thought uses measurements and numbers to resolve questions. This paper will use the foundational texts of Islam and measure the importance of ideas by how many words are given to concepts. The assumption is that the more content that is devoted to a subject, the greater the importance of the subject is. As an example: the Koran devotes 64% of its text to the subject of the unbeliever. This is assumed to imply that the unbeliever is important in Islamic doctrine.

The use of critical thought may seem counter-intuitive since many people view Islam as a religion that does not have a rational basis. Actually, Islam is not only rational; it is hyper-rational, but it uses another form of logic than the one we take for granted.

If we are to use critical thought, we must have a firm foundation.

All Muslims agree that: “There is no god, but Allah and Mohammed is His messenger.”

When this is repeated as a public testimony, you become a Muslim. However, this statement is not only the beginning of Islam, it is also the foundation and totality of Islam. It is not enough to worship Allah; you must worship as Mohammed worshipped.

Who is Allah and where do we learn about Him? This question points directly to the Koran.

Then the Koran, in turn, points directly to Mohammed. It says 91 times that Mohammed is the perfect Muslim. He is the divine human prototype, the only pattern acceptable to Allah. The actions and words of Mohammed are so important that they have a special name—Sunna. We find the Sunna in two texts. The Sira is the biography of Mohammed and the Hadith is the collection of hadiths (small stories, traditions) about Mohammed.

Islam is based on Koran and Sunna. Since the Sunna is found in the Sira and the Hadith, this means that three books contain all the doctrine of Islam—the Trilogy. If it is in the Trilogy (Koran, Sira, Hadith), then it is Islam. If something is not in the Trilogy, then it is not Islam. All of the Islamic doctrine is found in the Trilogy. Now, we have the complete information with no missing pieces.

We have established our first criteria of knowledge. All authoritative statements about Islam must include a reference to the Trilogy to be authenticated. It does not matter what a scholar, imam, media guru, or anyone else says, if what they say cannot be supported by the doctrine in the Trilogy, then it is not Islam. If it is supported by the Trilogy, then it is Islam.

We have been taught that the Koran is the source of Islamic doctrine. However, the Koran is only 14% of the total sacred texts. Actually, the Sira and the Hadith are 86% of the total textual doctrine: Hadith is 60% and Sira is 26%. Islam is 14% Allah and 86% Mohammed. This is very good news. The Koran is obscure, but anyone can understand the life and sayings of Mohammed. These statistics point to the easy way to know Islam—know Mohammed. Anyone, absolutely anyone, can understand Mohammed and hence, Islam.

Islam is a text-based doctrine, so the nature of these texts must be made clear. A Muslim believes that the Koran is perfect, complete, universal and eternal. It does not contain the slightest error and it is the exact words of the only god of the universe. Mohammed is the perfect example of how to live the sacred life. This idea of complete, final, universal, and perfect textual truth is very hard for non-Muslims to comprehend. Most people read the Koran with the attitude of: “Oh, they don’t really believe this.” When Muslims read the Koran, their attitude is: “These are the perfect words of Allah.” Muslims call themselves the “believers” and by that they mean that they believe the Koran is perfect and Mohammed is the perfect pattern of life.

Remember, we started with the question: Can we evaluate what the media commentators, politicians, imams and other “experts” say about the true nature of Islam? Yes, we can know the true nature of Islam—it is found in the Trilogy. If what the expert has to say can be supported by the doctrine found in the Trilogy,

then it is valid, since the Trilogy is the final arbiter of all opinions and statements about Islam.

Critical thought provides a powerful first step. Now, let us measure the doctrine of Islam. The following cases show how the technique of counting the number of words that are devoted to a topic can be used to discover the dominant themes of Islamic texts and, hence, Islamic doctrine.

## **Statistical Islam, Part 2**

### **Case 1: The Koran of Mohammed**

Mohammed can be clearly understood, but the Koran must be the most famous book that has been read so little and understood even less. Contrast this with Mohammed's day. In the Sira (the biography of Mohammed), we find accounts of illiterate Muslims debating the meaning of the Koran. The Muslims of Mohammed's day understood the Koran for a simple reason. The Koran of 632 AD (Mohammed's death) is not the one of today. Every verse had the immediate context of Mohammed's life. A new verse had the context of what he needed at that time. To all those near Mohammed, each new verse made sense; it had a context and therefore meaning. The voice of Allah resolved Mohammed's problems. It is Mohammed's life that gives the Koran its context and meaning.

The Koran of the bookstore is not the historical Koran of Mohammed, because Uthman, a caliph (supreme ruler) had it arranged starting with the longest chapter and ending at the shortest chapter. After he created the Koran we know today, he burned the originals. The time and story have been annihilated by the rearrangement. From a statistical point of view, the text was randomized and, hence, very difficult to understand.

It is an easy task to reconstruct the Koran of Mohammed's day, the historical Koran. Take the Koran and rearrange the pages of the chapters in the proper chronological order in a line on a table, since the time order of the chapters is well known. Then take the pages of the Sira (Mohammed's biography) and lay them out in a line beneath the Koran. It will be seen that the Sira and the Koran fit together like a key in a lock. The Koran is the warp and the Sira is the woof that forms a single fabric, the historical Koran. If these two are integrated into one text, the historical Koran is reconstructed.

When this reconstruction is done, the Koran becomes the epic story of the rise and triumph of Islam over all of the native Arab culture. The historical Koran is straightforward and not confusing at all. Just as in Mohammed's day, anyone can understand it.

The historical Koran reveals the primary division of the text. The early Koran written in Mecca is very different from the later Koran written in Medina. The

early Koran is more religious and poetic. The later Koran is more historical and political. There is a radical change in its tone, subject and language in the two texts. The difference is even clear to a first-time reader. There is a Meccan Koran and a Medinan Koran. The relative sizes of the two Korans are: Meccan Koran is about 64% of the total Koran; the Medinan Koran is 36% of the total .

### **Statistical Islam, Part 3**

#### **Case 2: The Kafir**

There is a second division that overwhelms the reader of the historical Koran. A majority of the text concerns the Kafir (unbeliever). It is not about being a Muslim, but about the Kafir. A note: most Koran translations use the word "unbeliever" instead of Kafir, but Kafir is the actual Arabic word.

This term is so important and so unknown that the meaning of Kafir must be defined. The original meaning of the word is one who covers or conceals the known truth. A Kafir knows that the Koran is true, but denies it. The Koran says that the Kafir may be deceived, plotted against, hated, enslaved, mocked, tortured and worse. The word is usually translated as "unbeliever" but this translation is wrong. The word "unbeliever" is logically and emotionally neutral, whereas, Kafir is the most abusive, prejudiced and hateful word in any language.

There are many religious names for Kafirs: polytheists, idolaters, People of the Book (Christians and Jews), atheists, agnostics, and pagans. Kafir covers them all, because no matter what the religious name is, they can all be treated the same. What Mohammed said and did to polytheists can be done to any other category of Kafir.

Islam devotes a great amount of energy to the Kafir. Not only is the majority (64%) of the Koran devoted to the Kafir, but also nearly all of the Sira (81%) deals with Mohammed's struggle with them. The Hadith (Traditions) devotes 32% of the text to Kafirs. 60% of the entire Trilogy text is devoted to the kafir.

### **Statistical Islam, Part 4**

#### **Case 3: Political Islam**

Religious Islam is defined as doctrine concerned with going to Paradise and avoiding Hell by following the Koran and the Sunna. The part of Islam that deals with the "outsider", the Kafir, is defined as political Islam. Since so much of the Trilogy is about the Kafir, the statistical conclusion is that Islam is primarily a political system, not a religious system.

Mohammed's success depended on politics, not religion. The Sira, Mohammed's

biography, gives a highly detailed accounting of his rise to power. He preached the religion of Islam for 13 years in Mecca and garnered 150 followers. He was forced to move to Medina and became a politician and warrior. During the last 9 years of his life, he was involved in an event of violence every 6 weeks. When he died every Arab was a Muslim. Mohammed succeeded through politics, not religion.

An estimate can be made that there were 100,000 Muslims when Mohammed died.

There are two distinct growth processes-religion and politics. Teaching and religion grew at a rate of about 12 new Muslims per year. Politics and jihad grew at a rate of 10,000 new Muslims per year, an enormous increase. This is a process yield improvement of over 800%. Politics was almost a thousand times more effective than religion.

If Mohammed had continued with preaching religion we can extrapolate that there would have only been 265 Muslims when he died, instead of the 100,000 that resulted from his politics and jihad. This gives us an estimate of 265 conversions due to religion and 99,735 conversions due to the political jihad process. We can calculate the relative contributions of religion and politics in growth. Islam's success was 0.3% religion and 99.7% politics at the time of Mohammed's death, 632 AD.

This political importance is reflected in the text of the Sira. There are many more pages devoted to a year of jihad than there are devoted to preaching Islam. It is instructive to see the amount of the Sira text devoted to these stages of development.

#### **AMOUNT OF SIRA DEVOTED TO TOPIC**

Teaching Religion Mecca	4,300
Politics/Jihad Medina	22,000

The Sira devotes about 5 times as many words to politics than religion on a yearly basis. It gives politics 5 times the coverage because it is that much more important.

Islam's political nature is also found in the Hadith that devotes 37% of its text to the Kafir.

There would be no Islam today, if it were only a religion. Statistics show that Islamic politics is what brought Islam success, not religion. To say that Islam is the religion of peace misses the point, since the religion is not the core of Islam's power. It is politics that count, not religion.



The statistical conclusion: Islam is primarily a political ideology.

## **Statistical Islam, Part 5**

### **Case 4: Abrogation and Dualism**

Not only are there two Korans, Meccan and Medinan, that are different in tone and subject matter, but also the Koran has many verses that contradict each other.

Koran 2:219 says that Muslims should be tolerant and forgiving to People of the Book.

Koran 9:29 says to attack the People of the Book until they pay the jizyah, the dhimmi tax, submit to Sharia law and be humbled.  
Which verse shows the true nature of Islam?

The Koran recognizes its contradictions and even gives a rule to resolve the contradictions. The later verse abrogates (supercedes) the earlier verse. This does not mean, however, that the earlier verse is wrong or in error. This would be impossible since the fundamental hypothesis is that Allah created the Koran and, hence, the earlier verse must be true or Allah would be wrong.

Abrogation has an impact on the arguments about the true nature of Islam. At endless interfaith dialogs, the early tolerant verse is quoted to show the nature of Islam as being peaceful. When both verses are quoted and then abrogation is applied, we see that the later verse trumps the earlier tolerant one. Jihad abrogates tolerance. In general, the Medinan Koran abrogates the Meccan Koran. In the two verses above, tolerance is abrogated by jihad against the Christians.

But, the earlier verse is true and still used. Abrogation does not negate the early verse. Indeed, the earlier "peaceful" verse that is abrogated is the one most apt to be used in public discourse.

This creates a logical problem, since if two things contradict each other, at least one of them must be false. This is a fundamental element of Western unitary logic. In Koranic logic, two statements can contradict each other and both are true. This is dualistic logic.

An alternative explanation is that the early verse is first stage in a process, like a seed, and the later verse is a second stage, like a plant. There is truth to this, but the process model does not take into account the fact that both truths are available at the same time. To go back to the analogy, you don't have the seed and the plant at the same time. The verses contradict each other and are both true at the same time. This is dualistic logic.

The contradictions are usually explained by abrogation, the classical doctrine, but the principle of abrogation is limited to the Koran. Duality includes the special case of abrogation and it explains how the entire doctrine of Koran and Sunna work. It is not just the Koran that is contradictory, but all of the Sunna. Another dualistic aspect of Islam is its ethics. One of the chief features of Islam is the doctrine of the Kafir. It treats them dreadfully and horribly. No one would ever want to be treated as a Kafir is treated in the Trilogy. This leads us to the Golden Rule. There is no Golden Rule in Islam because of the division of humanity into believer and Kafir. The Golden Rule is to treat ALL people as you would be treated. Since no one wants be treated like a Kafir, and the Kafir is so central to Islamic doctrine, it proves that Islam has no Golden Rule. Islam has one set of rules for Muslims and another set of rules for Kafirs. This is dualistic ethics. An example of the dual ethics is the subject of friends. The Koran has 13 verses that say that a Muslim is not to be a friend of Kafirs.

### Case 5: Jews

One of the biggest examples of ethical dualism in Islam is the Jews. The Meccan Koran is filled with stories about Moses, Noah, Adam, and other Jewish figures. The early Koran is very Jewish. The perception of the Jews completely changes in Medina. Every verse, story, and hadith is negative and anti-Jew. The Trilogy devotes a great deal of material to the Jews.

### ANTI JEWISH TEXT IN TRILOGY

Meccan Quran 1%

Medinan Quran 17%

Sira 12%

Hadith 8.9%

Total Trilogy 9.3%

Mein Kampf 7 %

The Trilogy of Medina is even more negative about the Jews than Hitler's *Mein Kampf*. What marks the biggest difference between *Mein Kampf* and the Trilogy is that Hitler did not write a first section in *Mein Kampf* detailing how much he admired the Jews. There is a contradiction about how the Koran treats Jews in Mecca and how they are treated in Medina. Due to dualistic reasoning, both attitudes about the Jews are true, at the same time.

### Case 6: The Good in the Koran

In the face of these negative statistics, everyone knows of good verses in the Koran. Exactly how much material in the Koran is positive for Kafirs? There are 245 verses, 4,018 words, in the Koran that say something positive about Kafirs. This is about 2.6% of the total Koranic text . However, in every case, the verse is followed by another verse that contradicts the "good" verses. Also, except for 7 verses (58 words), the "good" verse is abrogated later in the same chapter. The other 7 verses are contradicted in later Suras.

The media emphasizes Islam's positive verses about the People of the Book, the Jews and Christians. Even this turns out to be illusive. Christians and Jews receive the goodness of Islam only if they agree that their sacred texts are corrupt, the Koran is true, and that Mohammed is a prophet of the Christian and Jewish religion.

In the end there is no unmitigated good for Kafirs in the Koran. What good can be found in the 2.6% of the text is denied later.

### Case 7: Jihad

Jihad must be one of the most famous Islamic concepts. It takes up a large portion of the Trilogy. Material for jihad is 24% of the Medinan Koran and 9% of the total of the entire Koran. Jihad takes up 21% of the Bukhari material and the Sira devotes 67% of its text to jihad.

### Amount of Trilogy Text Devoted to Jihad

Meccan Quran	0%
Medinan Quran	24%
Sira	67%
Hadith	21%
Total Trilogy	31%

### Percentage of Koran Text Devoted to Jihad

Statistics gives us a measure of the claim that the real jihad is inner struggle, the so-called “greater jihad”, whereas the jihad of the sword is the “lesser jihad”. The term “greater jihad” is not found in any of the canonical texts and Reuven Firestone<sup>12</sup> claims that it does not exist. However, we do find in the Hadith that some hadiths refer to some religious acts that are equal to jihad of the sword. These quasi-greater jihad hadiths total 2% of the Bukhari hadiths that relate to jihad. Of course, the other 98% of the hadiths devoted to jihad claim that jihad of the sword is the supreme act. The statistical answer to the true nature of jihad is that the “greater jihad” of inner struggle is 2% and the “lesser jihad” of the sword is 98%. In other words, jihad is overwhelmingly violent and a little inner struggle.

Statistics also give us a measure of the importance of the jihad of pen and mouth. The Sira devotes 23% of its text to war poetry that is propaganda. This poetry, which is not the only example of how Mohammed used propaganda for his jihad, furnishes us with an insight into its importance. The Sira devotes roughly a quarter of its jihad text to the jihad of the pen and mouth, and three quarters of the text to jihad of the sword. The Sira makes no mention of the “greater jihad”, the inner struggle

### Case 8: Women

Islam demonstrates duality in its treatment of women. There are separate sets of rules for women that come from the Koran and the Sunna.

The Islamic Trilogy has a large amount of material that forms the doctrine about women. Each verse can be judged on the position of the female in society. There are a number of verses that praise the mother above all men. There are many verses that say that women and men will be judged equally as to their actions on Judgment Day. In many cases there is no power relationship at all; it is a neutral reference.

The process for generating the tables below selects all of the text that contains a reference to the female. Then the female data is sorted into four categories: High status, equal status, low status and neutral. Obviously, there are judgments to be made, but in general, if women are selected for special rules and treatment by men, then those rules make the woman subject to male power.

The first data is from the Koran :

### Women’s Status in the Koran

	Wrds	Fraction of total	Num Verses	Fraction of 151 Verses
High Status	693	5.7%	11	0.73%
Equal Status	2831	23%	38	25%
Low Status	8592	71%	102	67%
Total (Non-neutral)	12066		151	

### Women's Status in the Hadith

	Wrds	Num Hadiths	As a Fraction of Hadith(331)	Fraction of Total(49151)
High Status	62	2	0.60%	0.13%
Equal Status	3509	33	10%	7.1%
Low Status	45580	296	89 %	93%
Total	49151	331		

(Non-neutral)

Notice the broad trend here. In both the Koran and the Hadith the profiles are similar. There is very little high status and a small amount of equality. The great majority of the Koran and Hadith text places the woman in an inferior or low status to men. This is not unexpected. The Koran and the Sunna are the warp and woof, a single fabric, of Islam.

### The Importance of Numbers

We have always had an interest in numbers as they relate to life. There are two numbers that come up repeatedly in Islam. The number "1" comes up with the constant proclamation of there is only one god. What is noticeable is how often the number "2" arises. There are two Korans, the division of humanity into two groups, believer and kafir, two manifestations of Mohammed, the preacher and the politician. Even the Shahada [the testimony to become a Muslim] is made of two parts, one is about god and the other is about Mohammed. The ultimate statement is both divine and human, dualism. Islam's ethics are dualistic and based on the division of humanity into two classes, believer and kafir. The Koran advances a dualistic logic. Islam uses the practice of political duality to try to attain the goal of spiritual unity.

### Statistics

Statistics give us a very different vision of any text, but in the case of Islamic texts, it is a revelation. Statistics show us an entirely different view of Islam. The statistical vision is holistic and includes the entire text as a reference. It is a common criticism that any negative comment about Islam is taken out of context. Statistics gives us a complete context.

A question was posed at the beginning of this article: How do we decide which is the true view of Islam? Based upon unitary logic, we expect that one side or the other is true, but in a dualistic truth system both sides of the question can be valid. Therefore, the proper answer is that both sides are true.

In fact, the question is poorly posed. You can never resolve the question by looking for the one true answer. It does not exist in a dualistic system. Instead statistics must be used to measure the answer. We saw, in the case of the lesser jihad/greater jihad that jihad is 2% inner struggle and 98% lethal force. Only statistical answers can be used in a dualistic system. The well-posed question is how much doctrine is on one side of the question and how much doctrine is on the other side?

Statistical models give us a systemic look at Islamic doctrine and show broad trends. The usual verse-quoting method not only ignores Mohammed, but also examines a single point, a verse. Statistics gives us a macro-view, not a micro-view. We can see the entire pattern and can identify the general principles at work.

## **Summary**

Critical thought brings new insights to the study of Islam. Islam is not a matter of opinion, but has a solid rational basis in its foundational texts. Simple statistics reveal the systemic nature of Islamic doctrine.

What do these cases demonstrate? Here are some of the principles that a simple statistical analysis shows:

Islamic doctrine is found in the Koran, the Sira and the Hadith—the Trilogy. Any explanation of Islam that does not include the doctrine found in the Trilogy is wrong or incomplete.

The Koran is a small part of Islamic doctrine. The Sunna of Mohammed is textually more important than the Koran.

The Koran can be understood by reconstructing the Koran of Mohammed, the historical Koran.

The kafir is the major doctrinal focus of Islam. The kafir has the lowest status of all animal life. The doctrine of the kafir is defined as political Islam.

Islam's success was not based on the religion alone, but also on politics and jihad. The Sira devotes most of its attention to jihad and politics, not religion.

Islamic doctrine is dualistic in its reasoning and ethics.

Jew hatred is an integral part of the Trilogy.

There is no unmitigated good in the Koran for kafirs.

Jihad was integral to Islam's success and forms a large part of the Trilogy.

The Islamic doctrine subjugates women.

### **The Foundationalist School**

It is clear by now that there is an intellectual underpinning to this paper. The actions and words of Muslims have their foundation in the doctrine of Islam found in the Koran and the Sunna, the Trilogy. This doctrine must be analyzed and understood on a rational basis and on its own merits. Know the foundational doctrine and apply it to every action by Muslims, but first know the doctrine. If an opinion or comment about Islam does not have a reference, or a possible reference, to the foundation of the Trilogy, then the opinion has no merit.

# THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT

The intellectual, moral basis of Western Civilization was established from 1600 to 1790 in what has become known as the Age of Enlightenment or The Age of Reason. The ideals of human rights – the equality of all mankind regardless of race, ethnic origin were created during this era leading not only to the French Declaration of The Rights of Man and of the Citizen but also to the American Declaration of Independence and the United States Bill of Rights.

The most important declaration of humanity in history:

**We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.**

## EVOLUTION OF MORALITY

From these timeless, immortal words sprung the Evolution of Morality – that Morality was not the product of time but was in itself timeless, culminating in the concepts of equality before the law, evolution of Democracy and Freedom thru amendments to the Constitution, the abolishment of Slavery and Equality of Women with men.

## ISLAM IS THE ANTI - ENLIGHTENMENT

These achievements of mankind are now threatened by the greatest evil ever created by men of evil - men of the Anti – Enlightenment - Islam. Civilization is being systemically destroyed by the Anti – Enlightenment ideology of extermination of non –Muslims or their dhimmi enslavement, human sacrifice, racism, bigotry, discrimination, owning and trading in slaves, rape of non – Muslim women, rape of sex slaves, beating and raping Muslim wives, enslavement, oppression and inequality of ALL women, destruction of democracy and freedom, destruction of equality of ALL human beings, destruction of Multiculturalism, destruction of freedom of religion, speech, assembly.

This doctrine of Anti - Enlightenment will plunge mankind into a new Dark Age from which man can never emerge. The light of humanity will be extinguished in the heart of all humans. Freedom will be lost for all time.

## WINSTON CHURCHILL, FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT, RONALD REAGAN TIME

The Enlightened modern West has created the Greatest Civilization humanity is yet to know.

It is rightfully stated that the greatest generation was the generation that fought the Second World War. As citizen soldiers, they came from the farms,



towns, villages, cities aged 17, 18, 19 ... to sacrifice their lives to save our civilization from the threat of Nazi/Fascist racial dictatorships. Furthermore, after that great victory, these patriots were immediately plunged into defending the freedom of Western Civilization from the totalitarian ideology of Communism.

At that time, 3 great leaders emerged to save the West and mankind from the Abyss of Evil: Winston Churchill, Franklin Roosevelt, and Ronald Reagan. All these great men knew that being engaged in a life and death struggle with evil you can never compromise, accommodate or appease evil. You can never have a conversation with evil. Any appeasement of evil and you become part of the evil – you give evil RESPECTABILITY. You place evil on an equal status. You make the evil normal. Appeasement only leads to more appeasement and more appeasement and finally a life and death struggle.

Both FDR and Churchill never met with Hitler. Their message was simple; Total unconditional surrender

When Ronald Reagan declared that the Soviet Union was an evil empire – that there was no moral equivalence between the United States and the Soviet Union – YOU ARE NOT US. WE ARE NOT YOU - he was vilified but Reagan destroyed the Soviet Union. We - their descendents have been called upon to defend Western Civilization against another evil ideology – Islam. Who will be the new Ronald Reagan of our generation to stand against Islam and destroy this very great evil that has invaded our country? ( Reagan's philosophy in fighting evil is so critical that it will be repeated numerous times in this book.)

Once Islam is denied respectability and firmly rejected that will be the beginning of the beginning of destroying this very great evil and liberation of Muslims from the clutches of the AntiGod. No more inviting Imams to political, social or religious events. No more Ramadan dinners at the White House. Surrender or fight for freedom that is the choice.

## **THE POLITICALLY CORRECT REALITY WE FACE IN OUR STRUGGLE**

The US Army just banned Rev. Franklin Graham from the Prayer Day ceremony for saying that Islam was wicked. Meantime, Imams will be attending this event praying from the Quran – a book that has murdered and wounded countless thousands of US soldiers. Could you imagine General Eisenhower inviting Gobbels and have him pray from Mein Kampf. These soldiers are risking their lives to protect our freedom while our military and political leaders are betraying and making a farce of their sacrifice. This is simply outrageous. This borders on treason.

Quoting from newsmag.com "The entire National Day of Prayer task force, including the Rev. Franklin Graham, has been "disinvited" to the National Day of Prayer observance to be held at the Pentagon, sources tell Newsmag. And evangelist Franklin Graham believes the military's effort to ban him and other Christian leaders is nothing short of an effort to stamp out Christianity from the military. The Pentagon's decision to disinvite not only

Graham, but also the National Day of Prayer task force led by author Shirley Dobson, the wife of influential Focus on the Family founder Dr. James C. Dobson, suggests the Pentagon's rejection of Christian leaders is much broader than previously recognized.” END QUOTE

There is a German Muslim government minister that seeks to ban all crucifixes from schools. Jews are being driven from Europe in the third mass exile: the first mass exile and extermination being from Saudi Arabia ordered by prophet Muhammad and the second extermination/mass exile by Adolf Hitler.

## MANIFESTO OF THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT

In order to defend our civilization and country, we need a New Enlightenment for the 21<sup>st</sup> Century. Following is a Plan of Action to combat this very great evil that has invaded our country. This proposed Plan of Action has been summarized from various chapters and will be described in greater detail in subsequent chapters: (Although all proposals stated here are worded in terms of America/US Congress just mentally change them to your country and parliament/legislature.)

### DEFENSE OF AMERICA: DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM ACT

#### ABSOLUTE POWER CREATES ABSOLUTE EVIL

We must declare WHO WE ARE AND WHAT WE STAND FOR AS A PEOPLE. Restoring pride in America. Revitalize the Constitution making it relevant to young Americans. A statement that America and the West have created the greatest civilization in history. The rights of women to be paramount in this Declaration with complete protection of the law for Muslim women and children who seek refuge from martial abuse. This Declaration to be taught to every student, in every school, every year.

**We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.** These are powerful, timeless words. They stand as a beacon for all humanity. Islam not only seeks the destruction of these words but the destruction of all non-Muslims. As we have already demonstrated, all non-Muslims are subhumans and are not endowed by God with unalienable Rights, life, liberty but must be murdered as ordered by God. All Muslim women are the property of their husbands. All kafir women are subhumans who can be raped and enslaved. All Christians/Jews that refuse to convert/pay jizya tax/accept dimmi status are to be exterminated on God's orders. Rape, slavery, sex slaves, terror, torture - these are the unalienable brutality delivered by God against ALL who dare oppose Islam.

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for all the women stoned, raped, whipped, hanged, enslaved by Islam.

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for all the murdered Iranian women? Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for women denied their humanity and equality by Islam? Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for Christians, Jews, gays, being murdered by Muslims across the Middle East? Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for apostates of Islam? Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness for the 2,976 murdered on 9/11 and their families or the 13 massacred at Ft. Hood?

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for the 270,000,000 kafirs murdered by Islam?

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for Molly Norris?

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for Rifqa Bary?

The Democracy and Freedom Declaration must state that we stand for the equality of all human beings; the total equality of women, the humanity of all races, - stand against racism, rape, terror, torture, and slavery. All this morality would be stated in this Act. Everything that Islam stands for - this Declaration will state that America stands against.

We must declare that our Constitution and its embodiment of Democracy and Freedom are NON NEGOTIABLE. **That we are prepared to defend the Constitution: TO THE DEATH: TO THE DEATH: TO THE DEATH.**

## **AMENDMENT TO THE FIRST AMENDMENT**

It is absolutely imperative to ban Sharia Law, Jihad, Stealth Jihad, and Stealth Censorship. This will cripple Islam. In order to destroy Islam you must **DESTROY THE QURAN**.

Again, the hideous reality we face is that the Quran is a book of extermination, genocide, mass murder masquerading as a religion. The key to Islam's destruction is not only that this book is not the word of God since only a God of Moral Perfection is God and therefore every word of the Quran must be Moral Perfection to be from God and therefore the Quran filled with immoral words/teachings is not from God and therefore Islam is fraudulent but also by an Amendment to the First Amendment making incitement to violence either verbal or written illegal and punishable by 5 years in jail.

## AMENDMENT

**“Every person residing in the United States has the Constitutional Right to the protection of their physical person. There can be no incitement to violence either written or verbal directed at any person or group of persons calling for bodily harm or death. Such incitement shall be punishable by a 5 year jail term.”**

It is a criminal act to threaten the President. We are no less than the President. The legal protection afforded the President must be applied equally to all citizens. The thousands of teachings of Islam calling for the death and destruction of kafirs in the name of and to the greater glory of God are incitement to violence to inflict bodily harm and death. These teachings are criminal acts against humanity and must now be made criminal in law. Imams teaching this evil would be arrested and their mosques shut down.

Although this Amendment will definitely never be ratified, it is very important that it be brought forward with ALL the thousands of Islamic teachings that would violate this Amendment as a way of exposing and educating the citizenry on the truth and danger Islam presents to the Constitution and elected government.

## **CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT: DECLARATION OF THE EQUALITY OF WOMEN**

### **Struggle for the Rights & Equality of Muslim Women: The Civil Liberties Movement of Our Time**

In Islam, Muslim women are the property of their man. Muslim men can rape their wives and beat them including beheading. Muslim children can be murdered by their fathers in Honor killings. These are not crimes in Islam.

The critical key to the destruction of Islam is the EMANICAPATION of Muslim women. We must move worldwide a CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT: DECLARATION OF THE EQUALITY OF WOMEN AND DENY VISAS TO ALL UN DELEGATIONS FROM THE 57 MUSLIM COUNTRIES WHO REFUSE TO PASS AND ENFORCE THIS CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT. (See page cxi.)

The total and complete equality of women to be recorded in an Amendment to the Constitution titled: Universal Declaration of Total Equality of Women that would form an integral part of the Defense of America: Democracy and Freedom Act. All states would present this proclamation to amend the Constitution to their legislatures. All nations asked by the President to enact this historical Declaration and those Islamic nations that refuse would be denied US visas to all their UN government officials. Can you imagine when the General Assembly convenes and there are 57 empty seats displayed on TV. What a stunning moment this will be. The thugocracy of the UN will be dealt a crushing

blow. What a message this would send to the world. YOU ARE NOT US. We are a free people who believe in the equality of all human beings. We are no longer going to tolerate your existence. YOU ARE NOT OUR EQUAL.

## **CENTERPIECE OF THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT: DECLARATION OF A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION: ONLY A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION IS GOD**

This Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection is historic. **It will be the centerpiece of the New Enlightenment.** I would notify all TV and newspapers and then go and nail this declaration as Martin Luther did in 1517, **nailing** his **95 Theses** of Contention to the Wittenberg Church door in Germany. This will create a media sensation.

If we do not declare that only a God of Moral Perfection is God, Islam will conquer the world. Allah is not Moral Perfection and therefore is the AntiGod of the Muslims. Sharia Law is not Moral Perfection and therefore not the constitution of God. The Quran being not a book of Moral Perfection was never written by God; not one word and therefore Islam is fraudulent. The Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection will destroy Allah (the AntiGod) and Islam. This Declaration is not telling anyone which religion they should follow. It is only stating the moral conception of God – that only a God of Moral Perfection is God. This Declaration will not have the force of law but the moral force of the American people. It will change history for all history. For a copy of this Declaration read Chapters (1, 3, 4.)

## **FREEDOM OF RELIGION**

One of the greatest freedoms of the Western democratic world is Freedom of Religion. However this great freedom of religious belief does not allow the establishment of a state religion, human sacrifice, honor killing, murdering apostates, dhimmitude for Christians and Jews, raping and then enslaving kafir women and children, subjugation and repression of women, extermination of unbelievers, killing those who condemn Islamic teachings, destroying the constitution and with it freedom and democracy by implementing Sharia Law. The Quran is nothing more than a book of ritualistic human sacrifice to worship Allah and guarantee accession to Paradise. Beheading of unbelievers, flying planes into their buildings, bombing subways, gunning them down is ritualized murder - human sacrifice to the greater glory of God. Repeating - Osama bin Laden, Mohamed Atta and Colonel Hasan are good, moral, moderate Muslims following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and the divine example of Muhammad.

The New Enlightenment must totally reject Islam without equivocation. **Ostracization** of Islam from all Human Society and Intellectualism not its inclusion will lead to its marginalization and eventual destruction. For

article “ What Religious Freedom Means To A Muslim Man go to:  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-3.htm>

**THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT MUST ABOLISH RACISM:  
THE GREATEST CRIME EVER COMMITTED BY MAN  
AGAINST MAN. ISLAM IS THE MOST RACIST, BIGOTED,  
DISCRIMINATORY IDEOLOGY EVER CREATED BY  
MAN.**

There is no place in civilized society of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century for racism/racists. The New Enlightenment must denounce racism as the most vilest of vilest ideologies of evil human kind. In Islam, racism and slavery are divine, eternal Institutions of God. God is a racist. God is a slaver benefiting 20% from the sale of women and children into slavery. God embraces the raping of his Muslim men sex slaves. Such evil has no place in our society. Islam must be thrown into the cesspool of history with Nazism and Communism. For the true reality of Islamic racism go to: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-30.htm>

**THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT MUST PROTECT THE  
INNOCENCE OF CHILDREN. SEX WTH CHILDREN: A  
CRIME AGAINST EVERYTHING MAN STANDS FOR.**

**IN ISLAM, GOD IS A PEDOPHILIA MONSTER**

A child is the very essence of Moral Perfection. To take a child and sexually molest the child is evil. To molest a child while proclaiming to be a prophet is a despicable evil act. To involve a child in a massacre is a depraved horrid act of pure diabolical evil. WHAT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND IS THAT NONE OF THESE DEPRAVED, CRIMINAL ACTS ARE CRIMES TO MUSLIMS. THEY ARE ALL HOLY, DIVINE ACTS TO BE EMULATED BY ALL MUSLIM MEN. THEY ARE ALL SUNNA.

The most important duty of any species is the care and protection of its young. The prime duty of mankind is to raise children in a safe environment and properly care and educate them, so that they can progress into responsible adults. There is no worse crime than the sexual abuse and exploitation of children. By sexually abusing a child, you totally destroy the child's self-esteem, and mentally condemn the child to a life of psychological torment. Their innocence thus spoiled, they become part of the living dead.

**USE THE GRANTING OF VISAS FOR UN DELEGATIONS  
OF ISLAMIC COUNTRIES AS A WEAPON TO FIGHT NOT  
ONLY FOR EMANICIPATION /EQUALITY OF WOMEN,  
BUT EQUALITY OF CHRISTIANS/JEWS/HINDUS, TOTAL  
EQUALITY FOR GAYS AND TOTAL PROTECTION FOR**

## **APOSTATES OF ISLAM OR BE DENIED VISAS TO THEIR UN DELEGATIONS.**

### **EMBRACE MULTICUTURALISM**

The Enlightened modern West has created the Greatest Civilization humanity is yet to know. We have invited into our countries tens of millions of people from 5200 different nations, tribes, clans, ethnic origins, religions, religious sects etc. They emigrate and live their lives in freedom and equality. They practice their customs and religion without interference. We grant them full protection of the Rule of Law. Citizenship is offered with very few, if any, restrictions. Unlike the Roman Empire which used to bring people acquired by conquest to their cities as slaves, the modern West has welcomed immigrants as free and dignified residents and citizens from all corners of the world. Such an integration of humanity on such a grand scale has never been attempted in the history of mankind.

By bringing together the people of the world into our cities, neighborhoods and schools, WE are the second greatest generation in history. The evolution of mankind has instilled in us a FEAR of other humans, who are different from us – different races, tribes, religions. This survival mechanism was instilled through millions of years of evolution. Overcoming this deeply ingrained fear of the different other was never easy. Our willingness to attempt this great project – the integration of the world – is the greatest endeavour of our time. It is both heroic and historic.

During the Cold War, we welcomed millions of East Europeans who fled Communism for democracy and freedom. At no time did we ever have to worry about them blowing up planes or buses and subways. They brought their culture/customs and integrated into our society. We have invited millions of Asian peoples to live as equal citizens offering them and their children the American dream. Hispanics have poured into the country in huge numbers bringing with them their unique culture. Although there are problems with this massive influx, Hispanics do not pose a danger to democracy and freedom. They are not a threat to the constitution or the rule of law. Hispanics will integrate into the United States and the best of their culture will merge with the existing culture making it stronger and better. There are millions of Hindus and **Buddhists living in the West worshipping in their temples in total equality and freedom.**

To understand the destruction Islam has wrought on the world, the obliteration of peoples and cultures, we only have to look at the conquest of Persia in the 7<sup>th</sup> century, one among the top-two great civilizations of the time. The Persians were destroyed as a people. Their culture was laid to waste. Their religion Zoroastrianism was decimated from millions to 20,000 adherents. Persians are a pathetic shadow of their conquered ancestors.

Before, there was a West and there was an East. Muslims fell upon the East in a bloody onslaught unmatched in history. Some 80 million Hindus and 10 million **Buddhists** perished in the Islamic holocaust. Before, there

was a West and there was a South. Muslims destroyed the great black civilizations of Africa. Some 120 million blacks were murdered by their Muslim conquerors. Before there was a West and there was a Middle East that was heavily Christianized. From Egypt to Iraq, Syria to Lebanon, to Turkey -- 60 million Christians were slaughtered and the survivors forced to live in dhimmi subjugation. And the West was not left untouched either. Islam put its greatest effort at destroying the West, but failed -- Islam's only past failure. But Islam may just succeed in achieving the same, in making good of its past failures vis-à-vis the West, if we fail to protect and defend our democracy.

For the very important article "Islam -- The Death Knell of Multiculturalism" go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-144.htm>

## **PROPOSAL DECLARING JIHAD/SHARIA LAW TO BE TREASON**

We must fight to legally declare Jihad and Sharia Law to be treason.

### **JIHAD IS TREASON**

In a democratic society I have the full right to think whatever I want to think. I have the full right to dream whatever I want to dream no matter how monstrously evil my dreams may be. I have a right to speak whatever I want to speak. I have the right to write whatever I want to write. I have the full right to denigrate any ideology, religion, race, and creed no matter how despicable. In fact I have the democratic right to be a despicable outrageous bastard. Nothing is off limits. However my rights to freedom of speech cannot be used to destroy your right to freedom of speech. The fastest way to terminate someone's freedom of speech is to kill him. By murdering, you not only end that person's freedom of speech but you instill a terminating fear into the heart of freedom. You send a powerful message to all free people's that they are next to be killed if they dare defy you. I have absolutely no democratic right to speak violence, write to encourage or instigate acts of violence, threaten violence or commit acts of violence. Period. Such acts go against the right to life and liberty -- the very essence of the Constitution and are therefore Treason.

This is the death knell of freedom.

Jihad is treason. Jihad seeks to conquer the world for antiGod Allah and murder all those who refuse to convert to Islam. (For Islamic teachings of Jihad go to (<http://islamreform.net/new-page-130.htm>)). To have a well organized group of men willing to use violence to overthrow democracy and destroy its constitution and rule of law is treason. Teaching violent jihad is to incite violence that will destroy freedom of speech and with it the freedom of others to practice their religion is an act of treason.

Summarizing, incitement to violence for political/religious purposes is a direct violation of the guaranteed Constitutional right to Life and



Liberty. There can be no life without liberty and no liberty without life. All Quranic/Islamic teachings calling for violence are direct violations of the Constitution and are Acts of Treason. All Imams and Mosques preaching violence must be charged with Treason and their Mosques shut down.

#### **SHARIA LAW IS TREASON**

Democracy believes in the equality of ALL human beings regardless of sex, race, color or ethnic origin. The rights of democratic citizens are protected thru the principal of equality before the law protected by the rule of law operating under the direction of the free peoples elected representatives and the Constitution. This is central to democracy. It is central to Islam that all manmade constitutions are an abomination to God. It is absolutely central to Islam that a Muslim and non-Muslim can NEVER be equal. All non-Muslims are kafirs – sub humans – who possess no humanity and can be murdered, tortured, terrorized, enslaved, raped with impunity. There can never be one-man one vote in Islam. To equate the vote of a kafir with that of a Muslim is a great crime and sin against God and can never be allowed, All Muslims living in democratic states are not living in democracy and freedom but under the oppression and dictatorship of the kafir. It is the duty of all Muslims to overthrow this affront to God, end the oppression of the kafir, destroy the democratic constitution and live under Sharia Law – the divine Constitution of God. Only then will the Muslim finally achieve freedom. Kafirs are then given their democratic choice: convert to Islam or die. Repeating - just a very small sample of the barbarism of Sharia.

Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 42

Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, Page 414

Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death. Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, Page 239-248

Non-Muslims living in lands ruled by Islamic law (shari'ah) must pay a poll tax (jizyah) in order to be subdued and feel subjugated to Muslims. Refusal to pay the tax grants Muslims the right to wage war against the non-muslims. Fatwa 4461, Part No. 1, Page 215 Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 183-190

Waging war against non-Muslims (jihad), even those who are peaceful, is encouraged so that other religions and atheism will be purged from the earth. Volume 2, Part No. 2, Page 437-440

By seeking the overthrow of democracy and the enslavement of its peoples in a totalitarian state Islam IS TREASON.  
**AGAIN - LET US BE VERY CLEAR**

ALL THOSE WHO SUPPORT ISLAM ARE GIVING AID AND COMFORT TO THE ENEMY'S IDEOLOGY ARE COLLABORATING WITH THE ISLAMIC ENEMY AND ARE GUILTY OF TREASON. THIS MEANS THAT ALL THE POLITICAL, MEDIA, INTELLECTUAL ELITES WHO SUPPORT ISLAM ARE GUILTY OF TREASON.

## **BAN SHARIA LAW UNEQUIVOCALLY**

The Congress would pass the Defense of America Act, Constitutional Amendment Universal Declaration of Women's Equality and Declaration of a God of Moral Perfection. The Congress then passes an Act of Congress banning Sharia Law - this means banning totally and completely Sharia Law without any exceptions. This will send a tsunami tidal wave earth quake cascading across the world and I believe other nations will follow suit. In banning Sharia Law, Congress documents all the teachings of jihad, slavery, oppression of women, and totalitarianism that are central to Sharia. Congress must state unequivocally that we - the people of the United States stand for the equality and freedom of every human being, every race, and every woman. By these actions, the United States will be declaring to the world that we stand against slavery, against degradation of women and for human rights.

**IT CANNOT BE STATED STRONGLY ENOUGH: TO DESTROY ISLAM SHARIA LAW MUST BE BANNED.**

Our constitutional republic is built upon the foundation of separation of church and state, with a representative form of government that derives all of its power from the will of the people, framed by a Constitution that is the supreme law of the land. Islam is built on a foundation of church and state being one, an inseparable autocratic form of government that derives all of its power solely from the will of Allah, framed exclusively by Islamic law-which Islam holds to be divine, supreme, and immutable. So the danger that Islam poses to America is that Islam, at its core, is ideologically at war with our Constitution. It is a declared war against everything our Constitution stands for. This is a war of polarized ideologies, and they are irreconcilable. Again, Sharia Law is treason against the United States.

## **PROPOSAL TO BAN – BANNING OF SPEECH CRITICAL OF ISLAM: LAW MAKING STEALTH CENSORSHIP ILLEGAL**

Stealth Censorship is a direct threat to the First Amendment protecting free speech. It is directly designed to protect Islam/Quran. Throughout the United States, Stealth Censorship is shutting down speech condemning Islam. This denies the American people their right to hear the truth that Islam represents to their way of life. Congress must end this censorship. Congress must ban - the banning of speech critical of Islam. This includes websites exposing Islam forced to shut down. Books displaying the truth of Islam not allowed to be published or distributed. Universities refusing to allow speakers critical of Islam to exercise their First Amendment right of free speech by barring them entrance after being invited by conservative student groups. TV programs refusing to invite guests exposing the danger of Islam. Advertisers canceling their sponsorships when a guest exposes the truth about Islam on either TV or radio and Muslim organizations like CAIR demand advertisers cancel. Without sponsorship these programs will be unable to function. Through these tactics, Islam has a dictatorial grip on all organs of communication. A perfect media dictatorship imposed without force. Congress must make these actions illegal

## **PROPOSAL BANNING STEALTH JIHAD**

### **Total Separation of Business and Religion.**

Stealth Jihad is a phrase made famous by Robert Spencer in his book “Stealth Jihad.” Congress needs to pass laws inoculating US businesses from lawsuits for refusing to acquiesce to Muslim demands such as praying 5 times a day while at work, establishing prayer rooms, wearing headscarfs, firing Muslims for refusing to transport via taxis blind people with seeing eye dogs, or people with alcoholic beverages. There can be no showing of any respect for Islam. No inviting Muslims to pray at political or any other events. No dinners celebrating Ramadan at the White House. As stated - how can the President celebrate prophet Muhammad - a psychotic who sexually molested a 6 year old child, beheaded, raped, pillaged, terrorized, enslaved and had the pants of 14 year old Jewish boys pulled down SS style?

## **NO TAX EXMPT STATUS FOR ISLAM**

Italy has refused to grant religious status to Islam on the basis of its treatment of women. America must cancel the tax exempt status for Islam

To be tax-exempt under section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code, an organization must be organized and operated exclusively for exempt purposes set forth in section 501(c)(3). It may not be an action

organization, i.e., it may not attempt to influence legislation as a substantial part of its activities and it may not participate in any campaign activity for or against political candidates. The exempt purposes set forth in section 501(c) (3) are charitable, religious.... eliminating prejudice and discrimination; defending human and civil rights secured by law; ....

Religious practices are done by those who follow that religion and are motivated for achieving paradise and avoiding hell. Outsiders are not involved in those religious acts. If it is about going to heaven and avoiding hell, then it is religious. However, if the religion makes a demand on those outside of its own group, then that demand is political.

Islam is a political organization bent on conquest of kafirs, destruction of all other religions, enslavement of women. Conquest is a political activity not religious.

Most people think that the Koran is a religious text. Instead, 64% of the text (by word count) is about non-Muslims, who are called Kafirs. The Koran is fixated on Kafirs and makes many demands on them. Not the least is that Kafirs submit to the rule of Islamic Sharia law. Ultimately Sharia law is the pure expression of Islamic politics and it completely contradicts our Constitution and the Bill of Rights. Under Sharia there is no freedom of speech, wives may be beaten and apostates murdered. Sharia law and the Quran are in direct conflict with our Bill of Rights and Constitution. Mosques and Islam are in direct opposition to our national heritage, our legal system and all other religions. Islam seeks the destruction of our constitution. It promotes prejudice and discrimination against kafirs and Muslim women and seeks the destruction not the defending of human and civil rights secured by law; .... **THEREFORE ISLAM MUST BE DENIED TAX EXEMPT STATUS.**

## **BAN QURAN FROM PRISONS**

How can this criminal book be taught to criminals. Under no circumstances should Quran be banned from society.

## **DO NOT BAN HEADSCARFS/BURQAS**

As we have already stated in the Constitutional Amendment: Equality of Women – women have the right to dress in any manner they wish to. The burqua can only be banned as a security concern and for no other reason.

## **BAN SAUDI MONEY**

The enemy of my enemy is my enemy. Saudi Arabia is the mortal enemy of America. Oil money is being used by the Saudis to finance Al-Qaeda and other Jihadi groups and fund the spread of Islamic studies in universities and build Mosques throughout the West. Saudi Arabia is funding the rapid expansion and modernization of the Pakistani nuclear arsenal. Pakistan is no friend of the US. It is a Sharia Law state where Christians are being oppressed

and murdered daily. To truly understand the danger posed by Pakistan read “Pakistani Third Reich” [http://frontpagemag.com/2010/04/28/the-pakistani-third-reich/?utm\\_source=FrontPage+Magazine&utm\\_campaign=1402be8da8-RSS\\_EMAIL\\_CAMPAIGN&utm\\_medium=email](http://frontpagemag.com/2010/04/28/the-pakistani-third-reich/?utm_source=FrontPage+Magazine&utm_campaign=1402be8da8-RSS_EMAIL_CAMPAIGN&utm_medium=email) Quoting from this article “The motto of the Pakistani army is “faith, piety and jihad in the path of Allah.” In the 1980s Brigadier S.K. Malik of the Pakistani army produced an authoritative military manual on jihad called **The Quranic Concept of War**. It is a required reading of Pakistan’s military officers.

Malik writes: “the Holy Prophet’s operations ...are an integral and inseparable part of the divine message revealed to us in the Holy Quran... The war he planned and carried out was total to the infinite degree. It was waged on all fronts: internal and external, political and diplomatic, spiritual and psychological, economic and military... The Quranic military strategy thus enjoins us to prepare ourselves for war to the utmost in order to strike terror into the heart of the enemy, known or hidden... Terror struck into the hearts of the enemy is not only a means; it is the end in itself.” End Quote

## **TEACHING ISLAM TO CHILDREN IS CHILD ABUSE**

As a free person living in a free society I do not have the religious right to raise my children to hate non-believers in my religion, and teach them that these non-believers are subhumans who must be killed. (In order to comprehend the psychological damage done to Muslim children read Chapter 21 – “Teaching Children Islam Is Child Abuse”) If my religion demands the yearly sacrifice of a virgin I do not have the religious freedom to take a virgin no matter how willing and slit her throat to celebrate the glory of God.

I do not have the religious right to teach my child that blacks are subhumans who can be tortured and murdered. I do not have the right to name my child Adolf Hitler. I can be arrested for these abusive acts and my children taken from me. I do not have the religious right to deny my children medical treatment because my religion declares that such treatment is against God. If my child dies or is seriously injured because I refused to give proper medical care I will be charged with murder/man slaughter. I do not have the religious right to teach my child that Jews are pigs and apes, nonbelievers are subhumans and my daughter is an inferior, shameful creature. Teaching Islam to children is child abuse and must be banned.

## **PROPOSAL FOR CONGRESS TO PASS A SPECIAL ACT HONORING THE IRANIAN WOMEN MURDERED BY THE ISLAMIC REVOLUTION AND BUILD A MEMORIAL IN THEIR MEMORY**

2000 Iranian women have been murdered by the government in Iran in the worst ways imaginable. Congress needs to pass a

special act immortalizing for all time the courage of these brave women and possibly built a memorial in their honor otherwise their great sacrifice and suffering will have been for nothing.

**PROPOSAL FOR CONGRESS TO PASS A SPECIAL ACT  
HONORING THE 270,000,000 KAFIRS MURDERED BY  
ISLAM - THE GREATEST HOLOCAUST IN HISTORY  
KNOWN AS – “ TEARS OF JIHAD” AND BUILD A  
MEMORIAL IN THEIR MEMORY**

**PROPOSAL NOT TO ALLOW THE BUILDING OF ANY  
NEW MOSQUES UNTIL MUSLIMS RENOUNCE ALL  
TEACHINGS OF QURAN, HADITH/SIRA OF JIHAD,  
SHARIA LAW, THE MURDERING AND SUBHUMANESS  
OF KAFIRS, THE INEQUALITY, DEGRADATION OF  
WOMEN, RAPE, SEX SLAVES, SLAVERY, HATE AND ALL  
OTHER TEACHINGS AGAINST HUMAN RIGHTS,  
DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM. PROCLAIM THE  
EQUALITY OF ALL HUMANS, HUMANITY OF PEOPLES  
OF THE BOOK, HINDUS AND ALL OTHER RELIGIONS.**

**BAN IMMIGRATION OF MUSLIM MEN**

Ban immigration of Muslim men. We have the right to decide who can immigrate to our country. We cannot bring into our country those who seek our destruction. Muslims are here to colonize not integrate: not to live in democracy and freedom but in total submission to the antiGod Allah under Sharia Law.

Unfortunately, there are some amongst these invited to our country who -- instead of getting down on their hands and knees and kiss the soil of their new homeland, instead of welcoming with open arms the freedom and democracy, equality and human rights, being offered to them -- want to destroy the very foundation of Western Civilization. It need not mention that this peculiar group of immigrants are Muslims, who have emigrated to the West not to embrace it as such, but with a colonist mindset, who want to conquer our lands by numbers or any other means so as to destroy our democracy and freedom and the rule of law, and imposed their worldview and the Islamic rule of Sharia Law upon us all. All peoples in the country must either convert to Islam, or be subjugated to it and adopt the superiority of the Muslim people and culture.

Today, we no longer have to worry about Islamic armies invading the West. While most Westerners and non-Muslims may feel that Islamic terrorism, probably a nuclear one, is the greatest danger of Islam we face today, greater is the danger that we may lose our freedoms bit by bit through the slow

process of Islamification of our polity and way of life. Thus, our generation today are engaged in another deadly struggle to defend Western Civilization against the onslaught of the 7<sup>th</sup> century ideology of barbaric Islam, based on the Quran. This battle is waged by our enemy quietly which our people, our politicians and the military have no clue about or are just ignoring.

It is high time for us to acknowledge and face the cold, hard reality that Islam is an antithetical ideology that threatens our democracy and freedom. Our society is slowly getting assimilated to Islam; Muslims are not assimilating into our democracy and freedom. It is not us who must change. Democracy and freedom, equality of all peoples, the rule of law, and our democratic constitution are non-negotiable. We must demand that Muslims abandon Islam or embrace our secular ethos of the separation of religion and state. We don't have to try to be Mr. Nice Guy and be politically correct. We must unabashedly and resolutely demand this from whoever comes to our shore.

But our leaders, so far, have failed in demanding that. And by so doing, the West is paving its own downfall. Through the fear of offending others, through appeasement -- the West is creating the prospect of a greater war or the destruction of our civilization. In this context, Winston Churchill's House of Commons speech on May 2, 1935 is relevant:

"Want of foresight, unwillingness to act when action would be simple and effective, lack of clear thinking, confusion of counsel until the emergency comes, until self-preservation strikes its jarring gong - these are the features which constitute the endless repetition of history."

It is foresight and resolve like that of Churchill's which helped us win the Second World War against the Nazis. Again, we must learn similar lesson from the West's Cold War against Communist Russia that was an "Evil Empire" by Ronald Reagan.

We must also remember and preferably understand that Islam is greater and more resolute enemy than others, and no less resolve and straightforwardness will work against it. If we fail in that, the greatest achievements of human civilization -- our liberty, democracy and human rights -- will all be lost.

## **DRACION MEASURE ONLY AS A LAST, LAST RESORT**

Ban Islam: Islam is a totalitarian ideology far worse than Communism or Nazism. Question that must be asked -- Can a well organized group that seeks to overthrow the democratic state, abolish its constitution and employs violence as a political tool of intimidation and fear to impose a totalitarian dictatorship be allowed to freely function as the Brown and Black shirts were allowed to function in Germany leading to the disaster of Hitler and total destruction of World War 2?

## **SEIZE MOSQUES FROM RADICAL FUNDAMENTALISTS (NOT TRUE MUSLEMS) AND GIVE TO MODERATE, GOOD, MORAL MUSLIMS (THE TRUE MUSLIMS)**

After banning Sharia Law, Congress commences a debate on the Quran by calling on all Muslims to declare that the Quran is not the word of God and asks them to prove that Islam is a true religion of peace and they are good, true, peaceful Muslims by renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran the 4,000 verses of extermination, murder, hate, terror, torture, rape, slavery etc that are not Moral Perfection. If however Muslims refuse to make this declaration that the Quran is not from God and reject these evil teachings then the authorities will inform them that they must obey the laws of the United States and if they preach violence and hate in their mosques, or if they incite violence to cause bodily harm or death they will be arrested, sent to prison for 5 years and their mosques will be shut down. Let us be very clear - advocating the destruction of the Constitution and its replacement with Sharia, advocating jihad, violence against kafirs are acts of sedition are acts of treason and those Mosques teaching this evil do not have the right to freedom of religion and will be shut down.

Lets us play the politically correct game. We must form an alliance with the true, moderate Muslims who worship the good, moral Islam of peace. We must ban Sharia Law since the radical Muslims are using it as justification to undermine freedom and democracy and no good, moral, moderate, Muslim man could ever support the evil barbarism of Sharia Law and be a good, moral, moderate human being. We must shut down any mosque where these radical, fundamentalist Muslim men are misinterpreting the Quran and are preaching the teachings 9.5, 9.29, 9.111 etc and acting on these teachings by encouraging Muslims to terrorize and murder kafirs in the name of the AntiGod Allah and hand these mosques over to the good, moral Muslims. We will march in with the good, moral Muslims and drive out the radical Islamists. We will replace the Quran containing 4,000 teachings of immoral imperfection that these Islamists were preaching with a brand new Quran containing the true teachings of the true Islam of peace. Since no good, moral, moderate Muslim man can ever believe in these evil Quranic teachings of the subhumanness of kafirs who can be murdered, raped, tortured, robbed, enslaved, etc. as divine, holy acts guaranteeing accession to Paradise and remain a good, moral, moderate human being then these true Muslims will gather in the streets by the millions supporting our actions. But wait a moment – as soon as a Muslim man rejects just one teaching of Sharia Law let alone the entire Sharia and just one word of the Quran let alone 4,000 evil teachings he is no longer a good, moral, moderate Muslim man but only a good, moral, moderate human being who has rejected Islam becoming an apostate and must be murdered by the good, moral, holy, moderate Muslim men who are the true Muslims believing unequivocally in Sharia Law and the Quran.

The message to Muslims must be clearly stated:. We don't care if you pray 5 times a day or 24 times a day. We don't care about Ramadan or the Hajj. We value our democracy and freedom and will fight against Sharia Law and the Quran. You are not us and we will no later tolerate Islam but will treat it with



the distain it deserves and will legally move against it to protect our democracy and freedom. Let the message go out to President Obama/ Bloomberg and all the supporters of the AntiGod Allah that we will defend our democracy:

As will be demonstrated in this book - by not standing against Islam, our political, media, intellectual, religious elites (not all but all too many) are in effect giving respectability and legitimacy to this very great evil. They are saying that it is normal to believe in a God that teaches that kafirs (non-believers) are subhumans who can be murdered, raped, tortured, terrorized as holy, divine acts of God guaranteeing accession to Paradise filled with virgins. They are saying it is normal to wage war to conquer the nations of the world for God and murder all male kafirs who refuse to convert to Islam and rape and enslave their women. They are saying it is normal that Muslim women are the property of their husbands/fathers and can be beaten and killed. All these horrors are just normal.

**WHERE IS SARAH PALIN, MICHELE  
BACHMANN: A MOMENT OF HISTORICAL  
GREATNESS**

**WHO WILL BE THE FIRST FEMALE ABRAHAM  
LINCOLN**

**Struggle for the Rights & Equality of Muslim  
Women: The Civil Liberties Movement of Our  
Time**

**EMANCIPATION OF WOMEN IS THE  
CIVIL RIGHTS ISSUE OF OUR TIME**

## **GENDERCIDE**

**HITLER/NAZISM AND COMMUNISM WERE THE LIFE AND  
DEATH DEFINING ISSUES OF THE GREATEST GENERATION. ISLAM IS  
THE LIFE AND DEATH DEFINING ISSUE FOR THE SECOND GREATEST  
GENERATION AND THEIR CHILDREN.**

Struggles against Nazism and Communism were the life-n-death defining issue for the Greatest Generation for preserving freedom and democracy. Struggle against Islamic supremacy is the life-n-death defining issue for next Great Generation – the generation of our time. Like the Civil Rights movement of the 1960s for establishing the equality of the Black people in America, the battle for restoring the rights, liberty and dignity of Muslim women is new Civil Rights movement of our time.

Islam, since its birth, has deprived its women their rights, dignity and equality and enslaved them to the whims of males. And this pernicious impact of Islam is poised to go beyond the boundary of Islamic societies; Islam, today, is becoming a life-n-death issue for the liberated Western women. All human rights and freedoms that women have won in the Western World are now being endangered by Islam. It is shocking that feminists are not paying heed or rising up against Islam; instead, they meekly and quietly surrendering their fate to be the chattel of men under coming Islamic domination. It's well known that large numbers of kafir women are already being raped by immigrant Muslims in Europe, as Rape Jihad grips the European continent.

To prevent the enslavement of women, Sharia Law must be exposed and stopped. All anti-woman teachings of the Quran and Hadith must be condemned and rejected. The rights of women must be enforced and protected through the Rule of Law and a Constitutional Amendment: **Universal Declaration of the Total Equality of Women**. This Constitutional Amendment, to be submitted to all states and must be ratified by all. In this Proclamation, each anti-woman teaching of the Quran and Sharia Law are to be condemned and made legal. By doing so, and establishing these rights – denied by Islam – “Constitutional”, we are reinforcing our rejection of Sharia Law and the Quran, making it impossible for Muslims to undermine the democratic rights of women. This Amendment and rights of women must be taught to student in every school in all countries.

If we fail to achieve and enforce this Constitutional Amendment, the following will, likely, become, our daily reality:

Muhammad said, “**Unais, confront this man’s wife and if she admits committing adultery have her stoned to death.**” [Bukhari 3, 38, 508]

Ali had a woman stoned to death on a Friday and said, “**I have punished her as Muhammad would have.**” [Bukhari 8, 82, 803]

The battle of establishing the rights of women universally will also act as a key for defeating Islam. All Islamic nations must enact the following Constitutional Amendment granting their women total humanity and equality. Those nations that refuse to sign and implement the Amendments will be thrown out of the international community. They will be denied **visas for their UN delegations to travel to New York leaving their UN seats EMPTY.**

Those of us, involved in the battle against Islam, must champion the worldwide movement for total and complete equality of ALL women with men. We are not in conflict with Muslims, but with Islamic teachings that Muslim men use to subjugate and denigrate women of their own faith and beyond. We must fight for their equal human rights and dignity

# **CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT DECLARATION OF THE EQUALITY OF WOMEN**

**We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all WOMEN and MEN are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.**

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are legally equal to men in all aspects of life and before the law. Women must have complete equality before the law. There can be no law that does not treat women as equals of men.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: Women have the full right to dress (or not dress) as they see fit. Women have the full legal right to display their heads, faces, hands, arms, legs, midsection, neck, wear headscarfs or not, display their hair in whatever style they desire, put on lipstick and make up in whatever design they wish. Women are not required to pluck, depilate or otherwise remove facial and body hair.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women being the total equal of men, women are not to be deemed deficient in intelligence as compared to men. They are not worth 50% of men. Women are the intellectual equals of men.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women have the full legal right to sexual equality with men. A woman has the full right to marry the man of her free will choice regardless of the wishes of her parents.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are not to be deemed the property of their husbands. Women – single or married – are independent human beings and cannot be forced to commit any act against their will. A married woman has the full right to choose not to have sex with her husband. A married man has absolutely no right to force sex upon his wife and any such attempt will be deemed “felony rape”.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are not the property of her father or brothers.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women have the full right to be treated with respect and dignity by men. A husband has no right to beat his

wife. A father has no right to beat his daughter. Brothers have no right to beat their sister(s).

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women cannot be sexually abused by any man. All marriages under the age of 18 are illegal. Sex with a minor under the age of 16 is illegal and will be charged with the crime of rape.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: fathers or any other man cannot sexually mutilate their daughters or any other woman.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: a man cannot force a woman to have sex with him or cannot keep her as a sex-slave.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: Women cannot be forcefully segregated in society from men. It is totally and completely illegal for any public, governmental institution, organization or other entity to allow the enforced segregation of women from men. There can be no enforced segregation of women in public, school, swimming pools etc. All women have the right to belong to, or be in leadership positions, in any public, corporate or governmental institutions.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women have the full right to medical treatment by male medical personnel including male doctors.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women have the full right to an education including being taught by male teachers.

Employers have the full right to set dress-codes for their employees while at work, and their demand for adherence to those codes of conduct cannot be sued for discrimination by an employee. If an employee does not wish to conform to a specific code set by the employer, the employee has the full right to quit. Schools can also dictate the dress-code for students.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: A woman of any age is permitted to leave the house without fully covering the body. She must have the right to wear full-body covering except in cases where wearing of such covering may pose a security threat to be determined solely by Congress.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are permitted to travel without a spouse or male relative.

Women being the total equal of men therefore women are permitted to be alone with men, even if they are not relatives or spouses, and cannot be punished by

whipping or stoning or any other means for it.:

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women do not require their husband's permission to be employed or have education.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women do not require a male guardian.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: Women, whether single or widowed, can marry a person of her choice.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: A man can have only one wife at any one time.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are permitted to obtain passports and cannot be punished for doing so.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are permitted to speak to a man or can communicate with a man via letters, phones or glances; and there can be no punishment such as whipping or stoning or in any other form for doing so.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are permitted to visit the graves of loved ones.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: men are not entitled to twice the amount of inheritance a woman receives, regardless of what a person's wishes. Women have equal right to inheritance with men.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: a man cannot divorce his wife simply by "triple talaq" – i.e. by saying "I divorce you" three times.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: a woman whose husband divorces her must be granted alimony and child support as decided by the courts.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: they cannot be confined to their rooms and deprived of food and water.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: they have total freedom of sexual expression.

**THESE RIGHTS OF WOMEN ARE INVIOLETE FOR ALL ETERNITY AND CAN NEVER BE ALTERED NOR DIMINISHED BY MAN OR GOD.**

# **THE BANNING OF ISLAM: MAKING THE PRACTISE OF ISLAM ILLEGAL: A POSSIBLE LAST, LAST, LAST RESORT**

It was Winston Churchill who said that the Second World War was the unnecessary war. At any time Hitler could have been stopped. By giving Hitler free rein, the Germans allowed him to use democracy to destroy democracy. They allowed a well organized, violent ideology to function in their society dedicated to the destruction of the Constitution, overthrow of the government and imposition of a brutal dictatorship. Germany paid a horrific price. The world barely averted a major disaster.

Again, democracies in the United States and Europe are in a life and death struggle with a very evil, violent ideology seeking the destruction of their Constitutions and replacement with Sharia Law, the destruction of their democracy and the imposition of a barbaric, totalitarian dictatorship. Unlike Nazism which never pretended to be divinely inspired, Islam cloaks its evil in religious trappings. As already discussed and will be elaborated further, in fighting Islam we need to start by copying Ronald Reagan's destruction of Communism strategy - showing no respect, declaring you are not us, we are not you and like Reagan who refused to co-exist with evil and ostracized Communism from society so to we must refuse to co-exist but ostracize Islam and the Quran from society to be followed by the Defense of America Act, Declaration of Rights and Freedoms of a God of Moral Perfection, Equality of Women Constitutional Amendment, jihad is treason, banning Sharia Law and demanding Muslims declare that the Quran is not the word of God, abandoning the evil Quranic teachings, and incorporating the 4 pillars of Islam with the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection.

Restating from Plan of Action, if Muslims refuse to declare that the Quran is not the divine, timeless word of God, renounce, denounce the 4,000 evil Quranic teachings, and the evilness of Muhammad, then the next to final step would be to inform all Muslims that those mosques and Imams, that do not abide by the law and the Constitution, teach violent jihad and Sharia Law will be shut down and the Imams arrested, jailed or deported. The last, last, last, last resort will be to declare Islam illegal and ban this ideology. If nothing is done to combat Islam, we will end up like the Germans, with a violent ideology imposing its version of a barbaric civilization, starting with the destruction of women's rights, then children, then gays, then Jews, then Christians, then blacks, then democracy and freedom, then you and your family.

Following is the intellectual and legal basis for this draconian act. This is not an action that I endorse. I support the intellectual destruction of Islam, not it's banning:

Banning Islam is more difficult in the United States than in Europe, because of the First Amendment. Congress shall make no law respecting an

establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances. On the surface of it this is a fairly straightforward formulation barring the legislative branch from taking any action to create a state religion or barring the practice of any religion. The founders were English citizens and well aware of the way in which religion could stoke political violence. In the late 18th century, Cromwell was not ancient history, neither were the Covenanters or the Gunpowder Plot. While they did not anticipate like the rise of an Islamic insurgency in America, they understood quite well that religion and violence could and would intersect.

That of course was one of the reasons for barring a State Church, to avoid giving the government control over religion, a situation that had resulted in much of the religious violence in England. By giving religion independence, but not political power, the First Amendment sought to avoid a repeat of the same ugliness that had marked centuries of wars in Europe. That of course is a key point. The separation of church and state was meant to protect the integrity of both, and avoid power struggles between religious groups. There was to be no state religion, the government could not leverage religious authority and religious factions could not begin civil wars in a struggle to gain power or autonomy. For the most part it worked.

Until now the only real acid test for this approach involved the Mormon Church, an ugly history on both sides that has mostly been buried under the weight of time. More recently Scientology flared up as a cult turned church that demanded its own autonomy and did its best to make war on the government and its critics.

And then there is Islam. The first problem with using the First Amendment in defense of Islam-- is that its goal is to violate the First Amendment. Islam's widely stated goal is to become a State Religion, around the world and in America as well. Sharia has been making steady advances in Africa and parts of Asia. Majorities of Muslims in the UK have said that they want Sharia law, and leading British figures such as the Archbishop of Canterbury have supported the introduction of Islamic law into the British legal system. Domestic advocates for Sharia, such as Noah Feldman, are pushing for the normalization of Sharia law in the United States as well.

This would in effect turn Islam into an Established Religion in the United States, itself a violation of the First Amendment. Furthermore Islam abridges the remaining portions of the First Amendment, which protect Freedom of Speech and the Press. Islam rejects both of these. To protect Islamic rights therefore means depriving non-Muslims of freedom of religion--- and both Muslims and non-Muslims of freedom of speech and the press.

These are not hypothetical scenarios, the Mohammed cartoon controversy has demonstrated exactly how this will work. So did the persecution of Salman Rushdie. To accept Islam is to reject freedom of speech and religion... in the same way that accepting Communism meant rejecting freedom of speech and religion. Islam and the Constitution of the United States are incompatible in the same way that Communism and the Constitution are incompatible.



The Founders sought to protect religious freedoms, at no point in time did they seek to protect religious terrorism. And Supreme Courts throughout American history have found that the First Amendment does not provide license for significant lawbreaking. That is why polygamy is not legal in the United States.

Having to choose between religious freedom and the rights and dignity of women and children-- America correctly chose the latter.

In 1785, James Madison, Father of the Constitution, wrote, "We hold it for a fundamental and undeniable truth that religion or the duty which we owe our Creator and the manner of discharging it can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence."

Yet Islamic history and recent events in Eurabia demonstrate that Islam does indeed spread by force and violence. Upholding the right of Islam to force its statutes and views on Americans, violates Madison's fundamental and undeniable truth. In 1802, Jefferson wrote his explanation for the First Amendment to the Danbury Baptist Association;

"Believing with you that religion is a matter which lies solely between man and his God, and that he owes account to none other for his faith or his worship, that the legitimate powers of government reach actions only, and not opinions, I contemplate with sovereign reverence that act of the whole American people which declared that the legislature should "make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof," thus building a wall of separation between Church and State."

There is a key phrase in this statement, which is that the legitimate powers of government reach actions only, and not opinions. This statement was used as a legal principle by the Supreme Court in 1878 in the case of Reynolds vs the United States. Reynolds had been charged with bigamy and claimed that his faith required him to engage in polygamy.

The Court found that while Reynolds had the right to believe that polygamy was his duty, he did not have the right to practice it-- thus upholding Jefferson's distinction between action and belief.

As the court put it;

In our opinion, the statute immediately under consideration is within the legislative power of Congress. It is constitutional and valid as prescribing a rule of action for all those residing in the Territories, and in places over which the United States have exclusive control. This being so, the only question which remains is, whether those who make polygamy a part of their religion are excepted from the operation of the statute. If they are, then those who do not make polygamy a part of their religious belief may be found guilty and punished, while those who do, must be acquitted and go free. This would be introducing a new element into criminal law

Laws are made for the government of actions, and while they cannot interfere with mere religious belief and opinions, they may with practices. Suppose one believed that human sacrifices were a necessary part of religious worship, would it be seriously contended that the civil government under which

he lived could not interfere to prevent a sacrifice? Or if a wife religiously believed it was her duty to burn herself upon the funeral pile of her dead husband, would it be beyond the power of the civil government to prevent her carrying her belief into practice?

So here, as a law of the organization of society under the exclusive dominion of the United States, it is provided that plural marriages shall not be allowed. Can a man excuse his practices to the contrary because of his religious belief? [98 U.S. 145, 167] To permit this would be to make the professed doctrines of religious belief superior to the law of the land, and in effect to permit every citizen to become a law unto himself. Government could exist only in name under such circumstances.

The outcome then was that we could not have a situation in which crimes could be committed in the name of religion and protected by the First Amendment. Belief could not be criminalized, but practice could be.

But what does that actually mean and how exactly do we distinguish between action and practice? Does it merely mean that it is legal to believe in seizing America in the name of Islam, but not to practice it.

We can begin by pointing out that any number of Islamic practices which violate American law or promote an unhealthy social consequence can be banned, for much the same reason that polygamy was. In *Reynolds vs the United States*, the Court upheld the right of the Utah legislature to brand the spread of polygamy as a threat to innocent women and children, that had to be arrested through strong measures. The spread of Islam's practices can be seen in the same way.

France has treated the Hijab in a similar way. The United States can too, if it finds any abuse or violence associated with its enforcement or use. Honor killings over the Hijab demonstrate that this is the case. State Legislatures can then move to ban the Hijab.

Thus while we cannot charge someone with believing in Islam, we can stamp out many Islamic practices that are dangerous or abusive. The First Amendment does not protect religious practices that are illegal or made illegal, it protects only the beliefs themselves.

And we can go much further at an organizational level, based on the Sedition Act of 1918 and the 1954 Communist Control Act, which give us some guidelines for cracking down on Islam.

Sec. 2. The Congress hereby finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States, although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the Government of the United States. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship within a republic, demanding for itself the rights and privileges accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties guaranteed by the Constitution. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world

Communist movement. Its members have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives

This applies to Islam just as much as it applies to Communism. And this preamble was part of a passage demonstrating the fundamental distinction between Communism and legitimate political parties.

The assumption of the Communist Control Act was that the First Amendment did not apply to the Communist party or to Communist controlled parties... because they did not fit the democratic template of the First Amendment. As such the Communist party was not a legitimate party, but an overseas directed conspiracy to overthrow the United States and replace it with a Communist system. Not only can this same argument also apply to Islamic organizations such as CAIR, but Islam can be distinguished from other religions on similar grounds. The following phrase from the original document represents the key point here; It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship within a republic, demanding for itself the rights and privileges accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties guaranteed by the Constitution. And that is the core of the problem. While we cannot criminalize individual beliefs alone, we can criminalize organizations dedicated to overthrowing the United States and replacing it with a totalitarian system. An organization is not merely "belief", it also represents an attempt to put those beliefs into practice.

The Internal Security Act of 1950, along with the 1954 Communist Control Act provides extensive legal grounds for criminalizing organizations dedicated to the overthrow of the United States, as well as membership in such organizations-- and even provides for the removal of citizenship from members of such organizations.

While succeeding courts have thrown out many portions of these laws, had the United States truly gotten serious about the War on Terror, it could have passed a real Patriot Act that would have clamped down on Islamist organizations in a similar way. The bill could have easily retrofitted some of the language of the Communist Control Act as follows;

Sec. 3. Islamic organizations, regardless of their assumed name, whose object or purpose is to overthrow the Government of the United States, or the government of any State, Territory, District, or possession thereof, or the government of any political subdivision therein by force and violence, are not entitled to any of the rights, privileges, and immunities attendant upon legal bodies created under the jurisdiction of the laws of the United States or any political subdivision thereof; and whatever rights, privileges, and immunities which have heretofore been granted to said party or any subsidiary organization by reason of the laws of the United States or any political subdivision thereof, are hereby terminated:

Sec. 4. Whoever knowingly and willfully becomes or remains a member of such organizations, or (2) any other organization having for one of its purposes or objectives the establishment, control conduct, seizure, or overthrow of the Government of the United States, or the government of any State or political subdivision thereof, by the use of force or violence, with knowledge of the

purpose or objective of such organization shall be subject to all the provisions and penalties of the Internal Security Act of 1950.

The question then becomes one of defining what exactly an Islamist organization is. If we define Islamist under the same guidelines as Communist, but specifically modified as representing a belief in the overthrow or takeover of the United States or any part of it, thereby placing the United States under Islamic law... we already have a very broad net to work with. Or to simply quote the Internal Security Act again.

Sec. 4. (a) It shall be unlawful for any person knowingly to combine, conspire, or agree, with any other person to perform any act which would substantially contribute to the establishment within the United States of a totalitarian dictatorship

Since Islam represents a totalitarian dictatorship, any organization or individual seeking to establish Islamic Law or Sharia within the United States, can be held liable and charged over its violation. This would apply to both Muslims and non-Muslims. And the Koran or Quran itself represents a volume whose contents implicitly call for the violent overthrow of the United States. Consider Chapter 9 of the Koran, which governs the interaction between Muslims and non-Muslims. Particularly Sura 9:29 "Fight those who do not believe in Allah, nor in the latter day, nor do they prohibit what Allah and His Apostle have prohibited, nor follow the religion of truth, out of those who have been given the Book, until they pay the tax in acknowledgment of superiority and they are in a state of subjection."

There are numerous other verses in the Koran which similarly call for Muslims to subjugate non-Muslims and take power. This parallels the charge against the Communist party and places Muslims who believe in the Koran on the same level as Communists who believed in the overthrow of the United States.

Participation in any Muslim organization therefore becomes the equivalent of participating in a Communist organization-- and can be banned. So back to the original question, can we ban Islam? While we cannot ban an individual from personally believing in Islam, we can ban Islamic practices and organizations-- which would effectively ban any practice of Islam in an organized way. While the First Amendment does not permit a ban on any specific religion, this is limited to religious belief, not religious practice. And the laws enacted against Communism in the 1950's demonstrate that organizations aimed at the overthrow of the United States can be banned and membership in them can even be criminalized.

Thus we can ban Islam from the public sphere, ban Muslim organizations as criminal organizations, criminalize Muslim practices and even denaturalize and deport Muslims who are United States citizens. The legal infrastructure is there. Despite the fact that the United States is far more protective of political and religious rights, within a decade every single Muslim organization, from the national to the mosque level, can be shut down... and the majority of professing Muslims can be deported from the United States regardless of whether they are citizens or not. We can do it. Whether we could or will do it is another matter. It would require rolling back a number of Supreme Court decisions that

are a legacy of the corrupted Warren Court. But it was possible post 9/11. It may yet become possible again.

## ISLAMIZATION OF KAFIR SOCIETY

Given that Islam cannot conquer Kafir nations with military force any longer, Muslims have embarked on a process of Islamization of Western democratic societies conquering them from within. This Islamization process employs violence to instill fear in the kafir and utilize the goodwill of kafir societies employing their own legal system of rule of law, equality and non discrimination as a sword to impose tyranny and supremacy of Muslims over kafirs. This process starts innocently enough with Muslims demanding their religious rights (read Stealth Jihad by Robert Spencer) then demanding that Sharia Law courts be established to handle only divorce and estate issues between Muslims. Once established, these courts impose Sharia on immigrant Muslim communities and embark on imposing it on kafir society through Stealth Jihad. The next step is to force kafirs living in Muslim areas of cities to move out creating a separate state within the country. Violence is employed against kafirs to force them out. Kafirs are harassed and physically attacked. Women are raped. Muslim areas are declared no go zones where police can no longer enter and the constitution of the state no longer is recognized nor enforced.

Violence is directed against the state to force a change in foreign policy toward Muslim terrorist groups. We saw this after the Madrid train bombings with the Spanish government withdrawing forces from Iraq. This Islamization process is explained in the book as well as Western political, intellectual, media, religious elites joining forces with Muslims to destroy Western civilization. For a truly frightening video of what is coming to America sooner then later go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-100.htm> Islamization of Paris: A Warning To The West.

The first part of this book introduced you to the major concepts of Islam and the danger this evil ideology presents not only to the West but to all of mankind. In the second half, Islam is explored in much greater depth. Quranic verses are examined against the highest moral standard of the universe – A God of Moral Perfection. Islam will be destroyed with just one word

**Since Islam is so far outside the realm of all human intellectual rationality and reason, so diabolically evil that no normal person can comprehend such evil - there will be repetition throughout this book of very important concepts of Islamic thought/teachings purposely repeated over and over, to ensure that you fully understand completely the immoral, irrationality of this very great, evil and dangerous ideology.**

**STRETCHING FROM OSLO, NORWAY IN  
THE NORTH TO LONDON, ENGLAND IN  
THE SOUTH AN ISLAMIC CURTAIN IS  
RAPIDLY DESCENDING UPON EUROPE**

**THE CONCENTRATION CAMPS ARE  
COMING TO THE UNITED STATES AND  
AGAIN TO EUROPE**

**THE FINAL, "FINAL  
SOLUTION"  
OF THE JEWISH  
AND  
CHRISTIAN QUESTION**

Read in the second part of this book why Europe is completing the work of Muhammad and Hitler – the final “Final Solution” of the Jewish and Christian question that has plagued the West ever since the West was the West.

Why the prophet Muhammad’s beheadings, massacres and mass exile of Jews and Christians from Arabia was the first “Final Solution” of the Jewish and Christian question?

# CONTENTS

<b>CHAPTER 1: A God of Moral Perfection</b>	<b>1</b>
If God Exists Then God Is Great. It Is the So-called Men of God Who Are Not Great A Revolutionary Revolution in the Conception of God: Declaration of Universal Religious Rights and Freedoms of A God of Moral Perfection	
<b>CHAPTER 2: It's All About Islam, Stupid Kafir</b>	<b>13</b>
Your Democratic Obligation as a Kafir Organization of Islam The Truth of Islam Dar al-Islam and Dar al-Harb: The House of Islam and The House of War Sharia Law	
<b>CHAPTER 3: God of Moral Perfection versus Allah (the AntiGod) of the Muslims</b>	<b>29</b>
Requirements Necessary for the Quran to be the Eternal Divine Word of God Why the Quran Is Not the Word/Teachings of a God of Moral Perfection. Broad Overview of the Immoral Quran	
<b>CHAPTER 4: Examination of the Immoral Teachings of the Quran</b>	<b>33</b>
Verse 9:5 The Infamous Verse of the Sword Verse 9:29 People of the Book Verse 4:89 Of Apostasy Verse 5:32 Of Extermination Verse 5:33 Of Barbaric Cruelty Verse 8:12 Of Beheading Verse 47:4 Instructions of War Verses 4:74 & 2:207 Of Suicide Attacks Verses 8:60& 3:151 Of Terrorism Verses 9:39, 3:169/70 & 8:16 Of Hell Evil Demented Depraved Islamic Paradise as Laws of God Verse 9:111 Muslims Passport to Paradise	

**CHAPTER 5: Allah's Teachings Celebrating the Massacre of the Jews** **59**

At Banu Qurayza

Banu Quraiza; Brief Description of the Massacre in Islam's Own Writings

Muhammad Besieges Banu Quraiza for 25 Days. After the Jews Unconditionally Surrender All Men Are Beheaded, Women and Young Girls Raped and Sold Into Slavery. Their Property Is Looted.

Merciful Muhammad Orders Trenches To Be Dug for the Beheaded Heads to Fall Into and Control the Blood Flow

Big Problem: How Did the SS Jihadist Executioners Decide on Which Jewish Boys to Slaughter or Leave Alive to be Sold into Slavery

Aisha Describes the Only Woman Murdered At Banu Qurayzah: She Was Delirious Because Her Husband Had Just Been Beheaded. She Was Taken by the SS Jihadist and Beheaded, Putting Her Out of Her Joyful Misery

Muhammad Took One of the Jewish Women as His Sex Slave.

The Looted Property and the Jewish Women and Children Were Divided Among the Muslims

Allah Allows Muhammad and His Jihadists to Have Sex with Their Sex Slaves

Muhammad Shows No Mercy

Muhammad Enriches Himself

Allah Shares In the Looting and Pillaging of Murdered Jews Property

Why Does Muhammad Not Show Mercy?

Allah (the AntiGod) Celebrates the Massacre at Banu Qurayza

Enjoy the Booty

**CHAPTER 6: God's Incitement to War** **71**

Jihad: Holy War: War In the Name of and to the Greater Glory of God

164 Jihad: Unholy War Verses in the Quran

**CHAPTER 7: Where Is The Outrage: Horror of Rape: A Holy Act Ordained by God as a Weapon of War** **91**

Following are some of the immoral evil laws of Allah (the AntiGod) of raping sex slaves. These laws are eternal.

Men can marry up to four women if they treat them equally; unlimited forcible concubines permitted



Muhammad can go beyond the four-wife restriction, can treat his own wives and sex slaves unequally.  
This verse is for Muhammad. God allows Muhammad to own and rape his slave girls.

<b>CHAPTER 8:</b> The Massacre at Khaybar: Assassination of Muhammad Muhammad Attacks the Rich Jewish Settlement of Khaybar Without Warning. Muhammad Takes Safiya As His Sex Slave After Murdering Her Father, Brothers, and Torturing and Murdering Her Husband Distribution of War Booty In Khaybar. Muhammad Has Safiya's Husband Horribly Tortured to Try And Force Him to Reveal Where He Hid the Gold Treasure of the People of Khaybar. He Was Beheaded After He Refused to Give Up the Treasure. The Looted Property and Women and Children Were Distributed among the Jihadists Enjoying Special Booty (Gani-maater-maal): Muhammad Takes Safiya as Booty to Be His Sex Slave. Muhammad Attacks and Rapes Seventeen-Year-Old Safiya: Muhammad Was Sixty.	<b>97</b>
<b>CHAPTER 9:</b> The Massacre at Banu Mustaliq Muhammad Attacks The Jewish Settlement of Bani Mustaliq: He Captures and Rapes a Twenty-Year-Old Jewish Girl, Juwairiya.	<b>103</b>
<b>CHAPTER 10:</b> Sex Slaves: Muhammad and Those His Right Hand Possess	<b>105</b>
<b>CHAPTER 11:</b> Women Are Equal of Men: God Is Not A Sexist; God Is Not a Male Chauvinist Pig In Islam's Own Writings: Allah and His Messenger's Extreme Hatred of Women Muslim Women are Dirty Polluting Creatures Women are inferior, slave to men Muslim women are sex object for men's enjoyment Muslim Men can Capture Infidel Women as Sex-slave Booty A Woman's Testimony is Worth Only Half of a Man's Brutal Punishment for Women Fewer seats for women in Allah's Paradise The Tyranny of Men over Women Polygamy Wife Swapping	<b>107</b>

Wives as slaves  
Wife Beating  
Muslim Women: Islam's Domestic Animals

**CHAPTER 12: Sexual Perversions of Prophet Muhammad** **123**

Necrophilia With His Dead Aunt  
Sucking The Tongue of His Daughter and Cousin's Sons  
Muhammad Transvestite Tendencies  
Breast Feeding Grown Men by Muslim Women and The Billy Goat  
From Islam's Unholy Book

**CHAPTER 13: Muhammad: A Human Being of Perfection** **127**

Muhammad: The Perfect Husband and Family Man  
Baby Aisha and Muhammad: A Love Story For The Ages Between  
a 6-Year-Old Child and a 53-Year-Old Sexual Pervert. It will bring  
Tears of Joy to Your Eyes and Heart: From The Holy Book Of  
Islam  
Muhammad and Molestation of Baby Aisha (From the Writings of  
Islam)  
Muhammad Would Sexually Abuse His Wives  
The Prophet Would Do All His Wives In One Night  
This Sickness of Islam and Raping Baby Girls Is An Evil Approved  
By Allah (the AntiGod) for All Time  
Why Quran 65:4 Is Not The Word/Teaching of God and Therefore  
the Entire Quran Is Not the Words/Teachings Of God

**CHAPTER 14: Where Is The Outrage: Cruelty, Torture** **134**

In Islam's Own Writings: Muhammad, the Most Merciful Prophet  
Torture: Hands must be cut off for theft  
Muhammad Ordered Feet and Hands Cut Off and Eyes Burnt Out,  
and Left To Suffer a Horrendous Death  
Beat the children if they do not pray  
Burnt alive for missing prayers  
Homosexuals are to be killed  
Apostates must be murdered  
Alcoholics beaten  
Stoning in Islam: Diabolical brutality

**CHAPTER 15: Allah Is A Barbaric Barbarian** **142**

Why Quran 24:2 Is Not The Word/Teaching Of God And Therefore  
The Entire Quran Is Not The Word/Teachings Of God And

<b>CHAPTER 16:</b> Owning Slaves is an Eternal Law of God	<b>144</b>
<b>CHAPTER 17:</b> The Quran Is a Book Filled with Hate	<b>150</b>
Hitler: The Final Solution of the Jewish Question and Muhammad: The First, “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question of Saudi Arabia Mein Kampf versus the Quran Hitler and the Final Solution of the Jewish Question Hitler’s Hatred of the Jews Muhammad and the First, “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question of Arabia Muhammad’s Teachings of Pure Hate From the Hadiths. Kill All The Jews: The First, “Final Solution” Muhammad’s Teachings of Hate from the Quran The Quran Celebrated the Massacre of the Jews of Banu Qurayza Anti-Jewish Hate Teachings in the Quran Following, from the Quran Are Teachings Not of Pure Love But of Pure Hate. Verses that show intolerance of and incite violence against non - Muslims and other religions.	
<b>CHAPTER 18:</b> Islam Devours It’s Young	<b>164</b>
<b>CHAPTER 19:</b> Honor Thy Father Or Be Murdered	<b>168</b>
What is honor killing? Honor killing is different from other killings Some sample cases of horrific honor killing Honor killing is an ETERNAL Law of Allah (the AntiGod) in Islam. Dictums Of Quran and Hadiths Which Dictate/Incite Honor Killing	
<b>CHAPTER 20:</b> Teaching Islam to Children Is Child Abuse	<b>176</b>
(Recapitulation of Quranic Teachings Quoted In This Book: Why Teaching Them Is Child Abuse) How Can Any School Teach An Ideology That Owning Slaves Is An Eternal Law Of God? How Can Any School Teach An Ideology That Raping Slaves Is An Eternal Law Of God? How Can Any School Teach An Ideology That As Muslims They Can Loot and Pillage the Property Of Kafirs? How Can Any School Teach An Ideology That Teaches Children That Kafirs Must Convert to Islam or Pay A Jizya (Submission) Tax or Be Murdered As Eternal Laws Of God?	

How Can Any School Teach An Ideology That All Other Religions Must Submit To Islam?

How Can Any School Teach An Ideology With An Evil Demented Depraved Sexual Islamic Paradise?

How Can Any Western School System Allow the Teaching of An Ideology Created By An Evil Incarnate Child Abuser, Wife Abuser, Rapist and Murderer – Muhammad?

How Can Any School Teach An Ideology That Preaches the Oppression and Submission of Women to Men?

How Can Any School Proclaim An Ideology That Teaches Brutality as Eternal Laws of God?

How Can Any School Teach An Ideology That Teaches Rape with Young Female Muslim Children?

How Can Any School Teach An Ideology That Teaches Children Hate and Intolerance Toward Jews, Christians and All Other Kafirs?

Any School System That Allows Teaching Islam Is Guilty of Child Abuse and Charges Should Be Brought

<b>CHAPTER 21:</b> Islam Is To Be Superior Over All Quoting From The Quran	<b>186</b>
<b>CHAPTER 22:</b> Obeying The Messenger Is Obeying Allah The Criminality of Muhammad 27 bogus, fraudulent teachings of obeying Allah and his messenger	<b>190</b>
<b>CHAPTER 23:</b> Very Important Statistics Concerning Quran Love versus Fear in the Quran: A Statistical Analysis Muhammad Versus Allah: Statistical Analysis Jihad: Statistical Analysis Women In Islam: Statistical Analysis	<b>196</b>
<b>CHAPTER 24:</b> Absurd Teaching of the Quran – Verses That Allowed Muhammad to Cancel the Adoption of His Adopted Son and Marry His Adopted Son's Wife	<b>200</b>
<b>CHAPTER 25:</b> Teachings Regarding Muhammad's Wives As Eternal Laws Of God: A Soap Opera Muhammad's Sheer Hatred of Dogs	<b>204</b>
<b>CHAPTER 26:</b> Murdering Musicians, Singers In Islam	<b>210</b>
<b>CHAPTER 27:</b> The Ten Commandments Are Not the Teaching of a God of Moral Perfection	<b>212</b>
<b>CHAPTER 28:</b> Jesus versus Muhammad	<b>214</b>
<b>CHAPTER 29:</b> Western Civilization: The Greatest	

Civilization in World History	220
<b>CHAPTER 30: What Islam Isn't</b>	<b>224</b>
<b>CHAPTER 31: Is It a Rational – Is It a Reasonable Human Thought</b>	<b>228</b>
<b>CHAPTER 32: Turkey: The 36<sup>th</sup> Chapter</b>	<b>230</b>
<b>CHAPTER 33: Europe's Final, "Final Solution" of the Jewish and Christian Question: Finishing the Mission of Muhammad and Hitler Let's Give A Red Card to the City of Cologne, Germany How Stealth Censorship is Destroying Freedom of Speech</b>	<b>234</b>
<b>CHAPTER 34: The Boys from Mumbai: The Muslim Killers of the Mumbai Massacre: Soon To Be Followed By the Boys from New York City and the Boys from London</b>	<b>242</b>
<b>CHAPTER 35: Muhammad: A Human Being of Perfection</b>	<b>244</b>
Muhammad's Dead Poets Society	
The assassinations of satirical poets in early Islam	
The Evidence	
March 624: Al-Nadr bin al-Harith	
March 624: Uqba bin Abu Muayt	
March 624: Asma bint Marwan	
4. April 624: Abu Afak	
September 624: Kab bin al-Ashraf	
6. September (?) 624: Ibn Sunayna	
July-August 625: A One-eyed Bedouin	
8. After January 630: close call for Abdullah bin Sad	
After January 630: One of Abdullah bin Katal's two singing-girls	
After February 630: close call for Kab bin Zuhayr	
Dark Inspiration from the Quran	
<b>CHAPTER 36: Muhammad, the Prophet of Peace</b>	<b>265</b>
<b>CHAPTER 37 Islam, the Religion of Peace</b>	<b>266</b>
<b>CHAPTER 38: Blacks Calling Themselves Muslims Should Be Ashamed</b>	<b>274</b>
<b>CHAPTER 39: Why a Muslim Can Never Be President of The United States, Ever</b>	<b>280</b>
<b>CHAPTER 40: Banality of Evil: Banality of Silence</b>	<b>288</b>

<b>CHAPTER 41:</b> America and Europe's Future: Dhimmihood	<b>292</b>
<b>CHAPTER 42:</b> Muhammad and "The People of The Lie"	<b>295</b>
<b>CHAPTER 43:</b> Fitna	<b>306</b>
<b>CHAPTER 44:</b> The Origins of Allah and The Quran	<b>313</b>
<b>CHAPTER 45:</b> Sharia Law Will Be the Rule Of Law	<b>316</b>
<b>CHAPTER 46:</b> 11 Reasons Abomination of Sharia Law Must Be Banned	<b>322</b>
<b>CHAPTER 47:</b> Sharia: Islam's Warden Brutal Barbarism of The True Islam	<b>334</b>
<b>CHAPTER 48:</b> How Sharia Law Punished RAPED Muslim Women	<b>344</b>
<b>CHAPTER 49:</b> Defense of America	<b>348</b>
<b>CHAPTER 50:</b> Of Minarets and Freedom of Speech	<b>354</b>
<b>CHAPTER 51:</b> 691 Teachings of Moral Depravity	<b>358</b>
<b>NOTES</b>	<b>392</b>
<b>APPENDIX: TEACHINGS</b>	
Fighting In The Name and To The Greater Glory of God	<b>395</b>
Murder As A Sacrament of God	<b>404</b>
War To Conquer The World For God	<b>412</b>
Violence Committed For God	<b>419</b>
Suicide Killing: Dying As A Martyr For God	<b>433</b>
Terrorize God's Enemies: The Kafirs	<b>440</b>
Torture The Enemies of God	<b>454</b>
Muhammad's Hell	<b>456</b>

Jihad: Unholy War	462
Intolerance	474
Tyranny of God	485
Megalomania of Prophet Muhammad	488
The Religion of Peace	499
Looting For God's Greater Glory	504
Jewish Hatred	513
Divine Inspiration of The Prophet	539
Muhammad's Love of Worldly Pleasures	549
Lust of The Prophet	555
Muhammad's Depraved Immorality	561
Lying	566
Hell For Muslim Men Who Do Not Want To Fight	571
Stoning Hadiths	582
Abrogation of 124 Peace Verses From Koran By Verse of Sword	601
Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part I	606
Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part II	
Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part III	
Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part IV	
Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part V	
Muhammad's Sheer Hatred of Dogs	625
217 Heaven/Hell Verses	654
<b>91 Verses Obeying Muhammad</b>	<b>711</b>











## CHAPTER ONE

---

# A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION

**W**e do not know if God exists or not. The fact that the entire universe 14 billion years ago or more was a pulsating entity no larger than the dot at the end of a pencil then exploded giving birth to the universe and eventually earth/mankind is such a fantastic notation. Did this dot explode in the big bang as an act of nature or the will of God?

If a being created the entire universe - a being we will call the Creator - and this being who has the power to set the entire universe on fire with just a single thought, is filled with hate, enjoys torturing his creations and striking terror into their hearts, is the great destroyer of cities and worlds, utilizes war to smash his creations, condones their rape, approves of their slaughter, then this Creator is not God but an evil creature with an IQ to the order of zillions and zillions. If we took the entire length of the universe and then filled this distance starting with the number 9 followed by nines - this infinitesimal number would be this Creator's IQ. However, intelligence does not make you a God. Such an evil Creator who clearly has the power to command our obedience but not our respect would not be God.

The reality is that 80% of mankind believes in God. This belief in God whether it is part of the evolutionary process of Homo sapiens, or because God actually exists is natural.

Those intellectuals who claim that God Is Not Great - like Christopher Hitchens in his recent book "God Is Not Great," their dispute is not with God but with the men of God who have - through the millenniums - for power, domination, and control of society turned God into a murderous, psychopathical, evil, maniacal, beast.

### **IF GOD EXISTS THEN GOD IS GREAT: IT IS THE MEN OF GOD WHO ARE NOT GREAT**

God gave mankind the greatest gifts in the entire universe - the human brain and an earth crawling with the bounty of life - a paradise in the vast, hostile, mostly lifeless, universe. The fact that throughout mankind's history, man has utilized his brain to murder a minimum of 350 million people - slaughtered in the

worst ways imaginable in the name of and to the greater glory of God - is an abomination. The men of God responsible for this carnage deserve to be in Hell.

It is not irrational for some to state that the belief in a God who created the universe is totally and completely irrational. That there is no God. That God does not exist. That the universe was created 14 billion years ago from an accidental explosion – an act of nature. That the whole point and purpose of the universe is that there is no point or purpose. That the universe is just a collection of a bunch of dirt and rocks that just happened to coalesce into stars and planets. That mankind's creation was solely by chance with the aid of two comets blasting into the earth annihilating the dominant life forms and allowing man's ancestors to descend from the trees and evolve through natural selection into present day Homo sapiens. That the existence of mankind is no more important than the existence of a boulder lying on the ground.

It is not irrational for some of the species Homo sapiens to believe in a God of the universe - the Omniscient, Omnipotent, and Glorious Exalted Creator of the Universe, a God of peace, love, goodness and mercy – **A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION.**

However, what is totally and completely irrational is the belief in a God that demands the murder of non-believers, their enslavement, torture, breeding and selling, rape and brutalization, the looting of their property – an evil, hateful, murderous, God of war, terror, violence, death and destruction. This conception of God borders on insanity.

How do we know that an evil God of hate, violence, war, death and destruction cannot exist in the universe?

Every day the human family wakes up, mankind is engaged in a struggle for survival as a species in a very hostile universe. The greatest threat to the survival of Homo sapiens is Homo sapiens. Many of us believe that the teachings of God: peace and love, mercy and goodness, that the meek shall inherit the earth, love thy enemy, turn the other cheek etc. are the teachings that will create relationships governing mankind's behavior guaranteeing that mankind will not go to extinction by his own hand. As will be shown later in this book, Muslims worship Allah (the AntiGod) a fictional being who delivers mankind a message of pure hate, kill your enemies, rape and molest them, torture and terrorize, enslave and breed them, that the strong and merciless shall inherit the earth, smash in your opponents cheek and behead him – teachings that given weapons of mass destruction (and worse weapons yet to be invented) guarantee not man's survival but his total destruction – suicide as a species through mass murder.

The entire purpose of life is life.

If God created the universe, then He created all the elements that made the existence of life possible. The whole essence of God's existence is life, love, mercy – otherwise what's the sense. It doesn't take a God to create death. Allah is the AntiGod of death. Allah does not exist.

We no longer have to worry about Muslim men on horse back riding into cities, beheading the male population with swords, then carting off the screaming and wailing females to be raped/enslaved. The greatest danger mankind faces is

the smuggling of a nuclear weapon by a Muslim into a major Western or Indian city killing millions in the name of and to the greater glory of God. Can you imagine a city lying in ruins, millions crying out in unimaginable pain and agony? Troops moving through the streets, shooting hundreds of thousands of wounded in the head to terminate their suffering. This will be the end of civilization as we know it. This is the nightmare scenario that will happen in our lifetime if we do not adopt the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection.

**If God exists then only a GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION is God.**

## **CENTERPIECE OF THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT**

**A REVOLUTIONARY REVOLUTION IN THE  
CONCEPTION OF GOD**

**DECLARATION OF UNIVERSAL RIGHTS AND  
FREEDOMS OF A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION**

**Following are self-evident truths of a GOD OF MORAL  
PERFECTION:**

**GOD AS THE CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE - THE CREATOR OF ALL  
LIVING THINGS IS PERFECTION - MORAL PERFECTION**

**ALL TEACHINGS OF GOD - A PERFECT GOD – MUST BE MORAL  
PERFECTION**

**ANY WRITINGS IN ANY RELIGIOUS TEXT THAT ARE NOT MORAL  
PERFECTION ARE NOT THE TEACHINGS OF GOD BUT THE  
TEACHINGS OF MAN. IF A BOOK FROM A RELIGION PERTAINS TO  
BE THE DIVINE, TIMELESS, WORD OF GOD THEN EVERY WORD IN  
THAT BOOK MUST BE MORAL PERFECTION. IF ONLY ONE WORD  
IS NOT MORAL PERFECTION THEN THE ENTIRE BOOK IS NOT THE  
WORD OF GOD AND THE ENTIRE RELIGION IS TOTALLY  
FRAUDULENT**

**AS MORAL PERFECTION - GOD IS PURE PEACE AND LOVE, MERCY  
AND GOODNESS**

**BEING A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION - GOD IS ANTI-WAR: THE EMBODIMENT OF PURE NON-VIOLENCE**

**ALL MANKIND IS CREATED EQUAL AND THEIR LIVES ARE SACRED TO GOD**

**GOD IS NOT AN IRRATIONAL, IMMORAL, EVIL BEING. IF GOD IS IRRATIONAL, IMMORAL, EVIL THEN GOD IS NOT MORAL PERFECTION AND THEREFORE SINCE GOD CANNOT BE MORALLY IMPERFECT, AN IRRATIONAL, IMMORAL, EVIL ENTITY IS NOT GOD.**

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is pure peace and love, mercy and goodness, a God for all mankind. All human beings are created in the image of God. All mankind is created equal and their lives are precious and sacred to God. As the glorious, exalted, creator of the universe and all living things God is the embodiment of Moral Perfection.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is the essence of pure peace. If God spoke just one word of violence - had just one violent thought - God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God. God is not a violent being. If God committed just one act of violence or ordered an act of violence then God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God. All words/teachings in any religious book that contain violence are not the word/teachings of God but the word/teachings of man.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is anti-war. All war is abhorrent to God - an affront to the intelligence He bestowed on mankind. God did not endow Homo sapiens with intelligence to war against fellow Homo sapiens like beasts in the jungle. War is an abomination and obscenity against God. It is the second greatest crime that man can commit against God. The greatest crime is war, violence, killing and murder in the name of and to the greater glory of God. God never intervened in any battle, never led an army into battle, changed the weather allowing (His) side to be victorious or any other form of divine intervention. There is no - His side. War is anti-God. War is anti-creation. War is the extinction of humanity from the face of the earth. All teachings that pertain to be from God preaching, ordering, encouraging or engaging in war or any other acts of violence are not from God but are the teachings of evil men. If God thought just one word of war, ordered the killing or actually killed with His own hand just one human being or any other creature throughout the entire universe then God would be an immoral murderer. If God believes in violence, believes in war, believes in killing, terror, torture, and

maiming then God is no longer Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God but the incarnation of evil.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

As stated, all violence, killing, maiming and torturing others in the name of and to the greater glory of God is the greatest evil anyone can commit. Suicide bombers killing themselves and others in the name of God – this is the supreme evil act. As Moral Perfection, God can never instruct anyone to commit acts of violence against any other human being. As anti-war, God is the pure embodiment of non-violence. Humanity must totally and completely renounce all violence in religion – without equivocation. Humanity must totally and completely renounce all teachings of war in religion. Humanity must totally and completely renounce all teachings of killing, murder, terror, torture and maiming in religion. Humanity must totally and completely renounce all killing and murdering in the name of God. There is no heaven for these murderers. Just the black hole of eternal damnation. You cannot climb to heaven on the corpses of the murdered. All such teachings are not the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection but the teachings of man.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

All hate is abhorrent to God. As Moral Perfection, God has never spoken a word of hate. As the essence of pure love, as a being whose very existence is pure love God is totally incapable of hate. If God had just one hateful thought, spoke just one hateful word, committed/ordered just one hateful act, then God would no longer be Moral Perfection. Since God cannot be imperfect and still be God a hateful God is no longer God. Again, ALL teachings of violence, hate, war, extermination, genocide, retaliation, terror, torture, maiming, rape, slavery, revenge, inequality, intolerance, in any holy book are not the word/teachings of God but the word/teachings of man.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is a non-religious being. For God, there exists no concept of believers or non-believers, no chosen people, no chosen holy land for any chosen people. God is God for all mankind. There is no chosen species of God. God is God for all creatures throughout the entire universe and possible other universes. There is no one truth - no such thing as the one and only true religion. Belief in any religion does not make you a superior human being or give you any special privileges over any other human. It does not give you any God-given right to enslave, discriminate against, kill, terrorize, rape or loot non-believers (in your faith) in the name of God. All such teachings are not from God but are created by evil men to usurp God's divine power and utilize this power for evil, justifying it as the will of God.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

Repeating this self evident very important truth, one of the greatest evils that anyone can commit is violence against human beings in the name of and to the greater glory of God. Another great evil is to preach hate in the name of God inciting violence against human beings. The third greatest evil is to record in a holy book teachings of extermination, genocide, murder, hate, violence, terror, brutality against non-believers of the book and claim that these evil teachings are the divine, timeless word of God. There are many ways to God. None of these ways includes murder, violence, hate, torture, terror. Even a total non-believer in the existence of God can ascend to Heaven provided he does not have an evil soul. Religion was invented by man as a vehicle to allow humanity to comprehend God. Because mankind is imperfect then religion is imperfect.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

Everyone has the total and complete right to find his/her own way to God or not. Religious freedom is the unimpeachable right of all mankind. The right to build places of worship to practice one's religious beliefs - (the religious teachings of a God of pure love, peace, mercy - A God of Moral Perfection) should be a cornerstone of all civilized societies. The right to change one's religion without fear of death. The right to freely preach and practice one's religion without coercion or intimidation but with liberty and tolerance in every country. The right to explore the truth of any religious question, including the truth as to the origins, sources, and teachings of any religion. The unqualified liberty to question and differ from any religion and its teachings. The right to condemn all religious practices that violate human rights. The total and complete rejection of teachings of violence, terror, torture, murder, revenge, intolerance and bigotry. The right not to believe in God. Only an evil being would order people put to death for not believing in a religion or deciding to change one's beliefs from one religion to another, or believing in a different religion. God is a God of peace and love for all mankind. Again, any teaching that claims to be from a God of hate, inequality, intolerance, bigotry, rape, revenge, war, terror, extermination, murder, slaughter, death and destruction - that orders people killed, terrorized, maimed or tortured is a teaching of man and not of God. Any religion that proclaims the above teachings as the timeless, eternal word of God is not a religion but an evil ideology.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

In a democracy, freedom of religion gives man the right to freely practice non-violently his religion in accordance with the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection. There is no democratic right to utilize religion to destroy democracy and impose religious totalitarianism. There is no democratic religious right to murder human beings. You cannot kill under the guise of religious freedom. You cannot commit acts of violence and claim the protection of freedom to practice your religion. You cannot preach hate. To employ the sanctity of God to promote evil, utilizing religion to give this evil an aura of divine respectability is a very



great crime against God. Such an ideology is not a religion and therefore not protected by freedom of religion.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God gave man a free will to do good or evil, to explore the truth of any question including His existence. Freedom of speech and expression are unimpeachable human rights. We have the right to reason, to explore, to seek the truth of any question - total freedom of thought. To think and reason without fear of jail/death. No one has the right to threaten, coerce, intimidate anyone with torture, prison or death for freely expressing, views that they do not agree with no matter how abhorrent those views. We have the right to challenge any ideology, government, leaders of any state, heads of any organizations, the tenets and beliefs of any organization, including all religions. The right to write any thought, read any book, pursue any intellectual enterprise in the arts, literature, sciences, paint any picture, and draw any caricature no matter how offensive. Having given man intelligence, God believes that no man should be ruled by dictators. **It must be declared that not even God can deny you your constitutional rights because if God denied these rights, he would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God.**

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is not an egotist. God does not seek your adoration nor does He demand it. All teachings of God basking in his own glory are the teachings of man.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God wants every human being to come into His pure love of their own free will. He would never use force or the force of terror but only pure love. If God wanted to use violence, He wouldn't need the assistance of any human. All He has to do is make an announcement that everyone must obey His teachings immediately, or He'll hang one person from every tree on the planet. Needless to say there would be immediate obedience but there would be no love - just fear of God's power.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God created women as the equal of men. God is not a sexist. God is not a male chauvinist pig. Women and men are equal in the eyes of God. Women are the equal of men. Women are not valued by God as worth 50% of men. God did not create women to be the chattel or slaves of men. Females have full rights in society before the law, under the rule of law, can dress any way they freely desire without fear of death, walk the streets without a male relative escort, do any occupation, have the right to vote, the full right to participate in the governance of any society, be the leader or member of government of any country, receive all educational rights, drive planes, trains, automobiles, fly to the stars, choose their own husbands, refuse to accept arranged, forced or child marriages etc. No man, whether husband, father, brother, relative, boyfriend, government official or

stranger has the right to beat or mistreat a woman. Men who beat women are the lowest of the low. No woman should be forced to endure female circumcision. The equal rights of women in society to complete educational, economic, legal, and political equality - are very important. There is absolutely no way the West would be enjoying its modern prosperity without the full and equal participation of women. There can be no discrimination against women in religion. To discriminate against women is a very great crime against the very essence of God. Women have the full right to occupy any position in any religion including Pope.

All teachings of the oppression, subjugation and inferiority of women in any holy book/text/teaching are not the word/teachings of God but the word/teachings of man. If God is a sexist, a male chauvinist pig then God is no longer Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

All mankind is created equal. God is not a racist. No man is the property of any other man - God is not a slaver. All human beings are created equal. All races are created equal. God does not wish that any human be a slave. No one person is the lesser of the other. Slavery is one of the vilest institutions ever created by man. Slavery is an obscenity against God. All human beings (no matter their race, color, creed, ethnic origins) have the full right to protection of their human rights and human dignity. To use religion to spread hate against other races and other religions - in places of worship, employing television or any other medium, teaching hatred to the young in schools - this is evil incarnate. To use religion as an instrument of persecution and violence stands as an affront to the very concept of a God of pure love and pure mercy. If a God is a racist, believes in persecution, slavery and violence then God is immoral and therefore, no longer God.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is the very essence of pure love. The very existence of God is pure love. If God is not the embodiment of pure love then God is not Moral Perfection and therefore, since God cannot be immoral imperfection and still be God - a God who is not the embodiment of pure love does not exist.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is all pure mercy. God is all pure compassion. God is all pure forgiveness. God is anti-death penalty. God does not permit the killing of any human being - for committing murder or mischief and corruption in the land or for any other reason. When the state executes criminals, the state is committing murder. In short, the state itself becomes a murderer. Mankind does not have the right to kill mankind. If God cannot kill us and still be God then we certainly cannot kill each other. God is all mercy and forgiveness, love and compassion. Even the worst criminal murderers and killers in history like Hitler or Stalin or Muhammad (who roamed the earth to promote and commit atrocities and

bloodshed) can come into the mercy and feel the love of God if they repent and ask God for forgiveness.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is not a criminal. He is not a murderer. He is not a torturer. Again, God has never killed or ordered the killing of any human being. He has never tortured or ordered the torture of any human being. He has never sent a storm or other calamity of nature to destroy any human being or city or drown any army. God does not have the moral authority to kill any creature. Re-emphasizing, if God killed just one human being (or any other alien life form throughout the universe) then God is a murderer and no longer Moral Perfection and therefore, God is no longer God.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God is all pure non-revenge. Retaliation is abhorrent to God and an obscenity against the very nature of God – an immoral violation of the pure love, pure peace, pure mercy, pure non-violence, Moral Perfection of God.

We emphasize the God given essence of mankind by repeating three teachings of this Declaration;

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God blessed man with an intelligence to reason, to explore, to seek the truth of any question – total freedom of thought. To think and reason without fear of jail/death. It is against the will of God to threaten anyone with death, torture or prison for freely exercising his God-given brain. The human brain is the greatest gift God has ever bestowed on man. It was given to mankind to pursue the arts, literature, sciences, and intellectual pursuits. Its free exercise is the will of God.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

All mankind has the right to freedom and democracy, equality before the law, freedom of action, freedom of thought, right to elect their leaders. God does not want dictators and tyrants to rule over other men. Freedom of speech and expression are unimpeachable rights. If God does not believe in the right of mankind to freedom and democracy then God is no longer Moral Perfection and therefore, God is no longer God.

God Being a God of MORAL PERFECTION Therefore:

Repeating this self evident truth: All teachings of God – a God of Moral Perfection must be Moral Perfection. Any writings in any religious text that are not Moral Perfection are not the teachings of God but the teachings of man. Any religious text that pertains to be the divine, timeless word of God that contains just one word of immoral imperfection, then the entire religious text is not the word of God but the word of man and therefore, the entire religion is fraudulent.

Belief in God is supposed to aid the species Homo Sapiens in his daily struggle with extinction not to be the driving force that will lead to his extinction. If mankind does not adopt the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection and destroy GOD AS A CRIMINAL then Homo sapiens will go to extinction as a species.

**With my signature I hereby swear before God these truths.**

---

**Pope Benedict the 16th**

All major religious and political leaders including but not limited to:

President Barack Hussein Obama

President Sarkozy (President France)

Gordon Brown (Prime Minister Britain)

Angela Merkel (Chancellor Germany)

Rick Warren (Preacher)

Franklin Graham (Preacher)

Archbishop of Canterbury Rowan Williams

Royal Aal al-Bayt Institute for Islamic Thought in Amman, Jordan

Sheik Mohammed Nur Abdullah, the Fiqh Council of North America;

Sheikh Salem Falahat, director-general of the Muslim Brotherhood in Jordan;

Hasan Shariatmadari, head of the Iranian National Republicans party

Sheikh Ikrima Said Sabri, former Grand Mufti of Jerusalem

Grand Imam Sheikh Muhammad Tantawi, rector of Al-Azhar University in Cairo

Egypt Grand Mufti, Ali Gomaa

Saudi Arabi Grand Mufti, Abdul-Azeez ibn Abdullaah Aal ash-Shaikh,

Syria Grand Mufti, Ahmad Badr Al-Din Hassoun

Lebanon's Grand Mufti, Mohammed Rashid Qabbani

Republic of Albania's Grand Mufti, Hafiz Sabri Cocki

Grand Mufti of Bosnia. Mustafa Ceric,

Bulgaria's Grand Mufti, Dr. Mustafa Hadji

Grand Mufti of Marseille (France), Soheib Bencheikh

Islamic Republic of Pakistan's Grand Mufti, Muhammad Rafi Usmani

Russian Federation's Grand Mufti, Ravil Gainutdin

Syria's Grand Mufti is Ahmad Bader Hassoun

The US Congress, UN and all world governments.

Whether there is a Creator, whether this Creator is Moral Perfection and therefore God or whether we are just 6.5 billion accidental freaks of nature, we will all discover sooner rather than later.

The reality for the species Homo sapiens is that if there is no afterlife then our stay on this planet will be the first and last chapter of our existence. During our short earthly existence, we have a duty to live our lives morally and leave to our children a better world – a better future. Neither the Creator or God is going to make an appearance on earth and solve our problems.

You will not wake up tomorrow morning and see on TV the Breaking News that God has just appeared at UN headquarters and has scheduled a meeting with all world leaders. God is not going to solve global warming. Children worldwide are not going to be running outside with empty bowls to have God miraculously fill them. Schools for every kid will not miraculously appear. The sick and dying will not be miraculously given medical attention or even cured. There will not be full employment. Nations are not going to be forced by God to disarm. People and nations are not going to stop killing and murdering each other.

These miracles are not going to happen.

The problems of Homo sapiens are the problems of Homo sapiens. Only he can solve them. Each of us must be the workers of miracles. We must ban weapons. We must ban war. We must ban all violence/hate from religion. We must destroy the depiction of God as a criminal. We must stop killing each other and start loving and caring for each other. We must stop polluting, destroying forests bringing extinction to thousands of species, and end global warming. We must turn the resources of the planet from financing violence to feeding, clothing, medically caring for and educating every child. There is absolutely no reason for poverty to exist anywhere. The resources are there. What we need is a miracle of the heart. The Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection is this miracle of the heart.





## CHAPTER TWO

---

### IT'S ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID KAFIR

**B**efore we begin our comparison of the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) to those of a God of Moral Perfection, we will re-examine and explain in greater detail ideology of Islam that we presented earlier.

All kafirs (non-Muslims) living in a democratic society have an obligation as free citizens to understand what Islam truly is and the very grave danger this evil ideology poses to all freedom loving peoples everywhere. In this book, the true reality of Islam is exposed devoid of all the political correctness behind which Muslims are seeking to criminalize all criticism of Islam employing labels such as Islamophobia, racism, bigotry, hate, intolerance, to destroy anyone who dares to expose by quoting directly from Islam's holy books - the Quran, the Sira and the Hadith in Islam's **OWN WORDS, OWN WRITINGS** the hateful, evil, teachings of Islam.

### IT'S ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID KAFIR

Islam is not boring that I can promise.

As we have already stated - If Islam was a true religion of peace in which Muslims prayed 5 times a day, fasted for one month yearly, abstained from alcohol, donated to charity, went on a pilgrimage once in a lifetime then nobody would care. Unfortunately, this is the fantasy not the reality of Islam.

Since 9/11, numerous Western leaders have insisted that Islam is a peaceful religion, and that violence committed in its name contradicts the teachings of the Quran and the example of the prophet Muhammad. This is absolutely not true. As we have already shown in article 16,642 Islamic attacks since 9/11, Islam is no religion of peace. Islam is, in fact, a violent and expansionist ideology that seeks the destruction or subjugation of all other faiths, cultures, and systems of government. Violence against non-Muslims is and has always been an integral aspect of Islam.

Restating - the issues raised by the recent revivalism of Islam are of life and death to the democratic world. Islam is one of the most serious threats freedom loving people have ever faced. It is the greatest threat that western women have faced to their hard won freedoms and legal protection of their basic rights. Islam is one of the most diabolical ideologies ever created. You must understand what Islam truly represents and participate in the fight against this very evil ideology.

Islam has the potential to change mankind and create a new type of human being - a creature totally devoid of humanity, free will and empathy- living in total submission to the brutal, hateful will of Allah (the AntiGod). Islam wants to create a new human species: Homo-Islamo. It has the potential to lead to extinction of the species, truly human.

In trying to understand Islam, you must suspend all rationality and reason. You must abandon everything you have ever been taught since childhood - your entire moral frame work - concerning the Ten Commandments, God, morality, ethics, democracy and freedom, reason, rationality, freedom of conscience, Golden Rule, equality of all human beings, concepts of good and evil, love and hate, right and wrong. When you enter the study of Islam, it's as if you have left our universe and entered a totally different alien world - a world devoid of all humanity - the evil, irrational, immoral world of Allah (the AntiGod) where murder, assassination, extermination, genocide, rape, slavery, looting and pillaging, massacres, terror, torture, brutality, hate, violence, child molestation, are no longer crimes against humanity, no longer sins against God, no longer crimes against the laws of God but are all holy, blessed duties halal (legal) acts as long as they are perpetrated on kafirs to be rewarded by Allah (the AntiGod) with guaranteed accession to a Paradise filled with voluptuous breasted, lustrous eyed, sensuous virgins that they can sexually molest for all eternity. Islam permits polygamy, pedophilia, owning slaves, wife beating, marriage with adopted son's wives and unlimited sex with sex slaves. Allah (the AntiGod) is a pedophile permitting Muslim men to rape Muslim baby girls.

Repeating this horrid horror: unlimited sex raping kafir women after murdering their husbands. Unlimited sex with young Muslim child girls sanctioned by God. Unlimited sex including anal sex with your Muslim wife(s) anywhere, anytime demanded by her Muslim husband. Unlimited eternal sex with virgins for Muslim men blessed with eternal erections who murder kafirs in the name of God. Islam is all about sex stupid kafir.

In addition to unlimited sex, Islam offers Muslim men unlimited booty. Kill the kafirs and steal their property. Islam is all about the booty stupid kafir.

Although we have demonstrated earlier in the book that Muhammad was a total fraud and no prophet of God, we will now prove that a careful study of the Quran and Muhammad's life will reveal to any objective minded person that Muhammad never talked to a supernatural deity (he called Allah) or received revelations from such an entity. Muhammad invented Allah and turned him into a criminal god - the AntiGod to give political power to himself and utilize his made-up teachings, allegedly received from his fictional Allah, as a religious and legal



justification for his criminality. Allah existed only in Muhammad's imagination. Muhammad and Allah were the same - two in one. Sanctioned by Allah, Muhammad practiced all the evil acts listed above epically deceit, torture, murder, assassination, massacre, genocide, pillage, robbery, enslavement and rape and made them halal (legal) acts, deserving of paradise, as long as they were perpetrated on the kafirs. These evil, immoral teachings became the divine, eternal laws of Allah (the AntiGod) and can never be changed

## ORGANIZATION OF ISLAM

All Muslims believe that there is no God but Allah and Muhammad is his last prophet. Islam demands that Muslims follow the Quran (the timeless, divine, eternal, word of God) and the perfect pattern of Muhammad's words and deeds (his Sunna). The Sunna is found in the Hadith (Traditions of Muhammad) and the Sira (Muhammad's biography). These three texts are the Islamic Trilogy. The doctrine is political and religious. Islam is contained in these three books. It is very simple--three books--a Trilogy. To know Islam, read the Quran, Sira and Hadith. It should be noted that the Quran is only 16% of the sacred texts of Islam.

Islamic doctrine says that moderation consists of patterning your life after Muhammad's perfect example and living by the Quran. By this standard of moderation, Osama bin Laden and Major Hasan are good, true, moderate Muslims -- holy men of the book -- who are following exactly the teachings of Islam as recorded in the Quran and the example of Muhammad, the warrior jihadist. A jihadist is a moderate Muslim.

Islam is a process, not just a name. Both the Quran and the Sira, Muhammad's life, show a process of starting off with civility, then demanding and next moving to violence as Islam grows stronger. This process is the Islamification of society.

## The Sunnah -- the "Way" of the Prophet Muhammad

In Islam, Muhammad is considered *al-insan al-kamil* (the "ideal man"). Muhammad is in no way considered divine, nor is he worshipped (no image of Muhammad is permitted lest it encourage idolatry), but he is the model par excellence for all Muslims in how they should conduct themselves. It is through Muhammad's personal teachings and actions -- which make up the "way of the prophet," the Sunnah -- that Muslims discern what is a good and holy life. Details about the prophet -- how he lived, what he did, his non-Quranic utterances, his personal habits -- are indispensable knowledge for any faithful Muslim.

Knowledge of the Sunnah comes primarily from the hadith ("reports") about Muhammad's life, which were passed down orally until codified in the eighth century AD, some hundred years after Muhammad's death. The hadith comprise the most important body of Islamic texts after the Quran; they are basically a collection of anecdotes about Muhammad's life believed to have

originated with those who knew him personally. There are thousands upon thousands of hadith, some running to multiple pages, some barely a few lines in length. When the hadith were first compiled in the eighth century AD, it became obvious that many were inauthentic. The early Muslim scholars of hadith spent tremendous labor trying to determine which hadith were authoritative and which were suspect.

Most hadith here come exclusively from the most reliable and authoritative collection, Sahih Al-Bukhari, recognized as sound by all schools of Islamic scholarship, translated by a Muslim scholar and which may be found here. Different translations of hadith can vary in their breakdown of volume, book, and number, but the content is the same. For each hadith, the classifying information is listed first, then the name of the originator of the hadith (generally someone who knew Muhammad personally), and then the content itself. While the absolute authenticity of even a sound hadith is hardly assured, they are nonetheless accepted as authoritative within an Islamic context.

Because Muhammad is himself the measuring stick of morality, his actions are not judged according to an independent moral standard but rather establish what the standard for Muslims properly is.

Volume 7, Book 62, Number 88; Narrated Ursa: The Prophet wrote the (marriage contract) with Aisha while she was six years old and consummated his marriage with her while she was nine years old and she remained with him for nine years (i.e. till his death).

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 795; Narrated Anas: The Prophet cut off the hands and feet of the men belonging to the tribe of Uraina and did not cauterise (their bleeding limbs) till they died.

Volume 2, Book 23, Number 413; Narrated Abdullah bin Umar: The Jews {of Medina} brought to the Prophet a man and a woman from amongst them who have committed (adultery) illegal sexual intercourse. He ordered both of them to be stoned (to death), near the place of offering the funeral prayers beside the mosque.

Volume 9, Book 84, Number 57; Narrated Ikrima: Some Zanadiqa (atheists) were brought to Ali {the fourth Caliph} and he burnt them. The news of this event, reached Ibn 'Abbas who said, "If I had been in his place, I would not have burnt them, as Allah's Apostle forbade it, saying, "Do not punish anybody with Allah's punishment (fire)." I would have killed them according to the statement of Allah's Apostle, "Whoever changes his Islamic religion, then kill him."

Volume 1, Book 2, Number 25; Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle was asked, "What is the best deed?" He replied, "To believe in Allah and His

Apostle (Muhammad). The questioner then asked, "What is the next (in goodness)?" He replied, "To participate in Jihad (religious fighting) in Allah's Cause."

In Islam, there is no "natural" sense of morality or justice that transcends the specific examples and injunctions outlined in the Quran and the Sunnah. Because Muhammad is considered Allah's final prophet and the Quran the eternal, unalterable words of Allah himself, there is also no evolving morality that permits the modification or integration of Islamic morality with that from other sources. The entire Islamic moral universe devolves solely from the life and teachings of Muhammad.

Along with the reliable hadith, a further source of accepted knowledge about Muhammad comes from the Sira (life) of the prophet, composed by one of Islam's great scholars, Muhammad bin Ishaq, in the eighth century AD.

Muhammad's prophetic career is meaningfully divided into two segments: the first in Mecca, where he labored for thirteen years to make converts to Islam; and later in the city of Medina (The City of the Apostle of God), where he became a powerful political and military leader.

## **MECCA STAGE**

While living in Mecca, Muhammad taught that he had received revelations from Allah relayed to him by the Angel Gabriel. Allah had revealed himself through Gabriel as the same God that the Christians and Jews worshipped and that Muhammad was the Last prophet of God sent to establish Islam as the one and only true religion. For thirteen years, Muhammad labored to convince the Christians, Jews, pagan Arabs that he was a prophet sent by God with messages for all mankind. During this stage of Islam when Muhammad was weak, he showed respect for the monotheism of the Christian and Jewish inhabitants. The teachings of Islam were benign and for the most part, respectful, tolerant and peaceful. Of course, the Christians/Jews rejected him as a FALSE PROPHET and after thirteen years with about 150 followers he was forced to flee Mecca for his life to Medina. END OF STAGE ONE OF ISLAM

## **LATER POST MEDINA**

It was in Medina that Muhammad gained power and transformed Islam from a relatively benign form of monotheism into an expansionary, military-political ideology that persists to this day. Now we see a very different side of Muhammad and a very different concept of Islam and a very different Allah.

The reality was that if Muhammad had continued going down the same path as he had in Mecca, Islam would have died. He had nothing more to offer that Jesus hadn't already offered.

Muhammad changed Islam into a criminal Mafia enterprise to make war against kafirs, murder those kafirs who refused to convert to Islam or pay a devastating submission tax (jizya) (criminal extortion) enslave their women and children, rape and breed them like cattle, loot their property and share 80% of the looted proceeds with the criminal Muslim jihadists – the remaining 20% going to Allah and his messenger. If no fighting was involved then 100% of the proceeds went to Muhammad.

He re-invented Allah and turned him into a criminal God – the AntiGod to give political power to himself and utilize the teachings received from Allah as religious and legal justification for his evil criminality. There were never any revelations from Allah to Muhammad. Allah never existed. Muhammad made up all the teachings of the Quran.

In order to implement the NEW ISLAM – Muhammad faced a huge problem - how to get rid of the initial teachings of Islam of peace and tolerance. Allah (the AntiGod) came to his rescue with a teaching that basically said that God could change his mind. That God being God could abolish whatever He has taught before. Crazy but very smart. Muhammad was the incarnation of evil on an equal par with Hitler, Stalin and like all evil men – he was very clever and ruthless. For a detailed listing of the verses that were abrogated go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-27.htm>

Quran 2:106. “Whatever a Verse (revelation) do We {Allah} abrogate or cause to be forgotten, We bring a better one or similar to it. Know you not that Allah is able to do all things?”

Quran 16:101 “And when We change (one) communication for (another) communication, and Allah knows best what He reveals.”

It is in his reformed Medina Islam, that the pre-mentioned acts of evil: deceit, torture, murder, assassination, massacre, genocide, pillage, robbery, enslavement and rape were made halal (legal) acts, deserving of paradise, as long as they were perpetrated on kafirs. As already stated, these evil, immoral AntiGod teachings became the new eternal Laws of Allah (the AntiGod).

Islam changed from trying to be a religion into an evil ideology whose sole purpose is to conquer the world for Allah. The Quran is a declaration of war against the kafirs. This war is permanent until ALL kafirs have converted to Islam, or are in dhimmitude (institutionalized discrimination akin to second class slavery status) or have been murdered.

In Mecca, we see a quasi-Biblical figure, preaching repentance and charity, harassed and rejected by those around him; later, in Medina, we see an able commander and strategist who systematically conquered and killed those who opposed him. It is the later years of Muhammad's life, from 622 AD to his death in 632, (Muhammad was born in 570) that are rarely broached in polite company. In 622, when the prophet was better than fifty years old, he and his followers made the Hijra (emigration or flight), from Mecca to the oasis of Yathrib -- later

renamed Medina -- some 200 miles to the north. Muhammad's new monotheism had angered the pagan leaders of Mecca, and the flight to Medina was precipitated by a probable attempt on Muhammad's life. Muhammad had sent emissaries to Medina to ensure his welcome. He was accepted by the Medinan tribes as the leader of the Muslims and as arbiter of inter-tribal disputes.

Shortly before Muhammad fled the hostility of Mecca, a new batch of Muslim converts pledged their loyalty to him on a hill outside Mecca called Aqaba. Ishaq here conveys in the Sira the significance of this event:

Sira, p208: "When God gave permission to his Apostle to fight, the second {oath of allegiance at} Aqaba contained conditions involving war which were not in the first act of fealty. Now they {Muhammad's followers} bound themselves to war against all and sundry for God and his Apostle, while he promised them for faithful service thus the reward of paradise."

That Muhammad's nascent religion underwent a significant change at this point is plain. The scholarly Ishaq clearly intends to impress on his (Muslim) readers that, while in its early years, Islam was a relatively tolerant creed that would "endure insult and forgive the ignorant," Allah soon required Muslims "to war against all and sundry for God and his Apostle." The Islamic calendar testifies to the paramouncy of the Hijra by setting year one from the date of its occurrence. The year of the Hijra, 622 AD, is considered more significant than the year of Muhammad's birth or death or that of the first Quranic revelation because Islam is first and foremost a political-military enterprise. It was only when Muhammad left Mecca with his paramilitary band that Islam achieved its proper political-military articulation. The years of the Islamic calendar (which employs lunar months) are designated in English "AH" or "After Hijra."

Muhammad - the prophet of peace, the apostle of God, ordered 60 massacres and personally participated in 27 of these acts of carnage. As the exemplary example and the perfection of humanity and the prototype of the most wonderful human conduct Muhammad massacred, beheaded, tortured, terrorized, raped, and looted in the name of God. He lived the teachings of the Quran.

Before there was a Hitler, Mein Kampf, the SS, concentration camps and final solution of the Jewish question, there was Muhammad, the Quran, the SS Jihadists (who were known as the Companions) and the first final solution: the mass murder and forced exile of Jews/Christians from Arabia.

Ibn Ishaq, Life of Muhammad (Karachi) p. 553:

...the Apostle of Allah said, "Kill any Jew that falls into your power."

Bukhari 4:52:176 Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar: Allah's Apostle said, "You (i.e. Muslims) will fight with the Jews till some of them will hide behind stones. The stones will (betray them) saying, 'O 'Abdullah (i.e. slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him.'"

As we have already discussed and will be demonstrated later in the chapter "The Massacre of Banu Quraiza," Muhammad personally beheaded Jewish men and ordered the beheading of 600 to 900. To distinguish young Jewish boys from young Jewish men, he ordered his SS jihadists – "the Companions" to pull down the pants of the terrified boys. Just the slightest traces of hair around the genital area and the young Jewish boy were taken away and beheaded. Muhammad took a Jewish woman as his sex slave and looted the property of the murdered Jews and sold their women and little girls that the jihadists did not want as sex slaves into slavery. Allah – the godfather and mafia chieftain of the Muhammad crime family rejoiced by creating as eternal laws of God – 5 teachings in the Quran (discussed later) celebrating the great slaughter of the Banu Quraiza Jews and enslavement of terrified women and children.

At the Massacre of Kaibyr, (which will also be examined) Muhammad brutally tortured a Jewish chieftain to reveal where he had hidden the cities golden treasure. When the chieftain refused to give Muhammad the treasure, he was taken away and beheaded. This chieftain was the husband of a most beautiful 17 year old Jewish woman - Safiyaah. After murdering her father, brothers, uncles, husband – Muhammad will attack and rape Safiyaah.

During the massacre of The Jewish Settlement of Bani Mustaliq - Muhammad will capture and rape a twenty year old Jewish girl – Juwairiya.

One of the most important revelations about Islam is the myth of moderate, peaceful Muslims. As already explained, there are no moderate Muslims. Those "moderate" Muslims represent the early stages of Islamification.

This "peaceful Muslims = peaceful Islam" statements are actually about Muslim-ology, not Islam. It is perfectly fine to study Muslims, but do not draw conclusions about Islam from them. There is a cause and effect relationship that is confused. Islam causes Muslims. Muslims do not cause Islam. Muslim-ology teaches little about Islam.

This means that you judge Muslims by Islam, not Islam by Muslims. If you want to know anything about Islam read the Trilogy. If you want to know if someone is a moderate Muslim, use Islam to measure them, not personal opinion.

Again, and we cannot repeat often enough - what you must understand is that Osama bin Laden and Major Hasan are moderate Muslims. They are Islamic holy men. All the jihadist killers and murderers are moderate Muslims performing holy, divine acts. This is the evil, insane but cold, hard reality of Islam. 1.2 billion people believe in this madness. In Islam, doctrine matters.

## **THE TRUTH OF ISLAM**

Let us re-summarize below the evil reality of Islam.

Allah is not God but the AntiGod of the Muslims.  
Muhammad is no Christ but the Anti Christ. The first Adolf Hitler.  
Islam is not a religion but an evil ideology akin to Nazism.

The Quran is not the bible but the Islamic Mein Kampf.  
Islam is Anti God. Islam is a total and complete renunciation of God.

Again, while Muslims believe that there is only one God of the universe, their conception of God - a being they call Allah is not God but the AntiGod. This Allah (the AntiGod) worshipped by Muslims has divided all human beings into believers (Muslims) and non-believers (kafirs i.e. YOU - Non-Muslim.) Allah (the AntiGod) hates all kafirs with an intense passion. Kafirs are vile sub-human beings. They have zero humanity. Iran's revolutionary leader Grand Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini once declared that "the following eleven are unclean: first urine, second feces, third semen, fourth corpses, fifth blood, sixth dogs, seventh pigs, eighth non-Muslims, ninth wine, tenth beer, and eleventh the sweat of a camel which has consumed impure food." Khomeini had gone on to add, "every aspect of a non-Muslim is unclean."

Islam means submission. Islam demands surrender of all human beings to Allah. Muslim men must blindly submit without question to the will of Allah (the AntiGod.) Muslim women must submit and be totally obedient to Muslim men. (Obedience is their only hope of ascending to Paradise – a very faint hope since in Islam the eternal fate for the overwhelming majority of Muslim women is descent into hell and eternal damnation.) Kafirs must submit to and be the slaves of Muslims or be murdered. This is the eternal order of the universe as decreed by the AntiGod Allah.

Islam is all about Muslim men. It is an evil ideology created by Muhammad for his male followers granting them unlimited sex, riches, and political power. Allah (the AntiGod) hates all Muslim women with a deep seated loathing. Muslim women are vile, dirty, stupid creatures. Muslim men can have multiple wives, unlimited sex slaves, can marry and rape Muslim baby girls, beat his wives, and murder his daughters if they dare to impugn his honor. Whereas kafirs have zero humanity, Muslim women are only just slightly higher on the human evolutionary scale having reached the status of a dog. Muslim women must shut up and spread their legs. This is the divine order of the universe ordained by Allah (the AntiGod). This vision of the inequality of Muslim women to Muslim men, and the eternal sub-humanness and lack of humanity of kafirs are the divine teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) and therefore, eternal and can never be changed in any way.

Islam is a dangerous political-military ideology with religious trappings masquerading as a religion intended for conquering the world for imaginary Allah (the AntiGod). Only 10% of Islam has anything to do with religion, the other 90% is political.

It is the prime directive of Islam to conquer the nations of the world for Allah (the AntiGod) by whatever means necessary. Again, the Quran is a declaration of open-ended war against the kafirs. This war is permanent until all kafirs have converted to Islam, or been reduced to dhimmitude (institutionalized

discrimination akin to slavery status), murdered or enslaved - a cold-hard reality for the hear-no-evil, see-no-evil, do-nothing-about-evil naive kafirs.

Allah (the AntiGod) seeks the extermination of all kafirs. By refusing to convert to Islam, kafirs have declared war against Islam, are a grave danger to Allah and must be destroyed. A most important concept that must be emphasized repeatedly is that Islam is a declaration of war against kafirs. What you must understand is that Islam is not anti Jewish – it is anti kafir. The Jews are the most reviled of kafirs followed by Christians, Hindus, etc. The Quran is not a holy book but a book of war. A book of genocide. Allah is the AntiGod of war. This war is permanent until all kafirs convert to Islam or if Christians/Jews agree to pay a devastating jizya (submission tax) and accept dhimmude status (see chapters 43 and 44) or be murdered.

For Muslims, it is a holy religious duty to murder kafirs. The Quran is written in the language of terrorism. It is filled with numerous verses urging the Muslims to terrorize the non-Muslims, kill them, and take possession of their lands and properties. The important points to remember are that whatever Muhammad did to terrorize the kafirs was actually the actions of God. Among the many verses which exhort Islamist terrorism, the following verses stand out as naked aggression of Allah/Muhammad on the unbelievers: 2:63, 3:151, 8:12, 8:60, 8:59, 9:5, 9:29, 9:55, 11:102, and 17:59 etc. These teachings are the eternal laws of Allah (the AntiGod) authorization of murder and extermination as a holy duty.

Again as a kafir, you are not a human being to a Muslim. You have absolutely no humanity. A Muslim has the full right granted to him by God, to murder you, take your wife and young daughter(s), rape and gang rape them (no matter what the age of your daughter), take them as sex slaves or sell into slavery to be bred like cattle for future sex slaves and profit. Your male children will be beheaded if they are young men. If there is any doubt as to whether your young son is a young man or a young boy, Muslims will pull down his pants and examine his genitals for the slightest growth of hair. Just the slightest hair growth is enough for him to be beheaded. All your property will be seized and whatever the Muslim does not want to keep as his property, will be sold.

As a kafir you have absolutely NO RIGHT TO OWN ANYTHING. It is a sacrilege against Allah (the AntiGod). All your property - your home, car, money, furniture, stocks and bonds, corporations, farms, is the property of the Muslims, who have holy blood flowing through their veins. Your wife and children are the Muslim's property to be tortured, brutalized, raped as the Muslim desires.

In Muhammad's words: *"I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: 'None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.' And if they say so, pray like our prayers, face our Qibla and slaughter as we slaughter, then their blood and property will be sacred to us and we will not interfere with them..."* (Bukhari 8:387)



We cannot emphasize enough that if a Muslim kills or is killed murdering, raping, pillaging non-Muslims then they are guaranteed accession by God to a Paradise of voluptuous breasted, lustrous eyed virgins who regenerate as virgins after each sex act that they can sexually molest with eternal erections for all eternity. **THIS IS THE EVIL INSANITY THAT IS ISLAM.**

## **Dar al-Islam and dar al-harb: the House of Islam and the House of War**

Islam is based on an uncompromising division of the world between Believer and Unbeliever, or kafir - The house of Islam and the House of War. There must be a state of war between the two -- though not always a state of open warfare. For Muslims have a duty to spread Islam, and to constantly expand the boundaries of Dar al-Islam, the place where Islam dominates, and Muslims rule. This is a duty, not a suggestion.

All Muslims Must Make Jihad.

Jihad is an obligation from Allah on every Muslim and cannot be ignored nor evaded. Allah has ascribed great importance to jihad and has made the reward of the martyrs and the fighters in His way a splendid one. Only those who have acted similarly and who have modeled themselves upon the martyrs in their performance of jihad can join them in this reward. Furthermore, Allah has specifically honored the Mujahideen {those who wage jihad} with certain exceptional qualities, both spiritual and practical, to benefit them in this world and the next. Their pure blood is a symbol of victory in this world and the mark of success and felicity in the world to come.

Those who can only find excuses, however, have been warned of extremely dreadful punishments and Allah has described them with the most unfortunate of names. He has reprimanded them for their cowardice and lack of spirit, and castigated them for their weakness and truancy. In this world, they will be surrounded by dishonor and in the next they will be surrounded by the fire from which they shall not escape though they may possess much wealth. The weaknesses of abstention and evasion of jihad are regarded by Allah as one of the major sins, and one of the seven sins that guarantee failure.

Islam is concerned with the question of jihad and the drafting and the mobilization of the entire Umma {the global Muslim community} into one body to defend the right cause with all its strength than any other ancient or modern system of living, whether religious or civil. The verses of the Qur'an and the Sunnah of Muhammad are overflowing with all these noble ideals and they summon people in general (with the most eloquent expression and the clearest exposition) to jihad, to warfare, to the armed forces, and all means of land and sea fighting.

The violent injunctions of the Quran and the violent precedents set by Muhammad set the tone for the Islamic view of politics and of world history.

Again, Islamic scholarship divides the world into two spheres of influence, the House of Islam (dar al-Islam) and the House of War (dar al-harb). Islam means submission, and so the House of Islam includes those nations that have submitted to Islamic rule, which is to say those nations ruled by Sharia law. The rest of the world, which has not accepted Sharia law and so is not in a state of submission, exists in a state of rebellion or war with the will of Allah. It is incumbent on dar al-Islam to make war upon dar al-harb until such time that all nations submit to the will of Allah and accept Sharia law. Islam's message to the non-Muslim world is the same now as it was in the time of Muhammad and throughout history: submit or be conquered. The only times since Muhammad when dar al-Islam was not actively at war with dar al-harb were when the Muslim world was too weak or divided to make war effectively.

But the lulls in the ongoing war that the House of Islam has declared against the House of War do not indicate a forsaking of jihad as a principle but reflect a change in strategic factors. It is acceptable for Muslim nations to declare hudna, or truce, at times when the kafir nations are too powerful for open warfare to make sense. Jihad is not a collective suicide pact even while "killing and being killed" (Sura 9:111) is encouraged on an individual level. For the past few hundred years, the Muslim world has been too politically fragmented and technologically inferior to pose a major threat to the West. But that is changing.

## **Sharia Law (THE LAW OF GOD)**

In our exploration of Sharia, we have stated that democracy and freedom are an affront to Allah. All constitutions are offense to Allah and must be destroyed and replaced with Sharia Law. For Muslims - Sharia Law is the Rule of Law. Muslims are being oppressed and subjugated by Kafirs. Only after the world has been made for Allah, Islam is the only religion and Sharia imposed on all mankind will Muslims be finally free of oppression and the humiliation of Kafir subjugation. This is the ideology of Muslim victimization.

Large parts of the Quran are legal code and form Islamic constitutional law. Since Muslims believe that these laws come from Allah and Muhammad they are of a higher order truth than any man-made laws. Therefore, Sharia law must replace all other forms of government.

Sharia is the legal code ordained by Allah for all mankind. To violate Sharia or not to accept its authority is to commit rebellion against Allah, which Allah's faithful are required to combat. Under Sharia law, all kafirs are second class citizens. Women can be beaten and slavery is allowed. And just as in political Islam, Sharia law cannot be reformed. As the Law of God, Sharia law is divine and unchangeable. But in order to be the Law of God, every word/every teaching of Sharia Law must be Moral Perfection. To understand the abomination of Sharia Law and why it is not the divine word of God go to: - 11 Reasons Why Abomination of Sharia Law Must Be Banned <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-117.htm>

Sharia: Islam's Warden Brutal Barbarism of True Islam:  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-118.htm>

How Sharia Law Punishes RAPED Muslim Women.  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-112.htm>  
Brutal Stoning Hadiths.  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm>

It is the long term goal of Islam to replace the US Constitution with the Sharia, since it contradicts Islam. For that matter, democracy violates Sharia law. Democracy assumes equality of all peoples. Islam teaches that a Muslim is a better person than kafirs and that the kafirs should submit to Islam. But in voting, a Muslim's vote is equal to a kafir's vote. This violates Islamic law, since a Muslim and a kafir are never equal.

There is no separation between the religious and the political in Islam; rather Islam and Sharia constitute a comprehensive means of ordering society at every level. While it is in theory possible for an Islamic society to have different outward forms -- an elective system of government, a hereditary monarchy, etc. -- whatever the outward structure of the government, Sharia is the prescribed content. It is this fact that puts Sharia into conflict with forms of government based on anything other than the Quran and the Sunnah.

The precepts of Sharia may be divided into two parts:

1. Acts of worship (al-ibadat), which includes:

- Ritual Purification (Wudu)
- Prayers (Salah)
- Fasts (Sawm and Ramadan)
- Charity (Zakat)
- Pilgrimage to Mecca (Hajj)

2. Human interaction (al-muamalat), which includes:

- Financial transactions
- Endowments
- Laws of inheritance
- Marriage, divorce, and child care
- Food and drink (including ritual slaughtering and hunting)
- Penal punishments
- War and peace
- Judicial matters (including witnesses and forms of evidence)

As one may see, there are few aspects of life that Sharia does not specifically govern. Everything from washing one's hands to child-rearing to

taxation to military policy fall under its dictates. Because Sharia is derivative of the Quran and the Sunnah, it affords some room for interpretation. But upon examination of the Islamic sources, it is apparent that any meaningful application of Sharia is going to look very different from anything resembling a free or open society in the Western sense. The stoning of adulterers, execution of apostates and blasphemers, repression of other religions, and a mandatory hostility toward non-Islamic nations punctuated by regular warfare will be the norm. It seems fair then to classify Islam and its Sharia code as a form of totalitarianism.

In Islam there is no Golden Rule - treat others as you wish to be treated. The Ten Commandments does not apply to kafirs.

The Golden Rule is centered on ethics, not God, and is universal to all cultures, except Islam. Indeed, the whole Islamic Trilogy (Quran, Sira and Hadith) denies the truth of the Golden Rule.

If the Golden Rule was applied to Islam removing hate and violent teachings directed against the kafir - and the hate directed against Muslim women about 61% of the Quran would vanish, 75% of the Sira and 20% of the Hadith would also go away.

The Golden Rule even changes Hell. Islamic Hell is primarily political. Hell is mentioned 146 times in the Quran. Only 9 references are for moral failings - greed, lack of charity, love of worldly success. The other 137 references to Hell involve eternal torture for not agreeing that Muhammad is right. That is a political charge, not a morals failure. Thus 94% of the references to Hell are as a political prison for dissenters. The Golden Rule would empty Islam's political prison.

The Golden Rule annihilates the ethics of cruelty. Golden Rule Islam would be a reformed Islam that the kafirs would not fear and dread. We are tired of living in fear of political Islam. We have suffered enough and would welcome an Islam that did not argue, demand, pressure, dhimmize, threaten, deceive and destroy kafirs and their civilization.

For an excellent article Islam 101 by Robert Spencer on the Fundamentals of Islam go to: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-56.htm>

For article: Organization of Quran go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-70.htm>

For article: Jihad; What is Jihad and Rape As Warfare In Islam go to <http://islamreform.net/new-page-73.htm>

For article: Political Islam go to <http://islamreform.net/new-page-74.htm>

For article: What Is Islam go to <http://islamreform.net/new-page-75.htm>





## CHAPTER THREE

---

# WHY ALLAH IS NOT GOD

## GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION VERSUS ALLAH (THE ANTIGOD) OF THE MUSLIMS

**M**uslims, regard the Quran as a holy, divine law-book - the ETERNAL word/teachings of God that are unchangeable (forever). Muslims cannot question or doubt the allegedly uncreated words of God contained in their Quran, that God authored the Quran and a copy of the Quran is in heaven. Quranic teachings, the words of God, are immutable and stand valid for all times. Its ideas are absolutely true and beyond all criticism. To question it is to question the very word of God, and hence blasphemous. A Muslim's duty is to believe it and obey its divine commands without question. Therefore, all teachings and sanctions of the Quran must be followed by Muslims until the end of the world. Muslims who question just one word of the Quran are no longer Muslims but apostates of Islam and must be murdered.

Muslims can be killed (beheaded) for doing any of the following:

(1) Reviling Allah or his Messenger; (2) being sarcastic about Allah's name, His command, His interdiction, His promise, or His threat'; (3) denying any verse of the Quran or 'anything which by scholarly consensus belongs to it, or to add a verse that does not belong to it'; (4) holding that 'any of Allah's messengers or prophets are liars, or to deny their being sent'; (5) reviling the religion of Islam; (6) being sarcastic about any ruling of the Sacred Law; (7) denying that Allah intended 'the Prophet's message to be the religion followed by the entire world.'

This means exactly what it says. **ALL MUSLIMS MUST BELIEVE** that the Quran is the ETERNAL word/teachings of God to be followed without question. Again, if a Muslim challenges or questions the Quran, (even if just one word let alone an entire teaching) he is no longer a Muslim but an apostate of Islam and must be killed.

The Quran can never be changed not even one word. When you are reading teachings of the Quran, you are reading the word of God, written by God Himself and you must obey. There is no choice. There is no exercising free will

, no employing logic, reason, rationality, morality. These teachings are for all time - FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER. This means that there can never be any evolution of morality in Islam. The barbaric teachings of 7th century Arabia are totally valid in the 21st century.

Our mission is to prove beyond all doubt that the Quran is not the word/teaching of God - that God never authored the Quran and no copy is in heaven. In order to disprove the teachings of the Quran, we will not utilize the many inconsistencies/contradictions that exist in Quranic teachings, we will not prove that the scientific teachings of the Quran are fraudulent; we will not hold God's word to the literary standard of a Shakespeare, Hemingway or Dostoevsky. (As a literary work, the Quran is a mess and will never win the Noble Prize for literature.)

In the pursuit of our holy mission to determine whether the Quran is the Eternal, Timeless, Divine Word of God, the only standard that we will employ is to examine each word, each teaching of the Quran to the highest, ethical standard of MORAL PERFECTION - Timeless Moral Perfection of A God of Moral Perfection.

This conception of Moral Perfection is only attainable by a God of Moral Perfection. If God is not a God of Perfection, a God of timeless, Moral Perfection then God is not God and therefore God does not exist.

Our mission is not only to prove that the Quran is not the word/teaching of God but to destroy the violent conception of God as the great slaughterer, destroyer, exterminator, avenger, hateful, evil being that pollutes most religions. The intellectual destruction of this evil depiction of God is absolutely essential to the survival of mankind.

In order to prove that the Quran is not the word/teaching of God, we only need show that one word - just one word of the Quran is not Moral Perfection - then the entire Quran is not the word of God and therefore, Islam is totally and completely fraudulent.

Although the author only needs to find just one word of immoral imperfection in the Quran, he does not nit pick the Quran - he examines thousands of teachings and exposes thousands of words and teachings that are immoral to say the least for the fraud they represent - that these are not the words of God but of Muhammad. Over and over, again and again - the whole point of book will be repeated and repeated to make crystal clear that **ONLY A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION IS GOD - THAT ALLAH IS NOT MORAL PERFECTION AND THEREFORE NOT GOD, THAT THE QURAN CONTAINS THOUSANDS OF WORDS/TEACHINGS OF IMMORAL IMPERFECTION AND THEREFORE IS NOT THE WORD OF GOD, MUHAMMAD WAS A CRIMINAL AND THEREFORE NO PROPHET OF GOD, SHARIA LAW IS IMMORAL BARBARIC DEPRAVITY AND THEREFORE NO DIVINE CONSTITUTION OF GOD AND THEREFORE ISLAM IS TOTALLY FRAUDELENT.**

At the end of each teaching the author will express his outrage in what can best be described as a tirade of disgust that such ridiculous evil that makes such a farce out of God could be embraced by our elites granting this barbarism intellectual legitimacy. He will ask repeatedly WHERE IS THE



OUTRAGE? How can such diabolical evil be tolerated in our society let alone granted respect? By the end of this book, you will feel like a lunatic trapped in an insane asylum.

In our search for this one word, lets us begin our mission by describing requirements necessary for the Quran to be the divine word of a God of Moral Perfection.

## **REQUIREMENTS NECESSARY FOR THE QURAN TO BE THE ETERNAL DIVINE WORD OF GOD**

In order for the Quran to be the divine word of God - every word, every teaching must be Moral Perfection. Since God is Moral Perfection, every word, every teaching of God must be Moral Perfection. If only one word/teaching of the Quran is not Moral Perfection - TRANSLATABLE Moral Perfection - Moral Perfection for all mankind for all time, then the entire Quran is not a work of Moral Perfection and therefore, not the word/teachings of God and therefore, Islam is totally and completely false. Every word - every teaching must be non-violent. There can be no word/teachings of war, terror, extermination, torture, brutality, rape, murder, revenge. There can be no words of hate - no hateful teachings. Again, every word - every teaching must be Moral Perfection. If only one word, one teaching is violent – one word/teaching of war - if, there is only one word of hate - if only one hateful teaching - if only one violent or hateful thought, if only one word - one teaching that is not Moral Perfection then the entire Quran is not a work of Moral Perfection and therefore, not the word/teaching of God. God cannot have some perfect teachings and other teachings that are imperfect. In order to be the divine word of God, the entire Quran must be a work of Moral Perfection - the perfect moral word/teachings of a perfect moral God of Moral Perfection. Again, any word/teachings in the Quran and all Islamic texts (written or verbal) that are not Moral Perfection are not the word/teachings of God - a God of Moral Perfection but the word/teachings of man - the word/teachings of Muhammad and his phony Allah (the AntiGod) and ALL Islam is fraudulent.

## **WHY THE QURAN IS NOT THE WORD/TEACHINGS OF A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION**

## BROAD OVERVIEW OF THE IMMORAL QURAN

Before we begin our examination of the teachings of the Quran, searching for just one word that is immoral, one teaching that is not Moral Perfection, we can state as a broad overview of the Quran the following:

We will demonstrate that all teachings recorded in the Quran and all other Islamic texts, revelations, writings, sayings, fatwa's - of extermination, war, murder, mass murder, killing, death and destruction, violence, terror, rape, unlimited sex with sex slaves, hate, violent jihad, terrorism, torture, brutality, savagery, maiming, beheading, wife beating, inferiority of women, honor killings, stoning, cutting off limbs, child sex, women as instruments of sexual pleasure in paradise, Sharia law, bigotry, intolerance, extortion, slavery, mutilations, looting, pillaging, sexual depravity, child molestation, oppression and subordination of women, inequality of kafirs, inequality of any human being, that kafirs can be murdered and their property stolen as a holy duty, that Muslims who renounce Islam can be killed, that Muslims (or anyone) who challenge the teachings of Islam can be murdered, that believers who slay and are slain in the service of God will ascend to a sexual Paradise of lustrous eyed, voluptuous breasted virgins who they can sexually molest for all eternity are immoral, evil and irrational and not the perfect, moral teachings of God – a God of Moral Perfection – a God of all pure love, peace and mercy – but again – the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) – the teachings of Muhammad.

To record in a Holy Book - the Quran - teachings of extermination, war, rape, slavery, looting, pillaging, hate, terror, etc. is a very great evil. The Quran is the most evil, vilest book ever written in human history. Just declaring that such immoral, evil teachings in the Quran are the eternal, divine word of God is evil incarnate and an obscenity against everything God stands for - a blasphemy and a crime against God himself. Again, Islam is a total and complete rejection of God, a very great sin and crime against God.

Killing, murder, slaughter, rape, looting are all crimes to all normal, rational human beings. Murder is not a multicultural difference. Religion is supposed to represent the best of mankind not the worst.

Asking and answering the following questions - how can, a rational, good, moral person believe that God would choose a demented, psychotic criminal as His prophet and then allow this evil person to declare that obeying the messenger was obeying God and vice versa? The answer is that you cannot be a good, moral person and believe in such a prophet, worship such an antiGod - Allah or pray with such an evil book- the Quran, or believe in such an evil ideology – Islam.

As stated, since every word/teaching must be absolute Moral Perfection for the Quran to be from God therefore as will be proven further in this book not one word /teaching of the Quran is the word/teaching of God and therefore Islam is fraudulent.



## **CHAPTER FOUR**

---

### **THE DESTRUCTION OF ISLAM WITH JUST ONE WORD**

### **EXAMINATION OF THE IMMORAL TEACHINGS OF THE QURAN**

**N**ow let us begin our examination of the teachings of the Quran looking for just one immoral word, just one teaching of immoral depravity that is not the teaching of a God of MORAL PERFECTION.

#### **QURAN 9:5 MASS MURDER: THE INFAMOUS VERSE OF THE SWORD**

Following are the translations of verse 9.5 by the three foremost translators of Islam.

YUSUFALI: “But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, an seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem (of war); but if they repent, and establish regular prayers and practice regular charity, then open the way for them: for Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Merciful.”

PICKTHAL: “Then, when the sacred months have passed, slay the idolaters wherever ye find them, and take them (captive), and besiege them, and prepare for them each ambush. But if they repent and establish worship and pay the poor-due, then leave their way free. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.”

SHAKIR: “So when the sacred months have passed away, then slay the idolaters wherever you find them, and take them captives and besiege them and lie in wait for them in every ambush, then if they repent and keep up prayer and pay the poor-rate, leave their way free to them; surely Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.”

## **Brief History**

Verse 9:5 is among the last teachings of Muhammad (not Allah). This teaching was created as rumors swept Arabia that a large army from the Byzantine Empire had massed in Northern Arabia. Being one of the last teachings, this verse abrogates or abolishes from the Quran 124 earlier teachings of peace including the famous verse 2:256 - Let there be no compulsion in religion.

## **Examination of Teaching**

No God who is a God of Moral Perfection would ever teach the revelation of extermination, genocide, violence, war, terror, that is Verse 9:5. The title - “Verse of The Sword” says it all. Can you imagine the words – “Verse of The Sword” in a holy book titling a divine revelation from God?

You can hear Muhammad and Allah yelling at their followers – the Muslims “Slay the Idolaters” (unbelievers) if they don’t convert to Islam and perform all Islamic obligations. Muhammad and his overlord, Allah, instruct Muslims to wage wars against the idolaters, giving instructions of war – “besiege them and lie in wait for them in every ambush” When they come within Muslims reach and power, “slay” them. Do you think a God of Moral Perfection, Creator of the universe would order murder and then micro manage these murders telling Muhammad how to kill his prey? Muhammad gave these instructions – “besiege them” and “lie in ambush.”

God as Moral Perfection is the very essence of non-violence; “Slay the Idolaters” is an instruction to commit murder - even mass murder. It calls for the extermination of ALL (non-Christian/Jewish) kafirs from the face of the earth, unless they convert to Islam. This means the potential slaughter of 2.5 billion humans.

This, claimed Muhammad, is the teaching of Allah, who should be all peace and love for his creatures—irrespective of Idolaters, Muslims, Christians or Jews. God of Moral Perfection, the all powerful and compassionate, would never use violence to bring a deviant creature of his own to the right path. How can God give such an opened-ended and unconditional order to Muslims for killing a section of humanity, whom God has created and nurtured with love? As Moral Perfection, an all-perfect, all-knowing God will not create his creatures in the first place, if he/she has to kill them in such barbaric manners. Obviously, such a teaching is not from God. Muhammad himself gave these instructions to his followers in the name of God in order to succeed his personal design.

Verse 9:5 is not the word or teaching of God. It is a violent, immoral teaching of mass murder. All kafirs must either convert to Islam, agree to keep up prayer and pay the poor-rate, or be murdered. All unbelievers must be killed throughout all the earth.

“Slay” is defined in the Webster dictionary as - “to put to death with a weapon, or by violence; hence, to kill violently; to put an end to; to destroy, to murder, annihilate, exterminate.”

Slay is an evil, immoral word. A God of Moral Perfection could never speak the word - “slay” or the words “slay the idolaters.” He could never write such a word, or even think such a thought. By giving such instructions, God is ordering the killing of human beings. If only one human was killed on God’s instructions then God would be himself an accomplice to murder and therefore, no longer God. Again, in order for the Quran to be the word/teachings of God - every word, every teaching must be Moral Perfection. If only one word is not Moral Perfection then the entire Quran is not the word/teachings of God and therefore, Islam is totally and completely false – a sham and a fraud. “Slay” is an immoral word and Verse 9.5 is an immorally, depraved teaching.

Repeating this fundamental truth - all the Quranic verses are the teachings of Muhammad. He created Allah (the AntiGod) of the Quran and presented Allah as the same God worshipped by the Christians and Jews. Muhammad staged the revelations from Allah (the AntiGod) as revelations from God to give him authority over his followers and justification to war against the neighboring tribes of so called idolaters (pagan Arabs) and Jews and Christians - the first kafirs that faced the murderous onslaught of this killer and the murderous conquering ideology of Islam.

When Muhammad spoke, he was speaking the word of God – the laws of God - that had to be obeyed without question.

“Whoso obeyeth the messenger hath obeyed Allah, and whoso turneth away: We have not sent thee as a warder over them.” Quran 4:80

How could the word of God be challenged? By morphing into Allah, Muhammad set up the perfect totalitarian system whereby his rule could not be challenged. Muhammad was Allah and Allah was Muhammad. Allah (the AntiGod) of the Quran never existed except in the mind of Muhammad.

Verse 9:5 is not the only teaching of the Quran that is immoral - there are close to 4,000 Quranic verses that are filled with murder, hate and evil. Although, we have succeeded in our mission proving that a God of Moral Perfection could never speak, write, or think, the Word “slay” - could never teach verse 9.5 and therefore, the Quran and Islam are totally fraudulent let us continue to examine the most important teachings of the Quran so we can truly understand the evil that Muhammad brought into the world - a very great evil that 1,400 years later is living and flourishing among us and possesses the very real possibility of conquering the entire world for his fictional Allah (the AntiGod). As documented

in Chapter 2 - Verse 9:5 abrogates 124 peace teaching from the Quran. For a detailed listing of these verses go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-27.htm>

## **VERSE 9:29 CRIMINAL EXTORTION**

YUSUFALI: "Fight those who believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger, nor acknowledge the religion of Truth, (even if they are) of the People of the Book, until they pay the Jizya with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued."

PICKTHAL: "Fight against such of those who have been given the Scripture as believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, and forbid not that which Allah hath forbidden by His messenger, and follow not the Religion of Truth, until they pay the tribute readily, being brought low."

SHAKIR: "Fight those who do not believe in Allah, nor in the latter day, nor do they prohibit what Allah and His Messenger have prohibited, nor follow the religion of truth, out of those who have been given the Book, until they pay the tax in acknowledgment of superiority and they are in a state of subjection."

Here, Allah (the AntiGod) orders Muslims to attack and kill the so-called 'people of the book' (i.e. Jews and Christians), until they are defeated and submitted to the supremacy of Islam and in willing humiliation, pay jizya (submission) tax to Muslims. Like 9:5, Verse 9:29 is a call to mass murder and extermination. Only Hitler instructed his followers to exterminate the Jews so completely in such an open instruction to slay them. These teachings are not historical niceties that kafirs can laugh off. The Quran is neither the Old Testament nor the Torah. (there is not one teaching of the Bible or Torah that exhorts Christians or Jews as Laws of God to commit murder, torture, etc. of non-believers or believers.) Again, Muslims believe these Quranic verses are from God. The People's of The Book have no choice. Convert to Islam or pay a submission tax or be murdered. In this modern age of weapons of mass destruction, mass murder ordered by God becomes a very real, frightening possibility.

Verses 9:29 and 9:5 are Allah (the AntiGod's) declaration of war against kafirs. These Laws of War are permanent and will not end until ALL kafirs are murdered or pay the jizya (submission) tax or convert to Islam. This is criminal. Again and again - this is not God's law - this is the law of Allah (the AntiGod). The true God gave mankind an intelligence to comprehend the universe and a free will to do good or to do evil. God wants all mankind to come to Him of their own free will. God would never use the force of violence or coercion of a tax (or any other means except love, goodness, mercy) to force anyone to believe in Him.

"Fight those who do not believe in Allah" was never spoken by God. "Fight" is a word of violence. A God of Moral Perfection could never order

people to fight those who do not believe in Him. God could never write or speak the word “fight” - not even express a thought containing the word “fight”. If God created such a teaching, He would be an immoral being and therefore, no longer Moral Perfection - therefore no longer God.

Verses 9:29 and 9:5 - revealed during the final days of Muhammad’s life - are the two most important and finalized teachings of the Quran. They are Allah’s declaration of permanent war against Jews and Christians until they are murdered, converted to Islam or pay the jizya tax in humiliation and all other kafirs either converted or exterminated. This barbarism is obviously not fitting of a perfect creator. As stated, the true God, having endowed humankind with intelligence, will let his/her creatures follow their own free will to do good or evil. If at all, God would want all human beings to come to his/her path of their own free will. The thought of extracting taxes that too, through such brutality from a section of his/her creatures would never cross God’s mind.

Again, God orders Muslims to attack and kill the so-called ‘people of the book’ (i.e. Jews and Christians), until they are defeated and submit to the supremacy of Islam and in willing humiliation, pay jizya tax to Muslims. Such is the punishment God renders to people for following, in His own admission, scriptures, which He Himself had sent to them through Christ a few hundred years earlier. Extraction of jizya from dhimmi Jews and Christians is obviously designed for Muslims to enjoy a good life on the labor and sweat of the dhimmis.

God declares that the Peoples of The Book must not only pay the jizya tax but the dhimmis must be “disgraced, humiliated and belittled. They must pay the tax in acknowledgment of superiority of Islam and in a state of subjugation- in a state of complete abasement. Muslims are not allowed to honor the people of Dhimmah or elevate them above Muslims, for they are miserable, disgraced and humiliated. The jizya should be collected with belittlement and humiliation.

In his own words, Allah (the AntiGod) is a barbaric exterminator of his own creatures, a tax-collecting overlord. As stated, extraction of jizya is obviously designed for the Muslims to enjoy a good life on the labor and sweat of the dhimmis. God would never order the killing of Christians and Jews. He would never order them to pay a submission tax. He would never teach that Muslims are superior to any other people - that they have a right to subjugate non-believers – disgrace, humiliate and debase them into submission. This is immoral and evil. If God used the word “Slay” - the word “fight” ordering people to be killed – an instruction to murder – engaged in criminal extortion – engaged in oppression and subjugation – established a system of humiliation and inferiority of kafirs that is dhimmihood then He would not be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God. These verses can come only from a vilest of human being, as worse as Hitler. Obviously such actions and attitudes are not befitting of an omnipotent God of Moral Perfection and pure love for all - regardless of race, religion or creed. As with teaching 9.5 since verse 9:29 is not a teaching of Moral Perfection - the entire Quran is not the word/teaching of God. Islam is false. (For a detailed listing of the 129 evil teachings of Surah 9 go to the University of Southern California

website and read each of these teachings directly from the Quran in Islam's own words ;)  
<http://www.usc.edu/schools/college/crcc/engagement/resources/texts/muslim/quran/009.qmt.html>

## VERSE 4:89 OF APOSTASY

YUSUFALI: "They but wish that ye should reject Faith, as they do, and thus be on the same footing (as they): But take not friends from their ranks until they flee in the way of Allah (From what is forbidden). But if they turn renegades, seize them and slay them wherever ye find them; and (in any case) take no friends or helpers from their ranks;"

PICKTHAL: "They long that ye should disbelieve even as they disbelieve, that ye may be upon a level (with them). So choose not friends from them till they forsake their homes in the way of Allah; if they turn back (to enmity) then take them and kill them wherever ye find them, and choose no friend nor helper from among them,"

SHAKIR: "They desire that you should disbelieve as they have disbelieved, so that you might be (all) alike; therefore take not from among them friends until they fly (their homes) in Allah's way; but if they turn back, then seize them and kill them wherever you find them, and take not from among them a friend or a helper."

How could the Creator of the universe be so merciless, vengeful to his own creations? No father, at least in the civilized world, kills his sons/daughters for their failure to do or be what he wants them to do/be. A true God obviously cannot order the murder of any human being for whatsoever reason. He would instead try to salvage every life, he has created with love. He will try to guide, not order to kill, any person for whatsoever reason. God obviously has the supreme power and can guide the deviant ones among his creatures just by wishing so. This teaching can only be befitting of the vilest of human beings, who engage in honor-killings of their sons and daughters for deviating from their wishes.

The word "seize" is an immoral word of violence that God would never utter. "Kill them wherever you find them" is a command to murder that is abhorrent to God. The very essence of God is life not death. God as a murderer, a killer, a being filled with hate and vengeance "take not from among them a friend or a helper" - if such a creature exists that created the universe, then this being is no God. Therefore, Verse 4:89 is immoral and not the teaching of a God of Moral Perfection and therefore repeating since every word/teaching of the Quran must be Moral Perfection for the Quran to be from God - the entire Quran is not from God and therefore ALL Islam is totally fraudulent.



## **APOSTLEY HADITH**

From the Hadith:

The reason why executing apostates has always been well-ensconced in Islamic law is that there is an indisputable record of Muhammad and his companions doing exactly that.

Bukhari (52:260) - "...The Prophet said, 'If somebody (a Muslim) discards his religion, kill him.' "

Bukhari (83:37) - "Allah's Apostle never killed anyone except in one of the following three situations: (1) A person who killed somebody unjustly, was killed (in Qisas,) (2) a married person who committed illegal sexual intercourse and (3) a man who fought against Allah and His Apostle and deserted Islam and became an apostate."

Bukhari (84:57) - "[In the words of] Allah's Apostle, 'Whoever changed his Islamic religion, then kill him.'"

Bukhari (89:271) - A man who embraces Islam, then reverts to Judaism is to be killed according to "the verdict of Allah and his apostle."

Bukhari (84:58) - "There was a fettered man beside Abu Muisa. Mu'adh asked, 'Who is this (man)?' Abu Muisa said, 'He was a Jew and became a Muslim and then reverted back to Judaism.' Then Abu Muisa requested Mu'adh to sit down but Mu'adh said, 'I will not sit down till he has been killed. This is the judgment of Allah and His Apostle (for such cases) and repeated it thrice.' Then Abu Musa ordered that the man be killed, and he was killed. Abu Musa added, 'Then we discussed the night prayers'"

Bukhari (84:64-65) - "Allah's Apostle: 'During the last days there will appear some young foolish people who will say the best words but their faith will not go beyond their throats (i.e. they will have no faith) and will go out from (leave) their religion as an arrow goes out of the game. So, wherever you find them, kill them, for whoever kills them shall have reward on the Day of Resurrection.'

## **VERSE 5:32 OF EXTERMINATION**

YUSUFALI: "On that account: We ordained for the Children of Israel that if any one slew a person - unless it be for murder or for spreading mischief in the land - it would be as if he slew the whole people: and if any one saved a life, it would be as if he saved the life of the whole people. Then although there came to

them Our apostles with clear signs, yet, even after that, many of them continued to commit excesses in the land.”

PICKTHAL: “For that cause We decreed for the Children of Israel that whosoever killeth a human being for other than manslaughter or corruption in the earth, it shall be as if he had killed all mankind, and whoso saveth the life of one, it shall be as if he had saved the life of all mankind. Our messengers came unto them of old with clear proofs (of Allah's Sovereignty), but afterwards lo! many of them became prodigals in the earth.”

SHAKIR: “For this reason did We prescribe to the children of Israel that whoever slays a soul, unless it be for manslaughter or for mischief in the land, it is as though he slew all men; and whoever keeps it alive, it is as though he kept alive all men; and certainly Our apostles came to them with clear arguments, but even after that many of them certainly act extravagantly in the land.”

When President Barrack Obama gave his speech in Cairo, he quoted from Verse 5:32 “whosoever killeth a human being, it shall be as if he had killed all mankind, and whoso saveth the life of one, it shall be as if he had saved the life of all mankind.”

Isn't this a wonderful teaching from a wonderful God worthy of quotation by the President? Wait a moment while I grab my handkerchief and clear the tears from my eyes. It is just such a beautiful teaching. “whosoever killeth a human being, it shall be as if he had killed all mankind, and whoso saveth the life of one, it shall be as if he had saved the life of all mankind.” Only a true God could create such a teaching of love. Could provide such guidance for mankind. A divine, timeless teaching worthy of a divine, timeless God.

But wait a moment. The President did not quote Verse 5:32 correctly. He left out a most important part of the teaching. God has created in his infinite wisdom two exceptions to his teaching. “whosoever killeth a human being for other than manslaughter or corruption in the earth, it shall be as if he had killed all mankind,” We can killeth a human being for manslaughter and corruption in the earth and it will not be the killing of all mankind.

And what does the exception “corruption in the land” mean. All human beings who do not convert to Islam have declared war on Islam and Allah, are a danger to Allah, and therefore have created corruption in the land and must be murdered.

Verse 5:32 is a teaching of mass extermination and genocide. The President quoted a teaching that justifies the mass murder of 305,000,000 Americans who are non-Muslim.

This is a teaching of madness masquerading as a teaching of love. This is not a teaching of Moral Perfection from a God of Moral Perfection. It is a death warrant issued by the AntiGod Allah. This is the incarnation of evil. Again, not being of Moral Perfection, the Quran is a book of evil and all Islam is evil. And how are the kafirs to be murdered for making “corruption in the land.”

Read the following Verse 5:33

## VERSE 5:33 OF BARBARIC CRUELTY

YUSUFALI: "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is: execution, or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides, or exile from the land: that is their disgrace in this world, and a heavy punishment is theirs in the Hereafter;"

PICKTHAL: "The only reward of those who make war upon Allah and His messenger and strive after corruption in the land will be that they will be killed or crucified, or have their hands and feet on alternate sides cut off, or will be expelled out of the land. Such will be their degradation in the world, and in the Hereafter theirs will be an awful doom;"

SHAKIR: "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His messenger and strive to make mischief in the land is only this, that they should be murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides or they should be imprisoned; this shall be as a disgrace for them in this world, and in the hereafter they shall have a grievous chastisement."

Can you comprehend God ordering people to be "murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides" God ordering people to be horribly tortured. God ordering people to be crucified. Do you understand the sheer pain and suffering, the extreme torture of crucifying a human being? **GOD AS A MONSTER.**

Such horrifying tortures of barbaric nature are unacceptable in any manmade civilized society of our time. How could a God of compassion, love and mercy render such punishment to his/her own creatures? How could one accept such penal codes as the eternal laws of the human society? It is needless to emphasize that such laws cannot come down from the supreme creator of Moral Perfection.

Hitler had people tortured by the SS and then hung alive on meat hooks to be filmed screaming in horrible agony for his later enjoyment. God has humans chopped up for his enjoyment and pleasure. This is not a teaching of Moral Perfection but of moral depravity. Verse 5:33 makes a farce of God's name. Can one imagine a God killing, murdering and crucifying "those who fight god and his messenger and seek to corrupt the land?" In the first place, how can one fight the almighty creator, under whose control is everything on earth? If God simply wishes, everything in the universe falls in place. God would never order Muslims to kill other human beings, whom he has created with love.

There is nothing more nonsensical as ideas like this, which prophet Muhammad, the purported messenger of Allah, used to cause great human tragedies, such as to murder, torture or banish those who oppose his rule.

The hate and venom pours from verse 5:33 across the pages of the Quran soaking the book in blood. Take your sword and cut human beings into pieces like you would carve up a pig for slaughter. Crucify them. Execute them. Murder them. Again, these are not words of Moral Perfection - these are evil orders that could only be given by an evil incarnate - a Hitler, a Stalin, a Muhammad, not God. (For more teachings of torture: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-8.htm> teachings of murder: - <http://www.islamreform.net/p7.htm> teachings of fighting: - <http://www.islamreform.net/p1.htm> teachings of violence: - <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-2.htm>

There are many other verses in the Quran exhorting similar punishment of people for no crime at all or for negligible offences. For example,

## **VERSE 8:12 OF BEHEADING**

YUSUFALI: "Remember thy Lord inspired the angels (with the message): "I am with you: give firmness to the Believers: I will instill terror into the hearts of the Unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their fingertips off them."

PICKTHAL: "When thy Lord inspired the angels, (saying): I am with you. So make those who believe stand firm. I will throw fear into the hearts of those who disbelieve. Then smite the necks and smite of them each finger."

SHAKIR: "When your Lord revealed to the angels: I am with you, therefore make firm those who believe. I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve. Therefore strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them."

No God of Moral Perfection would ever teach 8:12. Beheading people as a law of God - cutting off their finger tips - this is truly evil - truly blasphemy against God. How can any rational person believe that God wrote the Quran and a copy of this monstrosity is in heaven? "I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve." God - the creator of the universe - a being of immeasurable power - is the greatest terrorist of the universe - who takes pleasure inflicting fear and pain into the hearts of his creations. If you believe that such a God exists then you are truly deranged. Muhammad spoke these words. He is the monster of the universe - an evil, hateful, murderous, being who demands obedience and worship by holy acts of torture, terror, slaughter, beheading etc. No normal person can believe in Muhammad and his false Allah (the AntiGod). By worshipping Allah (the AntiGod) Muslims have forsaken God, and are worshipping evil. Only a God of Moral Perfection is God. Furthermore, as already shown, all teachings of a God of Moral Perfection must be Moral

Perfection; otherwise they are the teachings of evil men usurping the divine authority of God for their own evil designs. For a detailed listing of the 75 evil beheading teachings of Surah 8 go to the University of Southern California website; <http://www.usc.edu/schools/college/crcc/engagement/resources/texts/muslim/quran/008.qmt.html>

## **VERSE 47:4 OF WAR TO KILL KAFIRS**

YUSUFALI: “Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), smite at their necks; At length, when ye have thoroughly subdued them, bind a bond firmly (on them): thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens. Thus (are ye commanded): but if it had been Allah's Will, He could certainly have exacted retribution from them (Himself); but (He lets you fight) in order to test you, some with others. But those who are slain in the Way of Allah, - He will never let their deeds be lost.”

PICKTHAL: “Now when ye meet in battle those who disbelieve, then it is smiting of the necks until, when ye have routed them, then making fast of bonds; and afterward either grace or ransom till the war lay down its burdens. That (is the ordinance). And if Allah willed He could have punished them (without you) but (thus it is ordained) that He may try some of you by means of others. And those who are slain in the way of Allah, He rendereth not their actions vain.”

SHAKIR: “So when you meet in battle those who disbelieve, then smite the necks until when you have overcome them, then make (them) prisoners, and afterwards either set them free as a favor or let them ransom (themselves) until the war terminates. That (shall be so); and if Allah had pleased He would certainly have exacted what is due from them, but that He may try some of you by means of others; and (as for) those who are slain in the way of Allah, He will by no means allow their deeds to perish.”

Here, the creator of the universe is instructing Muhammad and his Muslim army in the field of battle. Behead the disbelievers. Chop people's heads off as a holy duty from God. The Quranic God, therefore, is acting as the commander-in-chief on the battlefield, for defeating the enemy and taking the latter captive, for ransoming them in order to generate revenue. What a fantastic plan from the creator of the universe. Napoleon is nothing in comparison to the military genius of the Quranic god as displayed in verse 47.4. Of course, if Muslims can become victorious or martyred by following those military commands of Allah, he will reward those Jihadists with hoards of celestial virgins in paradise “(as for) those who are slain in the way of Allah, He will by no means allow their deeds to perish.” (See page 47 for Quranic verse 9:111)

Osma bin laden and all the beheaders of Islam are following the Quran. They are following the obscene laws of Muhammad. If you believe such evil then

your soul is lost forever. For the true God of Moral Perfection, the epitome of sanity and justice, to engage in such actions is nothing but madness. Only people with truly evil souls can believe in such insanity.

We are the slaves of God:- God does as He wills:- we cannot question the commandments of God:- we must obey God, whatever He orders us to do:- God is a fascist, God is a terrorist, God is the Supreme Dictator:- if God orders us to kill, we must kill:- if God orders us to oppress women & kafirs, we must do that too:- we cannot even look for the wisdom in God's instructions, there doesn't have to be any:- it is enough that God is our Lord & Master. Our only duty is to serve & obey, instantly. By definition; everything that God wants is good, & resistance is futile. If such a God exists then this God is not God but an evil being. More teachings of war from both Quran and Hadith are listed at:  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-5.htm>

## **VERSES 4:74 and 2:207: OF SUICIDE ATTACKS**

### **Verse 4:74**

YUSUFALI: "Let those fight in the cause of God Who sell the life of this world for the hereafter. To him who fighteth in the cause of God, - whether he is slain or gets victory - Soon shall We give him a reward of great (value)."

PICKTHAL: "Let those fight in the way of Allah who sell the life of this world for the other. Whoso fighteth in the way of Allah, be he slain or be he victorious, on him We shall bestow a vast reward."

SHAKIR: "Therefore let those fight in the way of Allah, who sell this world's life for the hereafter; and whoever fights in the way of Allah, then be he slain or be he victorious, We shall grant him a mighty reward."

### **Verse 2.207**

YUSUFALI: "And there is the type of man who gives his life to earn the pleasure of God: And God is full of kindness to (His) devotees."

PICKTHAL: "And of mankind is he who would sell himself, seeking the pleasure of Allah; and Allah hath compassion on (His) bondmen."

SHAKIR: "And among men is he who sells himself to seek the pleasure of Allah; and Allah is Affectionate to the servants."

Christians are sanctified by the blood of Christ which they receive in Holy Communion. Muslim men are sanctified by the blood of murdered kafirs guaranteeing them accession to Paradise. Muhammad maintained that death in jihad not only blots out all sins including sexual ones but actually gratifies them.

“The martyr is special to Allah. He is forgiven [of all sins] from the first drop of blood [that he sheds]. He sees his throne in paradise, where he will be adorned in ornaments of faith. He will wed the 'Aynhour [a.k.a. "voluptuous women"] and will not know the torments of the grave, and safeguards against the greater terror [hell]. . And he will copulate with 72 'Aynhour” (see The Al Qaeda Reader, p. 143).

Suicide is a crime in Islam but martyrdom is a holy act guaranteeing entrance to Paradise. This is the Orwellian double speak of the AntiGod Allah. Place on a vest loaded with bombs and explode it in a crowded mall, load a truck/car full of bombs and explode it in a farmer's market, seize a plane and fly it into skyscrapers are acts of martyrdom not mass murder. You are giving your life in the service of the AntiGod to ensure victory over the kafirs. “Fight in the way of Allah, who sells this world's life for the hereafter”; is an horrendous collection of words. Your life is a gift from God. In the endless deadness of the universe, you were born. Your birth was a true miracle. After 14 billion years of creation, you were created – the odds of any one of us being born is infinitesimal. Our obligation is to live our life as good, moral human beings making our present and our children's future better. Our great moral duty is to care for our fellow man and ensure that every child is fed, every child is clothed, every child has a decent home, and every child can attend school. Taking our life and destroying it – blowing up our bodies to kill others in the name and to the greater glory of God is such a heinous crime as to be unspeakable. Islam is a heinous unspeakable crime against God. It must be rejected. There are 43 teachings of the glorification of suicide at: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-6.htm>

## **VERSES 8:60 and 3:151 OF TERRORISM**

**Bukhari: V4B52N220" Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been made victorious with terror.'"**

### **Verse 8:60**

YUSUFALI: “Against them make ready your strength to the utmost of your power, including steeds of war, to strike terror into (the hearts of) the enemies, of God and your enemies, and others besides, whom ye may not know, but whom God doth know. Whatever ye shall spend in the cause of God, shall be repaid unto you, and ye shall not be treated unjustly”

PICKTHAL: “Make ready for them all thou canst of (armed) force and of horses tethered, that thereby ye may dismay the enemy of Allah and your enemy, and others beside them whom ye know not. Allah knoweth them. Whatsoever ye spend in the way of Allah it will be repaid to you in full, and ye will not be wronged.”

SHAKIR: “And prepare against them what force you can and horses tied at the frontier, to frighten thereby the enemy of Allah and your enemy and others besides them, whom you do not know (but) Allah knows them; and whatever

thing you will spend in Allah's way, it will be paid back to you fully and you shall not be dealt with unjustly.”

### **Verse 3:151**

YUSUFALI: “Soon shall We cast terror into the hearts of the Unbelievers, for that they joined companions with God, for which He had sent no authority: their abode will be the Fire: And evil is the home of the wrong-doers!”

PICKTHAL: “We shall cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve because they ascribe unto Allah partners, for which no warrant hath been revealed. Their habitation is the Fire, and hapless the abode of the wrong-doers.”

SHAKIR “We will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve, because they set up with Allah that for which He has sent down no authority, and their abode is the fire, and evil is the abode of the unjust.”

Terrorism in Islam is the striking of fear and terror into the hearts of kafirs. Blow up their subway stations and trains. Send suicide bombers to blow up malls and theatres. These attacks demonstrate to kafirs the total impotency of their governments to protect them. Rape and gang raping are a form of terrorism meant to terrorize kafir women and demonstrate the total helplessness of their men folk to protect their families. At the massacre of Banu Qurayza, Muhammad by beheading the Jewish male population struck sheer terror into the hearts of all kafir communities in Saudi Arabia sending a very clear message - surrender or share the same fate. Convert or die. As Mao Tse-Tung said intimidate one to intimidate millions to which we can change to terrorize many to terrorize many. This tactic is working in both Europe and the United States. Governments are singing the praises of Islam. They are busy bringing in Sharia Law and teaching Islam to their children. Fear works. Terror works. Violence works. You no longer need armies of millions to conquer. Britain which held out against the might of Hitler's armies standing alone for years has surrendered to the forces of the AntiGod with just one subway bombing. The USA is being Islamized at a rapid pace. As stated - 9/11 was the greatest victory ever achieved by the AntiGod. It struck real terror into the very centre of the political and military heart of the USA. There now is in office a President espousing the wonderful religion of peace telling us that the USA is also a Muslim country. The President is absolutely correct. The AntiGod is a military genius. For 11 pages of terrorism sanctioned by the AntiGod a.k.a Muhammad and his prophet a.k.a. Allah go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-7.htm>

## **VERSES 9:39, 3:169/170 and 8:16 OF HELL**

### **Verse 9:39**



YUSUFALI "Unless ye go forth, He will punish you with a grievous penalty, and put others in your place; but Him ye would not harm in the least. For God hath power over all things."

PICKTHAL "If ye go not forth He will afflict you with a painful doom, and will choose instead of you a folk other than you. Ye cannot harm Him at all. Allah is Able to do all things."

SHAKIR "If you do not go forth, He will chastise you with a painful chastisement and bring in your place a people other than you, and you will do Him no harm; and Allah has power over all things."

### **Verse 3:169/170**

YUSUFALI "Think not of those who are slain in God's way as dead. Nay, they live, finding their sustenance in the presence of their Lord; They rejoice in the bounty provided by God: And with regard to those left behind, who have not yet joined them (in their bliss), the (Martyrs) glory in the fact that on them is no fear, nor have they (cause to) grieve."

PICKTHAL "Think not of those, who are slain in the way of Allah, as dead. Nay, they are living. With their Lord they have provision. Jubilant (are they) because of that which Allah hath bestowed upon them of His bounty, rejoicing for the sake of those who have not joined them but are left behind: That there shall no fear come upon them neither shall they grieve."

SHAKIR "And reckon not those who are killed in Allah's way as dead; nay, they are alive (and) are provided sustenance from their Lord; Rejoicing in what Allah has given them out of His grace and they rejoice for the sake of those who, (being left) behind them, have not yet joined them, that they shall have no fear, nor shall they grieve."

### **Verse 8:16**

YUSUFALI "If any do turn his back to them on such a day - unless it be in a stratagem of war, or to retreat to a troop (of his own)- he draws on himself the wrath of God, and his abode is Hell, - an evil refuge (indeed)!"

PICKTHAL "Whoso on that day turneth his back to them, unless manoeuvring for battle or intent to join a company, he truly hath incurred wrath from Allah, and his habitation will be hell, a hapless journey's end."

SHAKIR "And whoever shall turn his back to them on that day -- unless he turn aside for the sake of fighting or withdraws to a company -- then he, indeed, becomes deserving of Allah's wrath, and his abode is hell; and an evil destination shall it be."

Muslims believe in judgment day whereby their good deeds will be measured against their sins. However Allah (the AntiGod) in His great wisdom and mercy has given to His exalted Muslim men followers a **Stay Out of Hell Card**.

All kafirs both men and women are doomed to the fires of hell for all eternity for rejecting the AntiGod. The vast majority of Muslim women will be sent to hell for being born Muslim women instead of Muslim men. According to verse 9:39 those Muslim men who refuse to fight and kill kafirs will be sent to hell. Teaching 8:16 allows Muslim men who kill kafirs to avoid hell. Verses 3:169/170 allow martyrs to go directly from life to paradise, where they wait for those Muslim men who must first go through the Day of Judgment. (Again murdering, torturing, terrorizing, raping, enslaving etc. kafirs are not sins but blessed acts.)

Muhammad, Hitler and Stalin were the 3 greatest monsters of history. All three committed the second greatest crime against God – murder, kill, and slaughter their fellow human beings but only one of the three – Muhammad committed the greatest act of evil against God – to murder, kill, and slaughter in the name of and to the greater glory of God. Never has there been a more evilier man then Muhammad. He set in motion forces of evil that have murdered 270,000,000 humans sacrificed to God's glory. If there is a hell and a Satan – Muhammad is sitting at his right side. What of all the tens and tens of millions of Muslim men who obey the teachings of the Quran and live their lives according to the example set by Muhammad in the Hadith and Sira? It won't do them any good when they stand before God and discover that there is no Allah to greet them and reward them for the carnage they have brought to mankind. It won't do them any good when they start to cry tears that they believed that Muhammad was God's last prophet and killed, raped, and pillaged according to what they believed were God's teachings. Having been born with a free will to do good or evil, they chose evil and will suffer the consequences. Fortunately, 98% of Muslim women will ascend to heaven and be with God for living the hell on earth which is their fate for being born a Muslim woman. Unfortunately most of their fathers, brothers, sons and husbands will be with their leader prophet roasting and playing pocket polo with each other for all eternity and dream forlornly of their promised paradise full of virgins. For 48 teachings of hell go to:<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-9.htm> and <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-21.htm> Now we come to the most diabolical, evil teaching of all Islam and all human history. (This teaching is so critical that it was partially presented in first part of book. It is repeated here with a much more complete analysis.)

## **MOST DIABOLICAL EVIL TEACHING IN ALL HUMAN HISTORY**

### **EVIL, DEMENTED DEPRAVED SEXUAL ISLAMIC PARADISE AS LAWS OF GOD**

Islam teaches that if Muslims slay or are slain (kill or are killed) in the service of God, they are guaranteed accession to a deviant sexual paradise. Islam's Paradise is filled with whorish virgins possessing voluptuous breasts and lustrous eyes. Muslims, blessed with an access to Paradise, will have 72 such virgins to engage in incessant copulation. Furthermore, Muslim's surest way of getting a passport to Paradise, says Allah, is to get slain while trying to kill the kafirs. The Quran is no more a holy book than Playboy, Penthouse, and Hustler are holy books. Indeed, Playboy, Penthouse and Hustler would make better holy books than the Quran in that the former does not incite murder of any persons whatsoever.

## **VERSE 9:111 – MUSLIM'S PASSPORT TO PARADISE**

YUSUFALI: "Allah hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods; for theirs (in return) is the garden (of Paradise): they fight in His cause, and slay and are slain: a promise binding on Him in truth, through the Law, the Gospel, and the Qur'an: and who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? then rejoice in the bargain which ye have concluded: that is the achievement supreme."

PICKTHAL: "Lo! Allah hath bought from the believers their lives and their wealth because the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain. It is a promise which is binding on Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur'an. Who fulfilleth His covenant better than Allah? Rejoice then in your bargain that ye have made, for that is the supreme triumph."

SHAKIR: "Surely Allah has bought of the believers their persons and their property for this, that they shall have the garden; they fight in Allah's way, so they slay and are slain; a promise which is binding on Him in the Taurat and the Injeel and the Quran; and who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? Rejoice therefore in the pledge which you have made; and that is the mighty achievement."

Here is what the Paradise of Allah looks like:

"As for the righteous (Muslims)... We (Allah) shall wed them to beautiful virgins with lustrous eyes" [Quran 44:51-54]

"The righteous (Muslims) they shall triumph... Theirs shall be voluptuous women." [Quran 78:31-33].

Other verses in the Quran—such as 37:40-48, 44:51-55, 52:17-20, 55:56-58, 70-77, 56:7-40 and 78:31 (listed further)—describe the Paradise to be an alluring whorehouse. Additionally, never-molested (virgin) young boys like pearls will be available in abundance in the Muslim paradise (Surat 52:24, 56:17, and 76:19) for the blessed Muslim men to engage in sodomy. For Muhammad—who was a master of indulging in carnal pleasures with a dozen wives and at least two

concubines in his harem—would obviously suit such a depraved whorehouse in the afterlife. Allah (the AntiGod), in pliant servitude, provided what Muhammad wanted.

Quranic verse 9:111 is the most evil, depraved, diabolical, immoral teaching in all of Islam. Indeed in all human history.

Verse 9:111 means what it means. A Muslim who dies while trying to murder kafirs fulfilling teachings 9:5, 9:29 and all the other teachings of murder, rape, terror, torture of kafirs in the Quran ARE GUARANTEED MARTYRDOM AND ACCESSION TO AN EVIL, LEWD, DEPRAVED PARADISE FILLED WITH ETERNAL VIRGINS OF EXQUISITE BEAUTY WHO REGENERATE AS VIRGINS AFTER EACH SEX ACT AND WHOM THESE KILLERS AND MURDERERS OF ISLAM CAN SEXUALLY MOLEST IN ENDLESS COPULATION FOR PERPETUAL ENJOYMENT FOR ALL ETERNITY.

In the laws of Allah (the AntiGod) as discussed above and earlier chapters, kafirs are not human beings to Muslims. They have absolutely no humanity. They have no right to life and must be killed by Muslims in Allah's cause [Jihad] for gaining Paradise. In the holy wars of Allah, for Muslims, it is a holy religious duty to murder kafirs who have grown pubic hair. The kafirs women and children will be enslaved and sold as prophet Muhammad did with the Jews of Banu Quraiza (coming discussion).

Allah takes away from Muslims all rights and ownership of their life. Muslims will engage Allah's stratagems of wars without any questions asked, and kill and get killed. This is the only mode of actions that will earn them Paradise. Allah is the peerless master of incitement of violence and bloodbath.

This evil Paradise for murderers is an outrageous affront and sin against God. It turns God into a pimp, the great whoremaster of the universe making a mockery of everything God stands for. This obviously is barbaric craziness. Islam's God – Allah is a depraved, deranged psychopath – the AntiGod. He is commander of mass-murder, rape, enslavement and plunder. His inhuman teachings have inspired the slaughter of an estimated 270,000,000 kafirs, over the last 1400 years, by Muslims in their aim to fulfill the teaching of Quran 9:111 for gaining a place in his whorehouse Paradise. Muslim Jihadists did the same on 9/11 ramming the twin towers in New York City slaughtering 2,976 people. They did the same in the London subway/bus massacres. They did the same in the Mumbai slaughter. Major Hasan did the same at Ft. Hood. You cannot ascend to Paradise by climbing on the corpses of the murdered. Those who kill in the name of and to the greater glory of God will ascend not to Paradise but descend into the fires of hell.

On 9/11 those 19 Muslim Saudi killers who rammed the twin towers in New York City slaughtering human beings were true, good Muslims obeying the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) and by killing themselves murdering kafirs believed they would ascend to this sexual place of evil. These deaths were ordered by Allah (the AntiGod) in teaching Quran 9:5. Major Hasan who murdered 13 soldiers at Ft. Hood is a true, good Muslim obeying exactly the teachings of the Quran.

These depraved murderers died in the fulfillment of Allah's command to conquer the nations of the world for Islam. God is the greatest mass murderer in

history. He is the great avenger of the sword, slaughtering entire populations, leaving behind a path of blood and destruction across entire continents, wailing women and children being led away in chains by the millions for a life of sexual abuse and slavery. This is not a God of Moral Perfection but a being of psychopathical evil.

The horrid reality of 9/11 is that if these Saudi holy killers had possessed nuclear weapons, they would have gladly detonated them killing 30 million kafirs.

Verse 9:111 is the teaching that has been used by Muhammad and his lieutenants to mobilize the suicide bombers, the beheaders, the jihadists to kill and slaughter millions. No God would ever teach 9:111 for if God gave such a law, He would be the greatest killer in all the universe – not a God of mercy, love, peace and goodness – not a God of Moral Perfection but a mass murderer on the scale of a Hitler or Stalin or Muhammad. Promising those who kill in the name of God, whose hands are coated with blood - the Islamic Paradise of sexual depravity – virgins who re-generate as virgins after each sex act - created by God for the sole purpose of servicing the righteous Muslim killers and murderers of God who are blessed with eternal erections and are permitted by God to engage in all forms of orgies, group sex, and sexual depravity is an obscenity against God.

Can you imagine a more deviant, immoral, depravity being taught to anyone whatever their age in this the 21st century?

The Quranic teachings of this morally corrupt and despicable Paradise with God acting as brothel master and slut director demonstrates the supreme evilness of Islam. Millions are being murdered in the name of and to the greater glory of God so these killers can ascend to this Paradise of madness. No normal, rational person can believe that God – the Creator of the Universe – a God of all goodness, mercy, love – could create such an evil Paradise. The modern Islamist preachers calling for young Muslims to sacrifice their lives in order to kill kafirs are calling for the blood of human beings. Quran 9:111 is an Eternal Law of God. It is timeless. The superb erections promised to Muslim men who achieve martyrdom are a powerful motivation.

Again and again, there is no way God would create such a demented Paradise. Only a sick psychopath could imagine such a place – that evil, sick mind is Muhammad.

How can anyone believe in Islam with such a pagan Paradise, believe in such evil, and pray to such an evil book – the Quran?

With its offer of eternal erections and gratifying heavenly sex with virgins who "re-virginate" after sex, its little wonder Muslim terrorists, suicide bombers and other Islamic martyrs are dying to enter Islam's brothel paradise.

God as a depraved, sexual lunatic.

The teachings of mass-murder of kafir men and women, their whole-sale enslavement, plundering and confiscating their wealth and properties and rewarding the blessed believers with a place in a Paradise of depraved sexual orgy are not befitting of a God of Moral Perfection - a God of pure love, mercy and nonviolence. As stated and re-stated, in reality, such an evil God does not exist

for if such a being existed, he would not be Moral Perfection and therefore not God.

The teaching of Allah only represents Muhammad barbarous personality. This evil paradise is the creation of Muhammad to entice his followers to murder, rape, torture, terrorize kafirs and loot their property promising these holy killers eternal sexual delights. Allah was a creation in Muhammad's imagination in his own image. Allah of Quran simply represented Muhammad's own characteristics, personality, desires and ambitions.

Again, no rational, normal person can believe in such an evil, sexually depraved, irrational Paradise. If anyone believed in such a Paradise filled with virgins to be sexually molested for all eternity in the presence of God, and all they need to do to enter this paradise is kill or be killed in the service of God - we would declare them criminally insane.

However, as we have already learnt - ALL Muslims MUST believe the Quran is the ETERNAL divine word of God - the LAWS OF GOD - that God authored the Quran and a copy of the Quran is in heaven. It is valid for all times and places FOREVER; its ideas are absolutely true and beyond all criticism. To question it is to question the very word of God, and hence blasphemous. A Muslim's duty is to believe it and obey its divine commands without question.

Therefore, ALL Muslims must believe in verse 9:111 and ALL other teachings of the Quran, otherwise they are no longer Muslims but apostates of Islam and must themselves be killed. This means that 1.2 billion Muslims believe in this Islamic paradise filled with virgin sluts.

Needless to say NO SUCH SEXUALLY DEPRAVED ISLAMIC PARADISE EXISTS. Verse 9:111 is the incarnation of evil. It is not a teaching of Moral Perfection of a God of Moral Perfection but a teaching of moral depravity AND THEREFORE, SINCE EVERY WORD OF THE QURAN MUST BE MORAL PERFECTION TO BE THE WORD OF A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION - THE QURAN IS NOT THE WORD/TEACHINGS OF ANY GOD AND THEREFORE, ISLAM IS TOTALLY AND COMPLETELY FALSE - A SHAM AND A FRAUD.

The God worshipped by Christians and Jews and His paradise is dramatically different. There is a vast difference ascending to a paradise of angels to be in the eternal presence of God and ascending to voluptuous, lustrous eyed virgins.

If God exists then Islam is a total and complete rejection of God and His teachings. Again, those Muslims who kill and are killed in the service of this bogus Allah are not going to ascend to paradise but will descend and join their founder Muhammad and his master Satan in the fires of hell.

Following are Muhammad's fictional Allah's teachings in the Quran describing this sexually depraved Islamic Paradise. Don't forget, Muslims believe that God wrote the Quran and therefore wrote these ridiculous evil teachings.

God, the creator is teaching that women are sexual objects whose sole purpose is to service men. The perfect woman will be young, bashful, dark eyed, full breasted, and most important untouched – VIRGINS.

Quran: (37:40-48): -they will sit with bashful, dark-eyed virgins, as chaste as the sheltered eggs of ostriches.

God is truly a man's man. He appreciates the sexual alluring qualities of women. And why not. He created them.

And what is the reward for Muslim men "who fight in His cause and slay and are slain" "they will sit with bashful, dark eyed virgins as chaste as the sheltered eggs of ostriches."

Quran (56: 35-36): "Verily, We have created them (maidens) of special creation. And made them Virgins."

Quran (56:34-37): "-we created the houris and made them virgins, loving companions for those on the right hand-."

Quran (55:70-77): "In each there shall be virgins chaste and fair-dark eyed virgins sheltered in their tents whom neither man or Jinn have touched before-"

Quran (78: 33-34):"And young full-breasted (mature) maidens of equal age, and a full cup of wine."

Isn't God fantastic? "Bashful, dark eyed virgins" "virgins chaste and fair – eyed ... whom neither man or Jinn have touched before" "young, full breasted maidens" are these killers eternal reward. The words "dark eyed, full breasted, virgins" belong in sex magazines not in a so called book of God.

Needless to say, all these teachings are completely evil and not from A God of Moral Perfection. In sum, Allah of the Quran represents anything but the ideals of a supreme creator of Moral Perfection. Allah is no God, period!

## **SEX IN ISLAM AND ISLAMIC PARADISE**

**Quranic verses that promise Heaven with Houris, Sex, and Wine for the pious Muslim killers who slay and are slain in God's almighty service. (So you can truly understand true moral depravity, I have listed 39 teachings describing these virgin Paradise delights.)**

Quran: (2:25): "And give glad tidings to those who believe and do righteous good deeds, that for them will be Gardens under which rivers flow (Paradise) ---and they will be given these things in resemblance (i.e., in the same form but different in taste) and they shall have therein Azwajun Muhtahharatun (purified mates and wives) and that they will have abide therein foreer".

Quran 3:15 “Virgins await those who enter paradise.”

Quran 4:57 “Virgins await those who enter paradise. “

Quran: (37:40-48): “-they will sit with bashful, dark-eyed virgins, as chaste as the sheltered eggs of ostriches.”

Quran 37:40 "Those of the right hand-how happy will be those of the right hand! ...Who will be honored in the Garden of Bliss;

Quran 38:52 “Female companions await those who enter the Gardens of Eden on the Day of Reckoning.”

Quran: (44:51-55): "As for the righteous (Muslims)...We (Allah) shall wed them to beautiful virgins with lustrous eyes"

Quran 44:54“So; and We shall join them to fair women with beautiful, big, and lustrous eyes.”

Quran :(47:15): "The description of Paradise which the Muttaqun have been promised (is that) in it are rivers of water the taste and smell of which are not changed, rivers of milk of which the taste never changes, rivers of wine delicious to those who drink, and rivers of clarified honey---."

Quran 52:21 “Those who believe and whose families follow them in Faith, to them shall We join their offspring: Nor shall We deprive them of their works: (Yet) each individual is in pledge for his deeds. [Imagine that. Wives and children will be joined with husbands and fathers who are cavorting with virgins. That ought to be entertaining.] And We shall provide fruit and meat, anything they desire. There they shall pass from hand to hand a (wine) cup free of frivolity, free of all taint of vanity or cause of sin. Round about them will serve, (devoted) to them, young boy servants of their own (handsome) as well-guarded pearls. They will advance to each other, drawing near, engaging in mutual enquiry. They will say: 'We used to be afraid (of the punishment) in the midst of our families, but Allah has been good to us, and has delivered us from the torment of the Scorching Wind and Breath of Fire."

Quran 52:17 “Verily, the Muttaqun (those who fear) will be in Gardens and Delight. Enjoying the (bliss) which their Lord has provided, and their Lord saved them from the torment of the blazing Fire. 'Eat and drink with glee, because of what you used to do.' They will recline (with ease) on Throne Couches (of dignity) arranged in ranks; and We shall join them to beautiful Hur (female maidens) with big, lustrous eyes."



Quran (52:17-20): "They will recline (with ease) on thrones arranged in ranks. And We shall marry them to Huris (fair females) with wide lovely eyes." "There they shall pass from hand to hand a (wine) cup, free from any Laghw-."

Quran 55; 46 "For him who lives in terror of his Lord are two Gardens containing delights: shade, two fountains flowing, fruits in pairs. Reclining on carpets lined with silk brocade, fruits hanging low. In them virginal females with averted glances (desiring none but you), undeflowered by men or jinn. Is the reward of goodness aught but goodness?"

Quran (55:56): "Wherein both will be Qasirat-ut-Tarf (chaste females restraining their glances, desiring none except their husband) with whom no man or jinni has had tamth before them."

Quran (55:56-57):" In them will be bashful virgins neither man nor Jinn will have touched before. Then which of the favours of your Lord will you deny?"

Quran (55:57-58): "Then which of the blessings of your lord will you both (jinn and men) deny? (In beauty) they are like rubies and coral".

Quran 55:62 "And beside this, there are two other Gardens, rich green in color from plentiful watering. In them will be two springs, gushing forth, and fruits. And beautiful companions, virgins cloistered in pavilions, undefiled by men and jinn, reclining on green cushions and rich mattresses. Which of the favors of you Lord will you both deny?"

Quran (55:70-77): "In each there shall be virgins chaste and fair-dark eyed virgins sheltered in their tents whom neither man or Jinn have touched before-"

Quran 55:71 "Allah will reward believing men with "fair ones" (beautiful women) in heaven."

Quran (55:72): "Hur (beautiful, fair females) guarded in pavilions;"

Quran 56:13 "A multitude of those from among the first, and a few from the latter, (will be) on couch-like thrones woven with gold and precious stones. Reclining, facing each other. Round about them will (serve) boys of perpetual (freshness), of never ending bloom, with goblets, jugs, and cups (filled) with sparkling wine. No aching of the head will they receive, nor suffer any madness, nor exhaustion. And with fruits, any that they may select: and the flesh of fowls, any they may desire. And (there will be) Hur (fair females) with big eyes, lovely and pure, beautiful ones, like unto hidden pearls, well-guarded in their shells. A reward for the deeds."

Quran 56:17 "Those in the Garden will be attended by immortal youths with wide, lovely eyes"

Quran 56:22: "And (there will be) Huris with wide, lovely eyes (as wives for the pious)"

Quran 56:33 "Unending, and unforbidden, exalted beds, and maidens incomparable. We have formed them in a distinctive fashion and made them virgins, loving companions matched in age, for the sake of those of the right hand." [Another translation reads:] "On couches or thrones raised high. Verily, We have created them (maidens) incomparable: We have formed their maidens as a special creation, and made them to grow a new growth. We made them virgins - pure and undefiled, lovers, matched in age."

Quran (56: 35-36): "Verily, We have created them (maidens) of special creation. And made them Virgins."

Quran (56:34-37): "-we created the houris and made them virgins, loving companions for those on the right hand-."

Quran 56:80 "Those of the right hand-how happy will be those of the right hand! ...Who will be honored in the Garden of Bliss;"

Quran 56:13 "A multitude of those from among the first, and a few from the latter, (will be) on couch-like thrones woven with gold and precious stones. Reclining, facing each other. Round about them will (serve) boys of perpetual (freshness), of never ending bloom, with goblets, jugs, and cups (filled) with sparkling wine. No aching of the head will they receive, nor suffer any madness, nor exhaustion. And with fruits, any that they may select: and the flesh of fowls, any they may desire. And (there will be) Hur (fair females) with big eyes, lovely and pure, beautiful ones, like unto hidden pearls, well-guarded in their shells. A reward for the deeds."

Quran 76:19 "Those in the Garden will be waited on by immortal youths, as beautiful as scattered pearls."

Quran 76:50 "As for the righteous, they will drink a cup of wine from a spring, making it gush forth abundantly." Quran 76:19 "And round them shall serve immortal boys of perpetual freshness, never altering in age. If you saw them, you would think they were scattered pearls." Quran 76:21 "Upon them will be green garments of fine green silk and heavy gold brocade. They will be adorned with bracelets of silver; their Lord will slack their thirst with wine."

Quran 77:41 "The righteous shall be amidst cool shades, springs, and fruits - all they desire. Eat and drink to your heart's content."

Quran 78:31 - 32 "Verily for those who follow Us, there will be a fulfillment of your desires: enclosed Gardens, grapevines, voluptuous full-breasted maidens of equal age, and a cup full to the brim of wine. There they never hear vain discourse nor lying - a gift in payment - a reward from your Lord."

Quran (78: 33-34):"And young full-breasted (mature) maidens of equal age, and a full cup of wine."

Quran 83:22 "The believers will be in Delightful Bliss: On couch-like thrones, gazing, their thirst will be slaked with pure wine."

Quran 85:11 "For those who believe and do good deeds will be Gardens; the fulfillment of all desires."

Quran (88:80) "Faces will be joyful, glad with their endeavour. In a lofty Garden they hear no harmful speech." Quran 88:12 "Therein will be a bubbling spring, raised throne-like couches, drinking cups ready placed, cushions set in rows, and rich silken carpets all spread out."

And what of Muslim women. Are they to be serviced by studs with eternal erections for all eternity? No such luck. The fate for most Muslim women is to burn in the fires of hell for all eternity.

"I (Mohammed) have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-Fire were women... [because] they are ungrateful to their husbands and they are deficient in intelligence" (Sahih Bukhari: 2:18:161; 7:62:125,).

The only possible chance for a Muslim woman to ascend to Paradise is to completely obey her husband and even then her chances are very slim.

For the few Muslim women who do enter heaven, they will find a very bleak existence, for, according to Muhammad, they will spend eternity standing in the corners of Paradise, watching their husbands, fathers, brothers engaging in sexual orgies while they wait for the men to come and have sex with them.

Why did Muhammad create a Paradise of virgins that conveniently excluded Muslim wives? In order to get men to die for you, there must be either riches or sex offered to the stupid male believer. Allah teaches that Muslim women are deficient in intelligence but it is Muslim men who lack intelligence. What is not understandable about the species *Homo sapiens* is the absolute wiliness of males to die for the leader male. How little self esteem these poor

pathetic Homo sapien men must possess to so willingly march off to slaughter and be slaughtered for the Hitler's and Muhammad's of the species.

Muhammad understood that if he created a Paradise filled with virgins that men would literally pound down the gates of Paradise to enter. A virgin is like a blank slate. They will never question, demand or disobey. You can create of her whatever you wish and once you get tired, you can dump her in the Paradise disposal bin and grab another without fear of losing out since God has supplied an eternal supply.

There was no way Muhammad was going to spoil Paradise for himself or his men by polluting it with Muslim wives. Muhammad understood that no matter how obedient Muslim wives are on earth, they would be nothing but trouble in Paradise. Corruption and mischief would enter Paradise. Having them sitting in a corner watching their husbands engaging in sex orgies with virgins, even for the most obedient of the obedient would lead to a slow smothering anger that would sooner rather than later explode into open rebellion. It would only be a matter of time before a wife started yelling and screaming epithets, grabbing a golf club or heaven forbid a sword and started chasing her husband from one end of Paradise to the other. Muslim wives would turn Paradise into a hell just as worse as the real hell. Better to send the wives to Hell then have them ruin eternal Paradise. They had done their duty by giving birth to Islam's warriors. Their wombs are all bled out. They are old and ugly. Time to throw them into the trash can of Hell.

All the above teachings of this immoral Paradise are totally immoral and evil and therefore, not from any God. They are an obscenity against humanity. They are an obscenity against God. Murder as a holy, divine act guaranteeing you eternal Paradise filled with virgins. 36 teachings of the Quran devoted to this monstrous Paradise have been presented in this chapter. How can 1.2 billion people believe such evil? This is the most stunning aspect of Islam that no normal person can ever comprehend. The Quran is not God's holy book. Only an AntiGod could create such depravity. The Quran is the book of Allah (the AntiGod) – the teachings of a fictional being. For more detailed description of this immoral, depraved Paradise go to: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-44.htm> and <http://islamreform.net/new-page-45.htm>



## CHAPTER FIVE

---

# ALLAH'S TEACHINGS CELEBRATING THE MASSACRE OF THE JEWS AT BANU QURAYZA MUHAMMAD: THE FIRST ADOLF HITLER

In our quest of examining the claim of Muslims that the Quran is the divine word of God, a claim we have already proven to be fraudulent and therefore all Islam to be fraudulent, we will study next - the massacre of the Jews of Banu Qurayza.

Muhammad was one of the greatest criminals in history. He ordered 60 massacres and personally was involved in 27 atrocities. The most important massacre of Muhammad was at Banu Qurayza because it is cross referenced by Allah (the AntiGod) in the Quran. 600 to 900 Jewish men were beheaded at Banu Qurayza and the women and young Jewish girls (who were not selected as sex slaves by the Muslim SS killers known as the (Companions) were sold into slavery. Muhammad selected one of the Jewish women to rape and be his sex slave.

In Muhammad - God had selected - the perfect executioner for enforcing the will of God. Here was a true apostle who would show no mercy. Here was an apostle, who would not allow the crying of kafir women and children to touch his heart. Here was an apostle, who would stand as a moral example for all Muslim men to emulate through the ages - men like Osama bin Laden, Major Hasan, suicide bombers, jihadists, beheaders, etc who would follow the example set by the apostle of God at Banu Quraiza and enforce God's laws as set out in the Quran without mercy.

God, in all His merciful goodness celebrated this great victory and slaughter against the Banu Quraiza Jews through Quran passages 33.25, 33.26, 33.27, 8.67, 8.17 (listed below). But of course, it was not God who celebrated

these immoral, evil acts but Allah (the AntiGod). By selling into slavery the women and children and seizing the property of this rich Jewish tribe great booty was obtained sanctioned by the AntiGod in the immoral Quranic verses 8.69, 8.1, 8.41.

## **BANU QURAIZA: BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE MASSACRE IN ISLAM'S OWN WRITINGS**

### **ANGEL GABRIEL APPEARS TO MUHAMMAD INSTRUCTING HIM TO ATTACK THE JEWS OF BANU QURAYZA**

As per sahi hadith (Buhari) – “when the Prophet returned from the battle of Al-Khandaq (i.e. Trench) and laid down his arms and took a bath, Gabriel came to the apostle wearing an embroidered turban and riding on a mule with a saddle covered with a piece of brocade and asked, “ You have laid down your arms? By Allah, we angels have not laid them down yet and I have just come from pursuing the enemy. “God commands you, Muhammad, to go to Banu Qurayza. I am about to go to them to shake their stronghold (to terrorize Jews). So set out for them.” The Prophet said, "Where to go?" Gabriel said, "Towards this side," pointing towards Banu Quraiza. So the Prophet went out towards them.” Below is Sahi hadith proving the story:

Muslim: Volume 5, Book 59, Number 444:

Narrated by Anas:

“As if I am just now looking at the dust rising in the street of Banu Ghanm (in Medina) because of the marching of Gabriel's regiment when Allah's Apostle set out to Banu Quraiza (to attack them).”

These traditions about Gabriel's leadership are designed to give divine support for the atrocity that is about to be unleashed. Today, we may see this as fanciful, but to millions of Muslims this is real.

**Muhammad Besieges Banu Quraiza For 25 Days. After The Jews Unconditionally Surrender All Men Are Beheaded, Women And Young Girls Raped And Sold Into Slavery. Their Property Is Looted.**

“So Allah's Apostle went to them (i.e. Banu Quraiza) (i.e. besieged them). They then surrendered to the Prophet's judgment (unconditionally after 25 days of fierce resistance) but he directed them to Sad (ally) to give his verdict concerning them. Sad said, "I give my judgment that their warriors should be killed, their women and children should be taken as captives, and their properties distributed."

The Prophet said, "You have judged according to the King's (Allah's) judgment." (Hadith No. 447, Vol. 5). The sentence: Death by decapitation for around 600 men and pubescent boys, and enslavement for the women and children. Ibn Ishaq says that the number may have been as high as 800—900 (p. 464).

### **MERCIFUL MUHAMMAD ORDERS TRENCHES TO BE DUG FOR THE BEHEADED HEADS TO FALL INTO AND CONTROL THE BLOOD FLOW**

The text of Sirat:

“Then they surrendered, and the apostle confined them in Medina in the quarter of d. al-Harith, a woman of B. al-Najjar. Then the apostle went out to the market of Medina (which is still its market today) and dug trenches in it. Then he sent for them and struck off their heads in those trenches as they were brought out to him in batches. Among them was the enemy of Allah Huyayy b. Akhtab and Ka'b b. Asad their chief. There were 600 or 700 in all, though some put the figure as high as 800 or 900. As they were being taken out in batches to the apostle they asked Ka'b what he thought would be done with them. He replied, 'Will you never understand? Don't you see that the summoner never stops and those who are taken away do not return? By Allah it is death!' This went on until the apostle made an end of them.

Huyayy was brought out wearing a flowered robe in which he had made holes about the size of the finger-tips in every part so that it should not be taken from him as spoil, with his hands bound to his neck by a rope. When he saw the apostle he said, 'By God, I do not blame myself for opposing you, but he who forsakes God will be forsaken.' Then he went to the men and said, “God's command is right. A book and a decree, and massacre have been written against the Sons of Israel.” Then he sat down and his head was struck off.” [Sirat, page 464]

As per the text of Sirat - Muhammad himself worked on the digging of the trench into which the massacred Jews were to be thrown. However, he did not only take part in those preparations, Muhammad also sent for them and STRUCK OFF their heads. Muhammad personally struck off at least the heads of those two mentioned men and maybe of more. Beheading 600-700 men one by one takes a

substantial time and strength. Certainly, this was not done by one man alone but by many. Whoever was appointed to execute the bulk of this judgment, one has to be really numbed in one's conscience to strike off hundreds of heads, looking into the eyes of the victims to be killed.

### **BIG PROBLEM: How Did The SS Jihadist Executioners Decide On Which Jewish Boys To Slaughter Or Leave Alive To Be Sold Into Slavery**

During this massacre, the apostle faced a very great problem. How to distinguish between young Jewish boys who could be sold into slavery and young Jewish men who had to lose their heads. Being a micro manager, the apostle came up with an ingenious solution. To separate adult men from the pre-pubescent boys, Muhammad had his devoted followers - the companions pull down the youngster's pants and each one examined SS style for pubic hairs around their genitals, and if they had grown any pubic hair, it was enough to behead them.

Book 38, Number 4390:

Narrated Atiyyah al-Qurazi:

"I was among the captives of Banu Qurayzah. They (the Companions) examined us, and those who had begun to grow hair (pubes) were killed, and those who had not were not killed. I was among those who had not grown hair."

One would expect this behavior from Hitler and his SS not from a prophet of God. Muhammad was no prophet. Again - **MUHAMMAD WAS THE FIRST HITLER**

### **Aisha Describes The Only Woman Murdered At Banu Qurayzah: She was Delirious Because Her Husband Had Just Been Beheaded. She Was Taken By An SS, Jihadist, Companion And Beheaded Putting Her Out Of Her Joyful Misery**

Aisha said: "Only one of their women was killed. She was actually with me and was talking with me and laughing immoderately as the apostle was killing her man in the market when suddenly an unseen voice called her name. 'Good heavens,' I cried, 'What is the matter?' 'I am to be killed', she replied. 'What for?' I asked. 'Because of something I did,' she answered. She was taken away and beheaded." Aisha used to say, "I shall never forget my wonder at her good spirits and her loud laughter when all the time she knew that she would be killed" (Isahq 465). Book 14, Number 2665:



Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin: "No woman of Banu [tribe] Qurayzah was killed except one. She was with me, talking and laughing on her back and belly (extremely), while the Apostle of Allah . . . was killing her people with the swords. Suddenly a man called her name: Where is so-and-so? . . . I asked: What is the matter with you? She said: I did a new act. [Aisha] said: The man took her and beheaded her. [Aisha] said: I will not forget that she was laughing extremely although she knew that she would be killed." (Abu Dawud)

### **Muhammad Took One Of The Jewish Women As His Sex Slave**

"The apostle had chosen one of their women for himself, Rayhana bint Amr . . . one of the women of . . . Qurayza, and she remained with him until she died, in his power. The apostle had proposed to marry and put a veil on her, but she said: "Nay, leave me in your power, for that will be easier for me and for you." So he left her. She had shown repugnance towards Islam when she was captured and clung to Judaism." (Ibn Ishaq p. 466)

### **The Looted Property And The Jewish Women And Children Were Divided Among the Muslims**

More specifically, Ibn Ishaq says the spoils were divided among the Muslims thus:

"Then the apostle divided the property, wives, and children . . . among the Muslims, and he made known on that day the shares of horse and men, and took out the fifth. A horseman got three shares, two for the horse and one for the rider. A man without a horse got one share (p. 466). Then the apostle sent Sa'd b. Zayd al-Ansari brother of b. 'Abdu'l-Ashhal with some of the captive women of B. Qurayza to Najd and he sold them for horses and weapons." [page 466]

### **Allah Allows Muhammad And His Jihadists To Have Sex With Their Sex Slaves**

Allah also allows jihadists to have sex with female slaves. Sources: Ibn Ishaq, pp. 464—66; Tabari, vol. 8, pp. 27—41.

## **Muhammad Shows No Mercy:**

Muhammad does not show any mercy, as the men and boys are handcuffed behind their backs and beheaded, and the women and children are enslaved. Instead, he takes one of the beautiful, recently 'widowed' Jewish women for himself.

## **Muhammad Enriches Himself:**

Muhammad had huge spoils from this "final solution". Muhammad gets twenty percent of the Jewish property (movable, immovable and human), and the jihadists get eighty percent, to be distributed as he sees fit. At least 600 grown men are killed (those with the ability to fight). This represents probably something like 500 families, each of which on average would have at least a wife and a child, probably several. Consider, 1/5 of the possessions of a whole tribe (possessions of 100 families for Muhammad) plus the profit from selling the women as slaves.

## **Allah (the AntiGod) Shares In the Looting And Pillaging Of Murdered Jews Property**

Quran 8:41— “And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire (in war), a fifth share is assigned to Allah, - and to the Messenger, and to near relatives, orphans, the needy, and the wayfarer, - if ye do believe in Allah and in the revelation We sent down to Our servant on the Day of Testing, - the Day of the meeting of the two forces. For Allah hath power over all things.”

## **Why Does Muhammad Not Show Mercy?**

Muhammad needs to reward his jihadists, since they collected no spoils from the departed coalition - Allah gives him permission to do this in Quran 33:27. Booty from looted property and from the selling of women and children into slavery is utilized to pay his murderers and buy weapons to re-equip his army. And what makes this entire episode doubly heinous is that Muhammad and his jihadists could have had all of the wealth of the Jews after he banished them, but he still did not take this merciful option.

We need to recognize that Muhammad destroyed a large group that was challenging his sole authority and power over Medina, and which was in particular refusing to believe him to a true prophet from God. The latter was probably the more important. As long as there were people of the book who knew their scriptures, Muhammad's position of spiritual and subsequently political authority was challenged. We have seen in this story that the Jews would rather die than deny the word of God in the Torah and convert to Islam. The elimination

of the challenge to his spiritual authority might well have been Muhammad's main motivation. Muhammad by this heinous act sent a powerful message throughout Arabia – surrender or die horribly with your women and children enslaved.

## **ALLAH (THE ANTIGOD) CELEBRATES THE MASSACRE OF BANU QURAYZA**

Allah (the AntiGod) was overjoyed by the great victory of His apostle and celebrated this slaughter and enslavement of the Jewish kafirs of Banu Qurayza. Merciful Allah promptly sent Quranic teachings during that period of Banu Qurayza war to justify the cruelty of prophet Muhammad. Again, the hate of Allah pours like rivers of blood from these hideous words. The Quran is coated in the blood of the kafirs. Here are the Quranic teachings that are criminal in any concept of laws, but are valid in the eternal laws of Allah (the AntiGod) and must be obeyed by all Muslims for all eternity.

Quran-8:17—“It is not ye who Slew them; it is God; when thou threwest a handful of dust, it was not Thy act, but God’s.....” (Allah said, the killing of surrendered soldiers were done by the wish of Allah)

Quran-8:67—“It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise.” (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.

How can you believe in a God who instructs the murder of all prisoners? These are CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY. THESE ARE CRIMES AGAINST GOD. This law was an order from Allah (the AntiGod) to murder all prisoners until Arabia was conquered for Islam. Take no prisoners. Kill them all. “Make slaughter in the land.” MASS MURDER. The word “slaughter” is so outrageous that only the insane can believe in Islam. As we have already seen - if God murdered human beings – just one human being, He would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God. He would be nothing more than just a murderer. IT WAS EVIL MUSLIMS WHO SLEW THE JEWS NOT GOD.

Quran-33:25- “Allah turned back the unbelievers [Meccans and their allies] in a state of rage, having not won any good, and Allah spared the believers battle. Allah is, indeed, Strong and Mighty.”

Quran-33:26- “And He brought those of the People of the Book [Jewish people of Banu Qurayza] who supported them from their fortresses and cast terror into their hearts, some of them you slew (beheaded) and some you took prisoners (captive)”

Do you not hear the screaming and wailing of the women and children of the defenders as God brought their husbands, fathers and brothers (the defenders) down from their secured positions and cast terror into their hearts? Do you not feel the anguished torment of these women and their children? Do you not understand the terror instilled by God into the villagers, themselves the defenders against Muhammad's aggression?

Words of hate and terror stream out from the teaching 33:26: "in a state of rage" "he threw terror into their hearts" & "some you slew (beheaded)." Can you imagine the power of God, the creator of the universe—the full force of the sheer hatred of God striking fear and terror into the hearts and souls of men, women and children, the old and the infirm? Like a sadist, God enjoys torturing these people. Like a master terrorist, he reviles in the moment. God drove the Jews out of their secure forts in fear and terror, so that Muhammad and his co-jihadists could murder them and enslave the women and children.

Think about that for a moment. Can anybody in their right mind believe that God would commit such a brutal, immoral and hideous act? God as a criminal, mass murderer, sadist, psychopath—a deranged maniac. If at all, a perfect God will manifest himself only to show love and affection to his creatures - not to incite hate, violence and terror against any of them.

God never brought down the people of the book (Banu Quraiza Jews) from their secure positions for killing and enslaving them. God never cast terror into their hearts. It was Muhammad and his jihadi murderers that committed these evil acts. Indisputably, Quran 33:26 is a criminal and barbaric teaching. The Quran, therefore, is not a book of Moral Perfection, not authored by God, but by Allah (the AntiGod) and his messenger - Muhammad.

Again, says Allah: Quran-8:17 – "It is not ye who Slew them; it is God; when thou threwest a handful of dust, it was not Thy act, but God's....."

How evil is the Quranic teaching that shifts the blame of Muhammad and his murderous followers' indiscriminate killing of kafirs onto God's shoulder. It is unacceptable even to invoke God in acts of evil. Verse 8:17 is one of the most despicable, immoral teachings of the Quran. In order to justify mass murder, in order to allay the pangs of conscience of his Muslim murderers, Muhammad fabricates that "it was not you who slew them, but it was God who killed them." In this verse, Allah advises Muhammad's followers: 'don't worry about those mindless murders; do not have any nightmares; do not have any feelings of remorse and regret - instead, steel your hearts against the enemies of God.' God did a good thing through your hands.

True God can never justify the killing and murdering of his own creations. It was Muhammad and his Muslim warriors who killed them, not God. This teaching of the Quran is truly evil, not authored by a God of Moral Perfection.

Does anybody in their right mind believe that God would order such a brutal, immoral, hideous act? God as a criminal. God as a mass murderer. All

the above teachings are evil and immoral and not of God. Therefore, as already documented numerous times and will be further documented being not perfect – to say the least – the entire Quran is not a book of Moral Perfection – not a book of God but a book of evil.

## **ENJOY THE BOOTY**

After killing, Allah (the AntiGod) now declares that Muhammad can take the defender's land, their homes, their money, and lands he never had stepped upon. God can do all things. It's now your land, your homes, your money. Take it all. Allah is not only a mass-murderer, but also a looter, a robber. Allah's prototypic teaching is: 'Attack and kill the kafirs, enslave the women and children and take possession of their property.'

How can acquiring earthly wealth and money through such immoral, barbaric and cruel means come into the equation of God's teaching? Indeed booty is so important to God that He titles an entire Surah in the Quran; Surah 8: "The Spoils of War Booty." This Surah was created to prevent fighting among Muslims for booty.

Ishaq: 307 "The 'Spoils of War' Surah came down from Allah to His Prophet concerning the distribution of the booty when the Muslims showed their evil nature. Allah took it out of their hands and gave it to the Apostle."

Bukhari V1B7N1331 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given five things which were not given to any one else before me. 1. Allah made me victorious by awe by His terrorizing my enemies. 2. The earth has been made for me. 3. Booty has been made lawful for me yet it was not lawful for anyone else before me. 4. I have been given the right of intercession. 5. Every Prophet used to be sent to his nation only but I have been sent to all mankind.'"

Following are the divine laws of Allah (the AntiGod) inviting Muslims to enjoy booty of Banu Qurayza Jews sanctioned for them. Below are some examples how Quran openly supported Islamic jihadi's immoral acts:

Quran-8:1— "They ask thee concerning (things taken as) spoils of war (booty). Say: "(such) spoils are at the disposal of Allah and the Messenger: So fear Allah, and keep straight the relations between yourselves: Obey Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe."

Quran-8:41— "And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire (in war), a fifth share is assigned to Allah, - and to the Messenger, and to near relatives, orphans, the needy, and the wayfarer, - if ye do believe in Allah and in the revelation We sent down to Our servant on the Day of Testing, - the Day of the meeting of the two forces. For Allah hath power over all things."

According to verse 8:41, a fifth share of the booty was taken by Muhammad some of which was distributed to near kin, etc. as stipulated in the verse. However, this distribution was at Muhammad's discretion. The booty included the captives, who were made slaves. After the first successful campaign, the Battle of Badr, Muhammad released the captives who were not ransomed by the Meccans. This clemency had been opposed by some Muslim leaders like Umar who wanted them executed. However, in later battles the general rule was that the men who refused to convert were executed while women and children were taken into slavery.

Quran-8:69—"But (now) enjoy what ye took in war (booty), lawful and good; but fear God..." (Allah encouraging Muslims to accept booty spoils of war) Had there not been a previous sanction from God, you would have been sternly punished for what you have taken. Therefore, enjoy the good and lawful things which you have gained in war, and fear God."

Quran-33:27- "And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented (before). And Allah has power over all things." [Merciful Allah asked Prophet Muhammad to confiscate entire properties of the surrendered Jews]

Can you imagine God teaching "And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land .."

Thou shalt steal.

Take all the property of the kafirs, steal it all, it's yours – looting, pillaging as holy duties of God.

All the booty received through all the teachings of the Quran from the sale of boys and women into slavery, and looting and pillaging the property of murdered kafirs were distributed as per instructions of Quran 8:41 - 1/5 went to Allah (the AntiGod) and of course his valiant partner in crime - Muhammad - leaving the remaining 80% to be divided among the murderous bandits. In this way, the prophet was able to raise an army, equip and finance his wars of conquest and extermination. Raping slaves, selling women and children, killing people for their property and sharing the proceeds with God is evil incarnate – these laws of God – are so morally outrageous – that too claim that these teachings in the Quran are the word of God – is the greatest sin that Muslims have committed against God. Again - the Quran is an evil book and an obscenity against God.

Of course, God in his infinite wisdom created a SPECIAL LAW OF GOD SOLELY FOR MUHAMMAD – that allowed his prophet to keep 100% of the booty if no fighting was involved. (Quran 59.5). One must obey Muhammad's decision (blindly and totally.) This is utter self serving nonsense.

Quran 59:6 “What God has bestowed on His Apostle (and taken away) from them - for this ye made no expedition with either cavalry or camelry: but God gives power to His apostles over any He pleases: and God has power over all things.”

Quran 59:7 “Whatever booty goes to Muhammad belongs to Allah; it shall go to the relatives, the poor and the travelling alien; accept whatever booty Muhammad gives.”

This is truly insane. How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would have as his prophet - a killer, a murderer, a terrorist who slaughtered human beings, had the pants of young terrified boys pulled down to determine whether they lived or died, allowed the raping of the women and young girls, sold the women and young girls Muslims did not want as sex slaves into slavery, and took for himself one of the young beautiful women to be his sex slave. Can you imagine the horror of rape being divine, eternal laws of God? Can you imagine the horror of children being sold into slavery – their fathers beheaded – their mothers and sisters raped and gang raped. How can anyone belong to such a religion? Worship such an antiGod? Where is the humanity of Muslims? Where is our humanity that we can accept such barbarism as a religion? Again - where is our outrage?

How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would celebrate such evil, heinous crimes with teachings for all eternity to be recorded in a so called holy book – the Quran?

How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would share in the looting and pillaging of murdered Jew's property? God as the Mafia chieftain of Muhammad's Muslim crime family – that God would name an entire Surah of the Quran; “Spoils of War Booty.” These are words of immoral imperfection - encouraging and promoting looting, stealing kafir property is the very essence of immorality. Murder the kafirs, torture them to hand over their property as Muhammad did to the Jewish chieftain of Khaybar, (page 99) and take their women and children as booty. These are not the divine acts a God of Moral Perfection would ever condone let alone glorify.

These acts are so evil as to be unspeakable. Again, by taking the concept of God - an all loving God of peace and goodness – a God of Moral Perfection and turning Him into the AntiGod of all evil - Muhammad has committed great crimes against God. Through his evilness, Muhammad has led himself and his followers into Hell. As with all humans, Muhammad was given a free will by God to do good or evil. By freely choosing a life of evil and never repenting, Muhammad has condemned himself to Hell for all eternity. For booty teachings:

<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-15.htm>

<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-17.htm>

<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-18.htm>

<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-19.htm>







## CHAPTER SIX

---

### JIHAD IS TREASON

### **GOD'S INCITEMENT TO WAR JIHAD: UNHOLY WAR: WAR IN THE NAME OF AND TO THE GREATER GLORY OF GOD**

**W**e have examined 81 teachings that are totally immoral and therefore, not the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection. We will now examine 164 teachings of Jihad – unholy war - killing and murdering kafirs, conquering their nations, raping and enslaving their women and children and looting and pillaging their property – all these evil acts committed at the orders of Allah (the AntiGod) as recorded in the Quran.

Stated previously - as Moral Perfection God is Anti War. There is no Holy War. All war is UNHOLY and abhorrent to God - an affront to the intelligence He bestowed on mankind. God did not endow Homo sapiens with intelligence to war against fellow Homo sapiens like beasts in the jungle. War is an abomination, an obscenity against God. It is the greatest sin that man can commit against God. He never intervened in any battle, never lead an army into battle, changed the weather allowing (His) side to be victorious or any other form of divine intervention. There is no - "His side". War is AntiGod. War is anti-creation. War is the extermination of humanity. If God believes in violence, believes in war, believes in killing, terror, torture, maiming then God is no longer Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God but the incarnation of evil. If God thought just one word of violence, ordered the killing or actually killed with His own hand just one human being or any other creature throughout the entire universe then God would be an immoral murderer. All teachings that pertain to

be from God preaching, encouraging or engaging in war or any other act of violence are not from God but are the teachings of evil men.

Muhammad was a military leader, laying siege to towns, massacring the men, raping their women, enslaving their children, and taking what was once the property of others for his own. On several occasions, he rejected offers of surrender from the besieged inhabitants and killed those whom he could take prisoner. He inspired his followers to battle even when they did not feel it was right to fight, threatening them with Hell if they did not, promising them slaves and booty if they did. Muhammad allowed his men to rape traumatized women captured in battle. It is important to emphasize that Muslim armies waged aggressive campaigns, and it was the companions of Muhammad who made the most dramatic military gains in the decades following his death. The principle set in motion early on was that the civilian population of a town was to be destroyed (i.e. men executed, women and children taken as slaves) if they defended themselves.

It is the supreme duty of all Muslims to conquer the world for Allah and rid the earth of all kafirs until the only people left are Muslims and the only religion is Islam. In order to mobilize Muslims to fulfill this sacred duty, Allah (the AntiGod) and his messenger invented the concept of Jihad – sacred holy war – indiscriminate slaughter of kafirs who refuse to submit to Islam and raping and pillaging their women and property.

Allah (the AntiGod) has proclaimed that whatever wealth and riches that exist on the earth belong to Allah and His Messenger and Islam inspires its followers to wage a war against the kafirs, the unlawful occupiers of that wealth and riches, and bring them under the occupation of the legal owners - the Muslims. So, for a Muslim, launching a jihad or war against the kafir, is the highest virtue; higher even than a pilgrimage to Mecca (hajj), not to speak of lower virtues like prayer (namaz) and fasting (roja).

In order to justify this criminality, Muhammad created through his imaginary God – Allah's AntiGod teachings justifying war, slaughter, mayhem.

“Fighting against the kafirs is beyond one's personal likings and dislikings as Allah has commanded to fight the pagans and all those who ascribe partners (shirk) with Allah” Quran (2.216).

Allah also says,

“Verily, Allah loves those who fight in His cause in rows and ranks as if they were a solid mass” (61.4).

“Verily, those who are serving allegiance to you (O Mohammad), they are in fact serving allegiance to Allah” (48.10).

In this war against the kafirs, Allah promises divine assistance and guarantees victory for the Muslims and says,

“As a divine help, Allah will provide five thousand angels as fighters and victory for the Muslims” (3.124-125).

“So don’t become weak and be not sad and you are superior if you are indeed believers. ...Allah helps those who remain steadfast” (3.139-142).

“Oh you who believe; when you meet the enemy force, take a firm stand against them and mention the name of Allah both with the tongue and mind, so that you may be successful” (8.45).

“If Allah helps you, none can overcome you and if He forsakes you, who is there after Him that can help you?” (3.160).

Allah also says, “... thousands believers will overpower two thousand non-believers” (8.66) and if they are properly inspired “twenty believers will overpower two hundred and a hundred believers will overpower one thousand non-believers” (8.65).

God, the supreme creator did not create mankind to engage in violence, war and bloodbaths. As previously stated - a true God will never intervene or will not take any side in any battle, never lead an army into battle, or any other form of divine intervention etc. All war is an abomination against God. War extinguishes life that God creates with love. God can never murder his creatures nor order anyone to kill any human being. A true God will be against sending calamity to destroy any human being. All the teachings of the Quran ordering killing, destruction and war are truly immoral and AntiGod.

Quran 2:190 “fight in the cause of god against those who fight you, but do not transgress, god does not like the aggressors.”

2:191 “kill them wherever you find them, and expel them from where they expelled you, and know that persecution is worse than being killed. Do not fight them at the restricted temple unless they fight you in it; if they fight you then kill them. Thus is the reward of those who do not appreciate.”

2:192 “if they cease, then god is forgiving, compassionate.”

2:193 “fight them so there is no more persecution, and so that the system is god’s. If they cease, then there will be no aggression except against the wicked.”

2:194 “the restricted month is for the restricted month. The restrictions are mutual. Whoever attacks you, then you shall attack him the same as he attacked you; and be conscientious of god, and know that god is with the righteous.”

“Fight in the cause of God”, “ Kill them wherever you find them, and expel them from where they expelled you, and know that persecution is worse than being killed... if they fight you then kill them...” “fight them so there is no more persecution, and so that the system is god’s.”

Fight, kill, expel, - God never wrote these words. Fight in the cause of God. There is no cause of God that a God of Moral Perfection would ever want you to fight in his name. Love thy neighbor not kill thy neighbor. The cause of God is love not hate, life not death, forgiveness not retribution, mercy not torture. You live the cause of God not by fighting but by being a true example of a good person living a moral life respecting people, not robbing and killing them in the name of God.

Persecution is worse than being killed. This is a crazy concept of a psychopathic personality. Muslims should aspire to acquiring spoils by launching jihad against kafirs – to kill them, loot their property, rape their women, enslave them, and if they are killed in committing these acts of terror then they can ascend to Allah’s Paradise brothel. The Quran never teaches that, if you lead an honest, moral, ethical and a decent life, you will come into the presence of God after death.

The almighty God can bring any disobedient human being to his path just by a simple wish. He need not instruct Muslims to unleash violence, bloodbath and war against non-Muslims. These verses of the Quran, urging Muslims to engage in killing, bloodbath and war, do not come from a true God of Moral Perfection. Again, the content of the Quran, therefore, are not the teachings of God.

For the true God, the epitome of sanity and justice, to engage in such actions are nothing but insanity.

## **164 Jihad Unholy War Verses in The Quran**

Following are 164 verses of Jihad in the Quran. These are the most important collection of Quranic verses in Islam. So critical are these teachings that rather than discuss a few, I have recorded them here enmass. All these teachings are truly UNHOLY, and evil. Being teachings of war, violence, death and destruction, terror ALL these verses are not MORAL PERFECTION and therefore, not from of a God of MORAL PERFECTION and therefore, Islam is a total fraud perpetrated on Muslims and humanity. These are the teachings that motivate Jihadists/suicide bombers to commit mass murder. All the suicide bombers in Iraq, Pakistan etc are following EXACTLY these teachings. Again, all Muslims believe that God wrote these verses. You cannot ignore these Quranic

verses. 270,000,000 kafirs have perished, murdered in the name of God by good, pious Muslim men quoting these teachings. These suiciders are not misinterpreting these teachings – they understand Islam. (Again, for 10 translations any Quranic teaching including the original Arabic go to <http://www.quranbrowser.com/> punch in a teaching like 2.178 and receive 10 simultaneous translations. Utilize this facility throughout this book.)

[\*2.178]...retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain...

[\*2.179] ...there is life for you in (the law of) retaliation, O men of understanding, that you may guard yourselves.

[\*2.190] ...fight in the way of Allah with those who fight with you...

[\*2.191] And kill them wherever you find them, and drive them out from whence they drove you out, and persecution is severer than slaughter, and do not fight with them at the Sacred Mosque until they fight with you in it, but if they do fight you, then slay them; such is the recompense of the unbelievers.

[\*2.193]...fight with them... [194]...whoever then acts aggressively against you, inflict injury on him according to the injury he has inflicted on you...

[\*2.216] Fighting is enjoined on you...

[\*2.217]... fighting in it. Say: Fighting in it is a grave matter...persecution is graver than slaughter...

[\*2.218]...strove hard in the way of Allah...

[\*2.244] ...fight in the way of Allah

[\*3.121]...to lodge the believers in encampments for war...

[\*3.122] When two parties from among you had determined that they should show cowardice [about Jihad]...

[\*3.123]...Allah did certainly assist you at [the Battle of] Badr...

[\*3.124]... [\*3.125] Yea! if you remain patient and are on your guard, and they come upon you in a headlong manner, your Lord will assist you with five thousand of the havoc-making angels.

[3.126] ...victory is only from Allah...

[\*3.140] If a wound has afflicted you (at [the Battle of] Uhud), a wound like it has also afflicted the (unbelieving) people; and We bring these days to men by turns, and that Allah may know those who believe and take witnesses from among you...

[3.141] ...that He [Allah] may purge those who believe and deprive the unbelievers of blessings.

[3.142] Yusuf Ali: Did ye think that ye would enter Heaven without God testing those of you who fought hard (in His Cause) and remained steadfast?

[3.143] Pickthall: And verily ye used to wish for death before ye met it (in the field). Now ye have seen it [death] with your eyes!

[3.146] Yusuf Ali: How many of the prophets fought (in Allah's way) [Jihad], and with them (fought) large bands of godly men? But they never lost heart if they met with disaster in Allah's way [lost a battle], nor did they weaken (in will) nor give in.

[3.152]...you slew them by His [Allah's] permission [during a Jihad battle]...

[3.153] Pickthall: ...the messenger, in your rear, was calling you (to fight)...that which ye missed [war spoils]...

[3.154]...They say: Had we any hand in the affair, we would not have been slain here [in a Jihad battle]. Say: Had you remained in your houses, those for whom slaughter was ordained [in a Jihad battle] would certainly have gone forth to the places where they would be slain..

. [\*3.155] (As for) those of you who turned back on the day when the two armies met...

[3.156] O you who believe! be not like those who disbelieve and say of their brethren when they travel in the earth or engage in fighting: Had they been with us, they would not have died and they would not have been slain...

[3.157]...if you are slain in the way of Allah...mercy is better than what they amass [what those who stay home from Jihad receive – no booty on earth and no perks in heaven].

[3.158] ...if indeed you die or you are slain, certainly to Allah shall you be gathered together.

[\*3.165]...you [Muslims] had certainly afflicted (the unbelievers) with twice as much [in a Jihad battle]...

[\*3.166]...when the two armies met ([the Battle of] Uhud)...

[\*3.167]...Come, fight in Allah's way, or defend yourselves...If we knew fighting, we would certainly have followed you...

[\*3.169] ...reckon not those who are killed in Allah's way as dead; nay, they are alive (and) are provided sustenance from their Lord [meaning they are enjoying their 72 virgins in heaven];

[3.172] ...those who responded (at [the Battle of] Uhud) to the call of Allah and the Apostle after a wound had befallen them...shall have a great reward.

[\*3.173] Those to whom the people said: Surely men have gathered against you [in battle], therefore fear them, but this increased their faith, and they said: Allah is sufficient for us and most excellent is the Protector.

[\*3.195] ...who fought and were slain...I will most certainly make them enter gardens beneath which rivers flow; a reward from Allah, and with Allah is yet better reward.

[\*4.71] ...go forth in detachments or go forth in a body [to war].

[\*4.72] ...hang back [from Jihad] ...not present with them [in Jihad].

[\*4.74] Therefore let those fight in the way of Allah, who sell this world's life for the hereafter; and whoever fights in the way of Allah, then be he slain or be he victorious, We shall grant him a mighty reward.

[\*4.75]...fight in the way of Allah...

[\*4.76] Those who believe fight in the way of Allah, and those who disbelieve fight in the way of the Satan. Fight therefore against the friends of the Satan...

[\*4.77] ...when fighting is prescribed for them... Our Lord! why hast Thou ordained fighting for us? ...

[\*4.84] Fight then in Allah's way...rouse the believers to ardor maybe Allah will restrain the fighting of those who disbelieve...

[\*4.89] ...take not from among them friends until they fly (their homes) in Allah's way; but if they turn back [to their homes], then seize them and kill them wherever you find them...

[4.90] Allah has not given you a way against them [Allah supposedly does not allow Muslims to fight people friendly to Muslims].

[\*4.91]...seize them and kill them wherever you find them...

[\*4.94]...when you go to war in Allah's way...

[\*4.95] ...those who strive hard [Jihad] in Allah's way with their property and their persons are not equal...Allah shall grant to the strivers [i.e., Jihadist] above the holders back a mighty reward.

[\*4.100] ...whoever flies in Allah's way [forsakes his home to fight in Jihad], he will find in the earth many a place of refuge and abundant resources, and whoever goes forth from his house flying to Allah and His Apostle, and then death overtakes him [in Jihad], his reward is indeed with Allah...

[4.101] Rodwell: And when ye go forth to war in the land, it shall be no crime in you to cut short your prayers, if ye fear lest the infidels come upon you; Verily, the infidels are your undoubted enemies!

[\*4.102] ...let them take their arms...let them take their precautions and their arms...there is no blame on you, if you are annoyed with rain or if you are sick, that you lay down your arms...

[4.103] Khalifa: Once you complete your Contact Prayer (Salat), you shall remember GOD while standing, sitting, or lying down. Once the war is over, you shall observe the Contact Prayers (Salat); the Contact Prayers (Salat) are decreed for the believers at specific times.

[\*4.104] ...be not weak hearted in pursuit of the enemy...

[4.141] Sher Ali: ...If you have a victory [in Jihad] from Allah...



[\*5.33] The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His apostle and strive to make mischief in the land is only this, that they should be murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides or they should be imprisoned [Pickthall and Yusuf Ali have “exiled” rather than “imprisoned”]

[\*5.35] ... strive hard [at Jihad] in His way that you may be successful.

[5.82] .....you will find the most violent of people in enmity for those who believe (to be) the Jews [compare with “whenever Jews kindle fire for war, Allah [Muslims] puts it out” (K 005:064)] and those who are polytheists [while they are converted to Islam on pain of death]...

[8.1] Pickthall: ...the spoils of war...The spoils of war belong to Allah and the messenger

[\*8.5] Even as your Lord caused you to go forth from your house with the truth, though a party of the believers were surely averse;

[\*8.7].. ...Allah promised you one of the two (enemy) parties, that it should be yours: Ye wished that the one unarmed should be yours, but Allah willed to justify the Truth according to His words and to cut off the roots of the Unbelievers.

[\*8.9] ...I will assist you [in Jihad] with a thousand of the angels following one another [see K 008:012].

[8.10] ...Allah only gave it as a good news and that your hearts might be at ease thereby; and victory is only from Allah; surely Allah is Mighty, Wise.

[\*8.12] .....make firm those who believe. I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve. Therefore strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them.

[\*8.15] ...when you meet those who disbelieve marching for war, then turn not your backs to them.

[\*8.16] ...for the sake of fighting...

[\*8.17] So you did not slay them, but it was Allah Who slew them, and you did not smite when you smote (the enemy), but it was Allah Who smote [Allah gets the credit for Jihad]...

[\*8.39] Shakir: ...fight with them until there is no more persecution and religion should be only for Allah...

[8.40] Yusuf Ali: If they [unbelievers] refuse [to stop fighting], be sure that God is your Protector...

[8.41] Shakir: ...whatever thing [loot] you gain, a fifth of it is for Allah and for the Apostle...the day on which the two parties met [in a Jihad versus anti-Jihad battle]...

[\*8.42]...Allah might bring about a matter which was to be done, that he who would perish might perish by clear proof [bring success to Muslims engaged in robbing a caravan near Badr against all the odds]...

[8.43]...Allah showed them [the Mekkans] to you in your dream as few [fighters]; and if He had shown them [the Mekkans] to you as many [fighters] you would certainly have become weak-hearted [i.e., hearts. See the similar discussion in K 002:249 about how a smaller army can defeat a larger army]...

[8.44]...when you met, as few [fighters] in your eyes and He made you to appear little [few fighters] in their eyes, in order that Allah might bring about a matter which was to be done [a Jihad versus anti-Jihad battle brought on by overconfidence in each side]...

[\*8.45]...when you meet a party [in battle], then be firm...

[8.46]...obey Allah and His Apostle and do not quarrel for then you will be weak in hearts [demoralized] and your power [to execute Jihad] will depart...

[8.47]...be not like those [Mekkans] who came forth from their homes [to fight Muslims]...

[8.48]...when the two parties [Muslims versus Mekkans] came in sight of each other he [Satan] turned upon his heels...

Pickthall: [8.57] If thou come on them in the war, deal with them so as to strike fear in those who are behind them, that haply they may remember.

[8.57] Khalifa: When you are betrayed by a group of people, you shall mobilize against them in the same manner. GOD does not love the betrayers.

[\*8.59] Shakir: ...let not those who disbelieve think that they shall come in first; surely they will not escape.

[8.60] And prepare against them what force you can and horses tied at the frontier, to frighten thereby the enemy of Allah and your enemy and others besides them, whom you do not know (but) Allah knows them; and whatever thing you will spend in Allah's way [for Jihad]...

[\*8.65] O Prophet! urge the believers to war; if there are twenty patient ones of you they shall overcome two hundred, and if there are a hundred of you they shall overcome a thousand of those who disbelieve, because they are a people who do not understand [in other words, "do not understand totalitarian ideologies like Islam"].

[8.66] ...if there are a hundred patient ones of you they shall overcome two hundred, and if there are a thousand they shall overcome two thousand by Allah's permission...

[\*8.67] It is not fit for a prophet that he should take captives unless he has fought and triumphed in the land; you desire the frail goods [i.e., ransom money] of this world...

[8.68] ...ransom...

[\*8.69] Eat then of the lawful and good (things) which you have acquired in war [war spoils]...

[8.70] O Prophet! say to those of the captives [non-Muslims] who are in your hands: If Allah knows anything good in your hearts, He will give to you better than that which has been taken away from you [in Jihad]...

[\*8.71] Yusuf Ali: But if they have treacherous designs against thee, (O Apostle!)...He [Allah] given (thee) power over them...

[\*8.72] Yusuf Ali: Those who ...fought for the Faith, with their property and their persons, in the cause of God...

[8.73] Yusuf Ali: The Unbelievers are protectors, one of another: Unless ye do this, (protect each other), there would be tumult and oppression on earth, and great mischief.

[\*8.74] [\*8.75] Yusuf Ali:...fight for the Faith...

[\*9.5] ...slay the idolaters wherever you find them...take them captives and besiege them and lie in wait for them in every ambush...

[\*9.12] ...fight the leaders of unbelief...

[\*9.13] What! will you not fight a people...

[\*9.14] Fight them, Allah will punish them by your hands and bring them to disgrace, and assist you against them and heal the hearts of a believing people.

[\*9.16] .....those of you who have struggled hard [in Jihad]

[\*9.19] ...strives hard in Allah's way?...

[\*9.20]...strove hard [Jihad] in Allah's way with their property and their souls...

[\*9.24] ...striving in His way [Jihad];, then wait till Allah brings about His command [to go on Jihad]: ...

[\*9.25] Certainly Allah helped you in many battlefields and on the day of [the Battle of] Hunain, when your great numbers made you vain, ...

[\*9.26] ...chastised those who disbelieved [Muhammad gives credit to angels and Allah for the actions of Jihadists]...

[\*9.29] Fight those who do not believe in Allah...nor follow the religion of truth, out of those who have been given the Book, until they pay the tax in acknowledgment of superiority and they are in a state of subjection.

[\*9.36] ...fight the polytheists all together as they fight you all together...

[\*9.38] ...Go forth in Allah's way [to Jihad]...

[\*9.39] If you do not go forth [to go on Jihad], He will chastise you with a painful chastisement and bring in your place a people other than you [to go on Jihad]...

[\*9.41] Go forth light [lightly armed] and heavy [heavily armed], and strive hard in Allah's way [Jihad] with your property and your persons...

[\*9.44] ...striving hard with their property and their persons [Jihad]...

[\*9.52]...Allah will afflict you with punishment from Himself or by our hands...

[\*9.73] ...strive hard [Jihad] against the unbelievers and the hypocrites and be unyielding to them...

[\*9.81] ...they were averse from striving in Allah's way [Jihad] with their property and their persons, and said: Do not go forth [to Jihad] in the heat...

[\*9.83] ... shall you fight an enemy with me [in Jihad]...[\*9.86] ...strive hard [in Jihad] along with His Apostle

[\*9.88] ...strive hard [in Jihad] with their property and their persons...

[\*9.92] Yusuf Ali: Nor (is there blame) on those who came to thee to be provided with mounts [saddles on which to go to war], and when thou said, "I can find no mounts for you," they turned back, their eyes streaming with tears of grief that they had no resources wherewith to provide the expenses [to go on Jihad].

[\*9.111] ...they fight in Allah's way, so they slay and are slain...

[\*9.120] Yusuf Ali:...whether they suffered thirst, or fatigue, or hunger, in the cause of Allah [while on a march to Jihad], or trod paths to raise the ire of the Unbelievers [invade their territory], or received any injury whatever from an enemy [during a Jihad battle] ...

[\*9.122] Pickthall:...the believers should not all go out to fight. Of every troop of them, a party only should go forth...

[\*9.123] ...fight those of the unbelievers who are near to you and let them find in you hardness...

[\*16.110] Yusuf Ali:...who thereafter strive and fight for the faith and patiently persevere...

[\*22.39] Permission (to fight) is given to those upon whom war is made...

[22.58] Sher Ali: ...those who leave their homes for the cause of Allah, and are then slain or die, Allah will, surely, provide for them a goodly provision...

[\*22.78]...strive hard [in Jihad] in (the way of) Allah, (such) a striving a is due to Him...

[24.53]...they would certainly go forth [to Jihad (see K 024:055)]...

[24.55] Allah has promised to those of you who believe and do good that He will most certainly make them rulers in the earth [as a reward for going on Jihad (see K 024:053)]...

[25.52] Palmer: ...fight strenuously with them in many a strenuous fight.

[\*29.6]...whoever strives hard [in Jihad], he strives only for his own soul...

[\*29.69] ...(as for) those who strive hard [in Jihad] for Us...

[33.15] Pickthall: ...they had already sworn unto Allah that they would not turn their backs (to the foe) [in Jihad battle]...

[\*33.18] ...they come not to the fight [Jihad] but a little... [\*33.20] they would not fight save a little [in Jihad].

[33.23] Pickthall: ...Some of them [Jihadists] have paid their vow by death (in battle), and some of them still are waiting...

[\*33.25]...Allah sufficed the believers in fighting...

[\*33.26]...some [Jews] you killed and you took captive another part.

[33.27]...He made you heirs to their [Jewish] land and their dwellings and their property, and (to) a land which you have not yet trodden...

[33.50]...those [captive women] whom your right hand possesses [i.e., by virtue of the sword used in Jihad] out of those whom Allah has given to you as prisoners of war...

[42.39] Sale:...and who, when an injury is done them, avenge themselves...

[47.4] ...when you meet in battle those who disbelieve, then smite the necks until when you have overcome them, then make (them) prisoners, and afterwards either set them free as a favor or let them ransom (themselves) until the war terminates...(as for) those who are slain in the way of Allah...

[\*47.20] ...fighting [allusion to Jihad] is mentioned therein ...

[47.35] Rodwell: Be not fainthearted then; and invite not the infidels to peace when ye have the upper hand: for God is with you, and will not defraud you of the recompense of your works.

[48.15] Pickthall: ...when you set forth to capture booty...

\*48.16]...You shall soon be invited (to fight) against a people possessing mighty prowess; you will fight against them until they submit...

[48.17] Pickthall: There is no blame...for the sick (that they go not forth to war). And whoso obeys Allah and His messenger [by going on Jihad], He will make him enter Gardens underneath which rivers flow; and whoso turns back [from Jihad], him will He punish with a painful doom.

[48.18] Certainly Allah was well pleased with the believers when they swore allegiance to you under the tree, and He knew what was in their hearts, so He sent down tranquility on them and rewarded them with a near victory,

[48.19] And much booty that they will capture. Allah is ever Mighty, Wise.

[48.20] Allah promised you many acquisitions which you will take, then He hastened on this one for you and held back the hands of men from you, and that it may be a sign for the believers and that He may guide you on a right path.

[48.21] Sale: And [he also promiseth you] other [spoils], which ye have not [yet] been able [to take]: But now hath God encompassed them [for you]; and God is almighty.

[\*48.22] And if those who disbelieve fight with you, they would certainly turn (their) backs, then they would not find any protector or a helper.

[48.23] Such [i.e., the Jihad mentioned the previous verse] has been the course [practice] of Allah that has indeed run before, and you shall not find a change in Allah's course.

[48.24] And He [Allah] it is Who held back...your hands from them [in Jihad] in the valley of Mecca...

[49.15] Sale: ...true believers ...employ their substance and their persons in the defense of God's true religion...

[\*59.2] ...the hands of the believers [i.e. Muslims demolished Jewish homes] ...

Pickthall:[\*59.5] Whatsoever palm-trees you cut down or left standing on their roots [during a Jihad siege of the Jews at Madina], it was by Allah's leave, in order that He might confound the evil-livers [Jews].

[\*59.6] ...that which Allah gave as spoil unto His messenger from them, you urged not any horse or riding-camel for the sake thereof, but Allah gives His messenger lordship over whom He will...

[\*59.7] That which Allah gives as [war] spoil unto His messenger from the people of the townships [Jews], it is for Allah and His messenger...whatsoever [spoils] the messenger gives you, take it...

[\*59.8] ...who seek bounty [war spoils] from Allah...

[\*59.14] They will not fight against you in a body save in fortified towns or from behind walls...

[\*60.9] Allah only forbids you respecting those who made war upon you on account of (your) religion [no fraternizing with the enemy]...

[\*61.4] ...Allah loves those who fight in His way in ranks as if they were a firm and compact wall.

[61.11] ...struggle hard in Allah's way [Jihad] with your property and your lives...

[61.13] ...victory [in Jihad] near at hand...

[63.4] ...they think every cry to be against them. They are the enemy, therefore beware of them; may Allah destroy them, whence are they turned back? [This verse speaks of internecine Jihad against Muslims deemed infidels or "hypocrites."]

[64.14] ...surely from among your wives and your children there is an enemy to you; therefore beware of them [collaborators with the enemy, especially if the women were once war spoils]...

[66.9] O Prophet! strive hard against the unbelievers and the hypocrites, and be hard against them. [73.20] ...others who fight in Allah's way...



Quran 9.123 “O ye who believe! Fight those of the disbelievers who are near to you, and let them find harshness in you, and know that Allah is with those who keep their duty (unto Him.)”

How can any rational person believe that God wrote teaching 9.123? “Fight those of the disbelievers who are near you” “let them find harshness in you” Go to war against your kafir neighbor and be harsh with the non-believers so they will know you mean business. There is no love here. There is no mercy in this teaching. A Muslim can kill his nearest Kafir neighbor and then move on to the next. A God of Moral Perfection would never command killing your neighbor. The very essence of civilization is neighbor helping neighbor not killing them. If your neighbor is a Muslim you have no right to attack them. Know that you are keeping your duty unto God by killing your kafir neighbor is such a ridiculous, laughable concept if it were not for the reality that 1.2 billion Muslims believe in the Quran as the divine, timeless word of God.

Quran 4.75,, 84 “Those who believe fight in the way of Allah and those who disbelieve fight in the way of Taghut (idols). So fight the friends of Satan. So fight in the way of Allah. You are not responsible but for yourself. Allah is the strongest in war and the mightiest in punishment.”

Quran 8.55-57 “Surely, the worst of all living, in the sight of Allah, are those who reject Faith, so they do not believe (the message of Islam). So, if you find them in war, make them an example (deterrent) for those behind them, so that they take a lesson.”

It is a Muslim’s sacred duty to attack all those who reject Islam and make an example of these kafirs by punishing and disgracing these enemies of God. Osama bin Laden and Major Hasan made an example of their kafir victims. They delivered the divine punishment of God as an example to all the other kafirs. Osama used planes and Major Hasan a gun to deliver the punishment of God upon the evil kafirs by the hand of a Muslim. In the case of Major Hasan, we will now have to suffer the endless indignity of listening to an endless assortment of psychiatrists diagnosing the psychological motivation of a .psychiatrist. We will listen to next door neighbors and relatives telling us how shocked they are that their nice wonderful neighbor/relative could kill. Hasan’s teachers and school friends will be interviewed. His childhood will be analyzed. We will learn what he ate for breakfast that morning. His every action before the shooting. How he was ill treated as a Muslim by the evil American society.

We will be told how society caused this good American to lose control. We will be told how the army failed this man. How the murdered, murdered caused their own murder.

The true victim here is Hasan.

Imams will be brought forward to explain the beauty and peace of Islam – that Hasan was mentally disturbed and in his mental disturbances misinterpreted the 4,000 teachings of murder, slaughter, and hate that is Islam. Of course, we will not be told how this good, Muslim American (of sound mind and body) was motivated by murderous teachings of the Quran to kill unbelievers (Quran 9.5, 5.33, 8.12 etc) so they can ascend as martyrs to a Paradise filled with virgins. Society, the army and the 13 killed were the problem. What of Osama bin Laden and his many video taped addresses to kafir America? Here we have the greatest misunderstander of the Quran.

Osama preaches the peace and love of the religion of peace. He quotes the divine unadulterated, pure word of God, eternal and perfect. This is a true Muslim who truly understands the Quran and the commandments of God. This is a holy man who obeys the commands of God to the letter. Osama quotes Muhammad's belief that "I have been sent with the sword between my hands to ensure that no one but Allah is worshiped." Osama then concluded that "The ruling to kill the Americans and their allies -- civilians and military -- is an individual duty for every Muslim who can do it in any country in which it is possible to do it." In addition to Quran 9.5 Verse of The Sword and 47.4 following are some of the wonderful gems bin Laden has preached from the book of peace and love.

Quran 2.154 "And say not of those who are slain in the way of God: "They are dead." Nay, they are living, though ye perceive (it) not."

Quran 4.76 "Those who believe, fight in the Cause of Allah, and those who disbelieve, fight in the cause of Taghut (anything worshipped other than Allah e.g. Satan). So fight you against the friends of Satan; ever feeble is indeed the plot of Satan"

Quran 9.14 "Fight them, and God will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame, help you (to victory) over them, heal the breasts of Believers/"

Quran 22.39 "Permission to fight (against disbelievers) is given to those (believers) who are fought against, because they have been wronged and surely, Allah is Able to give them (believers) victory"

In his Letter To America, Osama bin Laden quoted from the Quran 9.12 – 9.14:

9:12 "And if they break their pledges after their treaty (hath been made with you) and assail your religion, then fight the heads of disbelief - Lo! they have no binding oaths - in order that they may desist."

9:13 “Will ye not fight a folk who broke their solemn pledges, and purposed to drive out the messenger and did attack you first? What! Fear ye them? Now Allah hath more right that ye should fear Him, if ye are believers”

9:14 “Fight them! Allah will chastise them at your hands, and He will lay them low and give you victory over them, and He will heal the breasts of folk who are believers.”

“ Slain in the way of God” “ Those who believe fight in the Cause of Allah, and those who disbelieve, fight in the cause of Taghut” “So fight you against the friends of Satan” “Fight them, and God will punish them by your hands” ““Permission to fight (against disbelievers)” “ Allah is able to give believers victory.”

These are not the ramblings of a deranged individual. God wrote these words. God wrote these teachings. They are all the divine word of God. Only someone totally deranged could believe that the Quran is from God. If Osama bin Laden and Major Hasan are deranged then all Muslim men are deranged. What we have in the Quran are teachings that will destroy the very essence of Homo sapiens. Mankind is not a species of killer apes killing on the bequest of the head killer ape – God. Deranged teachings can only come from a deranged, diseased mind. That evil mind was Muhammad.

We no longer have one word or one teaching that is not Moral Perfection but 233 Quranic teachings that are immoral, evil depravity. We haven’t even started yet. There are over 320,000 derogatory statements and commandments in Islamic scriptures to kill, humiliate, torture, terrorize, subjugate non-Muslims. For a listing of hadith promoting immoral Jihad murder in the name of God go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-10.htm>

Again, these Quranic verses are not historical oddities with no present day consequences. As we have shown, for Muslims, these verses are divine, timeless, instructions from the one, true God. When Muslims are weak, they infiltrate kafir societies and utilize the goodwill of the non-Muslims to start the process of imposing their vision of Sharia Law on society – the process of islamification. Once their numbers have increased through immigration and childbirth, and they are strong enough to conquer their kafir neighbors, Muslims then utilize the Quranic teachings of murderous jihad. Kafirs who ignore this reality are inviting their own destruction.

If you want to copy these Jihad teachings go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-121.htm>





## CHAPTER SEVEN

---

### WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE

### HORROR OF RAPE: A HOLY ACT ORDAINED BY GOD AS A WEAPON OF WAR

**G**od in his infinite wisdom and divine creative genius has created two categories of Homo sapien women: Kafir women and Muslim women. A kafir woman has absolutely no humanity. A Muslim man has the full right granted by God to murder her husband, father, brother, boy friend and then rape and gang rape the kafir woman and her daughter(s) no matter what their age. The Muslim can then keep the kafir woman/child as his sex slave or sell her into slavery. In Islam, these are all holy acts to be rewarded by accession to previously described sexual Paradise.

The second greatest crime a man can commit against a woman is to rape her (murder being the greatest crime.) In Islam - rape is not only a sexual weapon – it is a weapon of war. Having murdered the kafir woman's man, Muslims can now - sanctioned by the law of God complete their final humiliation and domination of her body. Rape instills fear and subjugation in the kafir. A God of Moral Perfection would never allow any man to commit such a heinous crime – rape of any woman. He would never permit the sexual enslavement of kafir women/children. There are no such laws of God.

**Following are some of the IMMORAL EVIL LAWS OF ALLAH (the ANTIGOD) of RAPING SEX SLAVES. These laws are ETERNAL AND FOR ALL TIME.**

## **Men can marry up to four women if they treat them equally; unlimited forcible concubines (rape) permitted.**

In Islam, not only are men allowed to practice polygamy, but they may also capture women in war and use them as sex slaves. This is considered morally legitimate according to the Quran. In other words, non-Muslim women have no right to be free from the horror of slavery and serial rape by Muslim men. Note the term “whom your right hand possess” means slaves.

### **Quran 4.24**

YUSUFALI: “ (prohibited are) women already married, **except those whom your right hands possess: Thus hath Allah ordained (Prohibitions) against you: Except for these**, all others are lawful, provided ye seek (them in marriage) with gifts from your property,- desiring chastity, not lust, seeing that ye derive benefit from them, give them their dowers (at least) as prescribed; but if, after a dower is prescribed, agree Mutually (to vary it), there is no blame on you, and Allah is All-knowing, All-wise.”

PICKTHAL: “And all married women **(are forbidden unto you) save those (captives) whom your right hands possess**. It is a decree of Allah for you. Lawful unto you are all beyond those mentioned, so that ye seek them with your wealth in honest wedlock, not debauchery. And those of whom ye seek content (by marrying them), give unto them their portions as a duty. And there is no sin for you in what ye do by mutual agreement after the duty (hath been done). Lo! Allah is ever Knower, Wise.”

SHAKIR: “And all married women **except those whom your right hands possess** (this is) Allah's ordinance to you, and lawful for you are (all women) besides those, provided that you seek (them) with your property, taking (them) in marriage not committing fornication. Then as to those whom you profit by, give them their dowries as appointed; and there is no blame on you about what you mutually agree after what is appointed; surely Allah is Knowing, Wise.”

You can't have sex with married women, unless they are slaves obtained in war (with whom you may rape or do whatever you like).

4:3 “Marry women of your choice, Two or three or four; but if ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one, or (a captive) that your right hands possess, that will be more suitable, to prevent you from doing injustice.”

4:25 “If any of you have not the means wherewith to wed free believing women, they may wed believing girls from among those whom your right hands possess.”

“Whom your right hand possess” is one of the most evil diabolical set of words ever written in any text. God has written in quite clear language that a Muslim can own another human being. Read the words: “your right hand possess” truly only Allah (the AntiGod) could conceive of such a wording. Slavery equated to – your right hand. Truly ingenious. Truly Allah. Not a God of Moral Perfection. It’s impossible for any reasonable person to conceive of a God that permits slavery. A God that not only permitted slavery but allowed as a holy duty the sheer horror of unlimited raping of women. In all human history – in all human thinking – there has never been a more vile institution ever created than slavery. 120 million blacks were murdered by Islam in the slave trade – truly one of the greatest holocausts in history. Black male slaves were castrated by their Muslim overlords to ensure that they would not breed. Many died after castration.

However, slavery in Islam applies not only to blacks but to ALL kafirs. Millions of Europeans were enslaved by Muslims. “Whom your right hand possess” is so evil as to be unspeakable. These words are not Moral Perfection but immoral imperfection. Islam is the greatest criminal ideology in history. God as a slave trader profiting on 20% of the profits earned from breeding and selling human beings. How can 1.2 billion people believe in such craziness? Unfortunately, they do and the number is growing daily.

## **Sura 23 (The Believers), Verses 1-6**

23.1-6: “Successful indeed are the believers, Who are humble in their prayers, And who keep aloof from what is vain, And who are givers of poor-rate, And who guard their private parts, Except before their mates or those whom their right hands possess, for they surely are not blameable.”

This is the Sura which gives the slave owner the right of sexual access to his female slaves. The term "guarding the private parts" is a synonym for sexual intercourse.

The Quran not only allows slavery and sex with captured women and slave girls, it says God may even pardon those who forced their slave girls to sell their bodies.

Quran 24.33: “Force not your slave-girls to whoredom that ye may seek enjoyment of the life of the world, if they would preserve their chastity. And if one force them, then (unto them), after their compulsion, lo! Allah will be Forgiving, Merciful.s said that this is not blameable if indulges with wives and slaves.”

## **Sura 70 (The Ways of Ascent) verses 29-35**

70: 29-35 “And those who guard their private parts, Except in the case of their wives or those whom their right hands possess -- for these surely are not to be blamed, But he who seeks to go beyond this, these it is that go beyond the limits -- And those who are faithful to their trusts and their covenant And those who are upright in their testimonies, And those who keep a guard on their prayer, Those shall be in gardens, honored.”

These verses give the right to slave owners to have sexual relation with female slaves.

70:22-30: "Not so the worshippers, who are steadfast in prayer, who set aside a due portion of their wealth for the beggar and for the deprived, who truly believe in the Day of Reckoning and dread the punishment of their Lord (for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord); who restrain their carnal desire (save with their wives and their slave girls, for these are lawful to them: he that lusts after other than these is a transgressor..." This verse shows that Muslim men were allowed to have sex with their wives (of course) and their slave girls.

## **Muhammad can go beyond the four-wife restriction, can treat his own wives and sex slaves unequally.**

33:50-52 “O Prophet! We have made lawful to thee thy wives to whom thou hast paid their dowers; and those whom thy right hand possesses out of the prisoners of war whom God has assigned to thee; and daughters of thy paternal uncles and aunts, and daughters of thy maternal uncles and aunts, who migrated (from Makka) with thee; and any believing woman who dedicates her soul to the Prophet if the Prophet wishes to wed her;- this only for thee, and not for the Believers (at large); We know what We have appointed for them as to their wives and the captives whom their right hands possess;- in order that there should be no difficulty for thee. And God is Oft- Forgiving, Most Merciful. Thou mayest defer (the turn of) any of them that thou pleasest, and thou mayest receive any thou pleasest: and there is no blame on thee if thou invite one whose (turn) thou hadst set aside. This were nigher to the cooling of their eyes, the prevention of their grief, and their satisfaction - that of all of them - with that which thou hast to give them: and God knows (all) that is in your hearts: and God is All-Knowing, Most Forbearing. It is not lawful for thee (to marry more) women after this, nor to change them for (other) wives, even though their beauty attract thee, except any thy right hand should possess (as handmaidens): and God doth watch over all things.”



## **This verse 33:50-52 is for Muhammad. God allows Muhammad to own and rape his slave girls.**

The above verses are only a few out of numerous such verses scattered throughout the Quran. What could be more unethical than owning slaves and raping slave girls? God graciously allowed Muslims to own and rape slave girls. prophet Muhammad himself and his disciples routinely raped their slave girls. Muslim men were permitted unlimited raping of their slaves and even gang rape. Sex slaves were one of the main factors in the spread of Islam. This is the evil that is Islam.

Islam is a morally bankrupt and unethical ideology. Repeating, the reality of Islam previously discussed in this work - slavery, raping slave girls, owning slaves, murdering kafirs, killing apostates of Islam, selling boys and women as trophies of war, looting and pillaging the property of murdered kafirs, sharing the booty obtained from the sale of boys and women and the proceeds of looting with God - Himself, the subjugation and beating of women, martyrdom for those who kill and are killed for God, a depraved Paradise filled with virgins who regenerate as virgins after sex as the sex slaves of the killers of Islam – these are just some samples of utterly unethical and evil teachings in the Quran.

Can you tell us if you find some man in any civilized country who owned slaves let alone raping slaves, what will be your conclusion about that guy? Can you tell us how a man who Muslims claim was the apostle of God – the prophet of peace – was authorized by God – to own and rape slaves – a God who created evil laws that allowed the ownership of slaves, their purchase and sale, and their sexual abuse?

Islam codifies and legalizes the diabolical evil of rape. God and his messenger Muhammad not only endorsed the institution of slavery but also the raping and sexual molestation of female slaves. The very proposition that God would make rape a divine, holy act and have as his prophet a man who raped, allowed his male followers to attack their female captives is simply outrageous.

### **Where is the outrage?**

Muhammad lived the Quran to the letter. Being a holy man, a symbol of perfection for all mankind, Muhammad obeyed the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod). Rape is Sunna – following the ideal behavior of Muhammad. After their battles, the jihadists partook in the pleasure of raping the wives and daughters of the conquered men. There is a total correlation between the Quran and the hadith recording Muhammad acts. One is the mirror image of the other.

Following hadiths describing the Massacre of Kaibyr show that the prophet of Islam and other jihadis used to capture women in raids and had sex with them (raping of helpless captives) and sold the ones they did not want as sex slaves into the dungeon of horrors that is slavery where they would become the sex slaves of their new Muslim master.





## CHAPTER EIGHT

---

### THE MASSACRE OF KHAYBAR

#### THE ASSASSINATION OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD

**M**uhammad Attacks The Rich Jewish Settlement Of Khaybar Without Warning. Muhammad Takes Safiya As His Sex Slave After Murdering Her Father, Brothers, And Torturing And Murdering Her Husband

Sahih Bukhari, Volume 5, Book 59, Number 512:

Narrated by Anas:

“The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer near Khaybar when it was still dark and then said, "Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a (hostile) nation (to fight), then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned." Then the inhabitants of Khaybar came out running on the roads. The Prophet had their warriors killed, their offspring and woman taken as captives. Safiya was amongst the captives, She first came in the share of Dahya Alkali but later on she belonged to the Prophet. The Prophet made her manumission as her 'Mahr'.”

Muhammad was sixty (60) when he married Safiyyahh, a young girl of seventeen. She became his eighth wife.

#### **Distribution of War Booty OF Khaybar:**

Sahi Buhari Hadith #143, page-700: Sulaiman Ibne Harb...Aannas Ibne Malek (ra) narrated, “in the war of Khayber after the inhabitants of Banu Nadir were surrendered, Allah’s apostle killed all the able/adult men, and he (prophet) took all women and children as captives (Ghani mateer maal).. Among the captives Safiyya Bint Huyy Akhtab was taken by Allah’s Apostle as booty whom He married after freeing her and her freedom was her Mahr.”

At first Dihyah al-Kalbi, a Muslim Jihadist asked for Safiyyah. But when Muhammad saw the unparalleled beauty of her, he chosen her for himself and gave her two cousin sisters to Dihyah.

### **Muhammad Has Safiya Husband Horribly Tortured To Try And Force Him To Reveal Where He Hid The Gold Treasure Of The People of Khaybar. He Was Beheaded After He Refused To Give Up The Treasure**

Prophet Muhammad accused Safiyyah's husband, Kinanah and his cousin of hiding some of their properties in contravention of the terms of surrender. He was especially angered that Kinanah had hidden the wealth (worth about ten thousand Dinars; i.e., US\$ 500,000, approximately) that he received from his marriage to a B. Nadir girl (i.e. Safiyyah). A renegade Jew divulged the secret of Kinanah's hidden gold treasures. That Jew went and fetched the hidden treasures. Kinanah and his cousin were promptly arrested by the Muslims. Then Kinanah b. al-Rabi, Safiyyah's husband was brought to Muhammad. Muhammad charged him of hiding his wealth in some underground storage. When Kinanah denied this allegation, Muhammad ordered to inflict torture on him. He was tormented by branding his chest with a heated stake and then he was beheaded in Islamic style.

Sourcing Ibn Ishak, Tabari writes:

'Kinanah b. al-Rabi b. al-Huqyaq who had the treasure of B. Nadir was brought to the Messenger of God, who questioned him; but he denied knowing where it was. Then the messenger of God was brought a Jew who said to him, "I have seen Kinanah walk around this ruin every morning." The Messenger of God said to Kinanah: "What do you say? If we find it in your possession, I will kill you." "All right," he answered. The Messenger of God commanded that the ruin should be dug up, and some of the treasure was extracted from it. Then he asked him for the rest of it. Kinanah refused to surrender it; so the Messenger of God gave orders concerning him to al-Zubayr b. al-'Awwam, saying, "torture him until you root out what he has." Al-Zubayr kept twirling his firestick in his breast until Kinanah almost expired; then the Messenger of God gave him to Muhammad b. Maslamah, who beheaded him to avenge his brother Mahmud b. Maslamah."

### **The Looted Property And Women And Children Were Distributed Among The Jihadists:**

Muhammad now allowed the Muslim Jihadists to take possession of the women and children of the Jews of Khaybar.

Allah's Messenger occupied Jewish land: Sahih Muslim writes: Book 010, Number 3759:

“Ibn Umar (Allah be pleased with them) reported: Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) handed over the land of Khaibar (on the condition) of the share of produce of fruits and harvest, and he also gave to his wives every year one hundred wasqs: eighty wasqs of dates and twenty wasqs of barley. When 'Umar became the caliph he distributed the (lands and trees) of Khaibar, and gave option to the wives of Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) to earmark for themselves the land and water or stick to the wasqs (that they got) every year. They differed in this matter. Some of them opted for land and water, and some of them opted for wasqs every year. 'A'isha and Hafsa were among those who opted for land and water.”

### **Enjoying Special Booty (Gani-maater-maal): Muhammad Takes Safiya As Booty To Be His Sex Slave**

Safiya bint Huyai/Huyayy was a captive Mohammed married after slaughtering her father, brother, husband and the men at Khaibar, according to Bukhari vol.2 book 14 ch.5 no.68 p.35; vol.4 book 52 ch.74 no.143 p.92; vol.4 book 52 ch.168 no.280 p.175 and Tabari vol.39 p.185.

### **Muhammad Attacks And Rapes Seventeen Year Old Safiya: Muhammad Was Sixty**

After securing paragon beautiful Safiyaah daughter of Huyayy Prophet Muhammad has had sex with this young Safiyya in the tent, on their way back to Medina on the same night. Here is the precarious story: Merciful Prophet asked Bilal, the Negro crier of prayer to fetch Safiyyah to his (Muhammad's) camp. Bilal brought Safiyyah and her cousin straight across the battlefield strewn with dead and close by the corpses of Kinana and his cousin. The two cousin sisters of Safiyyah shrieked in terror when they witnessed the grotesque scene of the slain dead bodies of their dearest relatives that they had to cross over. They tremulously begged a stone-hearted Bilal for mercy but to no avail. When they were brought to Muhammad, he cursed the panic-stricken cousins as devilish and cast his mantle around Safiyyah indicating that she was to be his own. Muhammad consoled a frustrated Dhiya by giving him Safiyyah's cousin sisters. According to Ibn Sa'd Prophet Muhammad purchased Safiyyah from Dhiyah for seven camels (around US\$ 2,450). On the same night (during the day her husband and all relatives were slaughtered) that Muhammad took possession of Safiyyah, he hastened to his tent to sleep with her. This was of course a holy character of Prophet of Islam!

Here is what Ibn Sa'd writes: "-when it was night, he (Muhammad) entered a tent and she entered with him. Abu Ayyub came there and passed the night by the tent with a sword keeping his head at the tent."

To hide the lascivious character of Muhammad, Muslim biographers often mention that he married Safiyyah before he slept with her. But they forget to mention that Muhammad did not follow the rule of waiting period (three monthly periods) to sleep with Safiyyah. He slept with her in the same day she was captured.

Above writings from Sahi Hadith clearly and undoubtedly have confirmed at least three things: (1) Prophet killed all those surrendered unarmed Jews in cold blood, (2) Prophet was attracted by Safiyya's alluring beauty and he had sex with her (I really don't care after marriage or before marriage) in a period when that poor Safiyya was in terrible grief after the murder of her father, brother, husband and relatives and before the blood of her relatives was even dry. By what yardstick can we measure the mercifulness and compassionateness of Muhammad? (3) These evil acts of Muhammad: rape, torture, terrorism, murder, looting, enslaving are Sunna (holy acts) to be emulated for all time by Muslim men.

The Muslims who committed the slaughter and torture of hotel guests and the Jewish Rabbi family at Mumbai India (see Chapter 36) were following the example of the most merciful, perfect human being who ever lived – Muhammad. The torture of the Jewish Rabbi and his wife emulated the torture by Muhammad of Kinanah. As already stated countless times, and will be stated again - the actions of these killers are not crimes in Islam but divine, holy acts guaranteeing these Muslim murderers accession to Paradise. Muhammad's massacres were evil acts committed against God. The massacre of Mumbai was a crime against God. Muhammad and the Mumbai killers were following the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod). Islam is a crime against God.

It was at Khaybar that Prophet Muhammad was assassinated by a Jewish woman (Zaynab) who fed him a poisoned leg of lamb as revenge for killing her father, uncle and husband. Bishr, Muhammad's commander died immediately. Zaynab was taken away and beheaded. Quoting from Islam's holy book;

From Ibn Sa'd pages 251, 252: [different narrator] " Bishr did not rise from his seat but his color changed to that of "taylsan" (a green cloth).....The apostle of Allah sent for Zaynab and said to her, "What induced you to do what you have done?" She replied, "You have done to my people what you have done. You have killed my father, my uncle and my husband, so I said to myself, "If you are a prophet, the foreleg will inform you; and others have said, "If you are a king we will get rid of you.""..... Zaynab was a great courageous Jewish woman.

The apostle of Allah lived three years till in consequence of his pain he passed away. During his illness he used to say, "I did not cease to find the effect of the (poisoned) morsel, I took at Khaibar and I suffered several times (from its effect) but now I feel the hour has come of the cutting of my jugular vein."

From Ibn Sa'd page 265

The apostle of Allah fell ill and he i.e. Gabriel, chanted on him, saying, "In the name of Allah I chant on to ward off from you every thing that harms you and (to ward off you) against every envier and from every evil eye and Allah will heal you."

From Ibn Sa'd page 265 [Different narrator]

Aisha, the wife of the prophet used to say, "When the apostle of Allah fell ill, Gabriel chanted on him saying, "In the name of Allah Who will cure you and Who will heal you from every malady (and will ward off) the evil of envier who envies and from smite of the evil eye.""

From Ibn Sa'd page 322

Verily, whenever the apostle of Allah fell ill, he asked for recovery, from Allah. But in the illness as a result of which he died, he did not pray for recovery; he used to say, "O soul! What has happened to thee that thou are seeking refuge in every place of refuge?"

From Ibn Sa'd page 322:

When the last moment of the prophet was near, he used to draw a sheet over his face; but when he felt uneasy, he removed it from his face and said: "Allah's damnation be on the Jews and the Christians who made the graves of their prophets objects of worship."

Muhammad died a horrible death. He suffered for three years. There was no Angel Gabriel to cure him. Allah did not wave his magic wand and heal the prophet because there was no Allah. At no time did Muhammad ever repent his great crimes and beg forgiveness from God for the evil life he lead and the tens of thousands of Muslim men he led into evil and the hundreds of millions more that were to follow his bogus prophethood and Muhammad's fraudulent Allah. To the very end, Muhammad cursed the Jews and Christians who had rejected his false prophethood. As one of his final acts of revenge he ordered that they all be expelled from Arabia – ethnic cleaning at its worst. 270,000,000 kafirs were to perish in the next 1400 years all murdered in the name of and to the greater glory of God. There is an incomprehensible evil at work here. For more of Death of Muhammad go to; <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-143.htm>







## CHAPTER NINE

---

### THE MASSACRE OF BANI MUSTALIQ

**M**uhammad Attacks The Jewish Settlement Of Bani Mustaliq: He Captures And Rapes A Twenty Year Old Jewish Girl – Juwairiya

Bukhari vol 3, Book 46, No. 717

“Narrated Ibn Aun: “Prophet had suddenly attacked Bani Mustaliq without warning while they were heedless and their cattle were being watered at the places of water. Their fighting men were killed and their women and children were taken as captives; the Prophet got Juwairiya on that day and raped her.”

Juwairiya bint Harith/al-Harith was a captive. Bukhari vol.3 book 46 ch.13 no.717 p.431-432. Sahih Muslim vol.2 no.2349 p.520 says that Mohammed attacked the Bani Mustaliq tribe without any warning while they were heedlessly grazing their cattle. Juwairiya was a daughter of the chief. Sahih Muslim vol.3 no.4292 p.942 and Abu Dawud vol.2 no.227 p.728 and al-Tabari vol.39 p.182-183 also say Juwairiya/Juwairiyyah was captured in a raid on the Banu Mustaliq tribe. She had been married to Musafi’ bin Safwan, who was killed in battle.

“Juwairiyyah bint al-Harith bin Abi Birar bin Habib, great grandson of Jadhimah al-Mustaliq of the Khuza’ah group, was taken as booty when Muslims raided the al-Mustaliq tribe. Her husband, Musafi’ bin Safwan Dhu al-Shuir bin Abi Asrb bin Malik bin Jadhimah was killed in the battle. She was a prisoner of war who agreed to marry Mohammed.” al-Tabari vol.39 p.182-183; al-Tabari vol.9 p.133.

Juwairiyya married Mohammed when she was 20 years old. al-Tabari vol.39 p.184





## CHAPTER TEN

---

### SEX SLAVES: MUHAMMAD AND THOSE HIS RIGHT HAND POSSESSES IN ISLAM'S OWN WRITINGS

**T**o Muslims, the life of Muhammad is Sunna to be emulated as the perfect example of a man of perfection. All the actions of Muslim men today – the massacres, beheadings, torture, terrorism, assassinations, rape jihad of kafir women epically in Europe, are not only Muslim men following the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) as ordered in the Quran to the letter but are also Sunna following the way Muhammad lived his life as ordered in the two other holy books of Islam: the Sira and the Hadith.

Following are just a few of the hundreds of teachings of the prophet and his sex slaves.

Sahih Bukhari: Volume 9, Book 93, Number 506: Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri: "That during the battle with Bani Al-Mustaliq they (Muslims) captured some females and intended to have sexual relation with them without impregnating them. So they asked the Prophet about coitus interruptus. The Prophet said, "It is better that you should not do it, for Allah has written whom He is going to create till the Day of Resurrection." Qaza'a said, "I heard Abu Sa'id saying that the Prophet said, 'No soul is ordained to be created but Allah will create it.'"

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3371:

"Abu Sirma said to Abu Sa'id al-Khadri (Allah be pleased with him): O Abu Sa'id, did you hear Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) mentioning al-'azl? He said: Yes, and added: We went out with Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) on the expedition to the Bi'l-Mustaliq and took captive some excellent Arab women; and we desired them, for we were suffering from the absence of our wives, (but at the same time) we also desired ransom for them. So we decided to have sexual intercourse with them but by observing 'azl (Withdrawing the male sexual organ before emission of semen to avoid-conception). But we said: We are doing an act whereas Allah's Messenger is amongst us; why not ask him? So we asked Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him), and he said: It does not matter

if you do not do it, for every soul that is to be born up to the Day of Resurrection will be born.”

Sunan Abu Dawud Book 11, Number 2166: Narrated Abu Sa'id al-Khudri:

“A man said: Apostle of Allah, I have a slave-girl and I withdraw the penis from her (while having intercourse), and I dislike that she becomes pregnant. I intend (by intercourse) what the men intend by it. The Jews say that withdrawing the penis (azl) is burying the living girls on a small scale. He (the Prophet) said: The Jews told a lie. If Allah intends to create it, you cannot turn it away.”

"He [Mohammed] replied, 'Conceal your private parts except from your wife and from whom your right hands possess (slave-girls).'" Abu Dawud vol.3 no.4006 p.1123

As was typical of wealthy Arab men, Muhammad had slave girls. See Bukhari vol.7 book 64 ch.6 no.274 p.210.

Muhammad briefly had a "very beautiful" captive before he gave her to Mahmiyah b. Jaz' al-Zubaydi. al-Tabari vol.8 p.151

In general, Abu Dawud vol.3 no.4443-4445 p.1244 teaches that having sex with a slave-girl a man owns is OK, but a man will be flogged for having sex with his wife's slave-girl.

But, having sex with a wife's slave girl is OK if the wife made her lawful for him. Note that he did not have to be married to the slave girl. Ibn-i-Majah vol.4 no.2551 p.12

Muhammad "had intercourse with her [Mary] (Coptic Christian sex slave) by virtue of her being his property." al-Tabari vol.39 p.194. Footnote 845 explains, "That is, Mariyah was ordered to veil herself as did the Prophet's wives, but he did not marry her."

Ishaq:499 "The Apostle provided some compensation that included a castle, some property, a portion of the zakat tax, and a Copt slave girl."

No normal, rational person can believe in a prophet that had sex slaves or a God that encouraged rape. To a God of Moral Perfection, rape is a crime not a holy act. To allow the sexual abuse of kafir women and young girls is evil.



## CHAPTER ELEVEN

---

### **WOMEN ARE EQUAL OF MEN: GOD IS NOT A SEXIST: GOD IS NOT A MALE CHAUVINIST PIG**

**A**s Moral Perfection, (and repeating from our earlier description of a God of Moral Perfection) God created women as the equal of men. God is not a sexist. God is not a male chauvinist pig. Women and men are equal in the eyes of God. Women are not valued by God as worth 50% of men. God did not create women to be the chattel or slaves of men. Females have full rights in society before the law, under the rule of law, can dress any way they freely desire without fear of death, walk the streets without a male relative escort, do any occupation, have the right to vote, the full right to participate in the governance of any society, be the leader or member of government of any country, receive all educational rights, drive planes, trains, automobiles, fly to the stars, choose their own husbands, do not have to accept arranged, forced or child marriages etc. No man, whether husband, father, brother, relative, boyfriend, or stranger has the right to beat or mistreat a woman. Men who beat women are the lowest of the low. No woman can be forced to endure female circumcision. The equal rights of women in society to complete educational, economic, legal, and political equality - are very important. There is absolutely no way the West would be enjoying its modern prosperity without the full and equal participation of women. All teachings of the inferiority of women in any holy book/text/teaching are not the word/teachings of God but the word/teachings of man. If God is a sexist then God is no longer Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God.

### **In Islam's Own Writings: Allah and His Messenger's Extreme Hatred of Women**

Allah despises women, both Muslim and kafir, with such a deep hatred and loathing that one would wonder why he even bothered to create women. Being God, why didn't he just create man with both a penis and vagina and reproductive organs? He could have created bisexual men with reproductive

organs. But Allah was not God. He was Muhammad and therefore never created anything.

In the laws of Allah (the AntiGod), a Muslim woman is worth half a man. Muslim women are dirty, vile, evil creatures that must be kept hidden. Following are a few examples demonstrating Muslim women's horrible status and treatment in Islam's own writings. All these teachings from the Quran and Hadith are immoral and not from a God of Moral Perfection. Being immoral, they represent the hate of Muhammad for Muslim women and are therefore false rendering ALL Islam fraudulent but still after 1400 years - the very unfortunate daily reality for 600,000,000 Muslim women.

Following are just a miniscule sample of Quranic and Hadith teachings that give religious justification for the enslavement of both Muslim and kafir women. It is astonishing that Western women's rights groups are not fighting for the freedom of Muslim women. Being kafirs - they and their daughters face a very grim future with the rapid Islamization of Western societies

A Muslim woman is first the possession of her father and then her husband. Fathers may offer their baby daughters to Muslim men of any age who are entitled to consummate the union. Subjugation, degradation and oppression of Muslim women, rape and enslavement of kafir women are central to Islam. There is no concept of adultery between a Muslim man and a kafir woman. There is no concept of rape of kafir women or Muslim wives being a crime. If a Muslim woman accuses a Muslim man of rape, she must have 4 male witnesses otherwise she is guilty of adultery and will be stoned to death. Rape jihad is rampant throughout Europe. Honor killing is exploding in the West. Unlimited sex with sex slaves, unlimited sex with Muslim wives, unlimited sex for all eternity with virgins. **ISLAM IS ALL ABOUT SEX STUPID KAFIR**

## **Muslim Women Are Dirty Polluting Creatures**

### **The Quran:**

- Sura (2:222) "They ask thee concerning women's courses. Say: They are a hurt and a pollution: So keep away from women in their courses, and do not approach them until they are clean."
- Sura 4:43 "Muslims, draw not near unto prayer...(if) ye have touched women...then go to high clean soil and rub your face and your hands." (Muslim women are pariahs and dirty)."
- Sura (5:6) - "...if ye have had contact with women, and ye find not water, then go to clean, high ground and rub your faces and your hands with some of it."

Women are polluting. Men purify themselves following a casual contact with a woman.

## Muslim Women Are Inferior, Slave To Men

A Muslim woman is first the *possession* of her father and then her husband. Fathers may offer their baby daughters to Muslim men of any age who are entitled to consummate the union.

The Quran:

- Sura (2:228) - "And women shall have rights similar to the rights against them, according to what is equitable; but **men have a degree (of advantage) over them**. And God is Exalted in Power, Wise."
- Sura (4:11) – "God (thus) directs you as regards your Children's (Inheritance): **to the male, a portion equal to that of two females**." (see also Sura 4:176)
- Sura (4:176) "They ask thee for a legal decision. Say: God directs (thus) about those who leave no descendants or ascendants as heirs. ... if there are brothers and sisters, (they share), **the male having twice the share of the female**."
- Sura (53:27) - "Those who believe not in the Hereafter, name the angels with female names." (i.e., Angels, the sublime beings, can only be male.)
- Sura (37:149-155) "Now ask them their opinion: Is it that thy Lord has (only) daughters, and they have sons?- Or that We created the angels female, and they are witnesses (thereto)? Is it not that they say, from their own invention, "God has begotten children"? but they are liars! **Did He (then) choose daughters rather than sons?** What is the matter with you? How judge ye? Will ye not then receive admonition?"

Hadith: Bukhari (88:219)

Narrated Abu Bakra: "During the battle of Al-Jamal, Allah benefited me with a Word (I heard from the Prophet). When the Prophet heard the news that the people of the Persia had made the daughter of Khosrau their Queen (ruler), he said, "**Never will succeed such a nation as makes a woman their ruler**."

Bukhari (48:826) Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:

"The Prophet said, 'Isn't the witness of a woman equal to half of that of a man?' The women said, 'Yes.' He said, '**This is because of the deficiency of a woman's mind**.'"

Bukhari (72:715) - A woman seeks Muhammad's help in leaving an abusive marriage, but is ordered by the prophet to return to her husband and submit to his commands.

Tabri; I; 280 ‘ Allah said, “ It is My obligation to make Eve bleed once every month as she made this tree bleed. I must also make Eve stupid, although I created her intelligent. Because Allah afflicted Eve, all of the women of this world menstruate and are stupid.

Bukhari 6:301 "[Muhammad] said, ‘Is not the evidence of two women equal to the witness of one man?’ They replied in the affirmative. He said, 'This is the **deficiency in her intelligence.**'"

"[Muhammad said] ‘Isn't it true that a woman can neither pray nor fast during her menses?’ The women replied in the affirmative. He said, 'This is the deficiency in her religion.' Allah has made women deficient in the practice of their religion as well, by giving them menstrual cycles.)

Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:

“Once Allah's Apostle went out to the Musalla (to offer the prayer) o 'Id-al-Adha or Al-Fitr prayer. Then he passed by the women and said, "O women! Give alms, as I have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-fire were you (women)." They asked, "Why is it so, O Allah's Apostle ?" He replied, "You curse frequently and are ungrateful to your husbands. I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and religion than you. A cautious sensible man could be led astray by some of you." The women asked, "O Allah's Apostle! What is deficient in our intelligence and religion?" He said, "Is not the evidence of two women equal to the witness of one man?" They replied in the affirmative. He said, "This is the deficiency in her intelligence. Isn't it true that a woman can neither pray nor fast during her menses?" The women replied in the affirmative. He said, "This is the deficiency in her religion."

Bukhari (62:58) - A woman presents herself in marriage to Muhammad, but he does not find her attractive, so he "donates" her on the spot to another man.

Abu Dawud (2:704) - "...the Apostle of Allah said: When one of you prays without a sutrah, a dog, an ass, a pig, a Jew, a Magian, and a woman cut off his prayer, but it will suffice if they pass in front of him at a distance of over a stone's throw."



God reduces one half of humanity to the status of a dog, a pig, a monkey, or an ass Sahih Bukhari – 1.9.490, 493, 498 Sahih Muslim – 4.1039; Sunaan Abu Dawud – 11.2155; Mishkat ul-Masabih – vol 2, p.114, Hadis no.

Ishaq 593 - "From the captives of Hunayn, Allah's Messenger gave [his son-in-law] Ali a slave girl called Baytab and he gave [future Caliph] Uthman a slave girl called Zaynab and [future Caliph] Umar another." (Even in this world, Muhammad treated women like party favors, handing out slave girls to his cronies for sex.)

Ishaq 969 - "Men were to lay injunctions on women lightly, for they were prisoners of men and had no control over their persons." - This same text also justifies beating women for flirting.

## **Muslim Women Are Sex Object For Men's Enjoyment**

From Quran:

Sura (2:223) - "Your wives are as a tilth unto you; so approach your tilth when or how ye will." Wives are to be sexually available to their husbands in all ways at all times. They serve their husbands at his command. This verse refers to anal sex (see Bukhari 60:51), and was "revealed" when women complained to Muhammad about the practice. The phrase "when and how you will" means that they lost their case. Islam considers a wife to be a sex object who must submit to sex whenever, wherever and however her husband wants it. The concept of spousal rape does not exist in Islam. Muslim women are the property of Muslim men.

From Hadith: Bukhari (60:51)

Narrated Jabir: Jews used to say: "If one has sexual intercourse with his wife from the back, then she will deliver a squint-eyed child." So this Verse was revealed:-- "Your wives are a tilth unto you; so go to your tilth when or how you will." (2.223)

Muhammad said: "If a husband calls his wife to his bed [i.e. to have sexual relation] and she refuses and causes him to sleep in anger, the angels will curse her till morning." -- Bukhari 4.54.460

"By him in Whose Hand lies my life, a woman cannot carry out the right of her Lord, till she carries out the right of her husband. And if he asks her to surrender herself [to him for sexual intercourse] she should not refuse him even if she is on a camel's saddle." -- Ibn Majah 1854

Bukhari (62:81)

“Narrated 'Uqba: The Prophet said: "The stipulations most entitled to be abided by are those with which you are given the right to enjoy the (women's) private parts (i.e. the stipulations of the marriage contract)."

Bukhari 7:62:132

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Zam'a:

The Prophet said, "None of you should flog his wife as he flogs a slave and then have sexual intercourse with her in the last part of the day." (Ideally when you flog one of your wives, let her recuperate that day and sleep with your other wives or your slave girls.)

## **Muslim Men Can Capture Kafir Women As Sex-slave Booty**

Islam is the only religion in the world that condones, even encourages, rape of female captives taken as slaves or held for ransom as a tactic of war and a reward for victorious soldiers who conquer kafirs. (Repeating these sex slave teachings:)

The Quran:

Sura (4:24) “All married women (are forbidden unto you) save those (captives) whom your right hands possess.” You can't have sex with married women, unless they are slaves obtained in war (with whom you may rape or do whatever you like). A man is permitted to take women as sex slaves outside of marriage.

Sura (4:25) “If any of you have not the means wherewith to wed free believing women, they may wed believing girls from among those whom your right hands possess.” In Islam the phrase “ Whom your right hand possesses” means – sex slave.

Sura (23:5,6) "...who restrain their carnal desires (except with their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them..." Again, Muslim men were allowed to have sexual relations with their wives and slave girls:

Sura (33:52) “It is not allowed thee to take (other) women henceforth, nor that thou shouldst change them for other wives even though their beauty pleased thee,

save those whom thy right hand possesseth. And Allah is ever Watcher over all things.”

Sura (24:34) "Force not your slave-girls to whoredom (prostitution) if they desire chastity, that you may seek enjoyment of this life. [And here's the freedom-to-pimp card:] But if anyone forces them, then after such compulsion, Allah is oft-forgiving.”

Sura (70:29-30,35) “And those who guard their chastity, Except with their wives and the (captives) whom their right hands possess,- for (then) they are not to be blamed, ... Such will be the honored ones in the Gardens (of Bliss).”

## **A Muslim Woman’s Testimony Is Worth Only Half Of A Man’s**

The Quran:

Sura 2:282 – “Get two witnesses, out of your own men, and if there are not two men, then a man and two women, such as ye choose, for witnesses, so that if one of them errs, the other can remind her.” Establishes that a woman's testimony is worth only half that of a man's in court (there is no "he said/she said" gridlock in Islam).

From the Hadith:

Bukhari (5:59:462) - The background for the Qur'anic requirement of four witnesses to adultery. Muhammad's favorite wife, Aisha, was accused of cheating [on her polygamous husband]. Three witnesses corroborated the event, but Muhammad did not want to believe it, and so established the arbitrary rule that four witnesses are required.

It is virtually impossible for raped women to prove it under Islamic law (Sharia). If the man claims that the act was consensual sex, there is very little that the woman can do to refute this. Islam places the burden of avoiding sexual encounters of any sort on the woman. Without four witnesses, rape victims in Muslim countries are commonly accused of adultery and stoned to death, thus punishing the victim simply because she is a woman.

## **Brutal Punishment For Muslim Women**

Sura 4:15 - Lewd women should be punished with life imprisonment until death: "If any of your women are guilty of lewdness, Take the evidence of four (Reliable) witnesses from amongst you against them; and if they testify, confine them to houses until death do claim them, or God ordain for them some (other) way."

But men can get away with the same crime if they simply repent:

"If two men among you are guilty of lewdness, punish them both. If they repent and amend, Leave them alone; for God is Oft-returning, Most Merciful." (Quran 4:16)

## **Fewer Seats for Muslim Women in Allah's Paradise**

Islamic Scriptures inform us that most Muslim women will go to hell.

The Quran:

Sura (37:22-23) "Those who "did wrong" will go to hell, and their wives will go to hell with them (no matter how they behaved)."

From Hadith: Bukhari (2:28) - Women comprise the majority of Hell's occupants. This is important because the only women in heaven ever mentioned by Muhammad are the virgins who serve the sexual desires of men. (A weak Hadith, Kanz al-`ummal, 22:10, even suggests that 99% of women go to Hell).

"Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: The Prophet said:

"I was shown the Hell-fire and that the majority of its dwellers were women who were ungrateful." It was asked, "Do they disbelieve in Allah?" (or are they ungrateful to Allah?) He replied, "They are ungrateful to their husbands and are ungrateful for the favors and the good (charitable deeds) done to them. If you have always been good (benevolent) to one of them and then she sees something in you (not of her liking), she will say, 'I have never received any good from you.'"

"Among the inmates of Heaven women will be the minority" (Sahih Muslim 36: 6600)

"I (Mohammed) have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-Fire were women...[because] they are ungrateful to their husbands and they are deficient in intelligence" (Sahih Bukhari: 2:18:161; 7:62:125, ).

Ishaq: 185 " In hell I saw women hanging by their breasts. They had fathered bastards."

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Abbas:

.The Prophet replied, "I saw Paradise and stretched my hands towards a bunch (of its fruits) and had I taken it, you would have eaten from it as long as the world remains. I also saw the Hell-fire and I had never seen such a horrible sight. I saw that most of the inhabitants were women." The people asked, "O Allah's Apostle! Why is it so?" The Prophet replied, "Because of their ungratefulness." It was asked whether they are ungrateful to Allah. The Prophet said, "They are ungrateful to their companions of life (husbands) and ungrateful to good deeds. If you are benevolent to one of them throughout the life and if she sees anything (undesirable) in you, she will say, 'I have never had any good from you.' "

## **The Tyranny Of Muslim Men Over Muslim Women**

### **The Quran:**

Sura (24:31) - "And say to the believing women that they cast down their looks and guard their private parts and do not display their ornaments except what appears thereof, and let them wear their head-coverings over their bosoms, and not display their ornaments except to their husbands or their fathers, or the fathers of their husbands, or their sons, or the sons of their husbands, or their brothers, or their brothers' sons, or their sisters' sons, or their women, or those whom their right hands possess, or the male servants not having need (of women), or the children who have not attained knowledge of what is hidden of women; and let them not strike their feet so that what they hide of their ornaments may be known." The woman is not only supposed to cover herself, except with relatives, but to look down, so as to avoid making eye-contact with men.

Sura (33:59) – "O Prophet! Tell your wives and your daughters and the women of the believers to draw their cloaks (veils) over their bodies (when outdoors). That is most convenient that they should be known and not molested."

Sura (24:60) "Such elderly women as are past the prospect of marriage,- there is no blame on them if they lay aside their (outer) garments, provided they make not a wanton display of their beauty: but it is best for them to be modest: and God is One Who sees and knows all things."

Sura (33:32-33) “O Consorts of the Prophet! ... stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display, like that of the former Times of Ignorance” (i.e., Muhammad's wives should stay in their houses)

Sura (33:30) “O Consorts of the Prophet! If...any of you are devout, obedient, and submissive in the service to Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall We grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision.”

Sura (33:53) “And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything ye want, ask them from before a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that ye should... marry his [Muhammad's] widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in God's sight an enormity.” (i.e., Nobody can marry Muhammad's widows after he is dead.)

Sura (33:54) “You must not speak ill of God’s apostle, nor shall you ever wed his wives after him; this would be a grave offense in the sight of Allah.” The great adulterer/fornicator condemned his wives to a life of loneliness.

#### **From the Hadith:**

Bukhari (6:321) - Muhammad is asked whether it is right for a young woman to leave her house without a veil. He replies, "She should cover herself with the veil of her companion."

Bukhari (60:282) - After Muhammad issued the command (Sura 24:31) for women to cover themselves, the women responded by tearing up sheets to cover their faces.

Narrated Safiya bint Shaiba:

'Aisha used to say: "When (the Verse): "They should draw their veils over their necks and bosoms," was revealed, (the ladies) cut their waist sheets at the edges and covered their faces with the cut pieces."

Abu Dawud (2:641) – “The Prophet (peace\_be\_upon\_him) said: ‘Allah does not accept the prayer of a woman who has reached puberty unless she wears a veil.’”

Bukhari (52:250) - [The Prophet said] "It is not permissible for a man to be alone with a woman, and no lady should travel except with a Muhram (i.e. her husband or a person whom she cannot marry in any case for ever; e.g. her father, brother, etc.)." - Neither is a woman allowed to travel by herself.

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

“That he heard the Prophet saying, "It is not permissible for a man to be alone with a woman, and no lady should travel except with a Muhram (i.e. her husband or a person whom she cannot marry in any case for ever; e.g. her father, brother, etc.)." Then a man got up and said, "O Allah's Apostle! I have enlisted in the army for such-and-such Ghazwa and my wife is proceeding for Hajj." Allah's Apostle said, "Go, and perform the Hajj with your wife."

## **Polygamy:**

The Quran:

Sura (4:3) - (Wife-to-husband ratio) "Marry women of your choice, Two or three or four; but if ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one, or (a captive) that your right hands possess, that will be more suitable, to prevent you from doing injustice."

Sura (4:129) - "Ye are never able to be fair and just as between women, even if it is your ardent desire" (but don't let that stop you, husbands, because your need come first anyway).

## **Muslim Wife Swapping:**

Sura (4:20) "And if ye wish to exchange one wife for another and ye have given unto one of them a sum of money (however great), take nothing from it. Would ye take it by the way of calumny and open wrong?"

(You can change your wives. Islamic wife-swapping requires saying "talaq" three times to one of the four wives, and replacing her with another wife.) The woman will be removed from the household with no legal rights to visit the children or financial rights to any shared property.

## **Muslim Wives as slaves:**

Sura (66:5) - "Maybe, his Lord, if he divorce you, will give him in your place wives better than you, submissive, faithful, obedient, penitent, adorers, fasters, widows and virgins"

(A disobedient wife can be replaced. A man can only have up to four wives, but he can rotate as many women as he pleases in and out of the lineup.)

From Bukhari (62:2)

Narrated 'Ursa: "that he asked 'Aisha about the Statement of Allah: 'If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphan girls, then marry (other) women of your choice, two or three or four; but if you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one, or (the captives) that your right hands possess. That will be nearer to prevent you from doing injustice.' (4.3) 'Aisha said, "O my nephew! (This Verse has been revealed in connection with) an orphan girl under the guardianship of her guardian who is attracted by her wealth and beauty and intends to marry her with a Mahr less than what other women of her standard deserve. So they (such guardians) have been forbidden to marry them unless they do justice to them and give them their full Mahr, and they are ordered to marry other women instead of them."

Bukhari (5:268) - "The Prophet used to visit all his wives in a round, during the day and night and they were eleven in number." I asked Anas, "Had the Prophet the strength for it?" Anas replied, "We used to say that the Prophet was given the strength of thirty men." Muhammad had special rules that allowed him at least eleven wives. (His successors had more than four wives at a time as well.)

Bukhari (62:6) - "The Prophet used to go round (have sexual relations with) all his wives in one night, and he had nine wives."

Bukhari (77:598) - "Allah's Apostle said, "No woman should ask for the divorce of her sister (Muslim) so as to take her place, but she should marry the man (without compelling him to divorce his other wife)"

Narrated Abu Huraira:

"Allah's Apostle said, "No woman should ask for the divorce of her sister (Muslim) so as to take her place, but she should marry the man (without compelling him to divorce his other wife), for she will have nothing but what Allah has written for her." Polygamy is firmly established in the Islamic tradition.

## **Muslim Wife Beating**

### **The Quran:**

Sura (4:34) - "Men are the maintainers of women because Allah has made some of them to excel others and because they spend out of their property; the good women are therefore obedient, guarding the unseen as Allah has guarded; and (as



to) those on whose part you fear desertion, admonish them, and leave them alone in the sleeping-places and beat them; then if they obey you, do not seek a way against them; surely Allah is High, Great."

A husband has the legal right and religious obligation to beat a wife if she disobeys him, is disloyal to him or simply does not please him. The concept of wife abuse does not exist in Islam. According to Islamic law, a husband may strike his wife for any one of the following four reasons:

- She does not attempt to make herself beautiful for him (i.e. "let's herself go")
- She refuses to meet his sexual demands
- She leaves the house without his permission or a "legitimate reason"
- She neglects her religious duties

Any of these are also sufficient grounds for divorce.

#### **From the Hadith:**

Muslim (4:2127) - Muhammad struck his favorite wife, Aisha, in the chest one evening when she left the house without his permission. Aisha narrates, "He struck me on the chest which caused me pain."

Bukhari (7:72:715) - A woman came to Muhammad and begged her to stop her husband from beating her. Her skin was bruised so badly that she it is described as being "greener" than the green veil she was wearing. Muhammad did not admonish her husband, but instead ordered her to return to him and submit to his sexual desires.

Abu Dawud (2141) - "Iyas bin 'Abd Allah bin Abi Dhubab reported the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) as saying: Do not beat Allah's handmaidens, but when 'Umar came to the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) and said: Women have become emboldened towards their husbands, he (the Prophet) gave permission to beat them. Then many women came round the family of the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) complaining against their husbands. So the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) said : Many women have gone round Muhammad's family complaining against their husbands. They are not the best among you." At first, Muhammad forbade men from beating their wives, but he rescinded this once it was reported that women were becoming emboldened toward their husbands. Beatings are sometimes necessary to keep women in their place.

Abu Dawud (2142) - "The Prophet said: A man will not be asked as to why he beat his wife."

## MUSLIM WOMEN: ISLAM'S DOMESTIC ANIMALS

"Now then, O people, you have a right over your wives and they have a right over you. You have [the right] that they should not cause anyone of whom you dislike to tread your beds, and that they should not commit any open indecency (fahishah). **If they do, then God permits you to shut them in separate rooms and to beat them, but not severely. If they abstain from [evil], they have the right to their food and clothing in accordance with custom (bi'l-maruf). Treat women well, for they are [like] domestic animals ('awan) with you and do not possess anything for themselves.** You have taken them only as a trust from God, and you have made the enjoyment of their persons lawful by the word of God, so understand and listen to my words, O people. I have conveyed the Message, and have left you with something which, if you hold fast to it, you will never go astray: that is, the Book of God and the sunnah of His Prophet. Listen to my words, O people, for I have conveyed the message and understand [it]... It was reported [to me] that **the** people said, "O God, yes." And the Messenger of God said, "O God, bear witness."

Reference: Al-Tabari, Abu Ja'far Muhammad b. Jarir. The History of al-Tabari. Vol.IX: The Last Years of the Prophet. Translated and annotated by Ismail K. Poonawala. State University of New York Press, Albany, 1990. (Pages 112-114. Bold emphasis is mine)

Eve was created from the rib of Adam but all of humankind is created from the womb of women. Women therefore deserve equal, if not greater, respect and right than men in society. Reducing women to a vile, psychologically impaired and inferior being to men is a criminal injustice against women's natural place in society. Muhammad, a sex-crazed, brutal, criminal engendered 1,400 years of repression and degradation of billions of Muslim mothers and daughters. Because these Quranic teachings are eternal, this repression and degradation of both Muslim and kafir women will continue forever.

It is important to understand that a Muslim man has the full right to obedience from his Muslim wife including beheading her if she continues to displease him. Verse 4:15 states that a disgraced woman is condemned to a solitary confinement till death. The alternative is the judgment of Allah. The Qur'an is not clear what that judgment of Allah could be. There are various

interpretations on this. Therefore, a Muslim man may do to his woman whatever he wishes, including ending her life.

According to Islam, if a Muslim woman disobeys her husband she is disgraced. Therefore, when a Muslim woman resorts to the Western justice system to seek protection from her menacing husband, she has certainly broken the Islamic tenet of complete surrender to the wishes of her husband. Thus, she has dishonored her husband, his reputation and, most importantly, the Islamic code of conduct for an obedient wife. Therefore, it is not surprising that her husband can end her life islamically, to restore his pride, honor and religious conviction.

Please note that in verse 4:34 Allah permits a husband to punish his disobedient wife. It is worthy to observe that this verse says if the husband suspects or fears disobedience and rebellion; that the actual acts might not have taken place. This verse also says that the men are the protectors of women. Thus, islamically, a Muslim wife, foolish enough to seek the protection of man's law is a clear violation of Quranic injunction of verse 4:34, a challenge to Islam. And, as per the Islamic law, if anyone violates the Quranic command the only punishment is death by beheading. Thus, we may conclude that a Muslim man beheading his wife has acted in the manner that Quran commands him.

So vile, depraved, unjust and deplorable are the position and treatment of women in Islamic scriptures and teachings. Allah (the AntiGod) and his messenger Muhammad are male, chauvinist, pigs. A God of Moral Perfection is not a sexist. He believes in the complete equality of men and women. A God permitting the murder of Muslim women and the rape/enslavement of kafir women is not a God but a beast. All these teachings are morally and therefore, not from a God of Moral Perfection and therefore (repeating countless times) being not the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection Islam is totally and completely fraudulent. For article: [Islam and Submission of Women go to](http://islamreform.net/new-page-72.htm)  
<http://islamreform.net/new-page-72.htm>





## CHAPTER TWELVE

---

### SEXUAL PERVERSIONS OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD NECROPHILIA WITH HIS DEAD AUNT

This is from a book called "Kanz Al Umal" (The Treasure of the Workers), in the chapter of "The issues of women", authored by Ali Ibn Husam Aldin, commonly known as Al-Mutaki Al-Hindi. He based his book on the hadith and sayings listed in "Al-Jami Al-Saghir," written by Jalal ul-Din Al-Suyuti.

Narrated by Ibn Abbas:

"I (Muhammad) put on her my shirt that she may wear the clothes of heaven, and I SLEPT with her in her coffin (grave) that I may lessen the pressure of the grave. She was the best of Allah's creatures to me after Abu Talib"... The prophet was referring to Fatima, the mother of Ali.

The Arabic scholar Demetrius explains : "The Arabic word used here for "slept" is "Id'tajat," and literally means "lay down" with her. It is often used to mean, "lay down to have sex." Muhammad is understood as saying that because he slept with her she has become like a wife to him so she will be considered like a "mother of the believers." This will supposedly prevent her from being tormented in the grave, since Muslims believed that as people wait for the Judgment Day they will be tormented in the grave. "Reduce the pressure" here means that the torment won't be as much because she is now a "mother of the believers" after Muhammad slept with her and "consummated" the union."

## **SUCKING THE TONGUES OF HIS DAUGHTER AND COUSIN'S SONS**

According to Father Botros (see notes) there are no less than 20 Islamic sources—such as the hadith of Ahmad bin Hanbal— that Muhammad used to suck on the tongues of boys and girls" A hadith relayed by Abu Hurreira describes Muhammad sucking on the tongues of his cousin (and future caliph) Ali's two boys, Hassan and Hussein. Muhammad sucked on the tongue of his own daughter, Fatima.

Muhammad would not sleep until he kissed his daughter Fatima and nuzzled his face in her bosom.

## **MUHAMMAD WOULD DRESS IN WOMAN'S CLOTHES**

The prophet displayed "transvestite" tendencies. There are no less than 32 different references to this phenomenon in Islam's books—wherein Muhammad often laid in bed dressed in women's clothes, specifically his child-bride Aisha's.

Sahih Bukhari (2/911), "Revelations [i.e., the Quran] never come to me when I'm dressed in women's clothing—except when I'm dressed in Aisha's," implying that it was something of a habit for the prophet to dress in female clothing.

## **BREAST FEEDING GROWN MEN BY MUSLIM WOMEN AND THE BILLY GOAT**

Just when you think you have reached the bottom of the depravity that is Islam, there is revealed even crazier, depraved, evil, madness.

In order to circumvent the prohibition on a male and a Muslim female who are not married to each other from working together in private is for the Muslim women to allow the man to suck her breasts becoming her foster child, and then they can be together without a chaperone. From Father Botos website [www.fatherzakaria.com](http://www.fatherzakaria.com)

## **From Islam's Unholy Books**

- Narrated Ibn Shehab: when he was asked about adult suckling he said; "Abe Hozaifa one of the companions of the messenger of God has adopted a boy named Salem, then when God descended a verse in his book concerning Zaid Ibn

thabet abating the adoption saying: call them after their fathers (meaning that to attribute those adopted sons to their biological fathers) , Salma the wife of Abe Hozaiifa came to the messenger of God saying: we had an adopted son named Salem ,he was getting into my house while I was wearing one dress , after the adoption was abated , my husband Abe Hozaiifa hated to see him getting into my home, while I am in such way, so what do you think?, how can I deal with that? The prophet replied her: then let him suck from you five times, and then he will be forbidden to you (as it was thought that if one sucks from a woman, he will be like her son)? She said surprisingly: how could I suckle him while he is a full grown man? Then the prophet smiled and said: I know that he is a full grown man.

She went out and followed that advice and allowed the man to suck from her, she came back to the prophet saying I suckled him, now I don't find anything wrong with my husband any more.”

This story about Adult suckling was mentioned in:

- Sahih Muslim , converse number 3663, 3674
- Mawtte' malek
- Sonan Al-Nyssa'y
- Sonan Al-Bayhaky
- Sonan Ibn Majah
- The abrogator and abrogated by Abe-Gaefar Al-Mansour, page124
- And other exegesis
  
- Ibn Shehab continued his narration about the Adult suckling saying;" and so, Aeisha the mother of believers followed the prophet's advice, when she wanted some men to get into her house, she was asking her sister Om' Kolthoum, the daughter of Abe-Baker, and her niece to suckle those men, so by that way she will be like the aunt of them, and they can get into her house freely and be with her.”
  
- Narrated Zainab Bent Om Salma: Om Salma said to Aeisha, “I am seeing the full grown men getting into your house, which I hate to see from you, Aeisha replied: didn't you hear about Salma the wife of Abe Hozaiifa? who came to the messenger of God complaining to him that Salem was getting into her house and her husband Abe Hozaiifa hated to see that ,and the prophet said to her: then let him suck from you, to be permissible for him to get into your house freely, so don't you follow the advice of the messenger of God ?”
  
- It was mentioned that Aeisha remained in her attitude towards the adult suckling issue, and she was practicing it
  
- Aeisha supported her attitude saying: there was among the descended verses of the Quran, verses saying about giving ten known suckling, then that verse was abrogated by another one saying that they are five known suckling, ant till the messenger of God died, this verse was among the recited verses of the Quran.

- Narrated Aisha,"the verse concerning the adult suckling was in a paper under my bed, when the prophet of God was very sick (before he died), we were very busy looking after him, then a goat came into the house, and ate that paper, and till the messenger of God died, this verse was among the recited verses of the Quran."

Breast feeding of grown men was a law of God until a billy goat ate this law of God. Aisha also claimed that there was a law of God that Muslim women were to be murdered i.e. beheaded for adultery until a goat thankfully ate the scrap of paper it was written on. Too bad the billy goat didn't devour the entire Quran.

For Father Zakaria Botras teachings on the sexual pervasions of prophet Muhammad go to : <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-69.htm>

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part I:  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-35.htm>

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part II  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-34.htm>

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part III  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-33.htm>

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part IV  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-31.htm>

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part V  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-32.htm>

#### **More sexual pervasions of Islam:**

Quoting Ayatollah Khomeini: " A man can have sex with animals such as sheep's, cows, camels and so on. However he should kill the animal after he has his orgasm. He should not sell the meat to the people in his own village, however selling the meat to the next door village should be fine."From Khomeini's book,"Tahrirolvasyleh", fourth volume, Darol Elm, Gom, Iran, 1990

"If one commits the act of sodomy with a cow, a ewe, or a camel, their urine and their excrements become impure, and even their milk may no longer be consumed. The animal must then be killed and as quickly as possible and burned." The little green book, Sayings of Ayatollah Khomeini, Political, Phylosophica, Social and Religious with a special introduction by Clive Irving, ISBN number 0-553-14032-9, page47





## CHAPTER THIRTEEN

---

### **MUHAMMAD: A HUMAN BEING OF PERFECTION**

### **MUHAMMAD: THE PERFECT HUSBAND AND FAMILY MAN**

**Baby Aisha And Muhammad: A Love Story For The Ages Between A 6 Year Old Child And A 50 Year Old Sexual Pervert: It Will Bring Tears Of Joy To Your Eyes And Heart: From The Holy Book Of Islam**

### **MUHAMMAD AND HIS CHILD BRIDE BABY AISHA**

**M**uhammad was one sick, evil man. He had fantasies of Baby Aisha. She came to his home with dolls at the age of 6, and he raped her when she was 9. In order to justify his criminality, he created through his phony God – Allah (the AntiGod) teaching 65.4.

Since girls at that age are not fully mature either physically, emotionally, or psychologically, we know that it is wrong for a man, regardless of his age, to engage a child in sexual relations. No other conclusion can be drawn. No one would expect a real prophet of a righteous God to engage in, justify, allow, and prescribe for his followers such a malignant act.

Muhammad established an appalling precedent for Islam, Muslims, and young girls. This was not based upon wisdom, knowledge, or science, but only upon his desires, actions, and teachings. He should be judged as a man who established child abuse as a norm in Islam

## MUHAMMAD AND MOLESTATION OF BABY AISHA (FROM THE WRITINGS OF ISLAM)

### **Muhammad Fantasized About Baby Aisha Before Soliciting Her From Her Father.**

Sahih Bukhari 9.140

Narrated 'Aisha:

“Allah's Apostle said to me, "You were shown to me twice (in my dream) before I married you. I saw an angel carrying you in a silken piece of cloth, and I said to him, 'Uncover (her),' and behold, it was you. I said (to myself), 'If this is from Allah, then it must happen.'”

### **Baby Aisha's Father Did Not Approve At First**

Aisha's father, Abu Bakr, wasn't on board at first, but Muhammad explained how the rules of their religion made it possible. This is similar to the way that present-day cult leaders manipulate their followers into similar concessions.

Sahih Bukhari 7.18

Narrated 'Ursa: “The Prophet asked Abu Bakr for 'Aisha's hand in marriage. Abu Bakr said "But I am your brother." The Prophet said, "You are my brother in Allah's religion and His Book, but she (Aisha) is lawful for me to marry.”

### **Muhammad Marries Baby Aisha At Age 6**

Sahih Bukhari Volume 5, Book 58, Number 234

Narrated Aisha: “The Prophet engaged (married) me when I was a girl of six (years). We went to Medina and stayed at the home of Bani-al-Harith bin Khazraj. Then I got ill and my hair fell down. Later on my hair grew (again) and my mother, Um Ruman, came to me while I was playing in a swing with some of my girl friends. She called me, and I went to her, not knowing what she wanted to do to me. She caught me by the hand and made me stand at the door of the house. I was breathless then, and when my breathing became Allright, she took some water and rubbed my face and head with it. Then she took me into the house. There in the house I saw some Ansari women who said, "Best wishes and Allah's Blessing and a good luck." Then she entrusted me to them and they prepared me (for the marriage). Unexpectedly Allah's Apostle came to me in the forenoon and my mother handed me over to him, and at that time I was a girl of nine years of age.”

### **Baby Aisha Sat On The Prophet's Lap And Was Raped**

*Tabari IX:131* "My mother came to me while I was being swung on a swing between two branches and got me down. My nurse took over and wiped my face with some water and started leading me. When I was at the door she stopped so I could catch my breath. I was

brought in while Muhammad was sitting on a bed in our house. My mother made me sit on his lap. The other men and women got up and left. The Prophet CONSUMMATED his marriage with me in my house when I was NINE years old."

Sahih Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 64:

Narated By 'Aisha : "That the Prophet married her when she was six years old and he *consummated his marriage* when she was nine years old, and then she remained with him for nine years" (i.e., till his death).

Sahih Bukhari Volume 8, Book 73, Number 151

Narrated 'Aisha: "I used to play with the dolls in the presence of the Prophet, and my girl friends also used to play with me. When Allah's Apostle used to enter (my dwelling place) they used to hide themselves, but the Prophet would call them to join and play with me." (The playing with the dolls and similar images is forbidden, but it was allowed for 'Aisha at that time, as she was a little girl, not yet reached the age of puberty.) (Fateh-al-Bari page 143, Vol.13)

Dear Reader - think about what you just read. 1400 years ago Baby Aisha was a happy young girl of six playing with her dolls and swinging on her swing with her girl friends.

#### **Muhammad Would Thigh with Baby Aisha**

The permanent committee for the scientific research and fatwabs (religious decrees) reviewed the question presented to the grand Mufti Abu Abdullah Muhammad Al-Shemary, the question forwarded to the committee by the grand scholar of the committee with reference number 1809 issued on 3/8/1421 (Islamic calendar).

After the committee studied the issue, they gave the following reply:

"As for the prophet, peace and prayer of Allah be upon him, thighing his fiancée Aisha. She was six years of age and he could not have intercourse with her due to her small age. That is why [the prophet] peace and prayer of Allah be upon him placed HIS [MALE] MEMBER BETWEEN HER THIGHS AND MASSAGED IT SOFTLY, as the apostle of Allah had control of his [male] member not like other believers."

#### **Muhammad Reserved Baby Aisha For Himself Because She Was A Virgin And He Wanted a Virgin**

(Sahih Al-Bukhari, Volume 7, Book 62, Number 17)

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

“When I got married, Allah's Apostle said to me, "What type of lady have you married?" I replied, "I have married a matron." He said, "Why, don't you have a liking for the virgins AND FOR FONDLING THEM?" Jabir also said: Allah's Apostle said, "Why didn't you marry a young girl so that you might play with her and she with you?"

Muslim (8:3460) - *"Why didn't you marry a young girl so that you could sport with her and she could sport with you, or you could amuse with her and she could amuse with you?"* Muhammad posed this question to one of his followers who had married an "older woman" instead.

Hence, Muhammad's comments indicate that his reason for marrying Aisha while a young virgin is so that he could fondle and sexually play with her!

### **Baby Aisha Was Not The Only Baby Girl Muhammad Fantasized About**

In the classic history of "The Life of Muhammad" (Sirat Rasul Allah) by Ibn Ishaq, there is an account in which Muhammad expressed a marital interest in a crawling baby. This event seems to have occurred around the time of the Battle of Badr which would have made Muhammad approximately 55 years old. He had married Aisha two years earlier, when he was 53 years of age.

(Suhayli, ii. 79: In the riwaya of Yunus I. "I recorded that the apostle saw her (Ummu'lFadl) when she was a baby crawling before him and said, 'If she grows up and I am still alive I will marry her.' But he died before she grew up and Sufyan b. al-Aswad b. 'Abdu'l-Asad al-Makhzumi married her and she bore him Rizq and Lubab..."(Ibn Ishaq, The Life of Muhammad: A Translation of Ishaq's Sirat Rasul Allah, translated by A. Guillaume [Oxford University Press, Karachi], p. 311)

Muhammad saw Um Habiba the daughter of Abbas while she was fatim (age of nursing) and he said, "If she grows up while I am still alive, I will marry her." (Musnad Ahmad, Number 25636)

### **Muhammad Would Bath With and Fondle Baby Aisha**

Bukhari (6:298) - Muhammad would take a bath with the little girl and fondle her.

Narrated 'Aisha: "The Prophet and I used to take a bath from a single pot while we were Junub. During the menses, he used to order me to put on an Izar (dress worn below the waist) and used to fondle me. While in Itikaf, he used to bring his head near me and I would wash it while I used to be in my periods (menses)."

### **Baby Aisha Would Wash Semen Stains off Muhammad's Clothes**

Bukhari (4:232) – Muhammad's wives would wash semen stains out of his clothes, which were still wet from the spot-cleaning even when he went to the mosque for prayers.

Sahih Bukhari Volume 1, Book 4, Number 231:

Narrated SulaImam bin Yasar:

"I asked 'Aisha about the clothes soiled with semen. She replied, "I used to wash it off the clothes of Allah's Apostle and he would go for the prayer while water spots were still visible."

### **Muhammad Would Lie With Baby Aisha**

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2161:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

"I and the Apostle of Allah (peace\_be\_upon\_him) used to lie in one cloth at night while I was menstruating. If anything from me smeared him, he washed the same place (that was smeared), and did not wash beyond it. If anything from him smeared his clothe, he washed the same place and did not wash beyond that, and prayed with it (i.e. the clothe)."

### **Muhammad Would Recite Quran While Lying With Menstruating Baby Aisha**

Bukhari (93:639) - The Prophet of Islam would recite the 'Holy Qur'an' with his head in Aisha's lap, when she was menstruating.

### **Baby Aisha Understood That Muhammad's Teachings Were Phoney**

Bukhari (60:311) - *"I feel that your Lord hastens in fulfilling your wishes and desires."* These words were spoken by Aisha within the context of her husband having been given 'Allah's permission' to fulfill his sexual desires with a large number of women in whatever order he chooses. (It has been suggested that Aisha may have been speaking somewhat wryly).

### **Captured Kafir Women Are Slave Booty**

**Tabari IX:137** - *"Allah granted Rayhana of the Qurayza to Muhammad as booty."* Muhammad considered the women that he captured and enslaved to be God's gift to him.

## **Muhammad – The Womanizer**

**Tubari IX:139** - *"You are a self-respecting girl, but the prophet is a womanizer."* Words spoken by the disappointed parents of a girl who had 'offered' herself to Muhammad

## **Muhammad Would Sexually Abuse His Wives**

Bukhari (6:300) - Muhammad's wives had to be available for the prophet's fondling even when they were having their menstrual period.

Bukhari Volume 1, Book 6, Number 299: Narrated 'Abdur-Rahman bin Al-Aswad: ...(on the authority of his father) 'Aisha said: "Whenever Allah's Apostle wanted to fondle anyone of us during her periods (menses), he used to order her to put on an Izar and start fondling her." 'Aisha added, "None of you could control his sexual desires as the Prophet could."

In the *Hadith* of Sahih Muslim, Vol. I, page 590, Muslim says, that Aisha said: "If anyone of us was having her menstrual period, Allah's Messenger ordered her to come to him for sexual intercourse while she is on the peak of her period." Maymuna said: "The Messenger of Allah used to have sexual intercourse with me during my menstrual period, while a piece of garment is between us."

You tell me what kind of man would stick his hand in his wives menstruating vagina. You tell me what kind of man would force a menstruating woman to have sex. This is rape and sexual molestation.

## **The Prophet Would Do All His Wives In One Night**

Bukhari (62:6) - "The Prophet used to go round (have sexual relations with) all his wives in one night, and he had nine wives." Muhammad also said that it was impossible to treat all wives equally - and it isn't hard to guess why.

Bukhari (5:268) - "The Prophet used to visit all his wives in a round, during the day and night and they were eleven in number." I asked Anas, 'Had the Prophet the strength for it?' Anas replied, 'We used to say that the Prophet was given the strength of thirty men. "

### **Allah (the AntiGod) Promoted This Immoral Behavior:**

"Your women are a tilth for you (to cultivate) so go to your tilth as ye will" Quran (2:223) Likens a woman to a field (tilth), to be used by a man as he wills:

As we have already shown - this is an Eternal teaching of God allowing Muslim men to perform anal sex on Muslim women.

As we have already seen, according to Islam, Muhammad is the perfection of humanity and the prototype of the most wonderful human conduct. He raped a nine year-old child and leaves an enduring legacy for old Muslim men to fulfill their carnal desires contrary to natural law and to the life-long devastation of young girls. On the other hand, Muhammad passed down revelations from Allah that clearly condoned sleeping with underage girls, even by the standard of puberty.

### **THIS SICKNESS OF ISLAM AND RAPING MUSLIM BABY GIRLS IS AN EVIL APPROVED BY ALLAH (the ANTI GOD) FOR ALL TIME**

**AGAINST GOD – THE RAPE AND MOLESTATION OF LITTLE GIRLS – ALLAH THE MONSTER ANTI GOD – AS TO BE UNSPEAKABLE. For detailed analysis of the immoral horror of Baby Aisha marriage to Muhammad go to <http://islamreform.net/new-page-68>**



## CHAPTER FOURTEEN

---

### WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE

### CRUELTY, TORTURE

### **In Islam's Own Writings: Muhammad, the Most Merciful Prophet**

**I**n Islam, Muhammad, the apostle of Allah, was the most merciful human being ever born as says the Quran: "And We have not sent you except as a mercy to mankind" (21:107).

Both Muhammad and Allah (the AntiGod) showed their mercy to Kafirs by murdering, torturing, terrorizing and raping them as holy duties in Islam. As explained over and over previously, if Muslims kill or are killed in performing these holy acts, then Allah guarantees them accession to a paradise filled with eternal sexual delights.

During his life-time, Muhammad meted out such merciful treatments to the first Muslims, who dared criticize him, or who in his opinion were hypocrites in their worship or committed adultery or fornication. The full wrath of merciful Muhammad and his Allah was directed against these deviants of Islam.

The merciful prophet had Muslims tortured, children beaten and families burnt alive in their homes for not fulfilling prayer duties, homosexuals and apostates murdered, alcoholics beaten, thieves' hands chopped off, adulterers stoned to death, and fornicators lashed.

When murdering adulterous women, the merciful prophet used to have them buried in a hole covering up to the breasts, then mercifully stoned until their life extinguished.

Following, in Islam's own words/writings, are examples of Muhammad, the most merciful man who ever lived on earth.



## **TORTURE**

### **Hands Must Be Cut Off For Theft**

The Quran says:

5:38 “Cut off the hands of thieves, whether they are male or female, as punishment for what they have done—a deterrent from God: God is almighty and wise.” 39 “But if anyone repents after his wrongdoing and makes amends, God will accept his repentance: God is most forgiving and merciful. (Haleem)”

As Moral Perfection, God is all pure mercy. God is all pure compassion. God is all pure forgiveness.

Commanding that hands be cut off for stealing is draconian punishment that does not fit the crime. In fact, there is no crime imaginable that gives us the right to cut off any human body part. Not murder. Not rape. No crime. To leave a human being a cripple for life is cruelty beyond comprehension. How can a person earn a living without the use of both hands? To leave someone an amputee cripple depending on begging to survive is ridiculous. This is barbarism belonging to the dark ages of humanity. Quran 5:38 is not a moral teaching of a God of Moral Perfection.

Volume 8, Book 81, Number 779:

Narrated 'Aisha: “The Quraish people became very worried about the Makhzumiya lady who had committed theft. They said, “Nobody can speak (in favor of the lady) to Allah's Apostle and nobody dares do that except Usama who is the favorite of Allah's Apostle.” When Usama spoke to Allah's Apostle about that matter, Allah's Apostle said, “Do you intercede (with me) to violate one of the legal punishment of Allah?” Then he got up and addressed the people, saying, “O people! The nations before you went astray because if a noble person committed theft, they used to leave him, but if a weak person among them committed theft, they used to inflict the legal punishment on him. By Allah, if Fatima, the daughter of Muhammad committed theft, Muhammad will cut off her hand!”

Volume 8, Book 81, Number 780:

Narrated 'Aisha: The Prophet said, “The hand should be cut off for stealing something that is worth a quarter of a Dinar or more.”

## **Muhammad Ordered Feet And Hands Cut Off And Eyes Burnt Out, And Left To Suffer A Horrendous Death**

From Sahih Bukhari, 1.234

Narrated Abu Qilaba: Anas said, "Some people of 'Ukl or 'Uraina tribe came to Medina and its climate did not suit them. So the Prophet ordered them to go to the herd of (Milch) camels and to drink their milk and urine (as a medicine). So they went as directed and after they became healthy, they killed the shepherd of the Prophet and drove away all the camels. The news reached the Prophet early in the morning and he sent (men) in their pursuit and they were captured and brought at noon. He then ordered to cut their hands and feet (and it was done), and their eyes were branded with heated pieces of iron. They were put in 'Al-Harra' and when they asked for water, no water was given to them." Abu Qilaba said, "Those people committed theft and murder, became infidels after embracing Islam and fought against Allah and His Apostle."

## **Beat The Children If They Do Not Pray**

First, children are to be beaten if they refuse to pray after they reach the age of 10: Sunan Abu-Dawud Book-2 Book 2, Number 0495:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Amr ibn al-'As:

The Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) said: "Command your children to pray when they become seven years old, and beat them for it (prayer) when they become ten years old; and arrange their beds (to sleep) separately."

## **Burnt Alive For Missing Prayers**

Muhammad was so merciful that he instructed his followers to burn people alive who missed prayers according to Sahih Bukhari hadith.

Volume 1, Book 11, Number 617:

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said," By Him in Whose Hand my soul is I was about to order for collecting fire-wood (fuel) and then order Someone to pronounce the Adhan for the prayer and then order someone to lead the prayer then I would go from behind and burn the houses of men who did not present themselves for the (compulsory congregational) prayer. By Him, in Whose Hands

my soul is, if anyone of them had known that he would get a bone covered with good meat or two (small) pieces of meat present in between two ribs, he would have turned up for the 'Isha' prayer."

Volume 1, Book 11, Number 626:

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said," No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr and the 'Isha' prayers and if they knew the reward for these prayers at their respective times, they would certainly present themselves (in the mosques) even if they had to crawl." The Prophet added," Certainly I decided to order the Mu'adh-dhin (call-maker) to pronounce Iqama and order a man to lead the prayer and then take a fire flame to burn all those who had not left their houses so far for the prayer along with their houses."

### **Homosexuals Are To Be Killed**

Ibn Abbas, Muhammad's cousin and highly reliable transmitter of hadith, reports the following about early Islam and Muhammad's punishment of homosexuals:

"... If you find anyone doing as Lot's people did, kill the one who does it, and the one to whom it is done." (Abu Dawud no. 4447)

This hadith passage says that homosexuals should be burned alive or have wall pushed on them:

Ibn Abbas and Abu Huraira reported God's messenger as saying, "Accursed is he who does what Lot's people did." In a version . . . on the authority of Ibn Abbas it says that Ali [Muhammad's cousin and son-in-law] had two people burned and that Abu Bakr [Muhammad's chief companion] had a wall thrown down on them. (Mishkat, vol. 1, p. 765, Prescribed Punishments).

### **Apostates Must Be Murdered**

Apostates, who leave a religion like Islam, such as Salman Rushdie, are supposed to be killed according to the Quran, the hadith, and later legal rulings.

Sahih Bukhari 9:83:17: Narrated 'Abdullah:

Allah's Apostle said, "The blood of a Muslim who confesses that none has the right to be worshipped but Allah and that I am His Apostle, cannot be shed except in three cases: In Qisas for murder, a married person who commits illegal sexual intercourse and the one who reverts from Islam (apostate) and leaves the Muslims."

## **Stoned to Death**

Narrated Abu Huraira and Zaid bin Khalid Al-Juhani:

“A bedouin came and said, "O Allah's Apostle! Judge between us according to Allah's Laws." His opponent got up and said, "He is right. Judge between us according to Allah's Laws." The bedouin said, "My son was a laborer working for this man, and he committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife. The people told me that my son should be stoned to death; so, in lieu of that, I paid a ransom of one hundred sheep and a slave girl to save my son. Then I asked the learned scholars who said, "Your son has to be lashed one-hundred lashes and has to be exiled for one year." The Prophet said, "No doubt I will judge between you according to Allah's Laws. The slave-girl and the sheep are to go back to you, and your son will get a hundred lashes and one year exile." He then addressed somebody, "O Unais! go to the wife of this (man) and stone her to death" So, Unais went and stoned her to death.”

Volume 7, Book 63, Number 196:

Narrated Abu Huraira: “A man from Bani Aslam came to Allah's Apostle while he was in the mosque and called (the Prophet ) saying, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual intercourse." On that the Prophet turned his face from him to the other side, whereupon the man moved to the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and said, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual intercourse." The Prophet turned his face (from him) to the other side whereupon the man moved to the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and repeated his statement. The Prophet turned his face (from him) to the other side again. The man moved again (and repeated his statement) for the fourth time. So when the man had given witness four times against himself, the Prophet called him and said, "Are you insane?" He replied, "No." The Prophet then said (to his companions), "Go and stone him to death." The man was a married one. Jabir bin 'Abdullah Al-Ansari said: I was one of those who stoned him. We stoned him at the Musalla (Id praying place) in Medina. When the stones hit him with their sharp edges, he fled, but we caught him at Al-Harra and stoned him till he died.”

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 803:

Narrated Ash-Sha'bi: “from 'Ali when the latter stoned a lady to death on a Friday. 'Ali said, "I have stoned her according to the tradition of Allah's Apostle.”

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: "When Ma'iz bin Malik came to the Prophet (in order to confess), the Prophet said to him, "Probably you have only kissed (the lady), or winked, or looked at her?" He said, "No, O Allah's Apostle!" The Prophet said, using no euphemism, "Did you have sexual intercourse with her?" The narrator added: At that, (i.e. after his confession) the Prophet ordered that he be stoned (to death)."

From Sahih Muslim

Book 017, Number 4191: "Ubada b. as-Samit reported: Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: Receive (teaching) from me, receive (teaching) from me. Allah has ordained a way for those (women). When an unmarried male commits adultery with an unmarried female (they should receive) one hundred lashes and banishment for one year. And in case of married male committing adultery with a married female, they shall receive one hundred lashes and be stoned to death."

Book 017, Number 4194:

"Abdullah b. 'Abbas reported that 'Umar b. al-Khattab sat on the pulpit of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) and said: Verily Allah sent Muhammad (may peace be upon him) with truth and He sent down the Book upon him, and the verse of stoning was included in what was sent down to him. We recited it, retained it in our memory and understood it. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) awarded the punishment of stoning to death (to the married adulterer and adulteress) and, after him, we also awarded the punishment of stoning. I am afraid that with the lapse of time, the people (may forget it) and may say: We do not find the punishment of stoning in the Book of Allah, and thus go astray by abandoning this duty prescribed by Allah. Stoning is a duty laid down in Allah's Book for married men and women who commit adultery when proof is established, or if there is pregnancy, or a confession."

## **Rape Sanctioned By God**

Sunan Abu Dawud: Abu Sa'id al-Khudri said: The Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) sent a military expedition to Awtas on the occasion of the battle of Hunain. They met their enemy and fought with them. They defeated them and took them captives. Some of the Companions of the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) were reluctant to have intercourse with the female captives in the presence of their husbands who were unbelievers. So Allah, the Exalted, send down the Qur'anic verse: "And all married women (are forbidden) unto you save

those (captives) whom your right hand possess."[Surah 4:24] ...Sunan Abu Dawud, Book V, Chapter 711, Number 2150

What kind of savages could commit such barbarism – barbarism sanctioned and indeed ordered by the greatest savage of the universe Allah ( the AntiGod.) and his monster messenger. To truly understand the sheer barbarism of this barbarism go to page xxix and re-read the Hadith of the poor pregnant woman stoned to death in the presence of her newborn baby.after giving birth.  
**WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE?**

These are teachings and acts of the most merciful human being and the prophet of Islam, who was guided 24/7 by the Islamic deity, Allah (the AntiGod).

And forget not, these were what Muhammad meted out to his own followers. How merciful could his actions towards the kafirs be?

For teachings of Muhammad's moral depravity go to:  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-19.htm>  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm>





## CHAPTER FIFTEEN

---

### WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE

### ALLAH IS A BARBARIC BARBARIAN

**A**dultery and fornication must be punished by flogging with a hundred stripes

24:2 "The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication, - flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment."

*This verse leaves no other option for Muslims who believe in the divine origin of the Quran. It specifically says they must not have mercy on people who have committed adultery or fornication, and that this brutal punishment of 100 lashes is "prescribed by God." However, since other verses in the Quran specifically allow men to have sex slaves, the horrible crime of serial rape against a non-Muslim woman is not considered adultery or fornication and would not be punished if the woman is considered a concubine.*

No God would ever teach 24.2. To beat someone with 100 lashes is barbaric. Allah (the AntiGod) is a barbarian. No God would ever state "flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment."

No God would ever write - "Let not compassion move you in their case". Stating these words as God's words is evil and repugnant. As we have already demonstrated - A God of Moral Perfection is pure mercy and compassion. God is all mercy and all compassion. He would never allow anyone to beat any other human being - not with a whip, not with a stick, not even with a toothbrush.



No God would ever speak - " in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day" to force someone to put aside his natural human feelings of compassion - do it because I God have prescribed it - no matter what your own personal feelings of mercy may be - do it if you believe in Me and the Last day. This is truly evil - commit a brutal evil act to prove you believe in Me. God would never order anyone to commit evil - to go against what he knows in his heart to be morally wrong.

You tell me what kind of person could flog a woman 100 times and not be an immoral brute. For God to force someone to commit this evil is truly evil incarnate.

You tell me what kind of barbaric, barbarian God would be to order the whipping of a human being.

"let a party of the Believers witness their punishment." Not only brutality flog but do it in front of Believers to make sure, they get the message. God wrote these words. God spoke this teaching. Who can believe in such immoral nonsense?

No normal, rational human being can believe that God would ever utter Quran 24:2.

Quran 24.2 is not the word or the teaching of God. It is the word and teaching of Allah (the AntiGod). Allah is the AntiGod of pure hate – a brutal barbarian without mercy, without compassion. But of course this teaching is not from Allah – since Allah never existed. The brutal, barbaric, barbarian – the evil mind that produced this teaching is Muhammad.

### **WHY QURAN 24:2 IS NOT THE WORD/TEACHING OF GOD AND THEREFORE THE ENTIRE QURAN IS NOT THE WORDS/TEACHINGS OF GOD**

As has been shown - A God of Moral Perfection is the very essence of pure love. The very existence of God is pure love. If God is not the embodiment of pure love then God does not exist. God has never spoken one violent word. If God spoke just one word of violence - God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God. God is not a violent being. God is the very essence of non-violence. If God committed just one act of violence or ordered an act of violence be committed, he would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God.

Quran 24.2 is not Moral Perfection, It is a hateful, violent, brutal, heartless, immoral, evil teaching of an immoral, brutal, hateful, violent, heartless, evil, barbarian AntiGod - Allah. Therefore, stating again for the countless time - the entire Quran is not the word/teachings of God and Islam is fraudulent. Although we are stating and re-stating the morally obvious in this book, and presenting teachings enmass, we must continue to state "Quran is not the word/teachings of God and Islam is fraudulent" to expose and destroy without question the propaganda that the Quran is the divine word of God, Islam is a religion of peace and Muhammad – the prophet of mercy and peace.



## CHAPTER SIXTEEN

---

### OWNING SLAVES ARE ETERNAL LAWS OF GOD

**N**o man is the property of any other man - God is not a slaver. All human beings are created equal. All races are created equal. God does not wish that any human be a slave. No one person is the lesser of the other. Slavery is one of the vilest institutions ever created by man. Slavery is an obscenity to God. All human beings (no matter their race, color, creed, ethnic origins) have the full right to protection of their human rights and human dignity. To use religion to spread hate against other races and other religions in places of worship, employing television or any other medium, teaching hatred to young in schools - this is evil incarnate. To use religion as an instrument of persecution and violence stands as an affront to the very concept of a God of pure love and pure mercy. If God is a racist, believes in persecution, slavery and violence then God is immoral and therefore, no longer God.

Slavery is one of the most evil, vile institutions ever devised by man. To allow one human being to be the property of another human being stands against everything that mankind stands for. Human beings being bred as property to be bought and sold, people being reduced to the status of cattle, beasts of burden to work the fields, toil underground in mines, clean the master's home, cater to the master's wife and children is the very essence of inhumanity.

Now to take man's creation of slavery and turn it into an institution sanctioned by ETERNAL LAWS OF GOD – is so outrageous as to defy reason. God allowing the enslavement of kafirs is the total essence of immorality. For God to share 20% of the proceeds from the sale of women and children into slavery as an eternal law of God is so far outside the realm of rationality that anyone who can believe in such evil is evil themselves.

Following are some of the ETERNAL SLAVERY LAWS OF GOD. All these laws are not the teachings of God – indeed these teachings blaspheme against the very essence of God - the Quran is not the word/teachings of God – Islam is pure evil.

Quran 2.178: “O you who believe! retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain, the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female, but if any remission is made to any one by his (aggrieved) brother, then prosecution (for the bloodwit) should be made according to usage, and payment should be made to him in a good manner; this is an alleviation from your Lord and a mercy; so whoever exceeds the limit after this he shall have a painful chastisement.”

Retaliation for murder and other crimes was sanctioned by Arabian usage and accepted by Muhammad. Here it is said that a free (man) can be killed for the murder of a free (man) and similarly for a (free) woman and a slave. The mention of these three categories quite casually indicates that slavery is accepted along with the other two categories as an acceptable state for a human being. What is not clear is whether the person put to death is the person responsible for the killing. While this may be true of free persons this is not necessarily true of slaves. Thus if a slave is killed then it is not the killer of the slave that has to be killed but a slave of the killer! What this shows is that slaves are treated as pure merchandise of the slave owner. If a slave is killed then it is a loss to its owner and the retaliation for this is the killing of a slave belonging to the offender. Of course the slave killed may be quite innocent.

Of course it may be argued that the free people may have been responsible for the crime but to kill an innocent slave for the crime of his master is truly a perversion of justice. The casual way in which slaves as a category of humans are mentioned along with free men and women in the application of this law shows that Muhammad completely accepted the slave status of humans to be a perfectly normal status.

Again, as a human being I have absolutely no right to own another human being. No God would ever teach “the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female”. There is no free, slave, female that belong to any man. The “free” possess their own humanity. They are free from the very moment of their conception. No human can ever be born into slavery, become the property of a Muslim and then be granted a non-slavery status of the “free” later. This is truly criminal. There is no such human category as “slave”. Slavery is an abomination against God. You kill one of my slaves and I’ll kill one of your slaves. No God would ever speak or grant any such right. The same for “female.” No woman is the property of any man. This teaching is immoral depravity and a sin against God. All these teachings of slavery in this chapter are evil. Islam renounces God.

Sura 24 (The Light), Verse 31

24.31: “And say to the believing women that they cast down their looks and guard their private parts and do not display their ornaments except what appears thereof, and let them wear their head-coverings over their bosoms, and not display their ornaments except to their husbands or their fathers, or the fathers of their husbands, or their sons, or the sons of their husbands, or their brothers, or their brothers' sons, or their sisters' sons, or their women, or those whom their right hands possess, or the male servants not having need (of women), or the children who have not attained knowledge of what is hidden of women; and let them not strike their feet so that what they hide of their ornaments may be known; and turn to Allah all of you, O believers! so that you may be successful.”

This is the famous Sura enjoining the veiling of women. Amongst those before whom the women need not be covered are slaves (who under included in those that "the right hand possess" a term that we have already seen is used throughout in the Quran as a synonym for slaves). This is probably because slaves were such a common occurrence in Muslim households that they are taken for granted and women need not use the dress code prescribed for outside wear while they are at home even in front of their slaves.

Sura 23 (The Believers), Verses 1-6

23.1-6: “Successful indeed are the believers, Who are humble in their prayers, And who keep aloof from what is vain, And who are givers of poor-rate, And who guard their private parts, Except before their mates or those whom their right hands possess, for they surely are not blameable.”

This is the Sura which gives the slave owner the right of sexual access to u\his female slaves. The term "guarding the private parts" is a synonym for sexual intercourse.

Sura 24 (The Light), Verse 32

24.32: “And marry those among you who are single and those who are fit among your male slaves and your female slaves; if they are needy, Allah will make them free from want out of His grace; and Allah is Ample-giving, Knowing.”

This is said to sanction marriages of slaves with slaves and slaves with free persons (including the owner). Owners did not usually marry slaves as they could use them for sexual purposes at will. This dispensation has been used to make slaves marry other slaves. In Islam a child born to a slave couple also is a

slave from birth, so this verse gives a great incentive to slave owners to breed slaves. This is another obnoxious aspect of Islamic slavery. Whatever be the other circumstances in which people are made into slaves to make a new-born infant a slave is one of the most cruel and callous. Yet this did not evoke a protest from the Prophet and has been extensively resorted to by Muslims.

Sura 16 (The Bee), verse 75

16.75 "Allah sets forth a parable: (consider) a slave, the property of another, (who) has no power over anything, and one whom We have granted from Ourselves a goodly sustenance so he spends from it secretly and openly; are the two alike? (All) praise is due to Allah!"

This is one of the clearest instances where the institution of slavery is justified in the Quran as a divine dispensation. It deserves close scrutiny. This "parable" contrasts two people a slave who is owned by another and is completely powerless and a freeman on whom Allah has granted "a goodly sustenance" which he can spend openly or secretly as he pleases (perhaps acquiring slaves for himself). Since Allah claims for himself the position of the granter of all benefits (or lack of them) both the freeman's fortune and the slave's misfortune are ultimately determined by Allah. By his rhetorical question "Are the two alike?" Muhammad is actually justifying the inequality between the slave and the freeman as if it was a natural thing. Thus a Muslim will have no compunctions or qualms in employing and exploiting slaves (subject only to any conditions that Muhammad may have imposed) because it is what Allah has ordained and "all praise is due to Allah".

Sura 33 (The Clans), Verse 50

33.50: "O Prophet! surely We have made lawful to you your wives whom you have given their dowries, and those [slaves] whom your right hand possesses out of those whom Allah has given to you as prisoners of war, and the daughters of your paternal uncles and the daughters of your paternal aunts, and the daughters of your maternal uncles and the daughters of your maternal aunts who fled with you; and a believing woman if she gave herself to the Prophet, if the Prophet desired to marry her -- specially for you, not for the (rest of) believers; We know what We have ordained for them concerning their wives and those whom their right hands possess in order that no blame may attach to you; and Allah is Forgiving, Merciful".

As stated before - here, as elsewhere, the term "possessions of the right hand" mean slaves. It is expressly stated that Muhammad's slaves are given to him by Allah himself to be taken out of his share of the captives in war. It also records

the special dispensation given to Muhammad, not available to other Muslims, in the number of wives

Sura 39 (The Companions), Verses 29

39:29: "Allah sets forth an example: There is a slave in whom are (several) partners differing with one another, and there is another slave wholly owned by one man. Are the two alike in condition? (All) praise is due to Allah. Nay! most of them do not know."

The example set out here compares joint ownership of a slave by many owners and the single ownership by one person. Muhammad asks rhetorically whether the two cases are the same. Of course they are not and it is clear that Muhammad prefers single ownership. In fact this is why he established the rule that after a military campaign the captives were allocated to each of his soldiers individually not collectively, with himself keeping a fifth of the captives as his personal slaves.

Sura 70 (The Ways of Ascent) verses 29-35

70: 29-35 "And those who guard their private parts, Except in the case of their wives or those whom their right hands possess -- for these surely are not to be blamed, But he who seeks to go beyond this, these it is that go beyond the limits -- And those who are faithful to their trusts and their covenant And those who are upright in their testimonies, And those who keep a guard on their prayer, Those shall be in gardens, honored."

These verses are similar to Sura 23.93-96 and gives the right to slave owners to have sexual relation with female slaves. The only difference is that the earlier reference may leave some doubt as to whether both males and female slaves are meant. These verses clearly show that it is only female slaves that are meant.

A God of Moral Perfection would never permit slavery. The ownership, raping and murder of human beings as chattel sanctioned by God are so abhorrent that it defies all reason. All these teachings are very essence of evil. Again, Islam is an immoral, bottomless, black hole. **WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE AGAINST ISLAM?** For article titled; Islam, Slavery and Rape go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-62.htm>





## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

---

### THE QURAN IS A BOOK FILLED WITH HATE

All hate is abhorrent to God. As Moral Perfection, God has never spoken a word of hate. As the essence of pure love, as a being whose very existence is pure love God is totally incapable of hate. If God is not pure love then God is not God. If God had just one hateful thought, spoke just one hateful word, committed/ordered just one hateful act, then God would no longer be Moral Perfection but since God cannot be immoral imperfection and still be God a hateful God is no longer God. Again, ALL teachings of violence, hate, war, extermination, genocide, retaliation, terror, torture, maiming, rape, slavery, inequality, intolerance, in any holy book are not the word/teachings of God but the word/teachings of man.

What can we say that has not already been said about this ridiculous and very dangerous ideology? Allah hates kafirs, Christians, Jews, women, children, families, apostates of Islam. He is one AntiGod of pure hate. Let us do a short comparison between the three great monsters of history – the Fuehrer Adolf Hitler, the Fuehrer Prophet Muhammad and Allah (the AntiGod.)

### HITLER: THE FINAL SOLUTION OF THE JEWISH QUESTION AND MUHAMMAD: THE FIRST, “FINAL SOLUTION” OF THE JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN QUESTION OF ARABIA



## MEIN KAMPF VERUS THE QURAN

As stated previously, before there was a Hitler, Mein Kampf, the SS, concentration camps and final solution of the Jewish question, there was Muhammad, the Quran, the SS Jihadists and the first, final solution – the murder and forced exile of Jews/Christians from Arabia. Repeating these two paramount teachings of Muhammad ordering the mass murder of Jews:

“the Apostle of Allah said, 'Kill any Jew that falls into your power.’”  
Ibn Ishaq, Siratul Rasul, v. 553

Bukhari Volume 4, Book 52, Number 176 Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar: Allah's Apostle said, "You (i.e. Muslims) will fight with the Jews till some of them will hide behind stones. The stones will (betray them) saying, 'O 'Abdullah (i.e. slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him.' "

## HITLER AND THE “FINAL SOLUTION” OF THE JEWISH QUESTION

In any process of extermination and mass murder of human beings, the first step is to blame them for all of societies ills, demonize the selected victims as dangerous, then as the enemy, then dehumanize and reduce them to the status of sub-humans - evil creatures – that must be destroyed. Once human beings are robbed of their humanity – mass murder becomes the final solution.

Following is just a very small sample of Hitler’s teachings demonizing the Jews and laying the intellectual foundation for their extermination.

## HITLER’S HATRED OF THE JEWS

"The struggle for world domination will be fought entirely between us, between Germans and Jews. All else is facade and illusion. Behind England stands Israel, and behind France, and behind the United States. Even when we have driven the Jew out of Germany, he remains our world enemy.” - Rauschning, Hitler Speaks, p. 234

"The Ten Commandments have lost their validity. Conscience is a Jewish invention, it is a blemish like circumcision." - Rauschning, Hitler Speaks, p. 220

- “If only one country, for whatever reason, tolerates a Jewish family in it, that family will become the germ center for fresh sedition. If one little Jewish boy survives without any Jewish education, with no synagogue and no Hebrew school,

it [Judaism] is in his soul. Even if there had never been a synagogue or a Jewish school or an Old Testament, the Jewish spirit would still exist and exert its influence. It has been there from the beginning and there is no Jew, not a single one, who does not personify it." - Robert Wistrich, Hitler's Apocalypse, p. 122; from a conversation with Croatian Foreign Minister General Kvaternik, July 21, 1941

"The internal expurgation of the Jewish spirit is not possible in any platonic way. For the Jewish spirit as the product of the Jewish person. Unless we expel the Jewish people. Unless we expel the Jewish people soon, they will have judaized our people within a very short time." - Jackel, Hitler's Worldview, p. 52; from a speech at Nuremberg, January 13, 1923

- "The Jew has always been a people with definite racial characteristics and never a religion." -Adolf Hitler (Mein Kampf)

"If we consider how greatly he has sinned against the masses in the course of the centuries, how he has squeezed and sucked the blood again and again; if furthermore, we consider how the people gradually learned to hate him for this, and ended up by regarding his existence as nothing but punishment of Heaven for the other peoples, we can understand how hard this shift must be for the Jew." - Adolf Hitler (Mein Kampf)

"But even more: all at once the Jew also becomes liberal and begins to rave about the necessary progress of mankind." -Adolf Hitler (Mein Kampf)

"The Jew almost never marries a Christian woman; it is the Christian who marries a Jewess." -Adolf Hitler (Mein Kampf)

- "the personification of the devil as the symbol of all evil assumes the living shape of the Jew." -Adolf Hitler (Mein Kampf)

- "With satanic joy in his face, the black-haired Jewish youth lurks in wait for the unsuspecting girl whom he defiles with his blood, thus stealing her from her people." -Adolf Hitler (Mein Kampf)

"And so he [the Jew] advances on his fatal road until another force comes forth to oppose him, and in a mighty struggle hurls the heaven-stormer back to Lucifer." -Adolf Hitler (Mein Kampf)

Hitler's final solution was the concentration camps and the industrialization of mass murder.

## **MUHAMMAD AND THE FIRST, “FINAL SOLUTION” OF THE JEWISH/CHRISTIAN QUESTION OF ARABIA**

Unlike Hitler who had a very deep hatred of Jews as a young man, Muhammad spent the early part of his life (13 years) trying to convince the Jews and Christians that he was the final prophet of Allah and that his Allah was the one and same God that the Jews and Christians worshipped. The Jews and Christians realized that he was a false prophet and totally rejected Muhammad and his Allah. It was after this rejection that Muhammad turned to sheer hatred.

As stated earlier - having failed as a preacher, Muhammad fled to Medina. It was here that Muhammad re-invented his Allah. Gone was the Allah of peace that preached tolerance and in was the Allah – the AntiGod of murder, extermination, terror, torture, looting. Repeating, in the new reformed Islam, deceit, torture, murder, assassination, massacre, genocide, pillage, robbery, enslavement and rape are halal (legal) acts, deserving of paradise, as long as they were perpetrated on kafirs. The new Allah permitted polygamy, temporary marriages (muta), pedophilia, marriage with adopted son's wives, wife beating, and sex with slave girls.

In Medina, the teachings of the Quran exploded into hatred and rage against Jews, Christians and all other kafirs. The hatred of Muhammad and his Allah was directed against the peoples of the book – Jews and Christians, who had dared to reject his prophethood. Because of their rejection, they remained a direct challenge to the authority of Muhammad and the legitimacy of Islam. Due to the danger posed by the peoples of the book – their destruction became imperative. The first, “final solution” of the Jews and Christians – their murder and mass exile from Arabia, the looting of their rich towns, the rape and enslavement of their women by Muhammad and his Allah was set in motion.

## **MUHAMMAD’S TEACHINGS OF PURE HATE FROM THE HADITH**

### **MASS EXILE FROM SAUDI ARABIA**

Book 019, Number 4366:

“It has been narrated by 'Umar b. al-Khattib that he heard the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) say: “I will expel the Jews and Christians from the Arabian Peninsula and will not leave any but Muslim.” [This single sahi hadith tells everything about Islamic intolerance]

Bukhari Volume 4, Book 52, Number 288

Narated By Said bin Jubair : Ibn 'Abbas said, ..."On Thursday the illness of Allah's Apostle was aggravated and he said, "Fetch me writing materials so that I may have something written to you after which you will never go astray." ...The Prophet on his death-bed, gave three orders saying, "Expel the pagans from the Arabian Peninsula..."

Is it a rational, reasonable. normal, moral human thought of a rational, reasonable, normal, moral person that 700 years after Christ and his teachings of peace and love that allowed the peoples of the Roman Empire to embrace Christianity throughout the Middle East, Turkey, Iraq, Syria, Egypt, North Africa that God would send another prophet who after 13 years of trying to convince Jews/Christians of his prophecy by teachings of peace would then turn to teachings of extermination and set them in motion by raising armies to terrorize, conquer and make slaughter in the land?

If anyone can believe that God would have as His prophet – such an evil man who ordered extermination and genocide of entire peoples, can believe that such a God exists who would order and celebrate such slaughter, then they have forsaken God and embraced evil.

## **MUHAMMAD'S TEACHINGS OF HATE FROM THE QURAN**

Just as Hitler demonized the Jews and called for their destruction in Mein Kampf so to Allah (the AntiGod) dehumanized the Jews and demanded their total destruction in the Quran.

As described earlier as part of the first, final solution, Muhammad conquered the Jewish settlement of Banu Qurayzah and ordered that all Jewish men be beheaded and their women raped and sold into slavery. The SS companions with Muhammad's assistance beheaded 600 to 900 Jews. To separate young Jewish men from young Jewish boys, the difference between keeping the young Jewish boys heads attached to their bodies while beheading the young Jewish men, Muhammad in his infinite genius and mercy had his Muslim men SS killers pull down the pants of these Jewish boys/men and behead only those who had pubic hair on their groin. 1400 years later, the German SS would separate Jews at the concentration camps into those able bodied to work and the weak to be gassed. Beheading or gassing – dead is dead.

In order to do a comparison between the Quran and Mein Kampf, let us again review, the Quranic teachings that celebrated the great massacre and mass murder at Banu Qurayza. You tell me what is the difference between the Quran and Mein Kampf. If Jesus was the son of God then Hitler would certainly qualify as the second son of Allah (the AntiGod) Muhammad being the first son. Don't forget these teachings are the word of God and were written by God himself.

## **The Quran Celebrated The Massacre Of The Jews Of Banu Qurayza**

Quran-33:25- “Allah turned back the unbelievers [Meccans and their allies] in a state of rage, having not won any good, and Allah spared the believers battle. Allah is, indeed, Strong and Mighty.”

Quran-33:26- “And He brought those of the People of the Book [Jewish people of Banu Qurayza] who supported them from their fortresses and cast terror into their hearts, some of them you slew (beheaded) and some you took prisoners (captive)”

Quran-33:27- “And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented (before). And Allah has power over all things.” [Merciful Allah asked Prophet Muhammad to confiscate entire properties of surrendered Jews]

Quran-8:67-“ It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise.” (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.

Quran- 8:17 “It is not ye who Slew them; it is God; when thou threwest a handful of dust, it was not Thy act, but God’s.....” (Allah said, the killing of surrendered soldiers were done by the wish of Allah)

As already discussed - Allah (the AntiGod) teaches raping sex slaves, selling women and children into slavery, killing people for their property and sharing 20% of the proceeds with God and keeping 80% of the booty for the holy killers.

But what of Hitler and the German SS robbing and looting the property of murdered Jews. When Hitler came to power, Jewish businesses, bank accounts and property were confiscated. Everything was seized from expensive paintings to exclusive furniture. Jewish women and children were stripped of their clothing, forced into slavery, and after slaughter in the ovens – gold teeth were extracted from their burnt out skulls. At the concentration camps Jewish women were raped and gang raped by the SS guards.

How dare we compare Hitler – a monster of history with the prophet Muhammad, the apostle of Peace, the prophet of God. The prototype of human perfection. The most merciful man who ever existed?

Hitler was a brutal killer who showed absolutely no mercy to his Jewish victims. His SS murdered all Jews equally no matter their age or sex. 7 month old Jewish babies were pulled from their mother’s arms and heads smashed

into the ground. 7 months, 7 years, 14, 21, 51, 77 it didn't matter. All were forced to strip naked, march to dug out graves and stand at attention while SS executioners placed a gun to the back of their heads and blew their brains out. There was no mercy.

Muhammad was a true man of mercy. He valued Jewish women no matter their age as sex slaves. Rather than behead them, his SS were allowed to mercifully rape and gang rape them. If any of the SS did not want to keep any of the women as their sex slave then they were sold into slavery to be bred like cattle. Such was the mercy of the prophet. Indeed Muhammad set a divine example for all eternity for all Muslim men to copy by personally raping and then marrying young Jewish women of the Jewish men he murdered. This was a true prophet of God. This was no Hitler. The Fuehrer would never have permitted such a display of mercy.

Muhammad was a hands on Fuehrer who murdered Jewish men by personally chopping off their heads and raping his sex slaves.

The only difference between Muhammad and his Allah, and Hitler was that Muhammad created a God to give divine sanction to his great acts of evil. He wrapped up his evil in religious trappings.

What if Hitler had declared that God appeared to him and instructed that as his last, true prophet he must rid the world of all non-Aryan peoples to prevent the mongolization of the Aryan race? All believers in Hitler and his god - Aryan must bring war, death and destruction to the mongoloided races of the world. All non-Aryans peoples must be exterminated. The followers of Aryan and his prophet, Hitler demonstrated their holiness by praying 5 times a day, fastening one month/year, and going on pilgrimages at least once in their lifetime. Their women showed submission and obedience to Aryan and his SS holy men by covering up. We would categorically state that all followers of Hitler and his god Aryan were evil people. (Of course, all followers of Hitler and Hitler himself never pretended that his teachings were God inspired.)

Jesus taught "For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and forfeits his soul?" Both men sold their souls to evil for power and glory. Their male followers sacrificed their souls for promised riches, sex and power over their victims. If there is a hereafter, Muhammad/Hitler are together with their master Satan roasting in the oven of hell for all eternity. Unfortunately hundreds of millions of their male followers are burning with them. For teachings of intolerance go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-11.htm>

## **Anti-Jewish Hate Teachings in The Quran:**

Mein Kampf is the word and teachings of Hitler. As has already been shown, ALL Muslims believe that the Quran is the word and teachings of God. The Quran is God talking to us – teaching us how to be better people, how to lead better victorious lives.

Such wonderful teachings of love and peace that only God could create fill the Quran like: 5.60 “God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.” Isn’t this a wonderful teaching to quote to your children around the kitchen table? Such noble wisdom to live their lives by.

Does any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that Quran 5.60 is God speaking to us – imparting to us moral wisdom? “God cursed the Jews transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.” The words “ape” and “swine” are evil words meant to dehumanize Jews, robbing them of their humanity. Jews are the lowest of the low. Apes and swine. No longer human. Sub-humans. Once deprived of their humanity, they can be killed with impunity just as apes and swine can be killed.

The Quran is no more the word/teaching of God then Mein Kampf is the word/teaching of God. You tell me the difference between the two books. There is none. Both books are books of pure hate that reflect the hateful souls and minds of their authors - Hitler and Muhammad. The Koran was the word and teachings of Muhammad. Mein Kampf was the word and teachings of Adolf Hitler. Both men who hated Jews with a passion. Both men who sought their total dehumanization and extermination from the history of humanity.

All of the teachings listed below are evil. None of these teachings are from God. These are the teachings that prepare the Muslim mind for genocide. I list them all here so you can understand the sheer hatred Muhammad had for the Jews. They dared reject his prophecy. They knew he was a false prophet. For more teachings of Jewish hate; <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-16.htm>

2.61 Wretchedness and baseness were stamped on the Jews and they were visited with wrath from Allah.

2.65 And ye know of those of you who broke the Sabbath, how We said unto them: Be ye apes, despised and hated!

2:96 Jews are the greediest of all humankind. They'd like to live 1000 years. But they are going to hell.

4:160-1 For the wrongdoing Jews, Allah has prepared a painful doom.

4.16 And for the evildoing of the Jews, we have forbidden them from some good things that were previously permitted them.

5.59 Say: O People of the Scripture! Do ye blame us for aught else than that we believe in Allah and that which is revealed unto us and that which was revealed aforetime, and because most of you are evil-livers?

5.60 God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.

5.82 Indeed you will surely find that the most vehement of men in enmity to those who believe are the Jews and the polytheists.

7.166 So when they took pride in that which they had been forbidden, We said unto them: Be ye apes despised and loathed!

9.29 Fight against such of those have been given the Scriptures, Jews and Christians, as believe not in Allah nor the last Day.

9.30 The Jews say that Ezra is the son of Allah, and the Christians say the Messiah is the son of Allah. Allah attack them! How perverse they are!

9.34 Many of the rabbis and the monks devour the wealth of mankind and wantonly debar men from the way of Allah.

33:26 “And He brought those of the People of the Book [Jewish people of Banu Qurayza] who supported them from their fortresses and cast terror into their hearts, some of them you slew (beheaded) and some you took prisoners.” (captive)

33:27 “And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented (before). And Allah has power over all things.” [Merciful Allah asked Prophet Muhammad to confiscate entire properties of surrendered Jews]

62:5 A hypocritical Jew looks like an ass carrying books. Those who deny the revelations of Allah are ugly.

Again, it is important to understand that Islam is not anti Jewish. Islam is anti kafir – the Jews being just one category of kafirs (of course the most reviled of kafirs.) Allah hates all kafirs no matter their race or color.

Repeating, - how can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would have as his prophet a killer, a murderer, a terrorist who



slaughtered human beings, had the pants of young terrified boys pulled down to determine whether they lived or died, allowed the raping of women and young girls, sold the women/girls Muslims did not want as sex slaves into slavery, and took for himself young beautiful women to be his sex slaves?

How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would celebrate such evil, heinous crimes with teachings for all eternity to be recorded in a holy book – the Quran?

How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would share in the looting and pillaging of murdered Jew's property? God as the Mafia chieftain of Muhammad's Muslim crime family.

Again, these teachings are evil and not from God. They are the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod). The teachings of Muhammad. Since not one of these teachings is Moral Perfection, the Quran is not the word/teachings of God. To truly understand this very great evil, we need to reiterate that the Quran is not a holy book but a book of evil. Islam is the total and complete rejection of God, the total and complete rejection of all teachings of God. The teachings of the Quran are a very great sin and crime against God. It is a book that blasphemes against and makes a farce of everything God stands for. Islam is totally and completely fraudulent. **ISLAM IS EVIL IN THE NAME OF GOD.**

Take your pen right now and write the word ALLAH on a piece of paper, crumple the paper up and throw it into the trash can. That's where this evil being belongs. In the trash can to be taken out with all the other garbage to the historical dump to rot for all eternity.

## **Following From The Quran Are 55 Teachings Not Of Pure Love But of Pure Hate. Not The Teachings Of A God Of MORAL PERFECTION**

### **Verses That Show Intolerance Of And Incite Violence Against Non-Muslims And Other Religions.**

These teachings are listed enmass so you can understand that we are not cherry picking Islam picking out the odd worst one. As we have done with the teachings of Jihad and Jewish hatred, we list them all. It is mind numbing and nauseating to read thru them. Don't forget God wrote these wondrous words. Maybe you should wear shaded glasses to protect your eyes, so these beautiful words strung together into beautiful verses don't blind your eyes from the miraculous miracle that is the Quran.

**Don't marry non-Muslims:** 2:221 "Do not marry unbelieving women (idolaters), until they believe: A slave woman who believes is better than an unbelieving woman, even though she allures you. Nor marry (your girls) to unbelievers until they believe: A man slave who believes is better than an unbeliever, even though

he allures you. Unbelievers do (but) beckon you to the Fire. But God beckons by His Grace to the Garden (of bliss) and forgiveness, and makes His Signs clear to mankind: That they may celebrate His praise.”

3:24 “They [Christians and Jews] say: The Fire will not touch us save for a certain number of days. That which they used to invent hath deceived them regarding their religion.” (The Fire will burn them forever.)

3:28 “Let believers not make friends with infidels in preference to the faithful. He that does this has nothing to hope for from God.”

3:54 “Lord, we believe in Your revelations (the Torah and Gospels) and follow this Apostle (Jesus). Enroll us among the witnesses.’ But the Christians contrived a plot and Allah did the same; but Allah’s plot was the best.”

3:56 “As for those disbelieving infidels, I will punish them with a terrible agony in this world and the next. They have no one to help or save them.”

3:85 He that chooses a religion other than Islam... in the world to come he will be one of the lost.

3:118 Believers, do not make friends with anyone but your own people.

4:101 The unbelievers are your inveterate enemies.

4:156 “They denied the truth and uttered a monstrous falsehood against Mary. They declared, “We have put to death the Messiah Jesus, the son of Mary, the apostle of Allah.” They did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, but they thought they did.”

4:171 “O people of the Book (Christians), do not be fanatical in your faith, and say nothing but the truth about Allah. The Messiah who is Isa (Jesus), son of Mariam, was only a messenger of Allah, nothing more. He bestowed His Word on Mariam and His Spirit. So believe in Allah and say not Trinity for Allah is one Ilah (God)...far be it from His Glory to beget a son”.

5:14 “With those who said they were Christians...we stirred among them enmity and hatred which shall endure until the day of Resurrection. “

5:37 “The (Christian) disbelievers will long to get out of the Fire, but never will they get out there from; and theirs will be an enduring torture.”

5:51 “O you who believe! Take not the Jews and Christians for friends, they are friends one to another. He among you who takes them for friends is one of them.”

5:72 “Unbelievers are those who say “God is the Messiah, the son of Mary”..Unbelievers are those who say: “God is one of three.”

5:72 Christians will be burned in the Fire.

8:14 The scourge of the Fire awaits the unbelievers.

8:39 Make war on them until idolatry shall cease and God’s religion shall reign supreme.

8:55 Surely the vilest of animals in Allah’s sight are those who disbelieve.

8:71 “And if they intend to act unfaithfully towards you, so indeed they acted unfaithfully towards Allah before, but He GAVE YOU MASTERY OVER THEM.”

9:28 “O you who believe! the idolaters are nothing but unclean, so they shall not approach the Sacred Mosque (Mecca) after this year; and if you fear poverty then Allah will enrich you out of His grace if He please; surely Allah is Knowing Wise.”

9:31 “They have taken their doctors of law and their monks for lords besides Allah, and (also) the Messiah son of Marium and they were enjoined that they should serve one God only, there is no god but He; far from His glory be what they set up (with Him).”

9:32 “They desire to put out the light of Allah with their mouths, and Allah will not consent save to perfect His light, though the unbelievers are averse.”

9:33 “He it is Who sent His Apostle with guidance and the religion of truth, that He might cause it to prevail over all religions, though the polytheists may be averse.”

9:34 Give tidings of a painful doom to Christians and Jews.

9:39 If you do not fight he will punish you severely, and replace you with other men.

9:5 Slay the idolaters wherever you find them...lie in ambush everywhere for them.

9:73 "Prophet, make war on the unbelievers and the hypocrites and deal rigorously with them . Hell shall be their home, an evil fate."

9:113 Don't pray for idolaters (not even for your family) after it is clear they are people of hell-fire.

16: 27-29 Disbelievers are evil and will dwell in hell forever.

16:94 Those who oppose Islam will face an awful doom.

18:52 Christians will cry out to Allah's "partners", but they won't hear them; Allah will send them to their doom.

19:35-37 Jesus was not the Son of God. Those who say he was (Christians) are going to hell.

20:127 Those who do not believe Allah's revelations will face doom in the Hereafter.

21:15 The people cried out for mercy, but Allah killed them anyway.

22:25 Allah will provide the disbelievers with a painful doom.

22:25 How many towns Allah has destroyed!

22:51 Those who disregard Allah's revelations are the owners of the Fire.

22:57 Those who disbelieve Allah's revelations will have a shameful doom.

22:72 Those who disbelieve Allah's revelations will burn in the Fire.

22:9 Garments of fire have been prepared for the unbelievers. Scalding water shall be poured upon their heads, melting their skins and that which is in their bellies. They shall be lashed with rods of iron.

28:62-64 Allah will taunt Christians on the day of their doom, saying: Where are My partners whom ye imagined?

30:13-14 Allah will tear Christians apart for ascribing partners to him.

30:28 It's OK to own slaves.

33:25-26 Allah cast panic into the hearts of the disbelievers. He killed some, and enslaved others. 35:26 Allah hates disbelievers.

36-7 Disbelievers will burn forever in the fire of hell. Allah will keep them alive so that he can torture them forever. When they repent and ask for mercy, he will ignore them.

40:73 Allah will taunt the Christians in hell, saying: Where are all my parnters that you used to believe in?

47.4 When you meet the unbelievers in battle strike off their heads.

48:13 Those who “believe not in Allah and His Messenger, He has prepared, for those who reject Allah, a Blazing Fire!

63:4 Disbelievers are perverted. They are the enemy, confounded by Allah.

98.6 The unbelievers among the People of the Book, Christian and Jews, and the pagans shall burn forever in the fire of Hell. They are the vilest of creatures.

How’s your eyes. Are they filled with tears of joy at these divine revelations? Only God could write such magnificent literary teachings that will shrine as moral instructions for humanity to ponder for all time. Christians, Jews, all other kafirs are the people of hell fire – “the vilest of creatures.” “Disbelievers will burn in the fires of Hell. Allah will keep them alive so he can torture them forever” What kind of twisted mind could conceive of such instructions from God. Disbelievers are to be tortured with hell fire by God Himself. “When they repent and ask for mercy, he will ignore them” Such will be their fate willed not by God but by Muhammad. In his diseased mind, this will be the punishment for Christian/Jews and pagan Arabs for having rejected him. In his mind, Muhammad really believes that Hell will be their fate because he has willed it to be so. Being teachings of hate and intolerance ALL the above Quranic verses are fraudulent. We are destroying Islam not with just one word or one teaching but with thousands of immoral words and four thousand teachings of immoral depravity For 691 teachings of intolerance and persecution go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-23.htm>



## CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

---

### ISLAM DEVOURS ITS YOUNG

In every totalitarian system, control of the human mind by the dictator and complete submission and slavery to the totalitarian ideology is demanded of all. Any questioning of the ideology, any denigrating of the dictator means immediate imprisonment and execution. To ensure there is a totalitarian future after the death of the dictator, indoctrination of children is paramount.

In a dictatorship, every citizen must watch and spy on every other citizen – their friends, relatives, wives, brothers, sisters, parents on their children and children on their parents. No one is immune and no one is safe.

Children belong to the dictator not the parents. They are his children to be raised in his image and to his greater glory. In this way, the ideology ensures its future.

Under Communism, children were constantly questioned in their class rooms by their teachers;

What do your mother and father think about the Communist Party? Heaven forbid if the poor child answered – my mother says that the President is a criminal and the Communist Party is a collection of criminals robbing the state. The parents would be immediately arrested, jailed (sometimes murdered) and stripped of their children.

In Islam, Muhammad set up a totalitarian ideology in which every aspect of his Muslim follower's life was dictated and controlled. There are 3 pages in Islamic texts on how to defecate. Epically the actions of women were totally controlled to prevent them from developing into independent human beings.

God greatest gift to mankind besides his human brain was the concept of family. A man and a woman join in love and respect for each other's humanity to create children in an environment of protection and security. Can you imagine the

very first human families living in a cave while outside hungry beasts hunted for prey? Can you imagine how many died from lions/wolves/snakes?

It was the family unit that allowed mankind to survive. The grouping together of multiple families led to the creation of tribes and eventually nation states. A God of Moral Perfection loves children. He could never teach hate towards any human being let alone children. No parent has the right to disown their children. The true test of parental love is the care and comfort given to their child even if that child has grievously wronged them.

“Don't make be friends with your disbelieving family members. Those who do so are wrong-doers.” 9:23

You tell me how 1.2 billion people called Muslims can believe in Quran teaching 9:23. Don't forget EVERY Muslim must believe that all teachings of the Quran are the written word of God to be obeyed without question. “Don't make friends with your disbelieving family members” in short disown them if they do not believe in Islam.

Does this disowning include the Muslim's children, parents, brothers, sisters – of course it does. Quran 9:23 means what it says – ALL family members who disbelieve must be disowned.

“On the Last Day good Muslims will not love their non-Muslim friends and family members, not even their fathers, sons, or brothers (or their mothers, daughters, or sisters).” Quran 58:22

Quran 58:22 says it all. In order to be “good Muslims “they” will not love their non- Muslim friends and family members, not even their fathers, sons, or brothers (or their mothers, daughters or sisters.) How can any normal person believe that God spoke/wrote these words? Quran 58:22 is abhorrent. To be a good person you must not love. To be a good person you must disown your own flesh and blood. Because they have rejected the evil of Islam, the teachings of extermination, murder, violence, hate, they are to be not loved. For a God of Moral Perfection to be a good person you must love not only your family but your neighbor as you would love yourself.

“Your wives and children are your enemies. They are to you only a temptation.” Quran 64:14-15

“Your wives and children are your enemies” This is the very essence of evil. “Your wives and children are your enemies” – these words border on lunacy. Your wives and your children are you – your children are your own flesh and blood, they are the carriers of your genes, your humanity into the epochs to come. They are your future and the future of humanity. To call them your “enemies” is AntiGod. Anti human.

“Don't let your children distract you from your duty to Allah.” Quran 63:9

Your duty to God is to raise your children. To be a father and mother to them. To show them constant love and caring. You should be not distracted from the caring and raising of your children.

“Those who refuse to fight for Allah will be treated (along with their children) as unbelievers.” Quran 9:85

It is against a God of Moral Perfection to “fight” any other human being in His name. This is a sin against God. It makes a farce of the human intelligence gifted to man to overcome his primitive evolutionary past and live with his fellow human in peace and love. There is no cause of God that a God of Moral Perfection would ever want you to fight violently for. God could never condemn a person for refusing to engage in violence. It is the duty of every parent to instill in their children love and respect for all human kind no matter their race, color, and creed or ethic origin.

“Don't pray for idolaters (not even for your family) after it is clear they are people of hell-fire.” Quran 9:113

On the contrary “idolaters” are your friends. They are not people of hellfire. They are human beings deserving of God's love and your love and respect. Quran (9:113) and all the Quranic teachings of this chapter are a fraud committed against human intelligence. To believe any of these teachings is to show a complete lack of the qualities that make us human – love and respect. A God of Moral Perfection is love and respect. Allah (the AntiGod) is a barbaric entity that threatens the qualities of peace and love and respect that make mankind, mankind.







## CHAPTER NINETEEN

---

### HONOR THY FATHER OR BE MURDERED

#### What is honor killing?

**H**onor killing is the bone chilling horrific cruelty committed by the family members- father, mother, brothers, brother-in-laws, even in some cases own sisters also. In this terrible episode the victim is always the daughter/sister or other blood related young women who get killed. Perpetrators are always the family members stated above. Family honor is one of the core values of Arab society. Anything from speaking with an unrelated man, to rumored pre-marital loss of virginity, to an extra-marital affair, refuses forced marriages; marry according to their will; or even women and girls who have been raped—can stain or destroy the family honor. Therefore, family members (parents, brothers, or sisters) kill the victim in order to remove the stain or maintain, and protect the honor of the family. Killers are given light sentences, sometimes with little or no jail time at all. The killers mainly defend their act of murder by referring to the Quran and Islam. Family guardian will say that they are merely following the directives set down in their Islamic ethical beliefs.

These barbaric killings occur only to save the honor of the family, and not for any animosity or for wealth or gold. In 100% of cases- the killers have no animosity, rather they love the girl as their own daughter or sister, but they kill the girl anyway upon their ethical compulsion to save their family honor, or to erase family stigmas. The victims cry, beg for their life but the family members become merciless (out of their ethical prejudices and also religious burden of fear) and kill the victim. After killing family members usually mourn and cry for the victim (usually loving daughter or sister) but feel solace that they have done the right thing to save their family honor.

And this kind of cruel killings to save family honor had happened, still happening, and will remain to happen - only to a Muslim family. Honor killings

happen only to some designated Muslim nations such as Saudi Arabia, Jordan, Syria, Yemen, Lebanon, Egypt, Sudan, the Gaza strip and the West Bank (Palestine), Jordan, Pakistan, Indonesia, Malaysia, Nigeria, Somalia, Turkey, Iran and some other south and central Asian countries. Bangladesh though a Muslim majority country- regular pattern of honor killings never happened as of today. But it is not unknown or impossible to record some stray incidences in Bangladeshi rural Muslim family (only) in which girl was poisoned by family members, or asked to commit suicide after being impregnated by unwed sexual intercourse. However, this same kind of case history was never heard, or recorded in the non-Muslim family of Bangladesh.

## **Honor killing is different from other killings**

Honor killing should never be confused with wife beating, or wife killings by husbands or other relatives. Since pre-historic ancient time people assassinated, killed, or poisoned their wives or husbands, or other family members for either adultery, love affairs (Poro-keya prem) with other man besides her husband, or for property disputes—and these are simple homicide in English terminology. They are never called honor killing. This kind of homicides did occur, still occurs, and will occur in any nations, or race throughout the human history and these are not any race, or religion related happenings by any standard. Honor killings also should never be confused, or mixed up with killings for dowry, acid throwing by unsuccessful/disappointed love stalkers (as frequently happened in the Indian sub-continent), or any other violence against women. These are simply not honor killings, which is the topic of this essay.

## **Some sample cases of horrific honor killing:**

Case-1: " When she tried to run away yet again, Kina (father of the girl) grabbed a kitchen knife and an ax and stabbed and beat the girl [his daughter] until she lay dead in the blood-smeared bathroom of the family's Istanbul apartment. He then commanded one of his daughters-in-law to clean up the mess. When his two sons came home from work 14 hours later, he ordered them to dispose of the 5-foot-3 corpse, which had been wrapped in a carpet and a blanket. The girl's head had been so mutilated, police said, it was held together by a knotted cloth."

Case-2: "Kifaya Husayn, a 16-year-old Jordanian girl, was lashed to a chair by her 32-year-old brother. He gave her a drink of water and told her to recite an Islamic prayer. Then he slashed her throat. Immediately afterward, he ran out into the street, waving the bloody knife and crying, 'I have killed my sister to cleanse my honor.' Kifaya's crime? She was raped by another brother, a 21-year-old man. Her

judge and jury? Her own uncles, who convinced her eldest brother that Kifaya was too much of a disgrace to the family's honor to be allowed to live. The murderer was sentenced to fifteen years, but the sentence was subsequently reduced to seven and a half years, an extremely severe penalty by Jordanian standards."

Case-3: "A 25-year-old Palestinian who hanged his sister with a rope: "I did not kill her, but rather helped her to commit suicide and to carry out the death penalty she sentenced herself to. I did it to wash with her blood the family honor that was violated because of her and in response to the will of society that would not have had any mercy on me if I didn't . . . Society taught us from childhood that blood is the only solution to wash the honor."

Case-4: "Samia Sarwar, 29, mother of two boys aged 4 and 8, was shot dead today in lawyer Hina Jillani's office by a bearded man accompanying her mother and uncle. 'He's my helper, I can't walk,' said the mother, when Hina told the two men to get out. As the mother went to sit down in front of Hina's desk, and Saima stood up from her chair, the bearded man whipped out a pistol from his waistcoat and shot Saima in the head, killing her instantly."

Case-5: ABU QASH, Palestine: Amira Abu Hanhan Qaoud (mother of 9 children) killed her daughter 'Rofayda Qaoud' who had been raped by her brothers and was impregnated. Armed with a plastic bag, razor and wooden stick, Qaoud entered her sleeping daughter's room last Jan. 27, 2003. "Tonight you die, Rofayda," she told the girl, before wrapping the bag tightly around her head. Next, Qaoud sliced Rofayda's wrists, ignoring her muffled pleas of "No, mother, no!" After her daughter went limp, Qaoud struck her in the head with the stick. The 43-year-old mother of nine said. "I had to protect my children. This is the only way I could protect my family's honor."

Case-6: A 23 year old Rania Arafat, whose plight was broadcast live on national TV in Jordan. Rania was promised to her cousin as a very young child. Rania repeatedly told that she doesn't love him and she is in love with someone else. She pled with her family to allow her to marry her lover, instead. She ran away twice, including two weeks before her forced marriage. She wrote to her mother and pled for forgiveness and understanding. Her parents promised that she would not be harmed and she could return home. On August 19, 1997, Rania returned home. The same night, her younger brother, Rami, shot her five times in the head and chest, killing her immediately. Her youngest brother was chosen to commit the murder not only to allow his defense to find protection under the laws protecting so-called honor crimes, but also because he was a juvenile. Rami served six months in jail for his crime.

Case-7: Amal, another Arab woman and victim of honor killing was run away because she insisted on her independence. Her family said that they were ashamed because of that and the gossip of neighbors. One night, when she returned home and went sleep, her brother accompanied by Amal's father, strangled her. He said: "I strangled her. She didn't fight back. I recited the "Holly Quran" as she was dying... it took a few minutes and she was dead." He and his father both given light sentences.

Case-8: Death of Aqsa Pervez: A reflection on Canadian Muslim-Pakistanis-Honor killing in Canada!, December 16, 2007

A young Mississauga teenager (16-year old) Aqsa Pervez, was killed by her father last week who later called the police and confessed. Mohammad Pervez is now in police custody and his case hearings have begun. The young girl was killed by strangulation for her refusal to wear the hijab.

Case- 9: Texas manhunt on for father of slain his two girls (January 3, 2008) Texas authorities continued a manhunt today for an Egyptian-born taxi driver accused of murdering his two teenage daughters. Yaser Abdel Said, 50, was wanted on a warrant for capital murder after police say he shot the girls Tuesday and left them to die in his taxi, which was found parked in front a hotel in Las Colinas, a suburb north of Dallas. Police said Mr. Said should be considered armed and dangerous.

Friends of Amina Yaser Said, 18, and Sarah Yaser Said, 17, described the girls to the Dallas Morning News as "extremely smart — like geniuses," saying the slain sisters had been enrolled in advanced placement classes and were active in soccer and tennis at suburban Lewisville High School. Family and friends told reporters that the girls' Westernized lifestyle caused conflict with their Muslim father, who emigrated from Egypt in the 1980s.

"He was really strict about guy relationships and talking to guys, as well as the things she wears," Kathleen Wong, a friend of the girls, told KTVT-TV, the Dallas CBS affiliate. Two boys who said they had been dating the sisters told KXAS-TV in Dallas that Mr. Said was upset that his daughters were involved with non-Muslims.

"She just wanted a normal life, like any American girl wanted," one of the boys told the NBC affiliate station, adding that Sarah "was always kind, gentle, always cheerful, always had a smile on her face."

**Honor killing is an ETERNAL Law of Allah (the ANTI GOD) in Islam.**

## **Dictums of Quran and Hadith which dictate/incite honor killing:**

Quran- 4:15 “If any of your women are guilty of lewdness, take the evidence of four (reliable) witness from amongst you against them; if they testify, confine them to houses until death do claim them. Or God ordain for them some (other) way.”

Quran - 24:2 “The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication—flog each of them with hundred stripes: Let no compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the last day.”

Quran-17:32 “ Nor come nigh to adultery: for it is a shameful (deed) and an evil, opening the road (to other evils).

Quran-33:33 “stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display.”

### **Now some sahih hadith:**

Bukhari: Volume 7, Book 63, Number 196:

Narrated Abu Huraira: A man from Bani Aslam came to Allah's Apostle while he was in the mosque and called (the Prophet ) saying, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual intercourse." On that the Prophet turned his face from him to the other side, whereupon the man moved to the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and said, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual intercourse." The Prophet turned his face (from him) to the other side whereupon the man moved to the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and repeated his statement. The Prophet turned his face (from him) to the other side again. The man moved again (and repeated his statement) for the fourth time. So when the man had given witness four times against himself, the Prophet called him and said, "Are you insane?" He replied, "No." The Prophet then said (to his companions), "Go and stone him to death." The man was a married one. Jabir bin 'Abdullah Al-Ansari said: I was one of those who stoned him. We stoned him at the Musalla (Id praying place) in Medina. When the stones hit him with their sharp edges, he fled, but we caught him at Al-Harra and stoned him till he died.

(See also Bukhari: Volume 7, Book 63, Number 195.)

Sahi Bukhari: 8:6814:

Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah al-Ansari: "A man from the tribe of Bani Aslam came to Allah's Messenger [Muhammad] and informed him that he had committed illegal sexual intercourse; and he bore witness four times against himself. Allah's Messenger ordered him to be stoned to death as he was a married person."

Sahi Muslim No. 4206:

"A woman came to the prophet and asked for purification by seeking punishment. He told her to go away and seek God's forgiveness. She persisted four times and admitted she was pregnant. He told her to wait until she had given birth. Then he said that the Muslim community should wait until she had weaned her child. When the day arrived for the child to take solid food, Muhammad handed the child over to the community. And when he had given command over her and she was put in a hole up to her breast, he ordered the people to stone her. Khalid b. al-Walid came forward with a stone which he threw at her head, and when the blood spurted on her face he cursed her."

Sahih Al-Bukhari Vol 2. pg 1009; and Sahih Muslim Vol 2. pg 65: Hadhrat Abdullah ibne Abbaas (Radiallahu Anhu) narrates the lecture that Hadhrat Umar (Radiallaahu Anhu) delivered whilst sitting on the pulpit of Rasulullah (Sallallaahu Alayhi Wa Sallam). Hadhrat Umar (Radiallahu Anhu) said, "Verily, Allah sent Muhammad (Sallallaahu Alayhi Wa Sallam) with the truth, and revealed the Quran upon him. The verse regarding the stoning of the adulterer/ess was from amongst the verse revealed (in the Quraan). We read it, secured it and understood it. Rasulullah (Sallallaahu Alayhi Wa Sallam) stoned and we stoned after him. I fear that with the passage of time a person might say, 'We do not find mention of stoning in the Book of Allah and thereby go astray by leaving out an obligation revealed by Allah. Verily, the stoning of a adulterer/ress is found in the Quraan and is the truth, if the witnesses are met or there is a pregnancy or confession.'"

Al-Bukhari:

The Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said, "Whoever guarantees me that he will guard his chastity, I will guarantee him Paradise".

Al-Bukhari, Muslim, Abu Dawud, An-Nisa'i and others:

Abu Hurayrah reports that the Messenger of Allah said, "No one commits adultery while still remaining a believer, for faith is more precious unto Allah than such an evil act!" In another version, it is stated, "When a person commits adultery he casts away from his neck the bond that ties him to Islam; if, however, he repents, Allah will accept his repentance".

Al-Bayhaqi:

The Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said, “O mankind! Beware of fornication/adultery for it entails six dire consequences: three of them relating to this world and three to the next world. As for the three that are related to this world, they are the following: it removes the glow of one’s face, brings poverty, and reduces the life-span. As for its dire consequences in the next world they are: it brings down the wrath of Allah upon the person, subjects him to terrible reckoning, and finally casts him in hell-fire.”

The above Quranic verses and authentic sahih hadith clearly demonstrate beyond doubt that Prophet Muhammad, under Allah’s direction, stoned adulterers to death and flogged fornicators. Allah’s decree/choice of death for fornicators (Quran: 4:15) and flogging adulteress 100 times with no mercy (Quran: 24:2, which could lead to certain death) has clearly sanctioned/dictated dreadful punishment for sexual intercourse outside marriage. It is from these scriptural divine spirits Iranian fundamentalist Islamic government practices stoning and flogging adulterers today. The Iranian government is closely following Allah’s prophet. It is also quite prudent to consider that Muslim parents those who are practicing honor killing are directly motivated, or influenced by the above scriptural and historical (Hadith) support; hence they are able to commit heinous crime called ‘honor killing’ with (almost) impunity, exultantly and with ample satisfaction that they are following the strict Islamic ethical code to guard chastity, as the holy Prophet repeatedly cautioned Muslims so seriously to guard their women’s chastity. Court sanctioned that an adulteress should be buried up to her chest and stoned to death. Mullahs of Iran know the hadith quite well.

There is no honor in honor killings. Murder is murder. These heinous acts are cold blooded murder. Islam robs humanity of humanity – to kill a young daughter – to murder her in the name of God to protect the family honor is a grievous, barbaric act. These people have forsaken their humanity. They have forsaken God himself. They have embraced the AntiGod.







## CHAPTER TWENTY

---

### TEACHING ISLAM TO CHILDREN IS CHILD ABUSE

#### (Recapitulation of Quranic Teachings Quoted In This Book) (Why Teaching Islam To Children Is Child Abuse)

From Australia to Europe and beyond, Muslims are trying to introduce Islam in school curricula (of course a watered-down and lofty version) with significant success. But how can Western schools teach Islam, which will be the worst form of child abuse?

---

**In this chapter, we will recapitulate the teachings of the Quran already presented and categorize them along with the major tenets of this ideology and ask the question: How can any school allow the teaching of this evil to children?**

#### ALLAH IS A PEDOPHILIA MONSTER

The most important duty of any species is the care and protection of its young. The prime duty of mankind is to raise children in a safe environment and properly care and educate them, so that they can progress into responsible adults. There is no worse crime than the sexual abuse and exploitation of children. By sexually abusing a child, you totally destroy the child's self-esteem, and mentally condemn the child to a life of psychological torment. Their innocence thus spoiled, they become part of the living dead.

Seeking to please the sexual desires of His male Muslims, the Islamic God Allah has revealed verse 65.4 that allows Muslim men to molest baby girls sexually, thus, condemning them to a life of sexual abuse and mental anguish. Quran 65:4:

“And those of your women as have passed the age of monthly courses, for them the 'Iddah (prescribed divorce period), if you have doubts (about their periods), is three months, **and for those who have no courses (i.e. they are still immature) their 'Iddah (prescribed period) is three months likewise**, except in case of death]. And for those who are pregnant (whether they are divorced or their husbands are dead), their 'Iddah (prescribed period) is until they deliver (their burdens) (give birth) and whosoever fears Allah and keeps his duty to Him, He will make his matter easy for him.”

This verse sets the prescribed period for divorced women to wait (iddah) before they can remarry. And amongst those divorced women are little girls, who have not yet reached the age of menstruation (see bold section). Since Allah also commands Muslims to attack non-Muslims and enslave their women and children, who would be used as sex-slaves, so not only little Muslim girls, but also small girls of infidels are also at risk of sexual abuse at the hands of Muslim Jihadis. Since Muslims believe the teachings and commandments of the Quran are for eternal application, it's plain and simple to conclude that Islamic God Allah is a patronizer of pedophilia for eternity.

When you are living in a totalitarian system, the fantasies, nightmares and sexual pervasions of the dictator become the daily reality for the population living under his control. In this spirit - Ayatollah Khomeini issued following depraved holy fatwas

#### **Quoting Ayatollah Khomeini**

“It is better for a girl to marry in such a time when she would begin menstruation at her husband's house rather than her father's home. Any father marrying his daughter so young will have a permanent place in heaven. (“Khomeini's book, "Tahrirolvasyleh", fourth volume, Darol Elm, Qom.)

Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini, the Supreme Leader of Iranian Islamic revolution and the Shia Grand Ayatollah (1979-89) said in an official statement:

"A man can marry a girl younger than nine years of age, even if the girl is still a baby being breastfed. A man, however is prohibited from having intercourse with a girl younger than nine, other sexual acts such as foreplay, rubbing, kissing and sodomy is allowed. Sodomizing the baby is halal (allowed by sharia). A man having intercourse with a girl younger than nine years of age has not committed a crime, but only an infraction, if the girl is not permanently damaged. If the girl, however, is permanently damaged, the man must provide for her all her life. But this girl will not count as one of the man's four permanent wives. He also is not permitted to marry the girl's sister."

On thieving upon little girls to satiate sexual lust and enjoyment, Khomeini's "Tahrirolvasyleh" (Vol. 4, Darol Elm, Qom, Iran, 1990) says:

"It is not illegal for an adult male to 'thigh' or enjoy a young girl who is still in the age of weaning; meaning to place his penis between her thighs, and to kiss her."

What you are reading is a well-reasoned Islamic edict from the greatest Shia scholar of our time. Islam is a bottomless well of moral depravity.

We, in the West, make maximum efforts at raising our children with the innocence of mind and free of any kind of abuse. And we recognize and condemn pedophilia as the worst form of child abuse. So, teaching Islam, which overtly sanctions the practice of pedophilia with divine commandments, to our children in schools will be a horrible crime. It's not Islam's sanction of pedophilia alone that makes Islam abusive to the innocent mind of children, but there are whole host of other reasons that makes teaching Islam to children abusive to their innocence. Let me list them one by one.

Although, we have already listed these evil teachings from the view point of grown Muslims, to truly comprehend the sheer horror of these teachings - we re-present them here so you can understand that this evil is being taught to children indoctrinating them forever - murder, killing, death and destruction, violence, hate, violent jihad, terrorism, torture, brutality, savagery, maiming, inferiority of women, wife beating, women as instruments of sexual pleasure in paradise, honor killings, stoning, cutting off limbs, child sex, Sharia law, bigotry, intolerance, extortion, slavery, mutilations, looting, pillaging, slavery, inequality of kafirs, inequality of any human being, that kafirs can be murdered and their property stolen as a holy duty, that Muslims who renounce Islam can be killed, that Muslims (or anyone) who challenge the teachings of Islam can be murdered, etc. These teachings of the Quran are evil and irrational. Again, Islam is a morally bankrupt and unethical ideology.

**1. How can we teach our children an ideology that sanctions owning of slaves as eternal law of God?**

Sura 2 (The Cow), Verse 178:

"O you who believe! retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain, the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female, but if any remission is made to any one by his (aggrieved) brother, then prosecution (for the bloodwit) should be made according to usage, and payment should be made to him in a good manner; this is an alleviation from your Lord and a mercy; so whoever exceeds the limit after this he shall have a painful chastisement."

**2. How can we teach our children an ideology that sanctions raping of slaves as eternal law of God**

### **Verses of raping slave girls:**

**"Not so the worshippers, who are steadfast in prayer, who set aside a due portion of their wealth for the beggar and for the deprived, who truly believe in the Day of Reckoning and dread the punishment of their Lord (for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord); who restrain their carnal desire (save with their wives and their slave girls, for these are lawful to them: he that lusts after other than these is a transgressor..."** This verse shows that Muslim men were allowed to have sex with their wives (of course) and their slave girls. [Quran 70:22-30]

**"...who restrain their carnal desires (except with their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them..."** Again, Muslim men were allowed to have sexual relations with their wives and slave girls. [Quran 23:5, 6]

**"And all married women are forbidden unto you save those captives whom your right hand possess. It is a decree of Allah for you."** You can't have sex with married women, unless they are slaves obtained in war (with whom you may rape or do whatever you like). [Quran 4:24]

**"Prophet, We have made lawful to you the wives whom you have granted dowries and the slave girls whom God has given you as booty;..."** [Quran 33:50]

### **3. How can we teach our children an ideology that allows Muslims to loot and pillage the property of kafirs as God's eternal commandments?**

Quranic verses sanctioning Muslims to plunder the wealth of non-Muslims:

**"They ask thee concerning (things taken as) spoils of war (booty). Say: "(such) spoils are at the disposal of Allah and the Messenger: So fear Allah, and keep straight the relations between yourselves: Obey Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe."** [Quran 8:1]

**"And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire (in war), a fifth share is assigned to Allah, and to the Messenger, and to near relatives, orphans, the needy, and the wayfarer – if ye do believe in Allah and in the revelation We sent down to Our servant on the Day of Testing, - the Day of the meeting of the two forces. For Allah hath power over all things."** [Quran 8:41]

**"And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented (before). And Allah has power over all things."** [Merciful Allah asked Prophet Muhammad to confiscate entire properties of the surrendered Jews] [Quran 33:27]

**4. How we teach our children an ideology that sanctions attacking of infidels in order to force them convert to Islam, or pay jizya (submission) tax, or be exterminated as eternal law of god?**

We in the West teach our children complete freedom of religious practice and equality of all people. How can we teach them Islam that sanctions attacking people of different religions for converting them, imposing discriminatory taxes or murdering people of particular belief (e.g., polytheism)? Such verses exhorting Muslim aggression and terrorism against non-Muslims are 2:63, 3:151, 8:12, 8:60, 8:59, 9:55, 11:102, and 17:59.

“It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise.” (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.” [Quran-8:67]

“Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), smite at their necks; At length, when ye have thoroughly subdued them, bind a bond firmly (on them): thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens. Thus (are ye commanded): but if it had been God's Will, He could certainly have exacted retribution from them (Himself); but (He lets you fight) in order to test you, some with others. But those who are slain in the Way of God, - He will never let their deeds be lost.” [Quran 47:4]

**5. How we teach our children an ideology that sanctions subjugation of all religions to Islam?**

“It is He Who has sent His Apostle with Guidance and the Religion of Truth, to proclaim it over all religion: and enough is God for a Witness. Muhammad is the apostle of God; and those who are with him are strong against Unbelievers, (but) compassionate amongst each other.” [Quran 48:28-29]

“God has decreed: "It is I and My apostles who must prevail": For God is One full of strength, able to enforce His Will.” [Quran 58:21]

**6. How can we teach our children an ideology with a sexually depraved Islamic Paradise?**

Ask yourself: How is it possible that German, British, US, Canadian etc. schools teaches the children that if they die while trying to kill the infidels in Jihad, they will go to paradise as a martyr (Shaheed), where they will engage in depraved sexual orgy with 72 divine virgins?

“Allah hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods for theirs in return is the garden of Paradise they fight in his cause and slay and are slain a promise binding on him as truth.” [Quran 9:111]

As already demonstrated, 9:111 is the teaching that has been used by Muhammad and his lieutenants to mobilize the suicidal Jihadis to kill and slaughter millions. An estimated 270 million people have been murdered by Islam over the past 1400 years because of commandments of verse 9:111. On 9/11 (2001), the 19 Muslims on those planes that smashed into the World Trade Center were simply executing the command of verse 9:111, so they could, right away, ascend to the highest levels of Paradise to be with their 72 virgins for sexual orgy for eternity. The same motivation applies to Jihadis taking part in violence and terrorism around the world: Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Somalia, and Palestine.

"As for the righteous (Muslims)...We (Allah) shall wed them to beautiful virgins with lustrous eyes" [Q 44:51-54]

#### **7. How can we teach our children an ideology created by an evil terrorist mass-murderer?**

In our analysis, Muhammad has shown himself as the perfect follower of Allah's commandments of the Quran, from engaging in pedophilia to terrorism and mass-murder, and Muslims duly regard him as the perfect man and role model. In his life-time, Muhammad waged war, killed his enemies and critics. Muhammad's own words:

Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been made victorious with terror.' [Bukhari 4:52:220]

Muhammad was a pedophile, who had sex with 9-year-old Aisha and had sexually abused her such as by thighing from the age of six. As a child molester, among the earliest duties of Aisha as Muhammad's 9 year old wife was the task of washing semen stains off his clothes:

"Aisha (may Allah be pleased with her) narrated: I used to wash the semen off the clothes of the prophet (the blessing and peace of Allah be upon him) and even then I used to notice one or more spots on them."

Enough citation of Quranic verses has been given above that makes Islam an unconditional doctrine of violence, terror, murder and plunder. And duly following those commandments, Muhammad had organized 72 to 100 raids and wars of mass-murder, plunder and enslavement. Muhammad ordered the assassination of at least 10 people, who mocked him. Muslim tradition also recounts that upon taking Mecca, Muhammad ordered the death of a poetess of the city, Asma daughter of Marwan, who had ridiculed him and who had pointed out

that some of the material in the Quran had actually been stolen from her father, also a poet, and used by Muhammad. The traditions relate this story as follows,

“The Apostle of Allah said, 'Who will rid me of the daughter of Marwan?' “Upon hearing this, the Companion Umair ibn Uday went to her house and killed her, reporting back to Mohammed of the deed the next day. It is then recorded,

“Then in the morning he was with the Apostle of Allah and said to him, 'O Apostle of Allah, verily I have killed her.' Then (Mohammed) said, 'Thou hast helped Allah and His Apostle, O Umair!'”

Thus, this "prophet" ordered the death of a woman because of personal vendetta and to protect himself from charges of plagiarism!

Muhammad one time ordered the death of an old man who mocked the Muslim pride in their dirty foreheads. Muslims in Muhammad's day were proud of their method of prayer, placing their foreheads directly in the dirt. The elderly man, mockingly suggesting that there was more to prayer than mere outward form (having a dirty forehead), took some dirt, spread it on his own forehead, and stated that this was good enough for him. Muhammad ordered his Muslim followers to murder the old man, which they did. (For a description of Muhammad's assassinations go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-37.htm>) Muhammad's beheading of 600-900 men of Banu Qurayza is now well-known. The women and children were sold into slavery, and the town looted.

8. How can we teach our children, including young girls, an ideology that preaches the oppression and subjugation of women to men?

Women Are Sex Objects. Go and use them for sex whenever, however you want.

Likens a woman to a field (tilth), to be used by a man as he wills: "Your women are a tilth for you (to cultivate) so go to your tilth as ye will" (Quran 2:223) This teaching permits anal sex of Muslim women by their husbands.

### **Women Are Inferior to Men**

Men are "a degree" above women. [Quran 2:228]

A woman is worth one-half a man. [Quran 2:282]

Men are allowed to marry two, or three, or four women, but non vice-versa. [Quran 4:3]

Males are to inherit twice that of females. [Quran 4:11]



### **Women Are Deficient In Intelligence**

"[Muhammad] said, 'Is not the evidence of two women equal to the witness of one man?' They replied in the affirmative. He said, 'This is the deficiency in her intelligence.'" [Bukhari 6:301]

### **Husbands Can Beat Their Disobedient Wives, not vice-versa**

"Men are in charge of women, because Allah hath made the one of them to excel the other, and because they spend of their property (for the support of women). So good women are the obedient, guarding in secret that which Allah hath guarded. As for those from whom ye fear rebellion, admonish them and banish them to beds apart, and scourge them." [Quran 4:34]

### **Women Are Dirty**

"When it's time to pray and you have just used the toilet or touched a woman, be sure to wash up. If you can't find any water, just rub some dirt on yourself." [Quran 5:6]

### **Most Women will go to Hell**

"And it is said unto the angels): Assemble those who did wrong, together with their wives (no matter how they behaved), and what they used to worship." [Quran 37:22-23]

Among the inmates of Heaven women will be the minority" (Sahih Muslim 36: 6600)

"I (Mohammed) have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-Fire were women... [because] they are ungrateful to their husbands and they are deficient in intelligence" (Sahih Bukhari: 2:18:161; 7:62:125, 1:6:301).

### **9. How can we teach our children an ideology that teaches brutality as eternal laws of God?**

#### **Lewd" women should be punished with life imprisonment**

"If any of your women are guilty of lewdness, Take the evidence of four (Reliable) witnesses from amongst you against them; and if they testify, confine them to houses until death do claim them, or God ordain for them some (other) way." [Quran 4:15]

#### ***Stealing should be punished by amputation of hands***

"As to the thief, Male or female, cut off his or her hands: a punishment by way of example, from God for their crime: and God is Exalted in power." [Quran 5:41]

**Adultery and fornication must be punished by flogging with a hundred stripes**

“The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication, flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment.” [Quran 24:2]

**10. How can we teach our children an ideology that proclaims the following family values**

“Don't make be friends with your disbelieving family members. Those who do so are wrong-doers.” [Quran 9:23]

“Those who refuse to fight for Allah will be treated (along with their children) as unbelievers.” [Quran 9:85]

“Don't pray for idolaters (not even for your family) after it is clear they are people of hell-fire.” [Quran 9:113]

“On the Last Day good Muslims will not love their non-Muslim friends and family members, not even their fathers, sons, or brothers (or their mothers, daughters, or sisters).” [Quran 58:22]

Don't let your children distract you from your duty to Allah. [Quran 63:9]

“Your wives and children are your enemies. They are to you only a temptation.” [Quran 64:14-15]

**11. How can we teach our children an ideology that teaches hate and intolerance toward Jews, Christians and all other kafirs**

**Anti-Jewish Hatred in the Quran**

“Wretchedness and baseness were stamped on the Jews and they were visited with wrath from Allah.” [Quran 2:61]

“Jews are the greediest of all humankind. They'd like to live 4,000 years. But they are going to hell.” [Quran 2:96]

“For the wrongdoing Jews, Allah has prepared a painful doom.” [Quran 4:160]

“God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.” [Quran 5:60]

For learning about Islamic Intolerance of And Incitement of Violence against Non-Muslims, go to pages 152–56 of my book.

These are not teachings instructing children to love Jews and Christians. Hate breeds hate. All these teachings form the ideological, intellectual and religious foundations for extermination and genocide. It would be the same if German children were taught the sanctity of Adolf Hitler.

All these Quranic verses are not Moral Perfection and therefore not the teachings of God. They are the rantings of a manic – Muhammad. Therefore Islam is an immoral, fascist, ideology created by a sick, evil man. How can any school teach such evil to innocent children?

In finish, let me say that any school in the West that allows teaching of Islam to children will be guilty of child abuse and due charges should be brought.

#### **WHY QURAN 65:4 IS NOT THE WORD/TEACHING OF GOD AND THEREFORE THE ENTIRE QURAN IS NOT THE WORDS/TEACHINGS OF GOD**

The AntiGod Allah in his infinite wisdom and mercy decided that the sexual pleasure of sex with baby Muslim girls should not only be reserved for his prophet but be enjoyed by all Muslim men.. He therefore created verse 65.4.

No normal, rational, moral human being can believe that God would ever have created Verse 65.4. No God would ever allow the marriage and divorcing of little girls. Verse 65.4 is so evil, so immoral, so outrageous, so corrupt – God authorizing the rape and molestation of young girls – GOD AS A PEDIPHILE MONSTER. No such God exists. The PEDIPHILE MONSTER is Allah (the AntiGod.) But since Allah never existed - the pedophile monster is Muhammad.

God as Moral Perfection is the protector of children. He would never sanction the abuse of a child. Again, the very essence of a God of MORAL PERFECTION IS MORAL PERFECTION. GOD IS NOT AN IRRATIONAL, IMMORAL, EVIL, BEING. IF GOD IS IRRATIONAL, IMMORAL, EVIL THEN GOD IS NOT MORAL PERFECTION AND THEREFORE, SINCE GOD CANNOT BE MORAL IMPERFECTION AN IRRATIONAL, IMMORAL, EVIL GOD IS NOT GOD.

As we have demonstrated repeatedly, in order for the Quran to be the word/teachings of God - every word - every teaching must be Moral Perfection - the morally perfect words and teachings of a God of Moral Perfection. If only one word is not Moral Perfection then the entire Quran is not the word/ teachings of God. Quran 65.4 is not Moral Perfection to say the least. It is an immoral, brutal, heartless, evil teaching of an immoral, brutal, heartless, evil, AntiGod - Allah. Quran 65.4 is so evil, so immoral that it must be rejected without equivocation. Therefore, repeating again - the entire Quran is not the word/teachings of God but the word/teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) - the word/teachings of Muhammad- who is the antiGod of Islam – the anti religion. **VERSE 65.4 IS SO EVIL - SUCH AN AFFRONT TO GOD – SUCH A GREAT SIN AGAINST GOD – THE RAPE AND MOLESTATION OF LITTLE GIRLS – ALLAH THE MONSTER ANTI GOD – AS TO BE UNSPEAKABLE. For detailed analysis of the immoral horror of Baby Aisha marriage to Muhammad go to <http://islamreform.net/new-page-68>**



## CHAPTER TWENTY ONE

---

### ISLAM IS TO BE SUPERIOR OVER ALL OTHER RELIGIONS

**Q**uoting from the Declaration of Universal Rights and Freedoms of a God of Moral Perfection:

God is a non-religious being. For God, there exists no concept of believers or non-believers, no chosen people. God is God for all mankind. There is no one truth - no such thing as the one and only true religion. Belief in any religion does not make you a superior human being or give you any special privileges over any other human. It does not give you any God given right to enslave, discriminate against, kill, terrorize, rape, loot, non-believers in your faith in the name of God. All such teachings are not from God but are created by evil men to usurp God's divine power and utilize this power for evil justifying it as the will of God.

Everyone has the total and complete right to find his/her own way to God or not. Religious freedom is the unimpeachable right of all mankind. The right to build places of worship to practice non-violently one's religious beliefs - (the religious teachings of a God of pure love, peace, mercy - A God of Moral Perfection) should be a cornerstone of all civilized societies. The right to change one's religion without fear of death. The right to freely preach and practice one's religion without coercion or intimidation but with liberty and tolerance in any country. The right to explore the truth of any religious question, including the truth as to the origins, sources, and teachings of any religion. The unqualified liberty to question and differ from any religion and its teachings. The right to condemn all religious practices that violate human rights. The total and complete rejection of teachings of violence, intolerance and bigotry. The right not to believe in God. Only an evil being would order people put to death for not believing in religion or deciding to change one's beliefs from one religion to another, or believing in a different religion. God is a God of peace and love for all mankind. Again, any teaching that claims to be from God of hate, inequality, intolerance, bigotry, rape, war, terror, extermination, murder, slaughter, death and destruction - that orders people killed, terrorized, maimed or tortured are the teachings of man and not of God. Any religion that proclaims the above listed teachings as the

timeless, eternal word of God is not Moral Perfection and therefore is not a religion but an evil ideology. Only a religion that worships a God of Moral Perfection is a religion.

### Quoting From The Quran

Quran 9:33. - “It is He {Allah} Who has sent His Messenger (Muhammad) with guidance and the religion of truth (Islam), to make it superior over all religions even though the Mushrikun (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, disbelievers in the Oneness of Allah) hate (it).”

**2:193** (or 2:189): “... Fight the unbelievers until **no other religion except Islam** is left.”

**2:259**:- “As to those who **believe not**, ... they shall be given over to the **fire ... for ever.**”

**2:286**:- “... O our Lord! ... give us **victory** therefore over the **infidel nations.**”

**3:19** (or 3:17):- “The **only religion approved** by Allah is Islam. Ironically, those who have **received the scripture** are the ones who dispute this fact, despite the knowledge they have received, due to jealousy. For such rejectors of Allah's revelations, Allah is **most strict** in reckoning.”

3:85 -“Whoever seeks other than Islam as his religion, it will not be accepted from him, and in the hereafter he will be with the losers”

**48:16**:- “...Ye shall **do battle** with them, **or they shall profess Islam.** ...”

Muhammad said, “I have been ordered to fight with the people till they say, none has the right to be worshipped but Allah” (Al Bukhari vol. 4:196

Muhammad said, “Whoever changes his Islamic religion, kill him.” (Hadith Al Buhkari vol. 9:57)

These teachings of the superiority of Islam are illegitimate and dangerous. Being not Moral Perfection, they are fraudulent and therefore Islam is fraudulent. The mission of Islam is quite clear – “Ye shall **do battle with them**, or they **shall profess Islam**” “O our Lord! ... give us **victory** therefore over the **infidel nations.**” “It is He {Allah} Who has sent His Messenger (Muhammad) with guidance and the religion of truth (Islam), to make it **superior over all religions**” “Fight the unbelievers until **no other religion except Islam** is left.” “Fight” “do battle” are immoral words of violence.

The mission of Islam is not peace but war, death and destruction. Muslims must “do battle” with kafirs until they profess Islam. There must be

victory over all kafir nations until Islam is superior over all religions and no other religion is left except Islam. These are not teachings of peace. There is no call to carry the Quran and preach door to door throughout the nations of the world and convince non-believers peacefully to convert. Oh no. Muslims must do battle and fight the unbelievers. The sword is to be blooded to spread the true religion of God - Islam. All of these teachings are AntiGod. No God of Moral Perfection would ever teach killing and murdering in his name. Being God, God would never condone murder of believers in other religions.

Islam seeks the total destruction of ALL other religions until they disappear from the earth. If there is a devil, a Satan then Islam is his religion. It gives this evil entity the religious cover to destroy Christianity, Judaism, Hinduism, Buddhism etc. – religions that seek to ascend to heaven through peace and love, mercy and kindness, respect and good works. Having the free will to do good or evil, Muslims by choosing the evil of Islam are condemning their souls not to a Paradise of virgin whores but to hell and damnation.

Personally, I do not believe that Satan exists. That there is an actual, living, breathing, being of demonic evil. However it is beyond curiosity that 700 years after God sent his son Jesus to earth to show us the way, to help us try to overcome our evolutionary development as a species that instilled in human kind seeds of self destruction, establishing Christianity throughout the entire Middle East with Egypt, Syria, Iraq, large parts of Saudi Arabia Christianized that there is born in Saudi Arabia a Muhammad who would dramatically reverse the work of Christ.

It's as if God and Satan are playing a universe game of chess. God checkmates Satan for 700 years with Jesus Christ spreading good throughout the world. During these long years, Satan stares at the chess board totally checkmated and then hits on an ingenious plan. He will duplicate God by sending not his son but an evil human being to initially imitate Jesus and then turn to evil creating a religion of evil. A religion of Satan. To deceive good people, he preaches peace and then teachings so diabolically evil that many will refuse to believe that anyone could believe in such evil allowing this evil to become accepted and intellectually rationalized as normal, peaceful good. People wanting to believe the best of others, hope that these true believers will come to their senses and in the end realize that they had been duped and reject evil. That the nightmare will pass. This creates complacency allowing evil to flourish and grow stronger and stronger becoming more powerful, more violent until it is too late. This was the tragedy of Germany. Satan is called the devil for a reason.

Again I do not believe any of this. I believe that Muhammad was an evil human being. He did not plan to start out teaching tolerance, peace and then cleverly turn to teachings of demonic evil. It was all accidental circumstances that caused Muhammad as a failed preacher to become a criminal totalitarian using revelations from his phony AntiGod to control his followers, reward his male Muslim killers with booty and sex, and set in motion this great evil - Islam that now threatens mankind





## CHAPTER TWENTY TWO

-

---

### OBEYING THE MESSENGER IS OBEYING ALLAH

Quran 4:80 "He who obeys the Messenger, obeys Allah."

Sahih Muslim (1:33) The Messenger of Allah said: "I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify that there is no god but Allah, that Muhammad is the messenger of Allah..." The last part is the Shahada, or profession of faith in Islam.

Bukhari (60:40) - "...: And fight them till there is no more affliction (i.e. no more worshipping of others along with Allah)." 'Affliction' of Muslims is explicitly defined here being a condition in which others worship a different god other than Allah. Muslims are commanded to use violence to 'rectify' the situation.

Sahih Muslim (19:4294) - "When you meet your enemies who are polytheists [Christians...], invite them to three courses of action. If they respond to any one of these, you also accept it and withhold yourself from doing them any harm. Invite them to (accept) Islam; if they respond to you, accept it from them and desist from fighting against them ... If they refuse to accept Islam, demand from them the Jizya. If they agree to pay, accept it from them and hold off your hands. If they refuse to pay the tax, seek Allah's help and fight them"

### THE CRIMINALITY OF MUHAMMAD

**A**lthough we have already documented the criminality of Muhammad lets re-document the reality of this man.  
How could any person be 'proud' to follow a man who was a child abuser, endorser of clitoridectomy, slave trader (Muhammad owned 40 slaves), rapist, polygamist, punched his child bride and endorsed whipping/beating women and ploughing them like fields, stoned women to death, flogged his slave women for fornication while he raped his slaves, propositioned women and passed



them round to friends, denied women equal inheritance, or equality under the law etc. forever and abused and denigrated them in every way--not to mention his general sadism to others, mass murder, beheading captives, massacres, terror, torture, owning slaves and raping them, looting and pillaging, amputations, flogging, thievery, lying, hate, megalomania, had followers burned alive in their homes, the eyes burnt out of people's heads, ordered the pants pulled down of young Jewish boys and their genitals inspected for pubic hair. Just the slightest growth of hair and these poor young boys were taken away and beheaded --- unending horror.

Repeating as we have done throughout this work, how can any normal rational person believe that God would choose a criminal as His prophet and then allow this evil person to declare that obeying the messenger was obeying Allah and vice versa? The very proposition is ridiculous.

As we already have proven and stated over and over- all the Quranic teachings are the teachings of Muhammad. He created the Allah of the Quran. Muhammad invented Allah, and staged the revelations to give him authority over his followers and justification to war against the neighboring tribes of so called idolaters (pagan Arabs) and Jews and Christians – the first kafirs that faced the murderous onslaught of this killer and murderous conquering ideology. When Muhammad spoke, he was speaking the word of Allah – the laws of Allah - that had to be obeyed without question. How could the word of Allah be challenged? By morphing into Allah and His messenger, Muhammad set up the perfect totalitarian system whereby his rule could not be challenged. **MUHAMMAD WAS ALLAH and ALLAH WAS MUHAMMAD.** The Allah of the Quran never existed except in the mind of Muhammad.

In order to ensure his power could not be challenged Muhammad had his phony Allah create eternal laws of God that made it mandatory to obey Allah and His Messenger.

First, let us focus on a few verses of the Quran where Allah says a Muslim must emulate Muhammad's manners, traditions, and practices at all time.

In verses 3:132 and 4:80 (see listing next page) Allah says that obeying Him and Muhammad (i.e., Muhammad's examples) is mandatory. This means Muslims have no choice but to follow Muhammad's deeds, as this constitutes obeying the commands of Allah. A similar command is echoed in verse 33:36 where Allah stipulates that provisions (rules and examples, even toilet rules) set by Allah and Muhammad is binding to all Muslims; there are no alternatives. This verse is general in meaning and applies to all matters, i.e., if Allah and His Messenger decreed a matter, no one has the right to go against that, and no one has any choice or room for personal opinion on that case.

Allah decrees in verse 33:21 that He has made Muhammad an excellent example for the believers to follow and in verse 68:4 Allah reminds the Muslims that Muhammad is the exalted (ultimate/excellent) standard of character. Muhammad has great character traits with which Allah has honored him.

Allah promises great rewards for emulating Muhammad's habits, manners, and instructions. In verse 33:71 Allah declares that obeying Allah and Muhammad are the highest achievements, and in verse 3:31 Allah sets a condition that if any Muslim loves Allah then he/she must follow Muhammad, and Allah will forgive his/her sins. Verse 4:13 guarantees paradise for those who blindly obey Muhammad.

Allah prescribes severe punishment for not emulating Muhammad. In verse 47:33 Allah says that if Muslims do not obey Muhammad, then He will nullify all their good deeds. In verse 48:13, we read that Allah has prepared a blazing fire for those who reject Him and his apostle Muhammad. In verse 58:5 Allah has decreed that those who reject Allah and His messenger (Muhammad) will be reduced to dust.

Here is what Ash Shifa (p.316) writes about imitating Muhammad absolutely:

“It is also known that the Companions were in the habit of imitating the actions of the Prophet, whatever they were and in every way, just as they obeyed whatever he said. They threw away their signet rings when he threw his away. They discarded their sandals when he discarded his. They used as a proof for facing Jerusalem when going to the lavatory the fact that Ibn ‘Umar saw him doing so. Others found a proof for other actions both in the category of worship and general custom by saying, “I saw the Messenger of Allah do it.”

“Those who obey Allah and His Messenger will be admitted to Gardens to abide therein and that will be the supreme achievement. But those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment.” Quran 4:12

In verse 4:12, God has declared in no uncertain terms that if you obey not just God – “but His Messenger” you will be admitted to Paradise, but if you challenge the authority of God and His Messenger i.e. Muhammad you will be sent to hell for all eternity.

## **28 FRAUDELENT TEACHINGS OF OBEYING ALLAH AND HIS MESSENGER**

Again we will not cherry pick any of this category of Quranic teachings. All of these 28 teachings are totally false and not the word/teachings of a God of Moral Perfection but the teachings of Muhammad. God would never give instructions “Obey Allah and obey the Messenger and beware.” Muhammad had created the perfect totalitarian system. By creating the verses of the Quran, and palming them off as God’s word that had to be obeyed without question, there

could be no threat to his political and economic power. Muhammad was in total dictatorial control. Since Allah did not exist he did have to worry that at some time God might decide to fire His present messenger and hire a new one. It was Muhammad who was the boss prophet. He had hired Allah to be his slave, follow his commands not the other way around. Allah was the slave of Muhammad. And what would be the fate for those who refused to obey the messenger and his Allah. You guessed it. Hell fire. "And so for him who believeth not in Allah and His messenger - Lo! We have prepared a flame for disbelievers." 48:13

"Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority. If you dispute any matter, refer it to Allah and His Messenger. That is best, and most suitable for final determination." 4:59

"All who obey Allah and the Messenger are the ones whom Allah has bestowed favors [war booty]." 4:69

"Obey Allah and obey the Messenger, and beware!" 5:92

It is Muhammad who "commands them what is just and forbids them what is evil; he allows them as lawful what is good (and pure) and prohibits them from what is bad (and impure)" 7:157)

"They ask you about the benefits of capturing the spoils of war. Tell them: "The benefits belong to Allah and to His Messenger." 8:1

"O you who believe! Obey Allah and His Messenger. Do not turn away from him when you hear him speak. Do not be like those who say, 'We hear,' but do not listen. Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless. If Allah had seen any good in them, He would have made them listen. And even if He had made them listen, they would but have turned away and declined submission." 8:20

"You have in (Muhammad) the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for any one to follow." 33:21

"Say, (O Muhammad, to mankind): If ye love Allah, follow me; Allah will love you and forgive you your sins. Allah is Forgiving, Merciful." 3:31

"Say: Obey Allah and the messenger. But if they turn away, lo! Allah loveth not the disbelievers (in His guidance)." 3:32

"And obey Allah and the messenger, that ye may find mercy." 3:132

“These are the limits (imposed by) Allah. Whoso obeyeth Allah and His messenger, He will make him enter Gardens underneath which rivers flow, where such will dwell for ever. That will be the great success.” 4:13

“And obey Allah and His messenger, and dispute not one with another lest ye falter and your strength depart from you; but be steadfast! Lo! Allah is with the steadfast.” 8:46

“And the believers, men and women, are protecting friends one of another, they enjoin the right and forbid the wrong, and they establish worship and they pay the poor – due, and they obey Allah and His messenger. As for these, Allah will have mercy on them. Lo! Allah is Mighty, Wise.” 9:71

“And they say: We believe in Allah and the messenger, and we obey; then after that a faction of them turn away. Such are not believers.” 24:47

“The saying of (all true) believers when they appeal unto Allah and His messenger to judge between them is only that they say: We hear and we obey. And such are the successful.” 24:51

“He who obeyeth Allah and His messenger, and feareth Allah, and keepeth duty (unto Him): such indeed are the victorious.” 24:52

“Say: Obey Allah and obey the messenger. But if ye turn away, then (it is) for him (to do) only that wherewith he hath been charged, and for you (to do) only that wherewith ye have been charged. If ye obey him, ye will go aright. But the messenger hath no other charge than to convey (the message) plainly.” 24:54

“Establish worship and pay the poor-due and obey the messenger, that haply ye may find mercy.” 24:56

“And stay in your houses Bedizen not yourselves with the bedizenment of the Time of Ignorance. Be regular in prayer, and pay the poor-due, and obey Allah and His messenger. Allah's wish is but to remove uncleanness far from you, O Folk of the Household, and cleanse you with a thorough cleansing.” 33:33

“It is not fitting for a Muslim man or woman to have any choice in their affairs when a matter has been decided for them by Allah and His Messenger. They have no option. If any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a wrong Path.” 33:36

“He will adjust your works for you and will forgive you your sins. Whosoever obeyeth Allah and His messenger, he verily hath gained a signal victory.” 33:71

“Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger. Do not falter; become faint-hearted, or weak-kneed, crying for peace.” And any treaties with Infidels can be broken anytime for any reason, they have no meaning.” 47:33

“And so for him who believeth not in Allah and His messenger - Lo! We have prepared a flame for disbelievers.” 48:13

“The wandering Arabs say: We believe. Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Ye believe not, but rather say "We submit," for the faith hath not yet entered into your hearts. Yet, if ye obey Allah and His messenger, He will not withhold from you aught of (the reward of) your deeds. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.” 49:14

“Lo! those who oppose Allah and His messenger will be abased even as those before them were abased; and We have sent down clear tokens, and for disbelievers is a shameful doom” 58:5

“Fear ye to offer alms before your conference? Then, when ye do it not and Allah hath forgiven you, establish worship and pay the poor - due and obey Allah and His messenger. And Allah is Aware of what ye do.” 58:13

“So obey Allah, and obey His Messenger (Muhammad).” 64:12

“And thou (standest) on an exalted standard of character.” 68.4

Obeying Muhammad is obeying Muhammad – a failed, evil, human being and renouncing God. If you cannot see the self serving nonsense of these fraudulent teachings then check the statistical analysis of the Quran in the next chapter. As the statistical analysis of the Quran will state, 83% of all Quranic teachings were about Muhammad and only 17% concerning God. All 100% of the Quran is a fraud perpetrated by the prophet For 91 teachings commanding Muslims to obey Muhammad: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-41.htm> For more teachings of Muhammad’s megalomania and superiority of Islam go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-13.htm> <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-12.htm> <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-22.htm>



## CHAPTER TWENTY THREE

---

### VERY IMPORTANT STATISTICS CONCERNING QURAN

#### LOVE VERSUS FEAR IN THE QURAN: A STATISTICAL ANALYSIS

**M**ore statistical analysis. Muslims claim that Islam is a religion of peace and love but a statistical analysis of the teachings of the Quran completed by Bill Warner ([www.politicalislam.com](http://www.politicalislam.com)) display an Allah of hate, fear, terror, murder. 61 percent of the Quran talks ill of unbelievers or calls for their violent conquest and subjugation, but only 2.6 percent of it talks about the overall good of humanity.

While there are over 300 references in the Quran to Allah and fear, there are only 49 references to love. Of these love references, 39 are negative such as the 14 negative references to love of money, power, other gods and status.

Three verses command humanity to love Allah and 2 verses are about how Allah loves a believer. There are 25 verses about how Allah does not love kafirs (unbelievers)

This leaves 5 verses about love. Of these 5, 3 are about loving kin or a Muslim brother. One verse commands a Muslim to give for the love of Allah. This leaves only one quasi-universal verse about love: give what you love to charity and even this is contaminated by dualism since Muslim charity only goes to other Muslims. There are over 400 teachings of hate of all unbelievers: Jews, Christians, Idolaters, and Kafirs.

So much for love. Hate and fear are what Allah demands.

Islamic Hell is primarily political. As stated previously, hell is mentioned 146 times in the Quran. Only 9 references are for moral failings—greed, lack of charity, love of worldly success. The other 137 references to Hell involve eternal torture for not agreeing that Muhammad is right. That is a political charge, not a morals failure. Thus 94% of the references to Hell are as a political prison for dissenters. For detailed listing of Quranic verses describing Hell go to: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-42.htm>

There are 14 verses in the Quran that teach that a Muslim is not the friend of a kafir

## **MUHAMMAD VERSUS ALLAH: STATASTICAL ANALYSIS**

More research on Islam by Bill Warner illustrates the Islamic focus on conformist behavior and beliefs. According to the Bill's analysis of the Quran, the Sira, and the Hadith, only 17% of the Islamic trilogy deals with the words of Allah. The remaining 83% refers to the words and deeds of Muhammad. As displayed above, of all the references to "hell" in the trilogy, 6% are for moral failings, while 94% are for the transgression of disagreeing with Muhammad. Statistical analysis of the trilogy revealed that 97% of references to "jihad" relate to war and a mere 3% to the concept of "inner struggle."

About 67% of the Quran of Mecca deals with punishing unbelievers for merely disagreeing with Muhammad. Over 50% of the Quran of Medina deals with hypocrites and jihad against unbelievers. Nearly 75% of the Sira deals with jihad. About 20% of the Hadith by Bukhari is about jihad. The majority of the doctrine is political, and it is all violent.

Most of the Koran is about kafirs, 64%, only 36% is about Muslims. About 37% of the Hadith is about kafirs and 81% of the Sira is about kafirs. Muhammad was fixated on kafirs and annihilated every kafir by violence, exile or conversion. When Muhammad died, there was not a person alive in Arabia who would argue with him.

## **JIHAD: STATISTICAL ANALYSIS**

Again quoting from Bill Warner: - what is the real jihad, the jihad of inner, spiritual struggle or the jihad of war? Let's turn to Bukhari (the Hadith) for the answer, as he repeatedly speaks of jihad. In Bukhari 97% of the references to jihad are about war and 3% are about the inner struggle. So the statistical answer is that jihad is 97% war and 3% inner struggle. Is jihad war? Yes-97%. Is jihad inner struggle? Yes-3%.

## **WOMEN IN ISLAM: STATASTICAL ANALYSIS**

In 4% of the teachings of the Quran regarding Muslim women, women were superior, in 91% of the cases they were inferior and in 5%, they were equal. However, there is a big catch. The only way that Muslim women are equal is after death on judgment day, when men and women will be judged on how well they followed the Quran and the Sunna. And guess what? The only way to follow the Quran and the Sunna is to obey men. Equality means obeying men.

Muslim women are superior by being a mother, who must obey her husband. Therefore, the perfect woman on judgment day will be a mother, who obeyed all the men in her life. So really, the Muslim women are subordinate to men in 100% of all of the Quran, Hadith and the Sira.

Kafir women can be raped, murdered, and enslaved. These are all holy acts ordained by Allah. Hell on earth is their fate at the hands of Muslim men.

These are not Moral Perfection but immoral hatred that only a phony AntiGod could teach. For 691 teachings of moral depravity go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-23.htm>

For article concerning the Golden Rule go to: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-46.htm>

For Sharia Law and the kafir go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-83.htm>







## CHAPTER TWENTY FOUR

---

### **ABSURD TEACHINGS OF THE QURAN – VERSES THAT ALLOWED MUHAMMAD TO ANNUL THE ADOPTION OF HIS ADOPTED SON AND MARRY HIS ADOPTED SON'S WIFE. CRAZY, CRAZY, CRAZINESS**

#### **MUHAMMAD SCREWING HIS ADOPTED SON'S WIFE**

**W**hen Muhammad morphed into Allah (the AntiGod) becoming God - nothing could be denied to him. How could the desires of a god be denied? All Muhammad had to do was create a teaching to justify his manly desires and the teaching became instantly the eternal law of God.

So it passed that after a time - Muhammad developed the hots for his adopted son's wife. That's right. Muhammad – the poor, orphaned child who had ascended to become God wanted to screw and marry his adopted son's wife. However, this caused a huge problem for Muhammad because the Arabs regarded an adopted son as the adoptive father's true son and therefore, sexual relations with the wife of your son as incest. And rightfully so.

However, Muhammad as the man god of the universe came up with a solution to placate this nasty Arab tradition and fulfill his greatest desire of the moment which was to screw his daughter in law. He created a series of revelations received from himself to himself that authorized this sexual depravity and in the process abolished adoption for all time in Islam. That's right Muhammad as man god abolished adoption. In pre-Islamic Arab Custom, adoption of orphaned/helpless children was a very popular and moral practice among pre-Islamic Arabs. By adopting orphaned children, they used to consider the adopted child as their own. Furthermore, they used to pass onto them the adopter's

genealogy and name, his investment of them with all the rights of the legitimate son including that of inheritance and the prohibition of marriage on grounds of consanguinity.

Adoption is one of the most beautiful gifts that a grown human being can grant to a helpless, abandoned child. To take a child into one's family, give that child your name, treat the child as your own flesh and blood, is an act of MORAL PERFECTION. To take this beauty and destroy it in the name of God is criminal and a very great tragedy for 1.2 billion human beings who believe in this Islamic evil.

The name of Muhammad's adopted son was Zayd bin Harithah who became upon adoption by Muhammad - Zayd bin Muhammad. Zayd wife's name was Zaynab bint Jahsh.

Don't forget, the following teachings were written by God to give moral justification to allow Muhammad to annul the adoption of Zayd bin Muhammad setting the stage for Muhammad to marry Zainab. Basically, in order to allay the consternation, in Arab society caused by Muhammad's sexual lust, Muhammad cleverly created a situation whereby God willed him to marry Zainab and therefore how could God's will be denied by his faithful prophet.

If you believe that God would ever create these following immoral teachings to justify moral depravity then you are a sick person. All these teachings are immoral nonsense formed in the diseased mind of an evil prophet. The fact that 1.2 billion people believe in Muhammad, Allah and Islam is a tragedy for them and all mankind.

**33:4** "Allah hath not assigned unto any man two hearts within his body, nor hath He made your wives whom ye declare (to be your mothers) your mothers, nor hath He made those whom ye claim (to be your sons) your sons. This is but a saying of your mouths. But Allah saith the truth and He showeth the way."

In teaching 33:4 God is saying that no man can possess two hearts, nor can a man make his wife his mother, and therefore a man cannot make an adopted male child a real son.

**33:5** "Proclaim their real parentage. That will be more equitable in the sight of Allah. And if ye know not their fathers, then (they are) your brethren in the faith, and your clients. And there is no sin for you in the mistakes that ye make unintentionally, but what your hearts purpose (that will be a sin for you). Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful." Verse 33.5 is God telling mankind for all eternity that an adopted son must keep the name of his natural father and can never be considered the child of the adoptive family. Because Zayd was never Muhammad's son, he was free to marry Zaynab bint Jahsh who was never Muhammad's daughter – in – law. The marriage was not an act of incest.

**33:36** “And it becometh not a believing man or a believing woman, when Allah and His messenger have decided an affair (for them), that they should (after that) claim any say in their affair; and whoso is rebellious to Allah and His messenger, he verily goeth astray in error manifest.”

The stage has now been set by Muhammad for marriage. “when Allah and His messenger have decided an affair (for them), that they should (after that) claim any say in their affair;” God has decreed that Muhammad must marry Zaynab bint Jahsh and Muhammad must obey the will of God otherwise by refusing, he would be in rebellion against God “who so is rebellious to Allah and His messenger, he verily goeth astray in error manifest.”

**33:37** “And when thou saidst unto him on whom Allah hath conferred favour and thou hast conferred favour: Keep thy wife to thyself, and fear Allah. And thou didst hide in thy mind that which Allah was to bring to light, and thou didst fear mankind whereas Allah hath a better right that thou shouldst fear Him. So when Zeyd had performed that necessary formality (of divorce) from her, We gave her unto thee in marriage, so that (henceforth) there may be no sin for believers in respect of wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have performed the necessary formality (of release) from them. The commandment of Allah must be fulfilled.”

In verse (33:37) God states that this revelation is not for Muhammad himself but for the future of the Muslim community. For all time, if a father-in-law wants to marry the divorced wife of an adopted son he may do so and vice versa. We permitted you to marry her so that it may hence be legitimate and morally blameless for a believer to marry the wife of his adopted son.

Can you imagine marrying your son's wife? It is sickening. Why in the world any father-in law will need to marry his adopted son's wife which is extremely unethical. How can any rational, moral, human being believe in such evil – that is Islam? DO YOU THINK FOR ONE MOMENT – IS IT A RATIONAL HUMAN THOUGHT THAT GOD WOULD CREATE A TEACHING TO ALLOW SUCH UNETHICAL BEHAVIOUR? THAT THE QURAN IS THE ETERNAL WORD OF GOD.

**33:38** “There is no reproach for the Prophet in that which Allah maketh his due. That was Allah's way with those who passed away of old - and the commandment of Allah is certain destiny”

**33:48** “And incline not to the disbelievers and the hypocrites. Disregard their noxious talk, and put thy trust in Allah. Allah is sufficient as Trustee.”

In these teachings, God is telling Muhammad that he cannot be criticized for fulfilling the will of God.

Thus prophet Muhammad married Zainab to fulfill God's will in order to provide a good example of what the all-wise legislator was seeking to establish by way of rights and privileges for adoption.

All of this was turned into a farce to satisfy the sexual fantasies of Muhammad.

As already discussed and bears a short re-mention here - another humdinger of an ETERNAL LAW OF GOD – guess what – shock – surprise – the 4 wife restriction that Allah applied to Muslim men was not meant for the prophet – Muhammad after all was the messenger of Allah – he was someone special – he could have UNLIMITED WIVES AND SEX SLAVES FOREVER. Presenting again:

“O Prophet, We have made lawful for thee thy wives whom thou hast given their dowries; and those whom thy right hand owns out of the spoils of war (booty) that God has given thee; and daughters of thy paternal uncle, and daughters of thy paternal aunts, and daughters of thy maternal uncle, and daughters of thy maternal aunts, who have emigrated with thee, and any Believing woman, if she gives herself to the Prophet, provided the Prophet also desires to take her in marriage; it is exclusive for thee, apart from the Believers; We know what We have ordained for them concerning their wives and what their right hands own; it is so that there may be no blame on thee; and surely God is Forgiving, Merciful.” 33:50

"You may put off whom you please, and you may take to you whomever you desire. You may defer any of them you please, and you may have whomever you desire; there is no blame on you if you invite one who you had set aside. It is no sin.” 33:51

All the above Quranic verses are completely immoral. Not from a God of Moral Perfection. To have God sanction Muhammad's sexual lust and hedonic lifestyle is an affront to God.



## CHAPTER TWENTY FIVE

---

### TEACHINGS REGARDING MUHAMMAD'S WIVES AS ETERNAL LAWS OF GOD: A TRAGIC SOAP OPHERA

**M**uhammad had many problems with his many wives. He was married at any one time to between 11 to 23 not counting all his sex slaves. Allah was always creating eternal laws of God threatening Muhammad's harem to try to keep his wives in submission.

33.28 "O Prophet! Say unto thy wives: If ye desire the world's life and its adornment, come! I will content you and will release you with a fair release."

33.29 "But if ye desire Allah and His messenger and the abode of the Hereafter, then lo! Allah hath prepared for the good among you an immense reward."

33.30 "O ye wives of the Prophet! Whosoever of you committeth manifest lewdness, the punishment for her will be doubled, and that is easy for Allah."

33.31 "And whosoever of you is submissive unto Allah and His messenger and doeth right, We shall give her her reward twice over, and We have prepared for her a rich provision."

33.53 "And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything ye want, ask them from before a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that ye should... marry his [Muhammad's] widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in God's sight an enormity."

33.54 "You must not speak ill of God's apostle, nor shall you ever wed his wives after him; this would be a grave offense in the sight of Allah."

33; 59 “O Prophet! Tell your wives and your daughters and the women of the believers to draw their cloaks (veils) over their bodies (when outdoors). That is most convenient that they should be known and not molested.”

Muhammad's wives need to be careful. If they criticize their husband, Allah will replace them with better ones.

66:40 “If you (women) turn in repentance to him, it would be better. Your hearts have been impaired, for you desired (the ban) [on how many girls Muhammad could play with at a time]. But if you back each other up against (Muhammad), truly Allah is his protector, and Gabriel, and everyone who believes - and furthermore, the angels will back (him) up.”

66:5 “It may be that if he divorces you (all) his Lord may give him in exchange wives better than you surrendering, believing, obedient, penitent, serving, journeying, previously married and virgins.”

66:10 “Allah citeth an example for those who disbelieve: the wife of Noah and the wife of Lot, who were under two of Our righteous slaves yet betrayed them so that they (the husbands) availed them naught against Allah and it was said (unto them): Enter the Fire along with those who enter.”

66:11 “And Allah citeth an example for those who believe: the wife of Pharaoh when she said: My Lord! Build for me a home with thee in the Garden, and deliver me from Pharaoh and his work, and deliver me from evil-doing folk;”

66.10-11 “On one hand wives of Allah’s prophets Noah and Lut misbehaved with their husbands and they were put in hell fire. On the other hand wife of the kafir Pharaoh was well behaved and she was awarded paradise”

70:29-30,35 “And those who guard their chastity, Except with their wives and the (captives) whom their right hands possess,- for (then) they are not to be blamed, ... Such will be the honored ones in the Gardens (of Bliss).”

What is on display, here is the immorality of having more than one wife at a time.

As already stated - the relationship between a man and a woman is one of the most sacred. It’s the love that comes from this relationship that produces a special psychological bond between the man and woman. Once that bond is broken, and you add other women or men to the relationship you are introducing jealousy, loathing, and even hatred. You are creating a psychological disaster for the woman. It’s no longer a human relationship but that of a bull servicing a bunch of cows. Verse 33:50 is a Law sanctioning pure lust. This teaching stands against

everything that God willed for Adam and Eve when they left Paradise. That a man Muhammad could possess unlimited wives. This is not what God willed for mankind. This is what Muhammad willed for himself – unlimited wives and unlimited sex with his sex slaves. A Muslim bull serving his harem of cows.

What also is on display is a man who as God created Laws of God to threaten his wives and keep them in line.

Muhammad's wives had to take revolving "turns" to be with their husband. Muhammad ignored his own system and had sexual relations with Mary the Copt on a day that was either Hafsah's or Aisha's "turn". Hafsah discovered Muhammad's breach of protocol and became upset. Muhammad promised her that he would not have sexual relations with Mary, probably out of fear that Hafsah would tell his favorite wife, Aisha - whom he married when she was a child of 6 years of age.

Hafsah and Aisha were, according to the traditions, often competitors for Muhammad's attention, and Hafsah told Aisha the entire sordid story. We can only imagine the anger of Aisha and the other wives of Muhammad. In retaliation, Muhammad boycotted the other wives, in respect to his sexual relations with them, and co-habitated exclusively with Mary. After one month, we are told by the traditions and the Quran that Almighty God intervened on Muhammad's behalf.

God tells Muhammad that it is acceptable for him to break his own oaths! Imagine Almighty God promoting and commending a breach of an oath made by Muhammad, especially under such circumstances as the satiation of Muhammad's carnal desires!

But wait, things become much worse! God warns Muhammad's wives against conspiring against the "Prophet". If they do not heed this warning, they will face Almighty God, the Archangel Gabriel and all of the angels, as well as all of the righteous. What chance would these poor women have against such opposition?

Another threat against the wives of Muhammad is that Almighty God will permit Muhammad to divorce his wives AND find prettier wives for him! But the intimidation does not end with the threats of divorce! God threatens the wives of Muhammad AND their families with the eternal fires of Hell! After Muhammad's lies and betrayal, his wives are commanded to repent (for what I am honestly not sure) and Muhammad is exhorted to fight against the unbelievers. We are told that Almighty God then gave the wives of Muhammad "positive role models" of female behavior, including Mary the mother of Jesus who is incorrectly called the daughter of Imran. But who cares about the details at a time like this?

God rushes head on into Muhammad's domestic disputes in order to intervene on Muhammad's behalf! Why would God permit His so called messenger to satisfy his own sexual fantasies? Why would God record these threats for all of eternity? What moral lesson are we to learn from all of this?



Clearly, these "revelations" were "received" by Muhammad so that he could excuse himself from the consequences of his own moral weaknesses. I can understand why the people in Muhammad's day accepted this nonsense without question - they feared for their lives. I cannot understand why people accept such hypocrisy today as the alleged words of an Almighty and All-Righteous God!

Muhammad utilized God to mobilize his followers to drive people from their secured positions, strike terror into their hearts and kill them. He utilized God as a front to create his final solution to the kafir threat posed by Christians and Jews – the Mass Exile from Saudi Arabia. He utilized God as his accomplice to threaten his rebellious wives and allow him to indulge in sexual, sinful fantasies.

All the above teachings and the entire Quran are not the word/teachings of a God of Moral Perfection but of Muhammad and therefore, Islam is a farce.

Does anybody believe that God would spy on behalf of Muhammad? God being God knows the future. Does anybody believe that God would speak “then his Lord will substitute other wives in your place who are better than you; peacefully surrendering, acknowledging, devout, repentant, serving, active in their societies, responsive, and foremost ones?”

Does anybody believe that God would invoke his power to intervene and utilize angels to punish Muhammad’s wives?

“If you (women) turn in repentance to him, it would be better. Your hearts have been impaired, for you desired (the ban) [on how many girls Muhammad could play with at a time]. But if you back each other up against (Muhammad), truly Allah is his protector, and Gabriel, and everyone who believes - and furthermore, the angels will back (him) up.” 66:40

Muhammad was a very jealous, possessive, man who kept a firm grip on any wandering eyes. In his later years, Muhammad became impotent and could not get an erection. That’s right the apostle of God, the prophet of Peace – the man with the sexual strength of 100 men could not get a hard on. In order to keep his wives from the clutches of his merry band of SS Companion killers, who were desperately waiting for him to die so they could grab his wives epically Aisha, Muhammad created laws of God requiring all Muslim women to cover up. Moreover, he banned his wives from ever marrying after his death.

“O Prophet! Tell your wives and your daughters and the women of the believers to draw their cloaks (veils) over their bodies (when outdoors). That is most convenient that they should be known and not molested.” 33:59

Every time you see a Muslim woman all covered up from head to foot with a head scarf and heavy full length coat one of the reasons is because Muhammad could not get an erection.

Quoting from Ali Sina (faithfreedom.org) famous book: Understanding Muhammad “ In the later years of his life Muhammad was affected by acromegaly, a disease caused by excessive production of a growth hormone, resulting in large bones, cold and fleshy hands and feet and coarse facial features such as enlarged lips, nose and tongue.

Acromegaly occurs after the age of 40 and usually kills the patient in his early 60s. It causes impotence, while it increases libido. This explains Muhammad's sexual vagaries in his old age and why in the later years of his life he had such an insatiable craving for sex. He would visit all his 9 wives in one night to touch and fondle them, without being satisfied. His impotence explains his insecurity, paranoia, and intense jealousy of his young wives. He ordered them to cover themselves, lest other men would cast a lustful eye on them. Today, half a billion Muslim women veil themselves, because Muhammad was impotent. Muhammad's illnesses explain a lot of mysteries of Islam.”

## **MUHAMMAD’S SHEER HATRED OF DOGS**

### **A SECOND TRAGIC SOAP OPERA**

When Islam conquers the United States and Europe, dogs will join kafirs and blacks in the graveyard of history. Muhammad’s hatred of dogs is only exceeded by his hatred of Muslim women whom he often compared to dogs. When Muslim taxi drivers refuse to transport blind people with seeing eye dogs they are following in the footsteps of their crazy prophet. For an understanding of Muhammad’s sheer hatred of dogs go to: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-40.htm>





## CHAPTER TWENTY SIX

---

### MURDERING MUSICANS, SINGERS IN ISLAM

**M**uhammad murdered poets who opposed his rule. As a total totalitarian, he decreed that all music be destroyed from the human race. Music is one of the greatest gifts granted by God to mankind. It is one of the greatest achievements of mankind to utilize his ability to speak and turn words and thoughts into music. Islam will destroy the joy of humanity.

Hadith Qudsi 19:5: "The Prophet said that Allah commanded him to destroy all the musical instruments, idols, crosses and all the trappings of ignorance."

The Hadith Qudsi, or holy Hadith, are those in which Muhammad transmits the words of Allah, although those words are not in the Qur'an.

Muhammad also said:

(1) "Allah Mighty and Majestic sent me as a guidance and mercy to believers and commanded me to do away with musical instruments, flutes, strings, crucifixes, and the affair of the pre-Islamic period of ignorance."

(2) "On the Day of Resurrection, Allah will pour molten lead into the ears of whoever sits listening to a songstress."

(3) "Song makes hypocrisy grow in the heart as water does herbage."

(4) "This community will experience the swallowing up of some people by the earth, metamorphosis of some into animals, and being rained upon with stones." Someone asked, "When will this be, O Messenger of Allah?" and he said, "When songstresses and musical instruments appear and wine is held to be lawful."

(5) "There will be peoples of my Community who will hold fornication, silk, wine, and musical instruments to be lawful ...." -- **'Umdat al-Salik** r40.0

"Allah did not create man so that he could have fun. The aim of creation was for mankind to be put to the test through hardship and prayer. An Islamic regime must be serious in every field. There are no jokes in Islam. There is no humor in Islam. There is no fun in Islam. There can be no fun and joy in whatever is serious." -- The Ayatollah Khomeini.





## CHAPTER TWENTY SEVEN

---

# THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ARE NOT THE TEACHING OF A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION

**S**orry Charlton Heston I hope you don't get mad up there but the Ten Commandments are not from God. Moses never met God – God never carved with his almightily power the Ten Commandments into stone tablets.

How do we know that the Ten Commandments are not from God?

Remember for a teaching to be from God every word of the pertained teaching must be Moral Perfection. If only one word is not Moral Perfection then the entire teaching is not from God.

### The Ten Commandments Catholic Version

**I. I am the LORD your God: you shall not have strange Gods before me!**

**II. You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain!**

**III. Remember to keep holy the LORD'S Day!**

**IV. Honor your father and your mother!**

**V. You shall not kill!**

**VI. You shall not commit adultery!**

**VII. You shall not steal!**

**VIII. You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor!**

**IX. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife/husband!**

**X. You shall not covet your neighbor's goods!**

The first three teachings of the Ten Commandments are bogus. They were never spoken to Moses by God.

- I.**                    I am the LORD your God: you shall not have strange Gods before me!
- II.**                  You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain!
- III.**                Remember to keep holy the LORD'S Day!

As Moral Perfection, God is not an egotist. God does not seek your adoration nor does He demand it. God is not a rock/movie star. He is not a dictator ordering us to bow down before His greatness. All teachings of God basking in his own glory and ordering mankind to bask in His glory are the teachings of man.

These three commandments were recited by Moses to give him a position of power over his sometimes unruly Israelite flock. My God is the true God. There can be no other god's before him. I'm His prophet and therefore, you must obey and follow me.

If a tree growing in my back yard represents to me God, and I pay homage to my tree god – build a shrine – write a book praising my tree god – try to convert the entire world non-violently to my new religion of the tree god, I have not sinned. My tree god religion is just as valid as Christianity, Judaism etc. Notice in the first two commandments the implied threat. “You shall not have strange Gods before me.” “You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain” This is not a God of Moral Perfection. These are the words of a man - perhaps Moses himself or one of his religious advisors who created these teachings.

Moses could have created a teaching of Moral Perfection changing the first three commandments to:

Thou shalt not rape.

Thou shalt not own slaves or countenance the ownership of slaves.

Thou shalt not make war.

**Notice the change to commandment IX.**

Now the Ten Commandments are Moral Perfection. However, even though the Ten Commandments are now Moral Perfection, they are obviously not from God. They are from me. Therefore, even though a teaching may be Moral Perfection does not necessarily mean that it is from God – it only raises the possibility that the teaching is from God.



## CHAPTER TWENTY EIGHT

---

### JESUS VERSUS MUHAMMAD

### ISLAM IS A VERY GREAT SIN AND BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD AND JESUS

One of the most important frauds that Islam attempts to perpetuate is that Islam is a direct continuation from Abraham through Jesus to Muhammad.

It is not.

Following is a short comparison between the life and teachings of Jesus and the life and teachings of Muhammad. Muhammad was no Jesus and Islam is not Christianity/Judaism and Allah is not God.

### JESUS THE REVOLUTIONARY

We do not know if Christ existed or Not. If he did exist, we will never know if he truly was the son of God. The question of Christ is the question of timeless greatness.

What is greatness?

In my view, greatness is when you rise above your times and create an example of goodness and justice for all humanity for all time.

The teachings that Jesus brought to mankind are revolutionary and timeless. The Sermon On The Mount is such a moment of revolutionary greatness. It is one of the greatest writings in human history. During this time of the brutal oppression of the Roman Empire, Christ came with teachings not of violent uprisings, or forming armies to overthrow the Romans but a message of peace and love – that the meek shall inherit the earth, turn the other cheek, love your enemies etc. In an era of man's inhumanity to man, to people's suffering under a cruel occupation, Jesus brought not a message of liberation by the sword but by words: Peace, Love, Mercy, Kindness, and Non-violence.



His simple message is for mankind to live according to the Sermon or go to extinction as a species. However, again, we do not know if the Sermon on The Mount was ever spoken by Christ or if spoken, the inspiration was received from God or even if God exists at all. However the person (Christ or someone else) who created The Sermon On The Mount is the greatest human being who has ever lived. (For The Sermon On The Mount go to:  
<http://www.goarch.org/ourfaith/ourfaith7110>[tp://www.goarch.org/ourfaith/ourfaith7110](http://www.goarch.org/ourfaith/ourfaith7110))

## **JESUS WAS A TRUE PROPHET OF PEACE AND LOVE**

Again, Jesus message for mankind was really very simple: follow my teachings of peace and love, the brotherhood of all man or go to extinction as a species.

Jesus never engaged in violence or retaliation against those who mocked and rejected his message. He never sent out assassins to seek vengeance and murder His critics.

Jesus never molested a child, raped or abused women, ordered raids to capture booty, owned slaves, kept sex slaves, sold women and children into slavery, formed armies to conquer towns and cities, engaged in massacres, beheaded captives, tortured and brutalized non-believers in His Messiah hood, called on the Angel Gabriel to wreak havoc against His enemies.

God never sent any revelations to His son commanding Him to hate, murder, rape, terrorize, torture, non-believers in Jesus' teachings. Christ never received any teachings from God to beat women, maim, stone, whip, sinners. He never received any revelations to commit or command his disciples to commit acts of terror, brutality, violence against any human being. God never sent revelations allowing His son Jesus (or His disciples) to marry unlimited women, own or rape slaves - that Christians (or anyone) who renounce Christ can be killed, that Christians (or anyone) who challenge the teachings of Christ can be murdered, that believers who slay and are slain in the service of God will ascend to a sexual Paradise of lustrous eyed, voluptuous breasted virgins who they can sexually molest for all eternity.

Instead of conversion by force, physically or otherwise, Christ said that His disciples did not fight because His kingdom was not of this world (John 18:36). Those who fight love this present world and the Bible says the love of the Father is not in them. Indeed, He told His disciples, "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you" (Mt 5:44). There is nothing similar to this in the Quran.

Jesus message was of non-violence, mercy, forgiveness and redemption of mankind, respect for women, respect for all human beings and not their

brutalization. His teachings were of dignity and freedom – the equality of all human beings. When Satan offered Jesus all the kingdoms of the world He completely rejected Satan.

Jesus was a moral example for human beings to emulate for all time.

The message of Christ is not – follow my teachings become a Christian or go to hell and damnation. This is an evil distortion and definitely not Moral Perfection. To condemn billions of Hindus, Buddhists, non – Christians to hell and damnation is frankly idiotic. If you are a Hindu and you commit acts of evil then you are an evil Hindu. If you die without begging forgiveness for your life as an evil Hindu then you will stand before God and be judged. This brings us to the next big question – How does a God of Moral Perfection judge us? How does a God of Moral Perfection judge failed evil human beings like Prophet Muhammad, Hitler, Stalin and all the other countless killers and murderers of history. What of their millions and millions of followers who aided these killers in their evil acts? These evil people choose a life of evil. They exercised their free will to commit evil. They utilized their God given brain to do evil.

If God does not exist then the answer is simple. They are all buried 6 feet under rotting away. That's it. But if God does exist then He cannot sentence them to hell fire and still be Moral Perfection. He cannot seek revenge or inflict pain and suffering. If God exists then He must be Moral Perfection and therefore Hell does not exist. And yet we cannot accept that Prophet Muhammad or Hitler get off scott free. To live an evil life and then walk. There has to be some form of punishment for their great crimes. It is my belief that when your soul stands before God you feel all the the pain and suffering you have inflicted on others, all the bad/evil you have ever committed torments your soul and then ..... ????

Just as mankind was ascending out of the abyss of the darkness of its barbaric and bloody past into the light of Jesus teachings – there was born a man who would claim to be the last prophet of God and seek to destroy Jesus teachings and plunge mankind back into the abyss.

## **MUHAMMAD: A TRUE PROPHET OF MURDER, TORTURE, TERROR, MASSACRES, GENOCIDE -A TRUE PROPHET OF DEATH-**

A truly insane person cannot commit acts of evil but a truly evil person can commit insane acts of evil. As we have seen in this writing - when Muhammad started teaching in Mecca he sought to obtain the support of the Christians and Jews. Allah presented himself as the same God worshipped by Christians and Jews who now revealed himself through his chosen messenger - Muhammad. Islam was the same divine guidance sent to all prophets before Jesus. That Muhammad was sent for all mankind and was the last and final messenger sent to deliver the message of Islam.

The teachings of Muhammad during this Mecca period were benign and tolerant and presented as a continuation from Abraham through the previous prophets, Jesus and finally Muhammad. The teachings of the Quran of Jesus, Mary during these early years were designed to give legitimacy to Muhammad and the revelations of Allah.

The Christians and Jews soundly rejected Muhammad as a FALSE PROPHET and after 13 years Muhammad was forced to flee for his life to Medina with a mere handful of followers.

## **A COMPLETE REJECTION OF JESUS**

As already discussed, once Muhammad obtained political and military power in Medina, Islam changed completely from a benign, tolerant belief system into a political - military ideology that sought the destruction of the Jews, Christians and all other kafirs and their submission to Islam as the one and only true religion or their death.

Islam would no longer teach respect and tolerance of Christians and Jews, but their total and complete destruction.

The new (Post Medina) Islam is a total and complete rejection of all Jesus teachings – a total and complete rejection of God – and a total and complete acceptance of violence, terror and war as holy instruments of religious terrorism.

Islam's mission as dictated by Allah is to bring all mankind into submission ("Islam") by what ever means necessary including the killing all "kafirs", if necessary (these are the unbelievers in Allah and Muhammad his prophet) (Sura 2:190-192;4:76; 5:33; 9:5, 29,41; 47:4).

As stated numerous times, the only guarantee for a Muslim to enter Paradise is to die in a Jihad. Sura 9:111 "God hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods; for theirs (in return) is the garden (of Paradise): they fight in His cause, and slay and are slain: a promise binding on Him in truth, through the Law, the Gospel, and the Qur'an: and who is more faithful to his covenant than God? Then rejoice in the bargain which ye have concluded: that is the achievement supreme." "And if you are slain, or die in the way of Allah, forgiveness and mercy from Allah are far better than all they could amass." (Surah 3:157 Al-Imran 3:157)

While other religions offer entrance to heaven for good works and Christianity which offers it for free to those who believe and follow Jesus Christ, obedient Muslim men cannot be sure of their hereafter without martyrdom. Muslim men are offered a palace; in it are 72 mansions with 72 homes with 72 sheets on 72 beds with 72 virgins that never lose their virginity to sexually molest for all eternity. Muhammad said, "The person who participates in (Holy Battles) in Allah's cause and nothing compels him to do so except belief in Allah and His Apostle, will be recompensed by Allah either with a reward, or booty (if he survives) or will be admitted to paradise (if he is killed)." (Al Bukhari vol. 1:35.)

“They [true believers] will sit with bashful, dark-eyed virgins, as chaste as the sheltered eggs of ostriches” (Sura 37:48).

We cannot state strongly enough - this evil Islamic Paradise for Muslim killers and murderers who slay and are slain in the service of and to the greater glory of Allah is an obscenity against God.

Muhammad’s unique contribution to history was to take the true God, of Peace and Love and Goodness, an all Wise, all Merciful, all Loving God for all mankind, a God of Moral Perfection and turn God - into a murderous Allah (the AntiGod) of hate, terror, violence, death and destruction, intolerance for the creation of a rigid, fundamentalist, totalitarian system. The two main tenets of this totalitarianism are the use of terror to maintain this dictatorial system and the oppression and subordination of women. No longer do we have Jesus’ God of peace, love, non-violence, mercy – Moral Perfection but Muhammad’s Allah (the AntiGod) of war, torture, terror, brutality, death and destruction.

In our comparison of Jesus Christ and Muhammad, go to page xii at the start of the book, and re-read THE CRIMES OF MUHAMMAD - the great crimes committed by Muhammad – these are crimes against humanity, crimes against the very essence of humanity – crimes against God. Again, none of these crimes were ever committed by Jesus or any of His apostles.

## **CONCLUSION:**

The cold reality for the species Homo sapiens is that when confronted with evil doers the meek won’t inherit anything except their heads unceremoniously chopped off. When Muslims invaded the east, Buddhist monks would meekly sit in their temples chanting prayers as the Muslim killers severed their heads. But the message of Christ is that if the meek do not inherit the earth mankind will go to extinction.

Islam is the total and complete rejection of Jesus – a total and complete rejection of all the teachings of Christ – a total and complete rejection of God.

Islam seeks the total destruction of Christianity and Judaism and replacement of the Bible and Torah with the Quran.

Islam hates Jews and Christians and all other kafirs. They must convert to Islam or submit to a devastating submission (jizya) tax becoming second class dhimni - virtual slaves of the Muslims or be murdered. That is the fate Allah has ordained for the People of The Book.

As already stated, Islam divides the world into dar al-Islam (the House of Islam, i.e., those nations who have submitted to Allah) and dar al-harb (the House of War, i.e., those who have not). It is this dispensation that the world lived under in Muhammad's time, and that it lives under today. Then as now, Islam's message to the unbelieving world is the same: submit or be conquered, convert or be killed. The choice is yours. If you decide to reject Islam then your death is your own doing.

## **Muhammad and Jesus**

Bukhari: V4B55N657 “Allah’s Messenger said, ‘Isa (Jesus), the son of Mariam, will shortly descend amongst you Muslims and will judge mankind by the law of the Qur’an. He will break the cross and kill the swine (Jews) and there will be no Jizyah tax taken from non-Muslims. Money will be so abundant no one will accept it. So you may recite this Holy Verse: “Isa (Jesus) was just a human being before his death. On the Day of Resurrection he (Jesus) will be a witness against the Christians.”

Quran 4:171 “O people of the Book (Christians), do not be fanatical in your faith, and say nothing but the truth about Allah. The Messiah who is Isa (Jesus), son of Mariam, was only a messenger of Allah, nothing more. He bestowed His Word on Mariam and His Spirit. So believe in Allah and say not Trinity for Allah is one Ilah (God)...far be it from His Glory to beget a son.”

Quran 61:14 “O Muslims! Be helpers of Allah: As Jesus the son of Mary said to the Disciples, ‘Who will be my helpers (in the Cause) of Allah?’ Said the disciples, ‘We are Allah’s helpers!’ Then a portion of the Children of Israel believed, and a portion disbelieved: But We gave power to those who believed against their enemies, and they became the victorious.”

### **Muhammad despised the Jesus/Mary/God trinity relationship and the Christian worship of them as polytheism.**

Quran 9:31 “They have taken their doctors of law and their monks for lords besides Allah, and (also) the Messiah son of Mariam and they were enjoined that they should serve one God only, there is no god but He; far from His glory be what they set up (with Him).”

Quran 9:32 “They desire to put out the light of Allah with their mouths, and Allah will not consent save to perfect His light, though the unbelievers are averse.”

Quran 9:33 “He it is Who sent His Apostle with guidance and the religion of truth, that He might cause it to prevail over all religions, though the polytheists (Christians) may be averse.”

Hadith in al-Siyuti (6/395), Muhammad asserts that, “In heaven, Mary mother of Jesus, will be one of my wives.”



## CHAPTER TWENTY NINE

---

### WILL ISLAM KILL MULTICULTURALISM, THE GREATEST EXPERIMENT OF HUMAN HISTORY?

#### YES, ISLAM WILL BE THE DEATH-KNELL OF MULTICULTURALISM

**T**he Enlightened modern West has created the Greatest Civilization humanity is yet to know. We have invited into our countries tens of millions of people from 5200 different nations, tribes, clans, ethnic origins, religions, religious sects etc. They emigrate and live their lives in freedom and equality. They practice their customs and religion without interference. We grant them full protection of the Rule of Law. Citizenship is offered with very few, if any, restrictions. Unlike the Roman Empire which used to bring people acquired by conquest to their cities as slaves, the modern West has welcomed immigrants as free and dignified residents and citizens from all corners of the world. Such an integration of humanity on such a grand scale has never been attempted in the history of mankind.

It is rightfully stated that the greatest generation was the generation that fought the Second World War. As citizen soldiers, they came from the farms, towns, villages, cities aged 17, 18, 19 ... to sacrifice their lives to save our civilization from the threat of Nazi/Fascist racial dictatorships. Furthermore, after that great victory, these patriots were immediately plunged into defending the freedom of Western Civilization from the totalitarian ideology of Communism.

WE, their descendents, by bringing together the people of the world into our cities, neighborhoods and schools, are the next great generation in history. The evolution of mankind has instilled in us a FEAR of other humans, who are different from us – different races, tribes, religions. This survival mechanism was instilled through millions of years of evolution. Overcoming this deeply ingrained fear of the different other was never easy. Our willingness to attempt this great project – the integration of the world – is the greatest endeavor of our time. It is both heroic and historic.

During the Cold War, we welcomed millions of East Europeans who fled Communism for democracy and freedom. At no time did we ever

have to worry about them blowing up planes or buses and subways. They brought their culture/customs and integrated into our society. We have invited millions of Asian peoples to live as equal citizens offering them and their children the American dream. Hispanics have poured into the country in huge numbers bringing with them their unique culture. Although there are problems with this massive influx, Hispanics do not pose a danger to democracy and freedom. They are not a threat to the constitution or the rule of law. Hispanics will integrate into the United States and the best of their culture will merge with the existing culture making it stronger and better. There are millions of Hindus and Buddhists living in the West worshipping in their temples in total equality and freedom.

Unfortunately, there are some amongst these invited others, who -- instead of getting down on their hands and knees and kiss the soil of their new homeland, instead of welcoming with open arms the freedom and democracy, equality and human rights, being offered to them -- want to destroy the very foundation of Western Civilization. It need not mention that this peculiar group of immigrants are Muslims, who have emigrated to the West not to embrace it as such, but with a colonist mindset, who want to conquer our lands by numbers or any other means so as to destroy our democracy and freedom and the rule of law, and imposed their worldview and the Islamic rule of Sharia Law upon us all. All peoples in the country must either convert to Islam, or be subjugated to it and adopt the superiority of the Muslim people and culture. That certainly will kill the Multiculturalism experiment!

To understand the destruction Islam has wrought on the world, the obliteration of peoples and cultures, we only have to look at the conquest of Persia in the 7th century, one among the top-two great civilizations of the time. The Persians were destroyed as a people. Their culture was laid to waste. Their religion Zoroastrianism was decimated from millions to 20,000 adherents. Persians are a pathetic shadow of their conquered ancestors.

Before, there was a West and there was an East. Muslims fell upon the East in a bloody onslaught unmatched in history. Some 80 million Hindus and 10 million Buddhists perished in the Islamic holocaust. Before, there was a West and there was a South. Muslims destroyed the great black civilizations of Africa. Some 120 million blacks were murdered by their Muslim conquerors. Before there was a West and there was a Middle East that was heavily Christianized. From Egypt to Iraq, Syria to Lebanon, to Turkey -- 60 million Christians were slaughtered and the survivors forced to live in dhimmi subjugation. And the West was not left untouched either. Islam put its greatest effort at destroying the West, but failed -- Islam's only past failure. But Islam may just succeed in achieving the same, in making good of its past failures vis-à-vis the West, if we fail to protect and defend our democracy.

## **MULTICULTURALISM IS NOT THE PROBLEM, ISLAM IS!**

Today, we no longer have to worry about Islamic armies invading the West. While most Westerners and non-Muslims may feel that Islamic terrorism, probably a nuclear one, is the greatest danger of Islam we face today, greater is the danger that we may lose our freedoms bit by bit through the slow process of Islamification of our polity and way of life. Thus, our generation today are engaged in another deadly struggle to defend Western Civilization against the onslaught of the 7th century ideology of barbaric Islam, based on the Quran. This battle is waged by our enemy quietly which our people, our politicians and the military have no clue about or are just ignoring.

It is high time for us to acknowledge and face the cold, hard reality that Islam is an antithetical ideology that threatens our democracy and freedom. Our society is slowly getting assimilated to Islam; Muslims are not assimilating into our democracy and freedom. It is not us who must change. Democracy and freedom, equality of all peoples, the rule of law, and our democratic constitution are non-negotiable. We must demand that Muslims abandon Islam or embrace our secular ethos of the separation of religion and state. We don't have to try to be Mr. Nice Guy and be politically correct. We must unabashedly and resolutely demand this from whoever comes to our shore.

But our leaders, so far, have failed in demanding that. And by so doing, the West is paving its own downfall. Through the fear of offending others, through appeasement -- the West is creating the prospect of a greater war or the destruction of our civilization. In this context, Winston Churchill's House of Commons speech on May 2, 1935 is relevant:

“Want of foresight, unwillingness to act when action would be simple and effective, lack of clear thinking, confusion of counsel until the emergency comes, until self-preservation strikes its jarring gong - these are the features which constitute the endless repetition of history.”

It is foresight and resolve like that of Churchill's which helped us win the Second World War against the Nazis. We could learn similar lesson from the West's Cold War against Communist Russia that was an “Evil Empire” by Ronald Reagan. We must also remember and preferably understand that Islam is greater and more resolute enemy than others, and no less resolve and straightforwardness will work against it. If we fail in that, it is not only the greatest experiment of Multiculturalism, but also the greatest achievements of human civilization – our liberty, democracy and human rights – will all be lost. Following is a very important study by Dr. Peter Hammond of the consequences for Western countries allowing Islam to function unrestricted in their societies.







## CHAPTER THIRTY

---

### WHAT ISLAM ISN'T

The following is adapted from Dr. Peter Hammond's book: Slavery, Terrorism and Islam: The Historical Roots and Contemporary Threat:

Islam is not a religion nor is it a cult. It is a complete system.

Islam has religious, legal, political, economic and military components.

The religious component is a beard for all the other components.

Islamization occurs when there are sufficient Muslims in a country to agitate for their so-called 'religious rights.'

When politically correct and culturally diverse societies agree to 'the reasonable' Muslim demands for their 'religious rights,' they also get the other components under the table. Here's how it works (percentages source CIA: The World Fact Book (2007)).

As long as the Muslim population remains around 1% of any given country they will be regarded as a peace-loving minority and not as a threat to anyone. In fact, they may be featured in articles and films, stereotyped for their colorful uniqueness:

United States -- Muslim 1.8%  
Norway -- Muslim 1.0%

Australia -- Muslim 1.5%

Canada -- Muslim 1.9%

China -- Muslim 1%-2%

Italy -- Muslim 1.5%

At 2% and 3% they begin to proselytize from other ethnic minorities and disaffected groups with major recruiting from the jails and among street gangs:

Denmark -- Muslim 2%

Germany -- Muslim 3.7%

United Kingdom -- Muslim 2.7%

Spain -- Muslim 4%

Thailand -- Muslim 4.6%

From 5% on they exercise an inordinate influence in proportion to their percentage of the population.

They will push for the introduction of halal (clean by Islamic standards) food, thereby securing food preparation jobs for Muslims. They will increase pressure on supermarket chains to feature it on their shelves -- along with threats for failure to comply. (United States).

France -- Muslim 8%  
Philippines -- Muslim 5%  
Sweden -- Muslim 5%  
Switzerland -- Muslim 4.3%  
The Netherlands -- Muslim 5.5%  
Trinidad & Tobago -- Muslim 5.8%

At this point, they will work to get the ruling government to allow them to rule themselves under Sharia, the Islamic Law. The ultimate goal of Islam is to convert the world and establish Sharia law over the entire world.

When Muslims reach 10% of the population, they will increase lawlessness as a means of complaint about their conditions (Paris --car-burnings). Any non-Muslim action that offends Islam will result in uprisings and threats (Amsterdam - Mohammed cartoons).

Guyana -- Muslim 10%  
India -- Muslim 13.4%  
Israel -- Muslim 16%  
Kenya -- Muslim 10%  
Russia -- Muslim 10-15%

After reaching 20% expect hair-trigger rioting, jihad militia formations, sporadic killings and church and synagogue burning:

Ethiopia -- Muslim 32.8%

At 40% you will find widespread massacres, chronic terror attacks and ongoing militia warfare:

Bosnia -- Muslim 40%  
Chad -- Muslim 53.1%  
Lebanon -- Muslim 59.7%

From 60% you may expect unfettered persecution of non-believers and

other religions, sporadic ethnic cleansing (genocide), use of Sharia Law as a weapon and Jizya, the tax placed on infidels:

Albania -- Muslim 70%  
Malaysia -- Muslim 60.4%  
Qatar -- Muslim 77.5%  
Sudan -- Muslim 70%

After 80% expect State run ethnic cleansing and genocide:

Bangladesh -- Muslim 83%  
Egypt -- Muslim 90%  
Gaza -- Muslim 98.7%  
Indonesia -- Muslim 86.1%  
Iran -- Muslim 98%  
Iraq -- Muslim 97%  
Jordan -- Muslim 92%  
Morocco -- Muslim 98.7%  
Pakistan -- Muslim 97%  
Palestine -- Muslim 99%  
Syria -- Muslim 90%  
Tajikistan -- Muslim 90%  
Turkey -- Muslim 99.8%  
United Arab Emirates -- Muslim 96%

100% will usher in the peace of 'Dar-es-Salaam' -- the Islamic House of Peace -- there's supposed to be peace because everybody is a Muslim:

Afghanistan -- Muslim 100%  
Saudi Arabia -- Muslim 100%  
Somalia -- Muslim 100%  
Yemen -- Muslim 99.9%

Of course, that's not the case. To satisfy their blood lust, Muslims then start killing each other for a variety of reasons.

'Before I was nine I had learned the basic canon of Arab life. It was me against my brother; me and my brother against our father; my family against my cousins and the clan; the clan against the tribe; and the tribe against the world and all of us against the infidel. – Leon Uris, 'The Haj'

It is good to remember that in many, many countries, such as France, the Muslim populations are centered around ghettos based on their ethnicity. Muslims do not integrate into the community at large. Therefore, they exercise more power than their national average would indicate.





## CHAPTER THIRTY ONE

---

### SUMMARIZING IS IT A RATIONAL, REASONABLE NORMAL, MORAL THOUGHT

**D**oes anyone truly believe that God would have as His prophet for His one and only true religion a criminal – Muhammad and teachings of slavery, rape, murder, terror, torture, etc. Is this a rational, reasonable, normal, moral human thought that God chose such a criminal to represent him on earth and not only represent Him but God Himself - a criminal actively involved in these evil, criminal acts perpetrated by His prophet? (Although these questions have been asked throughout the book lets summarize them here.)

We can never prove or disprove that God exists. When it comes to questions of God/religion we must ask the question: Is it a rational, reasonable normal, moral human thought of a rational, reasonable, normal, moral human being that God exists? And the answer is yes. It is rational, reasonable and normal to believe in God's existence. However it is not rational, reasonable, normal, moral to believe in a criminal God. Let us now give a short rendition of what we have learnt so far about Islam and again ask the question - Is it a rational, reasonable, normal moral human thought?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion that allowed His followers (believers) in His one and only true religion to murder unbelievers after giving them a warning to convert or pay a submission tax? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion that allowed His followers (believers) in His one and only true religion who slay and are slain in His service to ascend to an evil Paradise of voluptuous breasted, lustrous eyed virgins that they can sexually molest with eternal erections for all eternity in the presence of God who teaches you how to engage in orgies, group sex. Virgins that re-generate as virgins after each sex act. Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral? How can you be a normal, moral person and believe that by fulfilling Quranic teaching 9:111 (quoting again) - "...the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain" you will go to this demented sexual whorehouse of God and not directly to hell.

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion with such an evil sexually depraved Paradise? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion that allowed His followers (believers) in His one and only true religion to enslave the unbelievers, breed and sell them? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion that allowed His male followers (believers) in His one and only true religion to rape unbelievers and gang rape them? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion that allowed His followers (believers) in His one and only true religion to marry up to 4 women and His prophet to marry as many women as he desired and own and rape his sex slaves? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion where women are evil, vile, stupid creatures - ½ human beings? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion that required His followers (believers) in His one and only true religion to share the booty gained from the looted property of the unbelievers and from the sale of slaves 20% with God Himself and allowing his criminal believers to keep 80%? In addition, if no fighting was involved then allowing His prophet of peace to obtain 100% of the booty. Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would allow Muslims to finance war (jihad) by selling slaves and looted property? Is this rational, reasonable?

Is it a rational human thought that God would order Muslims to declare unending war against kafirs, torture, terrorize and murder them until the entire world had been conquered for God and his true religion – Islam? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion that allowed His followers (believers) in His one and only true religion to amputate hands or flog to death (100 lashes is death) people for robbery or adultery? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

Is it a rational human thought that God would create a religion that allowed His followers (believers) in His one and only true religion to murder freemen, slaves and women in retaliation for someone killing one of their freemen, slaves, and women? Is this rational, reasonable, normal, moral?

We can go on and on.

**ANSWER IS ABSOLUTELY NOT. IT IS NOT A RATIONAL, REASONABLE, NORMAL, MORAL HUMAN THOUGHT. NO SUCH CRIMINAL GOD EXISTS.**

As we have demonstrated throughout this text - Islam was the invention and creation of Muhammad. There was no Allah. The Quranic verses are the teachings of Muhammad and not of any God. Repeating over and over - being teachings of immoral depravity and not of Moral Perfection Islam is totally fraudulent.



## CHAPTER THIRTY TWO

---

### REFORM OF ISLAM

## WHAT TURKEY MUST DO BEFORE BEING ALLOWED TO JOIN THE EU: THE 36<sup>th</sup> CHAPTER

### Reforming Islam: A Tough Impossible Call

**R**eform is to destroy and renew. How can you reform the word of God? There are some Muslims trying to reform Islam, although there should not be anything reformable in the final and perfected religion of Allah. Many believe that Islam cannot be reformed at all.

The reformists, however, must undertake not a phony but a tough-love approach towards reforming Islam eradicating all the unethical and dangerous teachings that pollute the Quran. There can be no choice here.

Kemal Attaturk, the father of the Turkey Republic (1923) stated that Islam was “a rotting corpse” and attempted to change Turkey into a modern secular state with separation of mosque and state. Unfortunately his legacy is being rapidly destroyed by Prime Minister Edrogen and President Gul of the Islamist AKP Party who are step by step re-imposing Quranic teachings and Sharia Law on the country. They are using democracy to create an Islamic state. Turkey is on the verge of becoming another Iran.

Turkey is in the process of trying to join the EU. In order to join, Turkey must complete 35 chapters bringing its legal, commercial and political structures up to EU standards by adopting some 80,000 pages of EU law. There is an historical opportunity for the EU to demand that Turkey reform Islam before being allowed to join: **THE 36<sup>TH</sup> CHAPTER.**

The first step in reforming Islam is a declaration that the Quran is not the eternal word/teaching of God, and that it is not valid for all times and places. It must be declared that a good part of the Quran is unacceptable to the civilized society, which must be expunged from it. The Turkish Parliament must pass into law the Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection. Turkey must declare that Allah is not God and that all Quranic teachings that are not Moral Perfection must be renounced, denounced and removed from the Quran. Of course, as we have already demonstrated once a Muslim challenges just one word of the Quran let



alone the thousands of words/teachings of immoral imperfection filling this very evil book then he is no longer a Muslim but an apostate of Islam and must be murdered. Since Islam is evil, once you remove the evil teachings you no longer have Islam. Reforming Islam would be like reforming Nazism. You cannot reform evil. Therefore Islam is impossible to reform and Muslims must embrace God, abandon the fictional AntiGod and his psychotic prophet Muhammad creating a totally new religion adopting the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection while keeping the 4 pillars of Islam. Following are just a few issues the reformists must meticulously work on.

## **WHAT TURKEY MUST DO BEFORE BEING ALLOWED TO JOIN THE EU: THE 36<sup>th</sup> CHAPTER**

Again, the very first step for Turkey is a written admission that the Quran is not the word of God and adoption into law of the Declaration of a God of Moral Perfection. As we have shown in this work, Islam is a 7<sup>th</sup> century ideology whose prime directive is the extermination of ALL kafirs from face of the earth. In addition to the above declarations, the EU must demand the following reforms of Islam by Turkey. This chapter is a stand alone summary that should be photocopied and sent to all EU governments:

1. Bring to an end the 1400 year old war against the kafirs. As stated previously, it is the prime directive of Islam to conquer the nations of the world for Allah by whatever means necessary. Allah seeks the extermination of all kafirs. By refusing to convert to Islam, kafirs are a danger to Allah and must be destroyed. Islam is a declaration of war against kafirs. The Quran is not a holy book but a book of war. A book of genocide. Allah is a god of war. This war is permanent until all kafirs convert to Islam or agree to pay a devastating jizya (submission tax) or be murdered.

This means the renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran the close to 4,000 fascist teachings that are not Moral Perfection of violence, terror, war, death and destruction, violent jihad, murder, which we have already explained are holy acts guaranteeing accession to Paradise as long as they are perpetrated against kafirs

A true God will be against sending the calamity of war to destroy any human being. As we have noted, the teachings of the Quran are ridden with instructions for killing, destruction and war that Turkey would have to condemn and remove before being allowed EU membership.

**2.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran all teachings of the oppression, subjugation and repression of women.

The total and complete protection of all baby and young girls from the sexual abuse /molestation sanctioned by the AntiGod and Muhammad.

The total and complete equality of women and their legal protection in a democratic society without equivocation is absolutely essential to the reform of Islam. Nothing less is acceptable.

**3.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran all teachings of rape of kafir women:

**4.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran all teachings of slavery. Again - slavery is the most vile, evil institutions ever invented by man. Slavery is an immortal, eternal, divine institution of God in the Quran.

**5.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran all teachings of looting and pillaging and sharing the profit received from selling looted property and slaves with God.

We have asked before - How can acquiring earthly wealth and money through such immoral, barbaric and cruel means come into the equation of God's teaching?

**6.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran all teachings of brutality.

Stealing should be punished by amputation of hands

Adultery and fornication must be punished by flogging with a hundred stripes.

**7.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran all teachings of hate, inequality and racism. All human beings are created equal. Islam must denounce all teachings of the inferiority and sub-humanness of kafirs. All teachings calling for the murder, torture, terrorization of kafirs must be renounced and removed from the Quran.

**8.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of murdering apostates of Islam. The total and complete right of Muslims to leave Islam.

**9.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran all teachings of polygamy.

**10.** The complete eradication of the sexually depraved Islamic Paradise of virgins who are to service the Men of Allah for all eternity.

**11.** The total and complete destruction of Sharia Law and its replacement by separation of religion and state and democracy and freedom. All democratic constitutions are man made and therefore evil to Allah. This means the constitutions of the US, Canada, Britain, France, Germany, etc. must be torn up and replaced by the totalitarianism of Sharia Law - a governing system based on barbarism. Turkey must destroy Sharia Law before being allowed into the union.

**12.** The complete implementation of the Golden Rule in Islam and applying the Ten Commandments to kafirs. The removal of all teachings of hate.

**13.** As has been clearly demonstrated in this work, Islam is not a religion but a political - military ideology with religious trappings. Again, only 10% of Islam has anything to do with religion - the other 90% is political. Before Turkey can join the EU, it must eradicate political Islam and change Islam into a true religion of peace in which Muslims pray 5 times a day, observe Ramadan, go on pilgrimages, abstain from alcohol, donate to charity and women wear headscarf's of their own free will. And that's it.

**14.** Renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran all teachings of honor killing. Murdering one's child is murdering all mankind.

**15.** Establishment of the rule of law including:

- (a) All humanity are created equal.
- (b) Women are equal to men.
- (c) Kafirs are equal to Muslims.
- (d) All humanity regardless of race or color are equal.

Without addressing these points rigorously, there can never be any meaningful reformation of Islam. Anything less will be nothing more then putting a happy face on a dangerous evil, essentially changing nothing. Turkey cannot be allowed to join the EU until it renounces the Quran and turns Islam from a murderous, evil, fascist ideology into a religion of true peace – a religion of Moral Perfection worshipping a God of Moral Perfection. Just as there is an historical opportunity to challenge Islam by calling on Turkey to complete the 36<sup>th</sup> chapter so to Israel's Netanyahu can change history by demanding that the 36<sup>th</sup> chapter changing the notation "Turkey" to "Palestinians" be an integral part of any peace agreement with the Palestinians. This will be a stunning moment in Middle East history. This proposal is detailed in the letter to President Obama on website.



## **CHAPTER THIRTY THREE**

---

### **EUROPE'S FINAL, "FINAL SOLUTION" OF THE JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN QUESTION: FINISHING THE WORK OF MUHAMMAD AND HITLER**

### **LETS GIVE A RED CARD TO THE CITY OF COLOGNE, GERMANY**

### **HITLER, MUHAMMAD AND COLOGNE'S EMBRACE FROM NAZI TO ISLAMIC FINAL SOLUTION**

### **CONCENTRATION CAMPS WILL RETURN TO GERMANY**

**A**s already stated in "Hitler The First, Final Solution ..." before there was Hitler, Mein Kampf, the SS, concentration camps, Nazism and Aryan, - the Nazi God; there was Muhammad, the Quran, the SS Companions, slavery, Islam, Muhammad's fictional AntiGod Allah and the first, final solution of the Jewish and Christian question - the murder and forced exile of Jews/Christians from Arabia. (The comparison between the careers of Hitler and Muhammad is so important that we will repeat from Chapter 18 and will re-repeat in Chapter 39 in much more detail the concepts of Hitler/Nazism and Muhammad/Islam proving that they are virtually one and the same totalitarian ideology.)

The City of Cologne, Germany - which just allowed the building of one of Europe's largest mosques complete with sky - touching minarets and viciously suppressed a peaceful anti-Islamization rally (Sept 20, 2008) - has a long history of Jewish oppression.

The first pogrom of the Jews in Cologne was in 1349. In 1424, they were evicted from the city and had to wait nearly four centuries to be allowed back in 1798.

When the Nazis came to power in 1933, the Jewish population of Cologne was about 20,000. By 1939, some 40% of the Jews had emigrated. The vast majority of those who remained were deported to concentration camps by 1941. The Jewish population used to be herded together at the trade-fair grounds next to the Deutz Train Station for deportation to death-camps and for the disposal of their household goods by public auction. On Kristallnacht in 1938, Cologne's synagogues were set on fire.

Mr. Erdogan, the current Prime Minister of Turkey cited a poem with the following text: "The minarets of mosques are our bayonets, the domes our helmets, the mosques our barracks and the faithful our soldiers."

In the 1990s, as the mayor of Istanbul, Erdogan expressed his opposition to secularism in no uncertain terms:

"You cannot be both secular and a Muslim! You will either be a Muslim, or secular!... It is not possible for a person who says 'I am a Muslim' to go on and say 'I am secular too.' And why is that? Because Allah, the creator of the Muslim, has absolute power and rule!"

The City of Cologne has set in motion the completion of Hitler's mission—the final, final solution of the Jewish, and also Christian, question of modern Germany. They have set in motion the destruction of Western civilization in Germany.

In order to truly understand the grave future consequences of the actions of supporting Islam not only by the City of Cologne but many other cities throughout Germany and Europe let us repeat from the earlier chapter "Mein Kampf Versus The Quran" what Adolf Hitler and Muhammad taught:

Adolf Hitler (Mein Kampf): "...the personification of the devil as the symbol of all evil assumes the living shape of the Jew."

Muhammad the Fuehrer of the Muslim SS taught:

Tabari VIII: 130 "The Messenger said during his final illness, 'Two religions cannot coexist in the Arabian Peninsula. 'Umar investigated the matter, then sent to the Jews, saying: 'Allah has given permission for you to be expelled; for I have received word that the Prophet said that two religions cannot coexist in Arabia.'"

Allah, the Nazi-like God of Muslims, teaches His followers concerning the Jews:

Quran 2:43 "(Jews) Perform prayer; pay the zakat tax; bow down and prostrate yourself with At-Raki'un (the obedient bowers). You read recite, and study the Scripture. Why don't you understand? Nay, seek [Islamic prostration] prayer. It is indeed hard heavy, and exacting for those who obey in submission."

Allah orders Jews to submit to the supremacy of Islam. and in willing humiliation, pay jizya tax to Muslims. (For more teachings of Jewish hatred of Allah aka Muhammad go to <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-16.htm>)

As we already know - the prophet himself had inaugurated the first holocaust of Jews by exterminating the entire adult men, 600 to 900 of them (judged by pubic hair growth Abu Dawud 38:4390), of the Jewish tribe of Banu Qurayzah in 627 CE. He had exiled the Jewish tribes of Banu Qainuqa and Banu Nadir of Medina, confiscating their homes and properties. Prophet Muhammad, on his death-bed, had ordered the extermination of the Jews and Christians from Arabia, which was completed by second Caliph Omar. Let us not forget that, despite Hitler's genocide of the Jews, they still live in Germany in good numbers and quite honorably. But it is from the Arab lands that the Jews have been wiped out most extensively.

At the far-left organized pro-mosque rally on 20th September, the mayor of Cologne, pointing to the anti-Islamization Conference, declared: **"We're here to show racism the red card."**

Make no mistake Mr. Mayor and your violent ultra-left allies, you have shown red card, not to racism, but to democracy, to liberty, to freedom of speech, to Jews and Christians, to gays, to equality of races, to equality of men and women, to human rights and dignity, to the rule of law. In order to realize this, you just have to look back at history and to what's been happening all over the Muslim world. You may well look at what's happening in Muslim dominated areas in Europe, the no-go zones in European cities for non-Muslims.

The Mayor has shown the green card to wife-beating [Quran 4:34], honor killing [4:15], public flogging for fornication and stoning for adultery [Quran 24:2], amputation of hands and feet [Quran 4:51]. These are all standard laws in Sudan, North Nigeria and Arab countries. Germany is already a fertile land for barbarous acts like wife-beating and honor-killing amongst Muslim immigrants.

Let us have a look at a few parallels between Islam and Nazism:

Both Hitler and Muhammad were born on April 20<sup>th</sup> - 1319 years apart.

1. On April 20, 1889, there was born a psychotic named Adolf Hitler who was to set in motion the extermination of 6 million Jews and start a war that killed 55 million people. He created an ideology called Nazism that sought the total destruction of Western Civilization and wrote a book detailing his vision of the New Europe called - Mein Kampf (My Struggle). Hitler utilized terror as a political weapon to instill fear into the hearts of Germans and create chaos in the streets. He was never elected to power by the German people but was granted the Chancellorship by the political, economic, intellectual elites. In the year 570, April 20<sup>th</sup> there was born in Mecca, Saudi Arabia a psychotic who was to become known as the prophet Muhammad. He created a murderous ideology named Islam that he masqueraded as a religion giving divine sanction to criminality. Muhammad set in motion a firestorm that engulfed much of the world and has murdered to date 270,000,000 kafirs. He utilized terror as Laws of God to instill fear into

kafirs. As did Hitler, Islam's followers are utilizing violence to create chaos in the streets. As did Hitler, they have formed an alliance with Western political, religious and intellectual elites who are determined to destroy Christians, Jews and Western Civilization.

2. Hitler instructed his followers to exterminate the Jews, so did Islam and prophet Muhammad. It is the Islamic lands that have achieved the most complete extermination of the Jews. Islam and prophet Muhammad wanted extermination of the Christians too from Arabia. It was executed most successfully. Both men created such diabolical evil that is incomprehensible to normal people. Hitler industrialized mass murder with concentration camps that Churchill and Roosevelt could never imagine Jews being gassed by the millions. That is why they never ordered the bombing of the trains and rail lines leading to these camps of horror. Muhammad cloaked his diabolical evil in religious practices that sanctified mass murder and is so incomprehensibly evil that most people dismiss it as harmless foolishness and do not see the very grave danger Islam represents until it will be too late when they will be offered the choice of becoming Muslims and losing their souls or fighting a civil war in their streets for their democracy and freedom.
3. Hitler's Nazis seized and looted Jewish homes, businesses, lands, paintings and bank accounts; so did the Muslims under prophet Muhammad and throughout history well into the 20th century. Hitler used the looted proceeds to finance his wars. When Muhammad's SS jihadists [his Companions] murdered Jews and Christians their property was looted with 20% of the pillaged proceeds going to Allah and his Messenger - Muhammad (later to the state or caliphal treasury) and the remaining 80% to the jihadis [Quran-8:41]. Muhammad used these looted proceeds plus the money obtained from selling woman and children into slavery to finance his jihadist armies.
4. When the trains arrived at the concentration camps, the Nazi SS would select Jewish women to rape and keep as sex-slaves and the rest sent to be massacred. So did prophet Muhammad and Muslims. Having murdered the men of Banu Qurayzah, and their homes and property confiscated, Muhammad and his SS Companions raped the young and beautiful Jewish women and kept them as sex-slaves. It happened throughout the history of Muslim conquest as Allah allowed capturing women in wars for rape and sex-slavery: "And all married women are forbidden unto you save those captives whom your right hand possess. It is a decree of Allah for you." You can't have sex with married women, unless they are slaves obtained in war (with whom you may rape or do whatever you like) [Quran 4:24].

5. Hitler and his SS ran a huge slave-market in Germany. Millions of people from the East were enslaved and sold in Germany, and worked as slaves for their German masters in factories, farms, homes etc. So did Islam! Prophet Muhammad himself enslaved the kafir in large numbers, such as the women and children of Banu Qurayzah and Khaybar. Prophet Muhammad also sold the Banu Qurayzah Jews he did not want into slavery. Islam created the most extensive slave-market around the world for selling millions of the enslaved kafirs. Muslims had sold up to 20 million enslaved Blacks from Africa to the Muslim world and up to six times that number perished in the process of their capture and transportation. Black men were castrated so they could not reproduce. Many died. Millions of Europeans were also captured and taken away to a life of slavery. Again, both Muhammad and Hitler used the slave trade money to finance their armies.
6. Hitler had opponents of his dictatorship brutality tortured and then hung alive on meat hooks. The SS would videotape the torture for Hitler's private viewing. Muhammad had kafirs tongues seared with hot metal, their eyes burnt out of their heads and their bodies cut open and limbs cut off and then left to die without water in the hot desert sun. He built a fire on the chest of a Jewish chieftain to torture him into revealing where he had hidden gold.

All in all, the Mayor and the City of Cologne have shown the green card to Sharia Law, the inviolable constitution of the Islamic God, which is brutally oppressive to non-Muslims and even utterly cruel to Muslims. Given that Europe is slated to be dominated by Muslims in the next 3-5 decades, if everything goes as of now; Sharia, the divine constitution of God, is coming to Europe for sure to replace its abhorrent manmade secular-liberal constitutions. Make no mistake about that. Sharia is the legal code ordained by Allah for all mankind. To violate Sharia or not to accept its authority is to commit rebellion against Allah, which Allah's faithful are required to combat.

The City of Cologne has renounced civility and embraced a barbarous deity, Allah. Given that anti-Semitism is on an alarming rise in Europe, overwhelming committed by its minuscule Muslim immigrants, make no mistake that the holocaust of the Jews of Cologne (and of wider Europe) is most likely coming again; just as Colognean's ancestors did in 1349, 1424, and 1939. This time, it will be a complete one; look at the Arab world to make a grasp of it. The final solution of the Jews will be truly final this time round. The same fate will extend to the Christians as well unless they choose to pay jizya in willing humiliation and become the dhimmi slaves of the Muslims.



Although Hitler came close in his historical mission to rid Europe of Jews, and destroy Western Civilization, Europe's political, intellectual, and cultural elites are determined to succeed. The dirty little secret of the Second World War is that in virtually every country conquered by Hitler, their national elites were heavily involved aiding the SS in their extermination projects.

Islamization is rapidly progressing throughout all Europe not just the City of Cologne. Rape Jihad has been declared on European kafir women. Seventy five % of all rapes in Norway, Sweden are being committed by Muslim men. British women are unsafe in their cities. Judges in Britain treat rapes with minor prison sentences if at all. In Belgium, a Brussels' woman was viciously raped at the main train station by 6 Muslim men. The police asked the woman what she was wearing that provoked the attack. In Germany and France, Jews have been attacked, beaten, killed. Many Jews have left France for their safety. Young German boys (16 years) have been killed for dating young Turkish, German girls. A Turkish, German who had been sent by her father at age 14 to Turkey to marry a relative eventually ran away and returned to Germany. She went into hiding from her father. At age 18, she was lured to the Berlin train station under the guise of family reunion. Her younger brother met and shoot her 5 times. At his murder trial, the father gave him a boutique of flowers. There have been hundreds of these so called honor killings throughout Europe and now even America and Canada. Muslim women brutalized by their husbands who fled their homes to seek the protection of German courts cannot find lawyers to represent them because their husbands and his family threaten to kill the lawyers and their families. Entire sections of major European cities including Berlin/London//Amsterdam are now off limits to police and the rule of law becoming no go zones. Kafirs living in these zones including the old and crippled are attacked on the streets in an organized campaign to force them out. Gays are attacked and beaten on European streets. There was a meeting of a Grand Muslim Counsel in France to decide if gays should be killed. They decided that Muslims were not powerful enough right now so it would be problematic. It's just a matter of time before Gays will be legally murdered. It's just a matter of time before cranes come into the center of European cities and hang adulterers. In Denmark, Christian churches are paying a form of jizya tax to Muslims. Sharia Law is now law in Britain. As already noted - it is expected that Sharia will be Europe wide in our life time. The AntiGod is on the march. The ruling elites of Britain, France, Germany, Netherlands, Sweden, Norway have renounced God and embraced Allah (the AntiGod). These elites are the driving force behind implementation of the Final, Final Solution of the Jewish and Christian Question that has plagued the West ever since the West was the West. Hitler's vision is now Europe's vision. Muhammad's vision will be Europe's reality. Muhammad's vision will be America's reality.

## HOW STEALTH CENSORSHIP IS DESTROYING FREEDOM OF SPEECH

In his recent book “Stealth Jihad” Robert Spencer describes how Muslims are utilizing US law to undermine the rule of law leading to the Islamization of America through stealth.

This Islamization is being aided by media organizations that are imposing stealth censorship on society ensuring that the population remains totally ignorant of the evil teachings of Islam and the very grave danger this evil ideology poses to the security of the state.

Publishing houses including many self publishing enterprises are refusing to publish books critical of Islam. Any author who quotes directly from the Quran/Hadith/Sira in Islam’s own words and writings (as I have done) is immediately labeled a racist, hate monger and refused publication on the basis of hate speech. Think about this hypocrisy. The Quran is a book that preaches hate and is freely available throughout the world. When you quote from this book, you are spreading hate and are a politically incorrect racist.

Letters to newspaper editors quoting from the Quran are erased from the internet. Bloggers are denied access to sites. Internet providers shut down websites that condemn Islam and expose this very great evil for the evil that it is. Google has recently banned all searches bringing up criticism of Islam when you search the term Islam. This is a complete denial of freedom of speech. Google and all other media organizations are offering a filtered portrayal of Islam disguising the evil reality.

YouTube removes videos of Muslim clerics recorded on Arabic TV calling for the murder of Jews or the beating of Muslim women posted by mainly ex-Muslims not out of any noble concern of the evil nature of these clerics but because YouTube does not want to be declared as anti-Islam and lose Muslim revenues.

In Europe, bloggers/ web site owners are sent to jail for up to 5 years for standing against the Islamization of their societies and exercising their democratic right of freedom of expression by opposing the AntiGod. TV commentators refuse to invite onto their programs anyone who opposes Islam. Universities do the same. There is now a movement in both the United Nations and the United States to criminalize any criticism of Islam as hate speech making it a very serious felony. This is done under the guise of condemnation of racism. We are no longer a free people.





## CHAPTER THIRTY FOUR

---

### **THE BOYS FROM MUMBAI: THE MUSLIM KILLERS OF MUMBAI MASSACRE: SOON TO BE FOLLOWED BY THE BOYS FROM NEW YORK CITY AND THE BOYS FROM LONDON**

### **IT'S ALL ABOUT THE QURAN STUPID KAFIR**

**I**slam is the disaster that will destroy civilization as we know it. It will dramatically change human history forever. The stakes are that high.

All acts of terrorism being committed by Muslims are not an aberration of Islam but ARE Islam. There are NO such creatures as Islamic terrorists. As we have pointed out - these are Muslim men who are following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and are following EXACTLY the Sunnah – the example set by Muhammad in the Hadith/Sira as to how Islam was to be lived and practiced.

The Muslim killers, who carried out the Mumbai massacre, were not perverted murderers or religious zealots/crazies but NORMAL SANE Muslim men following EXACTLY the teachings of Islam as stated by Allah in the Quran and examples set by prophet Muhammad in the Hadith and Sira. What these Muslims did in Mumbai was not "evil" but "holy acts" sanctioned by Allah to be rewarded by accession to a Paradise filled with sensuous virgins.

The first Mumbai was the beheading of 600 to 900 Jewish men by Muhammad at Banu Quraiza in 627.

The brutal torturing of the Jewish Rabbi and his family in the Mumbai Jewish Center that entailed their sexual mutilation were not acts deviant to Islam but obeying Allah's commandments to the letter. The Jewish male genitals were

cut off and the female Jewish vagina was cut open as a knife or sword was plunged into her vagina. The Indian Mumbai police said that they had never witnessed such bloody acts of human depravity. These Muslim killers followed the example set by the prophet Muhammad at the Massacre of Khayber when he ordered the Jewish chieftain Kinanah brutally tortured until he revealed where he had buried the treasure of the city. When Kinanah refused to disclose the treasure whereabouts he was taken away and beheaded.

Sourcing Ibn Ishak, Tabari writes:

“...Kinanah refused to surrender it; so the Messenger of God gave orders concerning him to al-Zubayr b. al-Awwam, saying, "torture him until you root out what he has." Al-Zubayr kept twirling his firestick in his breast until Kinanah almost expired; then the Messenger of God gave him to Muhammad b. Maslamah, who beheaded him to avenge his brother Mahmud b. Maslamah."

The killers of Mumbai were not murdering human beings but kafirs - the abhorrent rejecters of Allah - despicable sub-human creatures. They were obeying Allah's commands in the Quran to attack kafirs, murder the men, and rape the women. They were also following the perfect Sunna example of the prophet.

### **9/11, Ft. Hood and Mumbai Massacres are Quran 9:111**

In their delusion to have a direct landing in Allah's erotic whorehouse, millions of Muslims (men) have given their lives to embrace martyrdom; they have killed hundreds of millions of kafirs, 80 million in India, since the time of Muhammad. The killers of Mumbai are only continuing that grand jihadi tradition of Islam. The Boys from Mumbai will soon be followed by The Boys From New York City and The Boys From London. The nightmare scenario that these jihadis will get their hands on nuclear weapons killing millions causing a major mayhem upon the kafirs is the cold hard evil reality of Islam.



## CHAPTER THIRTY FIVE

---

# MUHAMMAD: A HUMAN BEING OF PERFECTION

## Muhammad's Dead Poets Society

### The assassinations of satirical poets in early Islam

**F**rom the mainstream press, scholars, and Muslim spokespersons that have access to the media, we have heard that Islam is the religion of peace. They point out that the three-letter root *s-l-m* is found both in *Islam*, which means surrender or submission (to Allah), and *salam*, which means peace, soundness, and safety. This etymology may be accurate, but it also serves merely as a positive advanced press release that covers up some problems. For more information on the incongruity of the Arabic root *s-l-m* and Islam being the religion of peace, see this [short article](#). (To read the articles illustrated by blue go to the internet and google “Muhammad’s Dead Poet Society.”)

Upon reading the original source documents of Islam—the Quran, hadith, biographies, and histories—one is struck by the casual and matter-of-fact way that Muhammad and his Muslims traffic in violence and bloodshed.

Today, radical Muslims, reading these source documents, take up the call to violence that is found in the life and times of their prophet. For example, in 1989 they issued a fatwa (legal decree) to assassinate Salman Rushdie, a novelist, who wrote *Satanic Verses*, which includes questions about the angel Gabriel’s role in inspiring the Quran. Now the extremists in the highest levels in Iran have renewed the fatwa.

An article by David Harsanyi in Frontpagemag.com reports on deadly fatwas against Salman Rushdie, other authors, and even against Muslim clerics. For example, Taslima Nasrin, a poet and novelist, whose works confront sharia and the role of women in society, particularly in Bangladesh, has had a fatwa on

her head since 1993. She was met with violent protests for a scheduled speech in November 2002 at Concordia University in Canada, where Benjamin Netanyahu, former Prime Minister of Israel, also encountered violent protests.

Harsanyi cites another case. "A Dutch Muslim woman, Ayaan Hirsi Ali, had to flee the Netherlands because she said that Muslim men traditionally oppressed Muslim women. A death fatwa quickly followed."

In November 2004, Theo Van Gogh was assassinated by a Muslim because the descendant of the brother of the famous artist had made a film that depicted a Muslim woman who was forced into an arranged marriage, abused by her husband, and raped by her uncle.

Where do the violent radicals get the idea to put bounties on the heads of poets and authors? Out of thin air? One direction that the violence in earliest Islam took is the assassination of pagan men and women, many of whom were poets and storytellers, and at least one innocent bystander whose crime was being Jewish. The poets wrote satirical poems about Muhammad and his claim to prophethood and about his followers, so the prophet ordered their death. To borrow the title of a popular movie, Muhammad violently created a dead poets society of his own.

To explain how this kind of violence sits at the core of Islam at its founding, this article is divided into four parts. First, the evidence for these assassinations is presented from Islamic early sources. Second, after these facts are sketched out, we critique point by point the explanations and defense from Muslims for this violence. Third, we examine five passages in the Quran that portend death in this life and damnation in the next for mockers. Both the early Muslim sources and the Quran are used by violent fanatics to justify their assassinations. Finally, we reach some conclusions about how violent early Islam is.

Islam is not the religion of peace.

Before laying out the evidence, the larger historical context of these assassinations must be taken into account. First, in seventh-century Arabia, poetry was taken seriously; even poetry contests were held, with declared winners. It was a powerful way to communicate a message. Second, in March 624, in the Battle of Badr, Muhammad, living in Medina, won a surprising victory against a much-larger Meccan army of polytheists (c. 320 Muslims v. 4,000 Meccans). Muhammad's standing in Medina was insecure before the battle, but afterwards his position became strong, and he used his new strength to eliminate some enemies.

## **The Evidence**

Though more assassinations are carried out than the ten analyzed in this article (omitted because they involve leaders raising armies against or attempting assassinations of Muhammad), here follow the stories of assassinations or near-assassinations of lesser victims.

## 1. March 624: Al-Nadr bin al-Harith

Before Muhammad's Hijrah (Emigration from Mecca to Medina in 622), he used to sit in the assembly and invite the Meccans to Allah, citing the Quran and warning them of God's punishment for mocking his prophets. Al-Nadr would then follow him and speak about heroes and kings of Persia, saying, "By God, Muhammad cannot tell a better story than I, and his talk is only of old fables which he has copied as I have." Al-Nadr is referring to legends and opaque histories about Arabs of long ago and possibly to Bible stories about such figures as Noah, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus, which Muhammad told, but according to his own inaccurate versions. On other days al-Nadr would interrupt Muhammad until the prophet silenced him. In reply to al-Nadr's harassment, it is possible (scholars sometimes have difficulties matching up Quranic verses with historical events) that Allah sent down these verses to Muhammad concerning him or certainly other mockers in Mecca, according to the account of Ibn Abbas, Muhammad's cousin, who is considered a reliable transmitter of traditions:

25:6 Say [Prophet], "It was sent down by Him who knows the secrets of the heavens and earth. He is all forgiving and merciful." (MAS Abdel Haleem, *The Qur'an*, Oxford UP, 2004)

83:13 ... [W]hen Our revelations are recited to him, he says, "Ancient fables!" 14 No indeed! Their hearts are encrusted with what they have done. 15 No indeed! On that day they will be screened off from their Lord, 16 they will burn in Hell, 17 and they will be told, "This is what you call a lie." (Haleem)

Muhammad did not take revenge on him—not yet—even though the verses in Sura 83 promise a dismal eternal future for mockers. Muhammad's revenge was not long coming. It was al-Nadr's bad fortune to join Mecca's army, riding north to protect their caravan, which Muhammad attacked at the Battle of Badr in AD 624. The story-telling polytheist was captured, and on Muhammad's return journey back to Medina, Ali, Muhammad's son-in-law, at Muhammad's order, beheaded him, instead of getting some possible ransom money. He was one of two prisoners who were executed and not allowed to be ransomed by their clans—all because they wrote poems and told stories critiquing Muhammad.

Source: Ibn Ishaq, *The Life of Muhammad*, trans. A. Guillaume, (Oxford UP, 1955, 2004), pp. 136 (Arabic pages 191-92); 163 / 236; 181 / 262; 308 / 458. Reputable historians today consider Ibn Ishaq to be a good source of early Islam, though they may disagree on his chronology and miraculous elements.



## **2. March 624: Uqba bin Abu Muayt**

A similar story as that of al-Nadir can be told about Uqba. He too harassed and mocked Muhammad in Mecca and wrote derogatory verses about him. He too was captured during the Battle of Badr, and Muhammad ordered him to be executed. "But who will look after my children, O Muhammad?" Uqba cried with anguish. "Hell," retorted the prophet coldly. Then the sword of one of his followers cut through Uqba's neck.

Source: Bukhari, vol. 4, no. 2934; Muslim, vol. 3, nos. 4422, 4424; Ibn Ishaq, p. 308 / 458. Bukhari and Muslim are reliable collectors and editors of the hadith (words and deeds of Muhammad outside of the Quran). These three passages from the hadith depict Muhammad calling on Allah for revenge on this poet.

## **3. March 624: Asma bint Marwan**

Asma was a poetess who belonged to a tribe of Medinan pagans, and whose husband was named Yazid b. Zayd. She composed a poem blaming the Medinan pagans for obeying a stranger (Muhammad) and for not taking the initiative to attack him by surprise. When the Allah-inspired prophet heard what she had said, he asked, "Who will rid me of Marwan's daughter?" A member of her husband's tribe volunteered and crept into her house that night. She had five children, and the youngest was sleeping at her breast. The assassin gently removed the child, drew his sword, and plunged it into her, killing her in her sleep.

The following morning, the assassin defied anyone to take revenge. No one took him up on his challenge, not even her husband. In fact, Islam became powerful among his tribe. Previously, some members who had kept their conversion secret now became Muslims openly, "because they saw the power of Islam," conjectures Ibn Ishaq.

Source: Ibn Ishaq, pp. 675-76 / 995-96.

## **4. April 624: Abu Afak**

Abu Afak, an centenarian elder of Medina, belonging to a group of clans who were associated with the god Manat (though another account has him as a Jew), wrote a derogatory poem about Muhammad, extolling the ancestors of his tribe who were strong enough to overthrow mountains and to resist submitting to an outsider (Muhammad) who divides two large Medinan tribes with religious

commands like "permitted" and "forbidden." That is, the poet is referring to Muhammad's legal decrees about things that are forbidden (e.g. pork and alcohol) and permitted (e.g. other meats like beef and camel). Before the Battle of Badr, Muhammad let him live.

After the battle, the prophet queried, "Who will deal with this rascal for me?" That night, Salim b. Umayr "went forth and killed him." One of the Muslims wrote a poem in reply: "A *hanif* [monotheist or Muslim] gave you a thrust in the night saying / 'Take that Abu Afak in spite of your age!'" Muhammad eliminated him, which shows religious violence. Islam is not the religion of peace.

Source: Ibn Ishaq p. 675 / 995.

## 5. September 624: Kab bin al-Ashraf

Kab b. al-Ashraf had a mixed ancestry. His father came from a nomadic Arab, but his mother was a Jewess from the powerful al-Nadr tribe in Medina. He lived as a member of his mother's tribe. He heard about the Muslim victory at the battle of Badr, and he was disgusted, for he thought Muhammad the newcomer to Medina was a trouble-maker and divisive. Kab had the gift of poetry, and after the Battle of Badr he traveled down to Mecca, apparently stopping by Badr, since it was near a major trade route to Mecca, witnessing the aftermath. Arriving in Mecca, he wrote a widely circulated poem, a hostile lament, over the dead of Mecca. It is important to include most of the political lament to show whether the poem is a serious offence, meriting assassination, as Muslim apologists (defenders of Islam) argue.

... At events like Badr you should weep and cry.  
The best of its people were slain round cisterns.  
Don't think it strange that the princes were left lying.  
How many noble handsome men,  
The refuge of the homeless were slain.

.....  
Some people whose anger pleases me say,  
"Kab b. al-Ashraf is utterly dejected."  
They are right. O that the earth when they were killed  
Had split asunder and engulfed its people,  
That he who spread the report had been thrust through  
Or lived cowering blind and deaf.

.....  
I was told that al-Harith ibn Hisham [a Meccan]  
Is doing well and gathering troops  
To visit Yathrib [pre-Islamic name of Medina] with armies,  
For only the noble, handsome man protects the loftiest reputation.  
(Translated by Guillaume, p. 365)

To us today this poem does not seem excessive, and other Arab poetry was worse, such as the poem celebrating the assassination of Abu Afak, cited above (no. 4). It seems to be a genuine lament that invokes the Arab concept of revenge. Also, the last four lines is not an explicit plea for the Meccans to exact vengeance because that was a foregone conclusion. Arab custom demanded a riposte against the humiliation of defeat. Rather, the lines seem to reflect reality. A Meccan leader is said to be gathering an army; Kab is not ordering him to do so.

Pro-Muslim poets answered Kab's poem with ones of their own, and that was enough for his hosts in Mecca to turn him out. He returned to Medina, writing some amatory verses about Muslim women, a mistake compounded on a mistake, given the tense climate in Medina and Muhammad's victory at Badr. For example, right after the battle Muhammad assembled a Jewish tribe, the Qaynuqa, and warned them as follows: "O Jews, beware lest God bring upon you the vengeance that He brought upon Quraysh [large Meccan tribe at Badr], and become Muslims." ... In late spring (April-June) Muhammad then expelled the Jewish tribe.

Angered by the poems and now able to strike back after Badr and the exile, Muhammad had had enough. He asked, "Who would rid me of [Kab]?" Five Muslims volunteered, one of whom was Kab's foster-brother named Abu Naila. They informed him, "O apostle of God [Muhammad], we shall have to tell lies." He answered, "Say what you like, for you are free in the matter." They set upon a clever plan.

Abu Naila and another conspirator visited Kab, and they cited poetry together, the three appreciating the art, and chatted leisurely, so the two would not raise suspicions of their conspiracy. Then, after a long time, Abu-Naila lied just as he said he would. He said he was tired of Muhammad because "he was a very great trial for us." Muhammad provoked the hostility of the Arabs, and they were all in league against the Medinans. Abu Naila complained that the roads had become impassable and trade was hampered, so that their families were in want, privation, and great distress. Kab, in effect, said to his foster brother, "I told you so."

Then the foster-brother asked him for a loan of a camel load or two of food. Kab agreed, but only on the collateral of Abu-Naila's sons. The foster-brother refused, and Kab asked for his women, but he again refused. Finally, Abu Naila offered his and his conspirators' weapons. That arrangement provided the cover they needed to carry weapons right into Kab's presence without alarm. Kab agreed, "Weapons are a good pledge."

The two visitors departed, stopped by the other three, and told them of the plan. Not long afterwards, gathering their weapons, they went to Muhammad, who sent them off with this wish: "Go in God's name; O God, help them." They set out under a moonlit night until they made it to a fortress, one of several that the Jewish tribe had built in the rough environment of Arabia. In fact, the ruin of the fortress where Kab resided can be seen even today near Medina. They called out to him.

Kab had recently married, and his wife, hearing their yells, said, "You are at war, and those who are at war do not go out at this hour ... I hear evil [or blood] in his voice." But the custom of hospitality in the Arab world was strong. Her husband told her that they were only his foster-brother and his foster-brother's partners, adding that "a generous man should respond to a call at night, even if invited to be killed." Kab came down and greeted them. Abu Naila suggested they go for a walk. The signal to kill was as follows: Abu Naila would run his hand through Kab's hair, complimenting him on his perfume, three times. This he did, yelling, "Smite the enemy of God!" Kab mounted a strong defense, so their swords were ineffective. Finally, one of the conspirators remembered his dagger, stabbed Kab in the belly, and then bore it down until it reached Kab's genitals, killing him.

They made it back to Muhammad, but only after difficulty, since in the dark they had wounded one of their own. They saluted the prophet as he stood praying, and he came out to them. They told him that the mission was accomplished. He spat on their comrade's wound, and they returned to their families. Their attack on Kab sent shock waves into the Jewish community, so that "there was no Jew in Medina who did not fear for his life," reports Ibn Ishaq.

Muslim historian Tabari reports that the five Muslim thugs severed Kab's head and brought it to Muhammad. How can the terrorists who are also thrilled to sever heads not be inspired by early Islam?

Sources: Bukhari vol. 5, no. 4037; Muslim vol. 3, no. 4436; Ibn Ishaq 364-69 / 548-53; Tabari, *The History of al-Tabari*, Vol. VII, trans. W. Montgomery Watt (SUNYP, 1987), pp. 94-98 / 1368-73. Reputable historians today consider Tabari to be a good source of data on early Islam, though they may not agree on his chronology or miraculous elements.

## 6. September (?) 624: Ibn Sunayna

It is on the heels of this assassination that Ibn Sunayna, a Jewish merchant, was assassinated. With the success of the five conspirators, Muhammad said, "Kill any Jew that falls into your power." Shortly afterwards, Muhayyisa b. Masud leapt upon and killed Ibn Sunayna, with whom Muhayyisa had some social and business relations. However, Muhayyisa's elder brother, not a Muslim at the time, beat the assassin, the younger brother, saying, "You enemy of God, did you kill him when much of the fat on your belly comes from his wealth?" Muhayyisa retorted that if Muhammad had ordered even the elder brother's assassination, he would have carried it out. The elder was impressed: "By God, a religion which can bring you to this is marvelous!" And he became a Muslim. That is, the elder brother implies that Muhammad must be a great leader and worthy of devotion if he commands such lethal reverence and deadly obedience from his followers.

Then Muhayyisa wrote a poem that celebrates such obedience. "I would smite his [the elder brother's] neck with a sharp sword, / A blade as white as salt

from polishing. / My downward stroke never misses its mark." Advancing religious violence, these lines in the poem show how deadly poetry could be, and they match the Muslim's poem against Abu Afak (no. 4, above): "a hanif gave you a thrust in the night." Kab's poem, it should be recalled, was far milder. These poems that a Westerner reads in the early Islamic source are jarring. It seems the early Muslim authors of the documents relish inserting them into their books.

Source: Ibn Ishaq p. 369 / 534.

## **7. July-August 625: A One-eyed Bedouin**

In revenge for an ambush on some Muslim missionaries, Muhammad sent Amr bin Umayya and a companion to assassinate Abu Sufyan, a leader of the Meccans. This shows that the prophet could get caught up in the cycle of violence that went on endlessly in seventh-century Arab culture. Umayyah failed in his attempt, and he had to flee under pursuit, hiding in a cave, murdering a man named Ibn Malik along the way. As the pursuit was dying down, a tall, one-eyed, unnamed Bedouin entered the cave, driving some sheep. Umayyah and the Bedouin introduced each other. After they settled down, the shepherd sang a simple two-line song in defiance of Muslims and Islam:

I will not be a Muslim as long as I live,  
And will not believe in the faith of the Muslims. (Watt)

Another translation reads:

I won't be a Muslim as long as I live,  
Nor heed to their religion give. (Guillaume)

Unfortunately for this Bedouin, he was in the cave with a radical Muslim, who said: "You will soon see!" The Bedouin fell asleep, snoring. Umayyah recounts what he did: ... "I went to him and killed him in the most dreadful way that anybody has ever been killed. I leaned over him, stuck the end of my bow into his good eye, and thrust it down until it came out of the back of his neck." He fled back to Muhammad, who said, "Well done!" The account ends: The prophet "prayed for me [Umayyah] to be blessed."

This poor shepherd's only sin was to compose a little two-line ditty against Islam. Therefore, he was assassinated, with the blessing of Muhammad—the prophet did not arrest the assassin or even scold him for killing a man who had nothing to do with the ambush.

Source: Tabari, vol. 7, pp. 149-50 / 1440-41; A later editor incorporated some of Tabari's account into Ibn Ishaq's biography, pp. 674-75.

## **8. After January 630: close call for Abdullah bin Sad**

Before 10,000 Muslim warriors entered Mecca in January 630, Muhammad ordered that they should kill only those who resisted, except a small number who should be hunted down even if they hid under the curtain of the Kabah stone. One of them was Abdullah, an original Emigrant with the prophet in 622. He had the high privilege of writing down some verses of the Quran, after Muhammad received them by revelation. Doubting, Abdullah on occasion would change the words around to see if Muhammad had noticed the changes, but he did not. W. Montgomery Watt provides an example: "When Muhammad dictated a phrase of the Quran such as *sami* 'alim, 'Hearing, Knowing' (with reference to God), he had written, for example, *'alim hakim* 'Knowing, Wise,' and Muhammad had not noticed the change" ... (*Muhammad at Medina*, Oxford UP, 1956, p. 68). Abdullah therefore disbelieved Muhammad's inspiration and apostatized (left Islam) and returned to Mecca a polytheist.

However, his foster-brother was Uthman b. Affan, one of Muhammad's Companions, who hid Abdullah until calm settled on conquered Mecca and who interceded for Abdullah, in the presence of Muhammad. The prophet waited a long time before he granted the repentant apostate immunity. After Uthman left, Muhammad said to those sitting around him: "I kept silent so that one of you might get up and strike off his head!" One of them asked why Muhammad did not give them a signal. He answered that a prophet does not kill by pointing.

Though Abdullah escaped with his life, this story is included because it reveals Muhammad's attitude toward apostates, because of the doubt of one of Muhammad's followers—a literate scholar who was involved in writing down the revelations, and because Muhammad's anger could be assuaged under the right conditions.

Source: Ibn Ishaq, p. 550 / 818.

## **9. After January 630: One of Abdullah bin Katal's two singing-girls**

On the list of those excluded from amnesty after the conquest of Mecca was not only Abdullah b. Katal, collector of legal alms, who had killed his slave for incompetence, apostatized, and took the money back to Mecca, but also his two singing-girls who sang satirical verses about Muhammad, which Abdullah had composed. He was killed, even though he was clinging to the curtain of the Kabah shrine. And one of the girls was also killed, but the other ran away until she asked for pardon from Muhammad, who forgave her.

Source: Bukhari vol. 4, 3044; Ibn Ishaq, pp. 550-51 / 819.

## 10. After February 630: close call for Kab bin Zuhayr

Confident with the victory over Mecca, Muhammad returned to Medina a hero and firmly in charge of the southwest of the Arabian Peninsula. In this context we come to another poet who satirized Muhammad and the Muslims, Kab bin Zuhayr (called Zuhayr to distinguish him from Kab bin al-Ashraf, above, no. 5). Zuhayr's brother wrote him that Muhammad had killed a number of satirical poets during his conquest of Mecca, but that the prophet would forgive a poet who came to him in repentance, which really means becoming a Muslim. His brother told him that the poets who were left had fled in all directions. "If you have any use for your life, then come to the apostle [Muhammad] quickly, for he does not kill anyone who comes to him in repentance," wrote the brother, continuing: "if you do not do that, then get to a safe place."

However, Zuhayr responded with a poem that says their fathers and father had never held Islam dear, so why should he change? His brother replied with a poem of warning of his own; if he would not repent, then Zuhayr will be guilty on Judgment Day. Poetry penetrated deeply in Arab culture, and, receiving the letter, Zuhayr was distressed until finally he gave in. Finding no way out, he wrote a letter extolling Muhammad. Soon afterwards, he traveled up to Medina to ask for security as a Muslim. Muhammad was saying his morning prayers, and a friend took Zuhayr into Muhammad's presence. "Would you accept him as such if he came to you?" his friend asked. The prophet said he would.

One of the Ansars (or helpers: native Medinans who offered help to Muhammad after his Hijrah) leaped upon Zuhayr and asked the prophet if he could behead the enemy of God, for some of Zuhayr's verses mocked the Ansars, too. The apostle said to leave him alone, for Zuhayr was breaking free from his past. The implication is clear: if Muhammad had caught Zuhayr before his repentance, Muhammad would have allowed him to be beheaded. Either he converts or he dies—for writing derogatory poetry. What is remarkable about the anecdote is how the morning prayer provides the setting for a Muslim leaping on a poet and threatening to cut his head off, as if this is an ordinary day and act.

Source: Ibn Ishaq, pp. 597-602 / 887-93.

## Defense and Challenges

From all of these stories it should be clear that the accounts about assassinations are jarring to the reader expecting to find the religion of peace. It is a matter of course that Muslims and some Western scholars or Islamophiles would be anxious to explain these circumstances in a favorable light. Their defense usually takes six lines of argument. Our analysis follows each defense.

First, reputable scholars remind us of the brutality of Arab culture. When a stranger or enemy in this culture was left unprotected outside of a tribe, he or she was vulnerable to attack and murder. Who could take revenge? Blood feud was never ignited. Thus, the only check on violence in this culture is revenge or

more violence, when adequate law courts and law enforcement did not exist, as they did, say, in the Roman Empire. Muhammad was therefore only following Arab culture (Watt, *Muhammad: Prophet and Statesmen*, (Oxford UP, 1961), pp. 128-30).

On the surface, this seems to be a reasonable explanation. Muhammad was a man of his own times and region. However, at bottom, it is disappointing that a Gabriel-inspired prophet would not or could not rise above his culture, especially above the questionable custom of assassination. Most importantly, it seems that many Muslims today look to his example, and this lands Islam in interpretative difficulties as seen in the fatwas against various authors today. How are Muslims today, especially those with a radical bent, supposed to interpret Muhammad's willingness to eliminate opponents and slanderers? Again, one would hope that a prophet would rise above the dubious customs like blood feuds, rife in his own culture. But he did not, and one of his dubious qualities was his deft handling of blood feuds and sizing up opponents based on their strength or weakness. That is why the assassinations did not take place before the Battle of Badr in 624 when his stance in Medina was less secure, but after the battle, when he was strong, and after the conquest of Mecca in 630, along with Battles at Hunayn and Ta'if, a little later. It is true that the victims listed in this article belonged to tribes that should have taken revenge, but evidently they were too weak to do so. Muhammad was wise in his calculations.

For information on Muhammad's various other questionable actions, visit this [online booklet](#) from an older generation Christian. He has a section on assassinations as well.

Second, Muslim apologists (defenders of Islam) take seriously the assassination of Kab bin al-Ashraf (no. 5, above) because reliable hadith treat of him at length. Maulana Muhammad Ali, though a member of the Ahmadiyyah sect, which is considered a heresy, is mentioned here because he defends his prophet thoroughly, pointing out that Kab was a combatant and an enemy leader of the Jews (*Muhammad the Prophet*, 7<sup>th</sup> ed., 1993, pp. 202-06). Also, another Muslim scholar says that since Kab was willing to take his foster-brother's sons and women as collateral, he had a wicked heart and deserved his death (Abdul Hamid Siddiqi, trans. of Sahih Muslim, 3:990, note 2269). Neither was he willing to commit his crime openly, but secretly, so he had to be assassinated secretly. But secret assassination is an exception in Islam, says Sayyid Abul A'La Maududi (referenced in Siddiqi, 3:991, note 2272). Still another commentator says that he led a large contingency of horsemen (forty? two to three hundred? The estimates vary) to Mecca (so much for the secrecy), presumably to provoke the Meccans to avenge their loss at Badr, as if they needed this one man and his posse to do that (Razi, referenced in Maulana Ali's commentary on Sura 59:2).

In reply, however, the magnification of Kab's crime is questionable. But even if it is admitted that Kab was an unsavory character who used bad judgment with his insulting poetry, and even though he was living in the hostile environment of Medina, he was not a formal combatant in a battle. His wife's observation that the tribes were at war reflects the tension between the Jews and



the growing Muslim community. Instead, he seems to have lived in a "gray" area between his mother's Jewish tribe and his father's distant nomadic tribe, and Muhammad correctly judged he was weak enough to be assassinated. As to Kab's wicked heart and his secret crimes, Muhammad could have expelled him for wickedness (see Sura 5:33). And his poetry was circulated widely; it was not a secret. His living in a fortress near Medina was not so secret that the five assassins could not find him. Finally, did he openly, not secretly, lead a band of forty or hundreds of horsemen in an age when horses were costly, thereby indicating Kab's power and leadership of a Jewish tribe? Answer: neither Bukhari nor Muslim reports this. Succinctly put, despite all of these unusual and conflicting explanations, it just seems more likely that Muhammad was simply following Arab culture and eliminated an opponent who was vulnerable after the Battle of Badr, simply for writing derogatory poetry. Ockham's razor cuts out needless explanations.

Third, one scholar says that the Muslim community in Medina, even after Badr, was still weak, so Muhammad was forced to take a hard line against mockers and enemies (as he perceived them), just to survive. This scholar uses language like "oppression" and "persecution" and "conspiracy," which came from both the Jewish and pagan communities in Medina.

However, Muhammad did not see himself as so weak that he would not carry out the assassinations. It should be recalled that Asma bint Marwan (no. 3), Abu Afak (no. 4), and Kab (no. 5) belonged to tribes, but they could not carry out the required custom of blood feud: revenge. Therefore, Muhammad correctly discerned their weakness and his strength and followed the Arab custom of assassination. Most importantly, Muslim apologists (defenders of Islam) must step back and look at the big picture. It was Muhammad who attacked the Meccan caravans six times without provocation and without self-defense in the first year and a half or so after moving to Medina. (For more information, go to [this article](#) and scroll down to reason no. four). It is the Allah-inspired prophet who went west seventy to eighty miles (a two to three day journey) to the wells of Badr in order to attack the Meccan caravan coming from the north, wanting only the unarmed band, that is, the large caravan loaded with goods (Sura 8:7). To judge from the big picture, it was Muhammad who settled in Medina and stirred up trouble. If Muhammad had stayed within Medina and expanded his message by preaching alone, then no military or political trouble would have erupted. True, people would have resisted his message, but if it had something to offer people, it could have still grown. True, people may have attempted to assassinate him, but he had a bodyguard.

We see this growth by proclamation alone in the message of Jesus, who drew big crowds when he preached and healed and worked miracles—and eventually purposing to die on the cross for the sins of the world. He did not assassinate people, even though he met with resistance from religious leaders (see more on this below). The growth of the true kingdom of God by peaceful means implies that God was backing this message. In contrast, the growth of Muhammad's message with an army always lurking in the background implies

that God was not backing this message and that Islam was unattractive and unacceptable to many listeners, as seen, for example, in the revolt of the Arab tribes after Muhammad died of a fever in AD 632. Abu Bakr, Muhammad's successor, took two years to suppress these revolts militarily and to force the tribes to re-join Islam.

Fourth, one Muslim scholar argues in regards to Kab (and the same could apply to the other poets) that Kab insulted the Head of an Islamic State (Muhammad) and the State itself. The Head could not allow immoral poetry, which drags the honor of Arab women "into the mire," and the Head could not allow political poetry that insults the Head and instigates the enemies of the State (Siddiqi 3:991, note 2269). In other words, Kab (and the others) deserved what he (and they) got. The tact of this scholar goes in the opposite direction from the third explanation. Early Islam was not fragile, but strong. It was not a community growing in power in a city with competing tribes and interests.

However, this analysis is questionable, for at this stage in early Islam Muhammad was still feeling his way. But even if this explanation were true, the question still remains: did the Head of State have to assassinate, regardless of how seriously Arab culture took poetry? He had banishment at his disposal (Sura 5:33), which he applied to the Jewish Qaynuqa tribe. After all, Muhammad employed poets to counter his enemies, but apparently his enemies did not have the power to assassinate or to banish Muhammad or his poets. Moreover, Muhammad's policy, if coming from a strong State, only gives permission to the extremists in Islam today to attack weak dissidents and satirists. If Muhammad did it, why cannot the extremists follow his example? Those who issue deadly fatwas are doing just that.

Fifth, Muslim apologists generally recount the atrocities perpetrated in and by the Western world, sometimes committed in the name of Christianity, so who are Christians or Westerners (the two are not identical) to complain?

But this comparison is uneven and unfair. A better comparison is made between the earliest stage of Islam, during the life of Muhammad, and the earliest stage of Christianity, during the life of Christ. And then the similarities break down completely. At no time did Jesus behead or assassinate or even wish for the beheading or assassination of his opponents, many of whom mocked or challenged him face-to-face. Maybe this is why Christianity turned the world upside down for the first three centuries without warfare—Constantine comes around in the fourth century and does not set the genetic code for Christianity, nor do the Medieval Crusades, especially not.

The sixth and final line of defense questions the reliability of the early traditions that narrate these anecdotes. As noted, only the narrative about Kab in our article is discussed at length in the most reliable hadith, that of Bukhari and Muslim. Therefore, one Muslim scholar dismisses every tradition except Kab's (Maulana Muhammad Ali, pp. 202-06), whereas one conservative biographer accepts other narratives, such as the assassinations of Asma (no. 3) and Abu Afak (no. 4) (Muhammad Haykal, *The Life of Muhammad*, 8<sup>th</sup> ed., trans. Ismail Raji al-Faruqi, 1935, 2002, p. 243). In Maulana Ali's case, along with this dismissal comes the presupposition that since Islam is the religion of peace, a prophet like

Muhammad would never assassinate poets, singing-girls and an innocent Jewish bystander. Ali then quotes passages from the Quran or the hadith that says old men and women should not be killed. This kind of reasoning is shaky because it has a holy book determining historical events. This attitude can be expressed simply in an if-then argument:

- a. If A, then B. If early Islam were the religion of peace, then Muhammad would never order the assassination of poets, poetesses, singing-girls, and an innocent Jewish bystander.
- b. A obtains. Islam was the religion of peace (The Quran and hadith say so).
- c. So does B. Therefore, he would never order their assassinations (and never did).

This unspoken logic lurks behind the desire to find extraordinary crimes in Kab's behavior (see the second defense, above). Surely this is how Muslims today must eliminate the violence that jars any reasonable Muslim. But does the evidence support this logic? This article demonstrates that the evidence does not support this dubious reasoning.

However, though it is difficult to believe that all of these stories coming from pro-Muslim sources are fabrications, let us assume only for the sake of argument that all of these stories, even Kab's, are fictitious and should be dismissed. Even if they are all fictions and regardless of the motives behind the logic of the Muslim apologists, this question still needs to be asked about the earliest stage of Islam, during Muhammad's life:

***What is it about Islam at that time that would produce such stories of assassinations for the crime of composing insulting poetry and of being Jewish?***

The authors of such "fictions" seem eager to write them up.

After all, fictions were invented about Jesus, but they do not involve assassinations that are situated in non-miraculous social contexts which therefore aim at giving the assassinations a ring of historical accuracy or plausibility—all of which are true in Muhammad's case. Rather, the fictions are usually outlandish miracles, such as Jesus as a baby in a cradle, speaking like an adult, or Jesus as a young boy making birds out of clay, breathing into them, and causing them to fly away (two fictions that Muhammad incorporated into the inerrant Quran; see 19:29-34 and 3:49). It is true that the anti-Semitic *Infancy Gospel of Thomas* (where, incidentally, is found the clay birds episode) has the child Jesus cursing a Jewish teacher who then died. Yet, the social context of this myth is supernatural and concerns Jesus' childhood, on which canonical and historical accounts are mostly silent. On the other hand, Muhammad's assassinations are set in non-miraculous social contexts and not during his childhood, about which the early Islamic records are largely silent. Moreover, they are attested in Bukhari's reliable hadith.

In contrast to these legends about Jesus, the culture of first-century Israel saw the assassinations of politicians and other harsh punishments like crucifixion. But the real Jesus handled an angry crowd who threatened to throw him off a cliff

by simply walking out of trouble confidently and going on his way (Luke 4:28-29). Thus, Jesus did not promote or use violence to fulfill his own political agenda. Nor did he endorse, for example, the amputation of hands or feet or stoning for any sin whatsoever, and Paul suggests that a thief should work with his hands, not get his hands cut off (Ephesians 4:28); in fact Jesus stopped the imminent stoning of an adulteress (John 8:1-11). Thus, the known message and life of Jesus did not include assassinations and other punishments, so an inventor of such extreme legends would have been laughed out of court.

In Muhammad's own life and times, beheadings and assassinations of weak opponents, as noted in the first defense, above, were part of the social environment. More important, reliable hadith show beyond all doubt that Muhammad practiced amputations for theft, enshrined in the Quran (Sura 5:38), stoning for adultery in the hadith, which also reliably reports Kab's and a Jewish leader's assassinations, not mentioned in this article. Thus, we see a coinciding of the facts of Muhammad's harsh culture and his known harsh practices, unlike the situation with Jesus, who did not have harsh practices, though he lived in a harsh culture. The life and message of the two Founders differ widely, so the legends about them differ widely—though in Muhammad's case these legends are not fictitious.

It is clear, then, that Jesus rose above his violent culture, whereas Muhammad did not. Jesus trusted in God, but Muhammad took matters into his own hand and killed his enemies and opponents stealthily.

Indeed, reputable historians accept the historicity of most of the assassinations cited in this article. That is, in all probability Muhammad did in fact assassinate enemies of Islam, even for the crime of composing insulting poetry. After all, the numerous stories come from pro-Muslim early sources that seem eager to portray Muhammad as ordering assassinations. More importantly, this debate is academic. Should we doubt whether the violent radicals today accept the early assassinations as historical? What does the prophet's example communicate to these radicals who feel holy as they apply seventh-century Arabian customs to the twenty-first century world? It seems the terrorists and assassins are terrorized by this logic:

- a. If A, then B. If early Islam were the religion of peace, then Muhammad would never order the assassination of poets, poetesses, singing-girls, and an innocent Jewish bystander.
- b. Not-B. But Muhammad did order their assassinations. (Historical reality says so.)
- c. Therefore, not-A. Therefore, early Islam was not the religion of peace.

To counter this logic and the jarring aspect of early Islamic violence, terrorist-assassins must remain with (1)-(3), above, regardless of the evidence. Allah had to have guided Muhammad perfectly, so, to be obedient, they now have to follow or are permitted to follow in Muhammad's footsteps and carry out assassinations of authors and filmmakers (see below) today for the sin of blasphemy. Early Islam inspires them. Allah wills it. It never occurs to them that

Allah did not guide Muhammad perfectly and that Islam is not the religion of peace (4)-(6); that would be too jarring. The violent radicals, instead, appeal to a higher source than the hadith—the Quran itself.

## Dark Inspiration from the Quran

Does the Quran assert that insulters and mockers should not be touched, killed, or condemned to hell? We analyze five passages in chronological order, not textual order.

After the Battle of Uhud in March 625, which the Muslims lost, Muhammad was stung. He and his Muslim community suffered a loss of prestige, though the community did not crumble, but quickly recovered and grew, so the loss was not material. In this verse about undergoing insults from the People of the Book (Jews, mostly, in Medina at this time), Muhammad has to take the path of humility.

3:186 *You [Muhammad] are sure to be tested through your possessions and persons; you are sure to hear much that is hurtful [aa-dh-aa] from those who were given the Scripture before you and from those who associate others with God [polytheists]. If you are steadfast and mindful of God, that is the best course.* (Haleem)

The word "hurtful" is the same Arabic word (three-letter root is aa-dh-aa) that has been translated, below, as "annoy" and "insult." It has the semantic range of hurt, suffer, damage, injure, or harm. "The word ... signifies a slight evil ... or anything causing a slight harm" (Abdul Mannan Omar, ed., *Dictionary of the Holy Qur'an*, Noor Foundation, 2003, p. 19). Fakhry translates the key word in this verse as "abuse" (*An Interpretation of the Qur'an*, NYUP, 2000, 2004). Allah tells his prophet that he has to take the insults, not retaliate. Historically, Muhammad was momentarily too weak to retaliate against insults after the Battle of Uhud. But Allah reveals that if he is patient, then he will find a great strength. Indeed, he exiled the Jewish tribe of an-Nadir in August of that year and the Jewish tribe Qurayza after the Battle of the Trench in AD 627.

After the Battle of the Trench in 627, Muhammad's power, though always growing, increases exponentially in Medina, even more so than after the Battle of Badr in 624; therefore Allah sends down Sura 33 in the context of the Trench. In fact, we find in this sura that Muhammad is so powerful that he lays siege to the Jewish strongholds in Medina, captures them, decapitates 600 male Jews of the Qurayzah tribe, enslaves its women and children, though he keeps a beautiful Jewess for himself, and confiscates all of their property, which is considerable (33:26-27). After this great victory and confiscation, Muhammad is wealthier than ever. So Aisha and Hafsa and Muhammad's other wives approach their husband to ask for more money. Miffed, Muhammad gives all of them the option to depart or to remain with him and be content with their allowance. He

separates himself from them for twenty-nine days, and afterwards they decide to remain with him (33:33-28). Next, he issues an edict that gives him special permission to marry Zainab, the wife of his adopted son Zaid. Arab culture forbade men from marrying the wives of their sons, but Muhammad claimed that Zaid was merely his adopted son; besides, Allah told him his desire was legitimate (33:35-40). Thus, it is in the context of Muhammad's rising power and wealth, atrocity against the Jews, and new laws about marriage and the behavior of women that these verses were received in Surah 33:

*33:57 Those who insult [aa-dh-aa] God and His Messenger will be rejected by God in this world and the next—He has prepared a humiliating punishment for them— 58 and those who undeservedly insult [aa-dh-aa] believing men and women will bear the guilt of slander and obvious sin. (Haleem)*

Muslim scholars agree that the Arabic word includes false reports. So Muhammad was advocating eternal damnation for merely annoying the prophet and his Muslims, the "believing men and women," and for lying insults.

Then the sura continues with commands to Muhammad's wives to wear veils so that the insults will stop. But he also promises the insulting liars conquest and death (v. 61), which seems to echo the atrocity committed against the Jewish Qurayzah tribe.

*33:59 Prophet, tell your wives your daughters, and women believers to make their outer garment hang low over them, so as to be recognized and not insulted [aa-dh-aa]: God is most forgiving, most merciful. 60 If the hypocrites, the sick of heart, and those who spread lies in the city {Medina} do not desist, **We shall arouse you [Prophet] against them, and then they will only be your neighbors in this city for a short while.** 61 They will be rejected wherever they are found, and then seized and killed. (Haleem)*

This passage is stark. We find Muhammad laying down the law for all the Muslim women so that no false rumors can grow—they must wear veils. The phrase "sick of heart" is understood by Muslim commentators like Maulana Ali and Hilali and Khan as those who have excessive sexual desire, so the women must cover up. Regardless, the class of rumor-mongers, "those who spread lies," is subjected to the harshest warning. If they do not desist, they will not only be exiled, but also find no rest wherever they go. Then they will be "seized and killed," as the Qurayza tribe was. These verses, though received in 627, predict nicely what will happen to the satirical poets during the conquest of Mecca in 630, for they spread lies and insult the honor of Muslim women and Muhammad himself.

David Harsanyi, in the article for Frontpagemag.com [referenced](#) in the introduction to this article, reports on a Muslim riot provoked by an observation made by fashion journalist Isioma Daniel in the Nigerian newspaper *This Day*, in

November 2002, in defense of the Miss World pageant held in Nigeria. She observed that perhaps Muhammad would have chosen one of the beautiful contestants for one of his wives. "A direct result of what was at worst a thoughtless remark in a fashion column has directly led to the deaths of 200 people with another 500 injured in Nigeria during four days of rioting and mob violence," writes Harsanyi.

Harsanyi's article continues. Do the violent radicals use the Quran to justify their actions? They did against Ms. Daniel: *What we are saying is that the Holy Quran has clearly stated that whoever insults the Prophet of Islam, Muhammad, should be killed," said Zamfara State Commissioner for Information, Umar Dangaladima Magaji. The New Nigerian newspaper said the fatwa had been issued by Zamfara's Deputy Governor Mamuda Aliyu Dallatun Shinkafi, who compared Daniel to Rushdie: "Like Salman Rushdie, the blood of Isioma Daniel can be shed."*

Thus, the State Commissioner for Information, not an anonymous killer who can hide in the shadows, asserts that the Quran supports the actions of the Muslims, and the Deputy Governor published the fatwa in the newspaper and over the radio so that a Muslim mob could take matters into its own hand and kill anyone who looks like a Christian, as the BBC reported, according to Harsanyi.

Finally, in Sura 9, Muhammad's power is complete, especially in the last two-thirds of the sura, which deals with the expedition to Tabuk (in the far north of Saudi Arabia today) in late 630. The hypocrites in Islam are the lukewarm Muslims who circle just outside of Islam, watching the fortunes of the community, whether they rise and stay prosperous. They do not follow the prophet when he cracks the whip; indeed, they backed away from following him to Tabuk because of the expense, the harvest season, and the heat (Sura 9:81-83). Muhammad could not tolerate such wishy-washy behavior, since he planned to expand northward even after Tabuk. Watt is reasonable when he observes: "... if the Islamic community was to engage in expeditions into Syria [the far north in the Byzantine Empire] which would involve the absence of most of the fighting men for long periods, it could not allow a body of dissidents to ensconce themselves in the suburbs of Medina" (*Muhammad at Medina*, p. 190). So it is in this context that Muhammad receives these verses about insults and mockery and jokes from hypocrites.

9:61 *There are others who insult[aa-dh-aa] the Prophet by saying, "He will listen to anything." [Muhammad,] Say, "He listens for your own good" ... An agonizing torment awaits those who insult [aa-dh-aa] God's Messenger ... 63 Do they not know that whoever opposes God and His Messenger will go to the Fire of Hell and stay there?" That is the supreme disgrace. (Haleem)*

Thus, the hypocrites accuse Muhammad of listening to anything and everything, so he lacks wisdom and inspiration from Allah. But Allah gets the last laugh, for they will be thrown into the fires of hell. According to Sura 9:73 and

123, Muhammad wages a physical and violent war on them. So Watt's explanation is misguided if he excuses Muhammad's violence.

Muhammad continues his denunciation of the hypocrites with their jokes:

9:64 *The hypocrites fear that a sura will be revealed exposing what is in their hearts—say, "Carry on with your jokes: God will bring about what you fear!"—*  
65 *yet if you were to question them, they would be sure to say, "We were just chatting, just amusing ourselves." Say, "Were you making jokes about God, His Revelation [the Quran], and His Messenger? 66 Do not try to justify yourselves; you have gone from belief to disbelief."* (Haleem)

Muhammad goes on to assert that the hypocrites are misleading a number of people, and in the eyes of the violent radicals today, this could easily be applied to Muslims who go from "belief to disbelief" as they criticize Islam and Muhammad. They have become hypocrites worthy of the fires of hell (v. 68); and taking verse 33:61 (see above) seriously, which promises besiegement and death, the radicals today help the hypocrites reach hell more quickly, by assassinating them rather than waiting for natural causes. The hypocrites of Muhammad' time and of today cannot hide behind "chatting and amusing themselves" because God, the Quran, and the Messenger cannot be trifled with. Indeed, the Ayatollah Khomeini (d. 1989) in 1980, shortly after he gained power in Iran and who issued the first fatwa against Rushdie, said: "There is no room for play in Islam .... It is deadly serious about everything."

The following hadith from *Sunan Abu Dawud*, a reputable source, support the verses in the Quran and the deceased Supreme Leader. This passage is narrated by Ibn Abbas, who was Muhammad's cousin and considered a highly reliable transmitter of early traditions.

The blind husband of a woman who used to verbally abuse Muhammad kept telling her to stop, but she would not. Eventually, he took a dagger and stabbed her to death. Muhammad heard about it and gathered his followers together to find out who did it. Trembling, the man leaped up and told Muhammad that he did it, whereupon, the prophet said: "Oh, be witness, no retaliation is payable for her blood" (vol. 3, no. 4348). The translator of *Sunan Abu Dawud*, Ahmad Hasan, says that later jurists or legal scholars are unanimous that a Muslim who abuses or insults the prophet should be killed (note 3799). Muhammad did not arrest the murderous thug, but let him go free, and the jurists use this passage (and others) to apply this punishment to the world outside of Medina. It is breathtaking to watch Islam in action.

Finally, Ali, Muhammad's cousin and son-in-law, narrated the following murder of a Jewish woman for insulting Muhammad: "A man strangled her till she died. The Apostle of Allah [Muhammad] declared that no recompense was payable for her blood" (vol. 3, no. 4349). The translator informs us that all Jews or any non-Muslims who insults the prophet should also be killed (note 3800).



Again, the example of Muhammad serves to guide later Islam. Allah was guiding this religion, but the true God was not.

These hadith passages, though not dealing directly with insult poetry, demonstrate that early Islam is violent. All in all, the sources of early Islam—the Quran, the hadith, biographies, and histories—converge together and agree on this violence, painting a dark picture of this religion.

Islam is not the religion of peace.

## Conclusion

So the deadly fatwas and assassinations continue. Radical Muslims are concerned not only for their prophet, but also for another "prophet," Jesus, who comes behind Muhammad in importance, though revered nonetheless. David Harsanyi reports that in 1999, a London-based group called Muhajiroun (named after Muhammad's fellow-emigrants from Mecca to Medina in AD 622), describing itself as Defenders of the Messenger Jesus, put a bounty on the playwright Terrence McNally for his play *Corpus Christi*, when it reached London. The play, set in modern Texas, shows Jesus dying not as the King of Kings, but as the King of Queens, after his gay lover Judas betrays him. This play is especially offensive to Christians, and some may protest it, but no Christian can ever cite support from the New Testament or from the example of Christ to assassinate McNally. The Muhajiroun, however, have ample testimony from the example of Muhammad and the Quran to eliminate the playwright.

As noted in the introduction, Theo van Gogh, 47, descendant of the brother of the famous nineteenth-century painter Vincent, was assassinated for his film *Submission*, which depicts violence against women in Muslim society. One woman is forced into an arranged marriage and beaten by her husband. Van Gogh was assassinated while cycling by a man dressed in a traditional Moroccan *jallaba*. The Dutch artist, pleading for mercy, had his throat sliced after his killer fired six shots into him. It should be noted that van Gogh called Jesus "the rotten fish of Nazareth," apparently referring to the Christian symbol of a fish, but no Christian—not even the most zealous fundamentalist—attempted to or actually assassinated him. And if anyone did, then Christian leaders around the world would have roundly condemned him, as they have condemned a few killers of abortion doctors and bombers of abortion clinics over the last two or so decades. The silence of Muslim leaders about van Gogh's death speaks loudly about the state of Islam. For more information, go to these articles [1], [2], [3], [4].

Radical Muslims do not hesitate to riot if the Quran is desecrated. In honor of their holy book, they kill innocent people. Though their deaths are not assassinations as such, they demonstrate how far radicals will go in responding to insults of their religion. This article analyzes why Islam is disrespected. It is one of the few major religions to erupt in violence when a desecration may occur (or not).

We began this article with the three-letter root of Islam (s-l-m), which means peace. However, Webster's Dictionary says that the word "assassin" comes from another Arabic word: "hashshashin," (plural of hashshash). This comes from "one who smokes or chews hashish," which also names "a secret order of Muslims that at the time of the Crusades terrorized Christians and other enemies by secret murder committed under the influence of hashish." It has been shown that the terrorists in Iraq use drugs as they terrorize their fellow Iraqis and the infidels.

Worse still, the religious and Muhammad-sanctioned violence in the earliest source documents—the Quran, the hadith, the biographies, and the histories—acts as a kind of drug on the conscience of violent radicals. They read these sources and reasonably conclude that Allah endorses violence. So why would they feel guilty for violence if they have their conscience soothed by Muhammad's example?

The anaesthetizing seeds of assassination have been planted in the earliest soil of Islam, and now they have grown up into the assassinations of artists and writers and filmmakers. Early Islam inspires such terrorist-assassins.

Jesus did not assassinate anyone, nor did he endorse assassinations to promote the true kingdom of God.

Jesus saves. Muhammad assassinated.

### **Supplementary material:**

This article surveys the rise of violence in Bangladesh. The political parties listed in the box on the right, particularly Islami Chhatra Shibir, has been implicated in religiously motivated assassinations, not to mention the political ones. This article also deals with the rise of violence in Bangladesh.



## CHAPTER THIRTY SX

---

# MUHAMMAD THE PROPHET OF PEACE: Chronology of Muhammad's Life

570...Muhammad, is born in Mecca, on April the 20th.

595...Muhammad, marries Khadija, who later becomes the first Muslim.

610...Muhammad, receives what he comes to believe is his first visitation from the Angel Gabriel and his first revelation from Allah.

613...Muhammad, begins preaching Islam publicly in Mecca.

615...Friction with the Quraysh, { The Pagan Arabs of Mecca } causes some Muslims to leave Arabia for Abyssina, Muhammad belonged to this tribe of Pagan's, but they rejected him because of his Prophet Messages.

619...Khadija, { his first wife and the first Muslim } dies.

619...The Satanic verses incident, according to Islamic history, " Satan " not " Allah " once actually " Spoke through Muhammad's Mouth." The verses that the " Devil " gave to him as " The Prophet of Islam " have been known thereafter as " The Satanic Verses " 619...Muhammad, { at 49 years-of-age, Marries a SIX-YEAR-OLD-GIRL named, Aisha.

620...The Night Journey.....Muhammad claims he was carried off to Paradise and has meet the other Prophets.

622...The Hijra, Muhammad and his band of Muslims flee to Medina.

622...Muhammad, "consummates" his marriage, to the then, NINE-YEAR-OLD GIRL.....Aisha.

624...The Nakhla Raid, { an Arabian town } was where Muhammad and his band of Muslims carried out their first military raid against the Quraysh. This was the beginning of the "Violence" carried out and executed in the name of " Islam ".

624...The Battle of Badr. { an Arabian town about 80 miles fro Mecca } Muhammad and his band of Muslim overcame great odds to defeat the " Pagan Meccans ". 624...Muhammad and his band of Muslims, besieged the Jewish Qaynuqa Tribe and exiled them from Medina. { this was the " First " major attack by Muslims on the Jewish people, 1,383 years-ago }



## CHAPTER THIRTY SEVEN

---

### ISLAM THE RELIGION OF PEACE THE BLOODY EXPANSION OF ISLAM

Muslims want us to believe that Islam was spread peacefully by Muslims travelling from country to country, city to city, door to door preaching the teachings of peace and love and goodness from Allah and His Messenger.

This is not what happened.

Obedying the teachings of Islam – Muslims fell upon the kafir civilizations and peoples with unimaginable savagery and rivers of blood flowed across the pages of human history.

Islam is coated in blood of the murdered. As stated at the start of this book, in the past 1400 years, Islam has slaughtered 270,000,000 kafirs:

80 million Hindus killed.

60 million Christians /Jews/ Zoroastrians/Others

10 million Buddhists

120 million Africans butchered

and the tens of millions of Hindu, Negro, European, Asian women raped, brutalized and enslaved by most evil ideology ever created by man. Unlimited sex and booty were powerful motivations for Muslims to grab their swords, climb on their horses and ride off into the sunset to bring war, death and destruction to the kafirs.

Before there was a West there was an East. Muslim hordes fell upon the East bringing devastation. India paid a horrific price. The world famous historian, Will Durant has written in his Story of Civilization that "the Mohammedan conquest of India was probably the bloodiest story in history".

Buddhism was devastated.

Persia's civilization disappeared from history.

Christianity was destroyed in Turkey, Iraq, Syria, and Egypt. The cultures and historical memory of these countries were totally destroyed. 57 countries have been conquered and are now ruled by the AntiGod.

Before there was a West, there was a South. The holocaust of Islamic slavery was imposed on large parts of black Africa. Islam was a major player in the black African slave trade – a historical fact not well known today. Black civilization was devastated. Slavery has been an integral part of Islam since its creation by Muhammad. Islam institutionalized slavery and made its existence legal and an Eternal Law of Allah (the AntiGod). In addition, not taught is the fact that up to 3 million Europeans were taken as slaves by Muslims. Seventy five percent of all Islam slaves died on the way to market. Black male slaves were castrated to ensure they could not reproduce. This is why there are no blacks in the Middle East.

Islam expanded by financing its armies thru imposing a devastating jizya criminal extortion tax on the kafirs forcing many of them to convert to Islam, looting and plundering kafir property, mass raping their women captives to produce new jihadists, and enslaving tens of millions of kafir women and children. Rather than see their children born into slavery many women converted to Islam. The descendents of present day Pakistan and the Muslims of India were for the most part products of rape and slavery.

## **EXTORTION**

### **From the Hadith:**

Muslim (19:4294) - There are many places in the hadith where Muhammad tells his followers to demand the jizya of non-believers. Here he lays down the rule that it is to be extorted by force: "If they refuse to accept Islam, demand from them the Jizya. If they agree to pay, accept it from them and hold off your hands. If they refuse to pay the tax, seek Allah's help and fight them"

Bukhari (53:386) - The command for Muslims to spread Islamic rule by force, subjugating others until they either convert to Islam or pay money, is eternal: Our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, has ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah Alone or give Jizya (i.e. tribute); and our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says:-- "Whoever amongst us is killed (i.e. martyred), shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever amongst us remain alive, shall become your master." This is being recounted during the reign of

Umar, Muhammad's companion and the second caliph who sent conquering armies into non-Muslim Persian and Christian lands (after Muhammad's death).

Ishaq 956 & 962 - "He who withholds the Jizya is an enemy of Allah and His apostle." The words of Muhammad.

This lucrative extortion was practiced down through the centuries and was a part of the brutal Ottoman rule over Christians, Jews and others. The Serbs of Europe were particularly hard hit and often had to hand over their children to satisfy the collector. The children were then converted to Islam and trained as Jihad warriors for use in foreign campaigns (the so-called Janissaries).

In India, well into the 17th century, Muslim tax collectors would also take the wives and children of impoverished Hindus and sell them into slavery for the Jizya requirement. The only way for many to avoid losing their families was to convert to Islam. This tremendous discrimination is how Islam made inroads into populations that wanted nothing to do with it.

Technically, there is no such thing in Islam as an innocent non-Muslim, which makes those ballyhooed condemnations of "terror against innocent people" even more useless. There is a basis for protecting the "People of the Book" (originally Jews and Christians, but later extended to Hindus when Muslim leaders realized that killing them was not as profitable as taxing them). These would be those who place themselves completely under the rule of Muslims, relinquishing all rights and agreeing to finance the Muslim expansion. Unfortunately, even this has not been enough to spare religious minorities from extreme persecution and massacre.

Traditionally the collection of the jizya occurs at a ceremony that is designed to emphasize the subordinate status of the non-Muslim, where the subject is often struck in a humiliating fashion. M.A. Khan recounts that some Islamic clerics encouraged tax collectors to spit into the mouths of Hindu dhimmis during the process. He also quotes the popular Sufi teacher, Shaykh Ahmad Sirhindi:

"The honor of Islam lies in insulting the unbelief and the unbelievers (kafirs). One who respects kafirs dishonors Muslims... The real purpose of levying the Jizya on them is to humiliate them... [and] they remain terrified and trembling." Islamic Jihad

## BOOTY

Ishaq: 510 "We ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. Forward in the name of Allah. 'He used to say this of every town he raided."

Ishaq:327 "Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved

the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion."

Ishaq:592 "The Apostle held a large number of captives. There were 6,000 women and children prisoners. He had captured so many sheep and camels they could not be counted."

Ishaq:321 "The Spoils of War surah was handed down because we quarreled about the booty. So Allah took it away from us and gave it to His Apostle. When He did, we learned to fear Allah and obey his Messenger.... For in truth, our army had gone out with the Prophet seeking the caravan because we wanted its booty "

## **SLAVERY WAS PART OF BOOTY AND PLUNDER**

### **From the Hadith:**

Bukhari (80:753) - "The Prophet said, 'The freed slave belongs to the people who have freed him.'"

Bukhari (52:255) - The slave who accepts Islam and continues serving his Muslim master will receive a double reward in heaven.

Bukhari (41:598) - Slaves are property. They cannot be freed if an owner has outstanding debt, but rather used to pay off the debt.

Bukhari (62:137) - An account of women taken as slaves in battle by Muhammad's men after their husbands and fathers were killed. The women were raped with Muhammad's approval.

Bukhari (34:432) - Another account of females taken captive and raped with Muhammad's approval. In this case it is evident that the Muslims intend on selling the women after raping them because they are concerned about devaluing their price by impregnating them. Muhammad is asked about coitus interruptus.

Bukhari (47:765) - A woman is rebuked by Muhammad for freeing a slave girl. The prophet tells her that she would have gotten a greater heavenly reward by giving her to a relative (as a slave).

Bukhari (34:351) - Muhammad sells a slave for money. He was thus a slave trader.

Bukhari (72:734) - Some contemporary Muslims in the West, where slavery is believed to be a horrible crime, are reluctant to believe that Muhammad owned slaves. This is just one of many places in the Hadith where a reference is made to

a human being owned by Muhammad. In this case, the slave is of African descent.

Muslim 3901 - Muhammad trades away two black slaves for one Muslim slave.

Muslim 4112 - A man freed six slaves on the event of his death, but Muhammad reversed the emancipation and kept four in slavery to himself. He cast lots to determine which two to free.

Bukhari (47:743) - Muhammad's own pulpit - from which he preached Islam - was built with slave labor on his command.

Bukhari (59:637) - "The Prophet sent Ali to Khalid to bring the Khumus (of the booty) and I hated Ali, and Ali had taken a bath (after a sexual act with a slave-girl from the Khumus). I said to Khalid, 'Don't you see this (i.e. Ali)?' When we reached the Prophet I mentioned that to him. He said, 'O Buraida! Do you hate Ali?' I said, 'Yes.' He said, 'Do you hate him, for he deserves more than that from the Khumus.'" Muhammad approved of his men having sex with slaves, as this episode involving his son-in-law, Ali, clearly proves. This hadith refutes the modern apologists who pretend that slaves were really "wives," since Muhammad had forbidden Ali from marrying another woman as long as Fatima (his favorite daughter) was living.

**Abu Dawud (2150)** - "The Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) sent a military expedition to Awtas on the occasion of the battle of Hunain. They met their enemy and fought with them. They defeated them and took them captives. Some of the Companions of the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) were reluctant to have intercourse with the female captives in the presence of their husbands who were unbelievers. So Allah, the Exalted, sent down the Qur'anic verse: (Qur'an 4:24) 'And all married women (are forbidden) unto you save those (captives) whom your right hands possess.'" This is the background for verse 4:24 of the Qur'an. Not only does Allah grant permission for women to be captured and raped, but allows it to even be done in front of their husbands.

**Ibn Ishaq (734)** - A slave girl is given a "violent beating" by Ali in the presence of Muhammad, who does nothing about it.

**Ibn Ishaq (734)** - "Then the apostle sent Sa-d b. Zayd al-Ansari, brother of Abdu'l-Ashal with some of the captive women of Banu Qurayza to Najd and he sold them for horses and weapons." Muhammad trades away women captured from the Banu Qurayza tribe to non-Muslim slave traders for property. (Their men had been executed after surrendering peacefully without a fight).

**Umdat al-Salik (Reliance of the Traveller) (o9.13)** - According to Sharia, when a child or woman is taken captive by Muslims, they become slaves



by the fact of their capture. A captured woman's previous marriage is immediately annulled.

The fact that throughout Islam's history, this slaughter in the worst ways imaginable, murdered in the name of and to the greater glory of God is an obscenity. The so called men of Allah (the AntiGod) responsible for this carnage who have - through the millenniums - for power, domination, and control of society unleashed this evil deserve to be in Hell.

To take man's natural concept of God, a conception of peace and love and goodness - an all wise, all merciful God for all mankind, - A God of Moral Perfection and turn God - by bastardizing his teachings into a murderous Allah (the AntiGod) of hate, terror, intolerance, death and destruction is one of the greatest sins that can be committed against God. Islam will remain forever a black historical stain smearing all human history.

Following is the bloody history of Jihad.

## **HISTORY OF JIHAD**

The Jihad against Arabs (622 to 634)

The Jihad against Zoroastrian Persians of Iran, Baluchistan and Afghanistan (634 to 651)

The Jihad against the Byzantine Christians (634 to 1453)

The Jihad against Christian Coptic Egyptians (640 to 655)

The Jihad against Christian Coptic Nubians - modern Sudanese (650)

The Jihad against pagan Berbers - North Africans (650 to 700)

The Jihad against Spaniards (711 to 730)

The Reconquista against Jihad in Spain (730 to 1492)

The Jihad against Franks - modern French (720 to 732)

The Jihad against Sicilians in Italy (812 to 940)

The Jihad against Chinese (751)

The Jihad against Turks (651 to 751)

The Jihad against Armenians and Georgians (1071 to 1920)

The Crusade against Jihad (1096 – 1291 ongoing)

The Jihad against Mongols (1260 to 1300)

The Jihad against Hindus of India, Pakistan and Bangladesh (638 to 1857)

The Jihad against Indonesians and Malays (1450 to 4,000)

The Jihad against Poland (1444 to 1699)

The Jihad against Romania (1350 to 1699)

The Jihad against Russia (4,000 to 1853)

The Jihad against Bulgaria (1350 to 1843)

The Jihad against Serbs, Croats and Albanians (1334 to 1920)

The Jihad against Greeks (1450 to 1853)

The Jihad against Albania (1332 - 1853)

The Jihad against Croatia (1389 to 1843)  
 The Jihad against Hungarians (4,000 to 1683)  
 The Jihad against Austrians (1683)  
**Jihad in the Modern Age (20th and 21st Centuries)**  
 The Jihad against Israelis (1948 – 2004 ongoing)  
 The Jihad against Americans (9/11/2001)  
 The Jihad against the British (1947 onwards)  
 The Jihad against the Germans (1945 onwards)  
 The Jihad against the Filipinos in Mindanao (1970 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Indonesian Christians in Malaku and East Timor (1970 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Russians (1995 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Dutch and Belgians (2003 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Norwegians and Swedes (2003 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Thais (2003 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Nigerians (1965 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Canadians (2001 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Latin America (2003 onwards)  
 The Jihad against Australia (2002 onwards)  
 The Global Jihad today (2001 – ongoing)  
 The War on Terror against Jihad today (2001– ongoing)

For a detailed description of the bloody expansion of Islam, I recommend the following books:

The Truth About Muhammad: Founder of the World's Most Intolerant Religion by Robert Spencer available at Amazon.

Islamic Jihad: A Legacy of Forced Conversion, Imperialism and Slavery by MA Khan available at Barnes & Noble, Amazon.





## CHAPTER THIRTY EIGHT

---

### **BLACKS CALLING THEMSELVES MUSLIMS SHOULD BE ASHAMED**

#### **RACISM: ONE OF THE GREATEST CRIMINAL ACTS BY MAN AGAINST MAN**

#### **ISLAM IS THE MOST RACIST, BIGOTED, DISCRIMINATORY IDEOLOGY EVER CREATED BY MAN**

**Racism** is the belief that inherent different traits in human racial groups justify discrimination. It is applied especially to the practice or advocacy of racial discrimination of a pernicious nature (i.e. which harms particular groups of people). Modern usage often equates "racism" and "racial discrimination" and defines the latter term only as applying to pernicious practices.

Racism is popularly associated with various activities that are illegal or commonly considered harmful, such as extremism, hatred, xenophobia, (malignant or forced) exploitation, separatism, racial supremacy, mass murder (for the purpose of genocide), genocide denial, vigilantism (hate crimes, terrorism), etc

**W**e have examined slavery in this work from the view point of the Quran. We have shown that slavery is one of the vilest institutions ever created by man. Islam institutionalized slavery. Allah, the Islamic God, created ETERNAL LAWS allowing Muslims to own and rape their slaves. Muslims can enslave kafirs and keep the female captives as sex-slaves.

Slavery in Islam is not restricted to any one race or color. ALL kafirs no matter what their color are slaves of the Muslims. However, blacks are treated with special racist contempt.

If Islam succeeds in conquering the world, there will rise again Islamic corporations for breeding, raising, and trading slaves in tens of millions as was done until the late 19th century. Kafir women will again become the sex-slaves of Muslim masters. This evil, horrid treatment, which so characterized the fate of tens of millions of kafirs at the hands of Muslims, will make a comeback on the world-stage.

Muhammad, the apostle of God, the Islamic prophet of peace, was a slaver. He owned 40 slaves some of them blacks. Muhammad had kept his female slaves as concubines, so did his comrades and pious companions.

Mahrn, one of Muhammad's black slaves, was made to carry the belongings of Muhammad and his companions while on a journey through the burning desert as Muhammad said: "Carry them, for you are a ship." Thereafter, he became known by that surname, Safina ('ship'). Relating this own story, Mahrn said:

"The apostle of God and his companions went on a trip. (When) their belongings became too heavy for them to carry, Muhammad told me, 'Spread your garment.' They filled it with their belongings, then they put it on me. The apostle of God told me, 'Carry (it), for you are a ship.' Even if I was carrying the load of six or seven donkeys while we were on a journey, anyone who felt weak would throw his clothes or his shield or his sword on me so I would carry that, a heavy load. The prophet told me, 'You are a ship'" (refer to Ibn Qayyim, p. 115–116; al-Hulya, Vol. 1, p. 369, quoted from Ahmad 5:222).

## **Islamic 'Black Slave' Trade**

The awful truth is that Arabs ravaged Africa for nearly a millennium engaging in enslavement of Africans on a grand scale before the Europeans began exporting black slaves. In fact, the Arabic word for 'black' ("abed") is also the same word for 'slave'. This is because; the black Africans became synonymous with slaves to Arabs. As we have already stated, over 120 million black Africans were killed by Muslims in one of the greatest holocausts in history. Some 75% of slaves perished on their way to markets thousands of miles away. To ensure that black men could not have children Muslims castrated them; many died in this barbaric cruelty.

Slavery is a divine institution in Islam, enshrined in the Quran and unchangeable for all time. To admit that slavery is a mistake is to admit the fallibility of the Quran and bring its divine origin into question.

## **Muhammad Owned and Sold Black Slaves**

Muhammad owned several black slaves. Muslim scholar Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyya relies heavily on the prophet's biographies written by great early Islamic scholars. He is regarded by Muslims as an authority, a primary source and a leader amongst Islamic scholars. He tells us in his book, "Zad al-Ma'ad" (part 1, pp. 114-116), the following:

"These are the names of Muhammad's male slaves: Yakan Abu Sharh, Aflah, 'Ubayd, Dhakwan, Tahman, Mirwan, Hunayn, Sanad, Fadala Yamamin,

Anjasha al-Hadi, Mad'am, Karkara, Abu Rafi', Thawban, Ab Kabsha, Salih, Rabah, Yara Nubyan, Fadila, Waqid, Mabur, Abu Waqid, Kasam, Abu' Ayb, Abu Muwayhiba, Zayd Ibn Haritha, and also a black slave called Mahran."

Still to this day in Saudi Arabia, the heartland of Islam, the common word for "Black" is "Abd", also meaning "slave" as it was in Muhammad's time.

## **Muhammad's position on freeing slaves**

In one instance, a man freed a slave that he kept as a sexual partner. When Muhammad heard what happened, he auctioned the boy and sold him for 800 *dirhams* to Na-eem Ebn Abdullah Al- Nahham. (Sahih Moslem vol. 7, page 83)

According to Muhammad, the punishment for committing adultery is different with a free-woman and a slave-woman. The man must be flogged one-hundred stripes and be exiled for one year. The free woman must be stoned to death. But the slave-woman (since she has a monetary value) will not be exiled or killed, she is to be flogged one-hundred stripes. If the violation is repeated, the slave-woman is to be sold. (Sahih Al Bukhari vol. 8:821 & 822)

We have already documented many teachings in the Quran, in which Allah promotes the sexual and physical brutalization of human beings. Following are two teachings of slavery, we have examined previously that form part of the foundation of slavery in the Quran.

Quran 2:178: "O you who believe! retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain, the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female, but if any remission is made to any one by his (aggrieved) brother, then prosecution (for the bloodwit) should be made according to usage, and payment should be made to him in a good manner; this is an alleviation from your Lord and a mercy; so whoever exceeds the limit after this he shall have a painful chastisement."

Quran 4:3: "Marry women of your choice, Two or three or four; but if ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one, or (a captive) that your right hands possess, that will be more suitable, to prevent you from doing injustice."

Again, you can have sex with married women and female slaves obtained in war (with whom you may rape or do whatever you like). The divine institution of Islamic slavery, including the sex-slavery, is the vilest of institutions ever created in history.

## **Islam Looked Down on Blacks**

Islam is an ideology, whose sacred Scriptures contain explicit denigrating remarks about black people.

Muhammad referred to Blacks as "raisin heads". (Sahih al-Bukhari vol. 1, no. 662 and vol. 9, no. 256).

In another Hadith, Muhammad is quoted as saying that Blacks are, "pug-nosed slaves". (Sahih Moslem vol. 9, p. 46-47).

## **A Slave Is Not Entitled to Property or Money**

Ibn Hazm says in Vol. 6, Part 9,

"The slave is not permitted to write a will when he dies, nor can he bequeath (anything) because his entire possessions belong to his master."

## **The Testimony of Slaves is Not Admissible**

In Vol. 35, p. 409 Ibn Timiyya remarks,

"The Shafi'i, Malik, and Abu Hanifa, who are the legists of Islam, assert that the testimony of the slave is not acceptable."

The "Ordinances of the Qur'an" by the Shafi'i (part II, p. 142), stipulates that,

"The witnesses must be from among our freeman, not from our slaves, but from freeman who belong to our religion!"

## **Black Slaves on Matters of Sex and Marriage**

### **1. The Slave cannot choose for himself.**

This was confirmed by all the Muslim scholars on the authority of Muhammad. In Vol. 6, Part 9, p. 467, Ibn Hazm said,

"If a slave gets married without the permission of his master, his marriage will be invalid and he must be whipped because he has committed adultery. He must be separated from his wife. She is also regarded as an adulteress because Muhammad said, 'Any slave who gets married without the approval of his master is a prostitute.'"

The same text is quoted by Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyya (Part 5, p. 117 of "Zad al-Maad"), as well as Ibn Timiyya (Vol. 32, p. 201). Malik Ibn Anas relates (Vol. 2, Part 4) more than that. He says (pp. 199, 201, 206),

"The slave does not get married without the approval of his master. If he is a slave to two masters, he has to obtain the approval of both men."

## **2. The male slave and the female slave are forced to get married.**

Malik Ibn Anas says explicitly,

"The master has the right to force his male or female slave to marry without obtaining their approval" (Vol. 2, p. 155).

"The master does not have the right to force the female slave to wed to an ugly black slave if she is beautiful and agile unless in case of utmost necessity" (refer to Ibn Hazm, Vol. 6, Part 9, p. 469).

In matters of sex and marriage, Ibn Timiyya states:

"The one who owns the mother also owns her children. Being the master of the mother makes him the owner of her children whether they were born to a husband or they were illegitimate children. Therefore, the master has the right to have sexual intercourse with the daughters of his maid-slave because they are his property, provided he does not sleep with the mother at the same time" (Vol. 35, p. 54).

## **Price of Slaves**

"If an owned slave assaults somebody and damages his property, his crime will be tied to his neck. It will be said to his master, 'If you wish, you can pay the fine for the damages done by your slave or deliver him to be sentenced to death.' His master has to choose one of the two options - either the value of the slave and his price or the damage the slave has caused" (Vol. 32, p. 202, Ibn Timiyya).

## **Racism From The Hadith**

Ishaq:243 "I heard the Apostle say: 'Whoever wants to see Satan should look at Nabtal!' He was a black man with long flowing hair, inflamed eyes, and dark ruddy cheeks.... Allah sent down concerning him: 'To those who annoy the Prophet there is a painful doom.' [9:61] "Gabriel came to Muhammad and said, 'If a black man comes to you his heart is more gross than a donkey's.'"



Ishaq:144 "A rock was put on a slave's chest. When Abu Bakr complained, they said, 'You are the one who corrupted him, so save him from his plight.' I will do so,' said Bakr. 'I have a black slave, tougher and stronger than Bilal, who is a heathen. I will exchange him. The transaction was carried out."

Tabari II:11 "Shem, the son of Noah was the father of the Arabs, the Persians, and the Greeks; Ham was the father of the Black Africans; and Japheth was the father of the Turks and of Gog and Magog who were cousins of the Turks. Noah prayed that the prophets and apostles would be descended from Shem and kings would be from Japheth. He prayed that the African's color would change so that their descendants would be slaves to the Arabs and Turks."

Tabari II:21 "Ham [Africans] begat all those who are black and curly-haired, while Japheth [Turks] begat all those who are full-faced with small eyes, and Shem [Arabs] begat everyone who is handsome of face with beautiful hair. Noah prayed that the hair of Ham's descendants would not grow beyond their ears, and that whenever his descendants met Shem's, the latter would enslave them."

Ishaq:450 "It is your folly to fight the Apostle, for Allah's army is bound to disgrace you. We brought them to the pit. Hell was their meeting place. We collected them there, black slaves, men of no descent."

Bukhari:V4B52N137 "The Prophet said, 'Let the negro slave of Dinar perish. And if he is pierced with a thorn, let him not find anyone to take it out for him.... If he [the black slave] asks for anything it shall not be granted, and if he needs intercession [to get into paradise], his intercession will be denied."

Already demonstrated and re-listed here - slavery, raping slave girls, owning slaves, selling boys and women as trophies of war, sharing the booty (including slaves) obtained in raids and wars with Allah are all central teachings of Islam. Slavery was one of the major driving forces behind the expansion of Islam.

Asking again the question - what will be one's conclusion about a man found to own slaves in a civilized country, let alone raping slaves? Prophet Muhammad, aided by Allah, created the institution of slavery: he enslaved in large numbers, owned dozens of slaves as the Prophet of Islam; he used the female captives as sex-slaves on top his dozen wives; he traded in slaves.

Such an evil incarnate is eulogized by world's 1.2 billion Muslims as the perfect human being, the greatest apostle of God, a man of peace. Tens of millions of Blacks—who were given the worst treatment by Muhammad, who suffered the most devastating treatment at the hands of Muslims—also eulogize this man, call themselves proud Muslims. There cannot be anything more shameful than this.



## CHAPTER THIRTY NINE

---

### **WHY A MUSLIM CAN NEVER BE ALLOWED TO BE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES EVER**

### **COLIN POWELL: THE UTLIMATE DHIMMI'S DHIMMI**

**P**eople ask how was it possible that a country as cultured as Germany could have allowed a Hitler to come to power? People ask how was it possible that Germans at the time sat back and allowed the evil of Nazism to function: the arrest, killing, murdering, torturing and extermination of their fellow Jewish citizens, the enslavement of millions of conquered people dying, laboring in German factories, on German farms, mass murder of millions of Jews in concentration camps, mass murder of conquered peoples in their villages and cities committed not only by the SS but also by young men aged 18, 19, 20 serving in the German army? Now we know the answer.

The answer is very simple - people like Colin Powell and our political, intellectual, religious, media elites who are supporting and by so doing giving respectability to one of the most evil ideologies ever created by man - Islam. They are bringing Islam to power throughout the West just as German political, intellectual; media elites brought Hitler to power. However, the answer is much more than these German elites who allowed the evil of Nazism to gain power by clothing Hitler and his evil ideology with the cloak of respectability but also the German people who stood idly by acquiescing and in the end fighting to the death by the millions protecting this evil. Just as the German people submitted to Nazism, the people of the West are submitting to Islam. People are turning a blind eye to the existence in their midst of an ideology of extermination and genocide - that like Nazism will be directed first at their neighbors – Jews, gays, Christians and then eventually at them. Cowardice is part of the answer but also

supreme, immoral selfishness – the willingness to stand idly by while your neighbor's family is being led away to be brutally tortured and murdered in the faint hope that your family will not be led away to a similar fate. By acquiescing to evil, we all but guarantee our future surrender to evil or a dramatic life and death struggle against evil with the ensuing deaths of tens of millions. Let us not judge the Germans of the 1920's, 30's and 40's for we are no different.

On October 19th 2008, Colin Powell (former Secretary of State) endorsed Barack Obama for President but in so doing went out of his way to legitimize Islam and not only give legitimacy to this very evil ideology but undermine the efforts of those fighting Islam by strongly implying that they were racist Americans - that those revealing the teachings of the Quran, quoting Islam in its own words/writings - questioning whether a Muslim could be President with the retort - "The really right answer is what if he is" were un-American.

What Colin Powell does not care to realize is that all democratic loving, free people are engaged in a life and death struggle against Islam. In order to answer Colin Powell's question and our question as to why a Muslim can never be allowed to be President let's do a short summary of the earlier chapters of this Islamic evil.

1400 years ago in Arabia there was born a barbarian who invented a being he called Allah, declared that he had received revelations from this Allah (who was the same God worshipped by Jews and Christians) that called for the murder, torture, terrorizing, raping, looting and pillaging, enslaving of all unbelievers in Allah's new religion - Islam. This Allah declared that all non-Muslims were sub-humans called kafirs and their murder was not a crime but a holy act to be rewarded by accession to a Paradise filled with virgin sluts whom these Muslim killers could sexually molest for all eternity.

These revelations from Allah calling for the conquering of the world for Islam ordered the extermination and genocide of all kafirs epically Jews and Christians who refused to convert to Islam or agree to pay a devastating jizya tax and accept dhimmi semi-slavery status.

It was Muhammad who put these teachings from Allah into action enacting the First, Final Solution of The Jewish and Christian Question of Saudi Arabia - the extermination and mass exile of the Jews and Christians of Arabia.

The extreme hatred of Allah, the Nazi-like God of Muslims, for unbelievers was manifested in the 4,000 Quranic teachings to His followers concerning the idolaters. Islam and Nazism are one and one and the same.

In order to understand the sheer horror of Hitler and Muhammad and the statement of Powell look again at a few important parallels between Islam and Nazism on pages 224/226 and ask the very important question - how any normal, moral person could be a Muslim?

Hitler enacted the Final Solution of the Jewish question and almost succeeded. Islam and its allies such as Western political, intellectual, religious, media elites who are supporting this evil are in the process of completing the job Muhammad started and Hitler almost completed - they are enacting the Final, Final Solution of The Jewish and Christian Question.

How could Colin Powell give aid and comfort to an ideology whose God and prophet had the pants of Jewish boys pulled down and genital area inspected for pubic hair? (Reread the Massacre of Banu Qurayzah on page 62) (Because of the horrid evil of this great criminal act by Muhammad we repeat this massacre in its sickening entirety.) Can you imagine the terror in these boys? To be beheaded at the age of 13/14. Can Powell not hear the wailing of the women and the children as the prophet of God orders the Jewish men dragged out completely shackled, forced to bend down in front of a trench Muhammad had assisted in constructing to control the blood flow as the beheaded heads fell into the trenches by the hundreds: a stagnant river of blood flowing nowhere. Does Powell not picture the prophet's sword being raised - the bright Arabian sun flashing off the sharp blade and then the prophet smashing downward with all his might - the skin and tissues binding the Jewish head to the Jewish body violently severed spurting blood in all directions covering the prophet's face and clothing. The head of the still living Jew would slump over not yet fully chopped off requiring the prophet covered in blood to bring down his bloody sword a second time smashing through the remaining skin and tissue and the head finally falling to the ground then stacked in a pile like bloody cordwood with eyes.

What a fearsome sight Muhammad was that day.

What of these poor 13/14 year old Jewish boys dragged away naked and beheaded.

Employing your minds eye, go back to the market place all those many years ago; having being found to possess pubic hair and therefore knowing that beheading will be their fate, the Jewish boys will be frantically begging for mercy. It will take two Muslim men to control this frightened young child man and drag his naked bum across the hot desert ground. The poor Jew will be yelling and screaming frantically, his arms moving wildly in all directions. Upon arrival at the killing station, another Muslim man will grab the boy's head as he tries to avoid the downward thrust of the sword. Stretched out like a human airplane, with the eyes and bloody severed heads of his father, older brothers, uncles, friend's fathers, older brothers, uncles, staring up into the wild eyes of this helpless man child, the sword will make a clean thrust right thru the skin and neck bones severing the head in one great flourish. Blood will spurt all over these holy Muslims sanctifying their heroic deeds. Blood will pour from the empty cavity. The head will be tossed into the street joining the head pile. Laughter will ensue as these holy of holies congratulate each other on a job well done.

Is there no humanity for these poor, murdered, murdered?

What of Hitler who's SS had Jews (young and old, men, women and children, healthy and infirm) stand naked in front of mass graves as in Baby Yar, Ukraine and then shot in the head, so they would fall forward into the ditches. Blood would spurt from the blown off head onto the SS executioners.

At the massacre of Banu Qurayzah, Muhammad obeyed Allah's teaching Quran 8:6 to the letter:

“It is not fitting for an Apostle that he should have prisoners of war until He thoroughly subdued the land....” (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.”

Colin Powell asked the question: “The really right answer is what if he is”

In answering Colin Powell (and our question), we must state that - the really right answer is how can a moral human being believe in a God who instructs the murder of all prisoners? These are CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY. THESE ARE CRIMES AGAINST GOD. This law was an order from Allah (the AntiGod) to murder all prisoners until Arabia was conquered for Islam. Take no prisoners. Kill them all. “Make slaughter in the land.” MASS MURDER. The word slaughter is so outrageous that only the insane can believe in Islam.

In answering Powell, we repeat here from “The Criminality of Muhammad” that with Muhammad as his prophet, Allah had found the perfect executioner of his grand plan for humanity - the perfect executioner for enforcing the will of God. “Here was a true apostle - a man devoid of all human feelings of love and mercy - a man who would show no mercy. Here was an apostle who would not allow the crying of kafir women and children to touch his heart. Here was an apostle who would stand as a moral example for all Muslim men to emanate through the ages - men like Osama bin Laden, suicide bombers, jihadists, beheaders, etc who would follow the example set by the apostle of God at Banu Quraiza and enforce God’s laws as set out in the Quran without mercy.”

The really right answer to Powell is how could any normal, rational, moral person be ‘proud’ to follow a heartless monster – a man who was a child abuser, slave trader, rapist, stoned women to death, mass murderer beheading captives, terrorist, ordered followers burned alive in their homes, the eyes burnt out of people’s heads - unending horror?

The really right answer to Powell is how can, a rational, moral person believe that God would choose a demented, criminal as His prophet and then allow this evil person to declare that obeying the messenger was obeying Allah and vice versa?

### **Muhammad: A Mass Murderer**

Tabari VII: 133 “ When Muhammad saw Harnzah he said, ‘ If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any time, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!’ When the Muslims saw the rage of the prophet they said, ‘By Allah, if we are victorious over them, we shall mutilate them in a way no Arab has ever mutilated anybody.”

The really right answer to Powell is how could any normal, rational, moral, person believe in a God who ordered extermination of all kafirs, raping of

sex slaves, enslavement of women and children, looting and pillaging kafir property.

The really right answer to Powell is how could any normal, rational, moral, person believe in an evil God that rewards Muslims who murder kafirs with guaranteed accession to a Paradise filled with virgin sluts possessing voluptuous breasts and lustrous eyes. Again, this most evil of vilest verse:

### **VERSE 9:111 – MUSLIM’S PASSPORT TO PARADISE**

“Allah hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods; for theirs (in return) is the garden (of Paradise): they fight in His cause, and slay and are slain: a promise binding on Him in truth, through the Law, the Gospel, and the Qur'an: and who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? then rejoice in the bargain which ye have concluded: that is the achievement supreme.”

"As for the righteous (Muslims)... We (Allah) shall wed them to beautiful virgins with lustrous eyes" [Q 44:51-54]

We can never ask this question enough times: Can you imagine in the 21st century believing in a Paradise filled with virgins that re-generate as virgins after each sex act with Muslim killers who sport eternal erections? Again, this teaching is the greatest evil in human history. As stated, 270,000,000 kafirs have been murdered in the past 1400 years by Muslim men seeking guaranteed accession to this eternal brothel. This is in addition to the 2,976 kafirs murdered on 9/11.

The really right answer to Powell is how could any normal, rational, moral, person believe in a God that oppresses and subjugates women allowing their sexual and mental brutalization.

### **Lewd Women Imprisoned Until Death**

4:15 “As for those of your **women who are guilty of lewdness**, call to witness four of you against them. And if they testify (to the truth of the allegation) then **confine them to the houses until death take them** or (until) Allah appoint for them a way (through new legislation).”

The really right answer to Powell is how could any normal, rational, moral, person believe in a God that murdered 120,000,000 blacks on their way to the slave markets and to ensure black males could not reproduce had them castrated. Many died from this bloody, brutal operation.

The really right answer to Powell is how could any normal, rational, moral, person believe in a God that tortured kafirs by having them crucified, their hands, feet or tongues cut off or eyes burnt out of their heads.

## Muhammad: Torturer

Ishaq: 595 “ The Apostle said, ‘ Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.’”

Ishaq:312 "Umar said to the Apostle, 'Let me pull out Suha /l's two front teeth. That way his tongue will stick out and he will ne /er be able to speak against you again.'"

Tabari VIII:96 "A raiding party led by Zayd set out again st Umm in Ramadan. During it, Umm suffered a cruel death. Zayd tied her legs with rope and then tied her between two camels until they split her in two. She was a very old woman. Then they brought Umm's daughter and Abdallah to the Messenger. Umm's daughter belonged to Salamah who had captured her. Muhammad asked Salamah for her, and Salamah gave her to him."

The really right answer to Powell is how could any normal, rational, moral person believe in a God and a prophet who were the mirror image of Adolf Hitler, Allah the Nazi God and Muhammad - Fuehrer of the Muslims with his SS killers, torturers – the companions.

The really right answer to Colin Powell must be emphatically proclaimed - No such person who believes in Allah and his messenger - Muhammad and his ideology - Islam can ever be allowed to be President of The United States. How could you elect a person to be President who believes in a Paradise for Muslim killers filled with virgin sluts – that murdering, torture, is divine – plus all the other 1,500 teachings listed in this book which are 36% of the 4,000 evil teachings in the Quran? Repeating, if a Muslim questions just one word of the Quran he is no longer a Muslim but an apostate and must be killed. Therefore, since ALL Muslims must believe in Allah and his messenger and all the evil teachings of the Quran than no Muslim can ever be President. It would be like electing Adolf Hitler or a member of the German SS or Nazi Party or a believer in the fuehrer, SS and Nazism as President. **THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE.**

Most Western political, religious, intellectual and media elites hate the West with a passion. They despise Western Civilization and everything it stands for. These elites have formed an alliance with the AntiGod Allah to totally destroy the foundations of our civilization.

By not exposing the truth of Islam, these elites utilizing terms: Islam is a religion of peace, Muhammad is a prophet of peace etc. are perpetrating the myth of a hijacking and perversion of the teachings of Islam and by so doing are

granting Islam – LEGITIMACY. They have renounced God and are worshipping the AntiGod.

By supporting Islam, Western elites are coating themselves in evil and become accomplices in the very great acts of Muslim terrorist carnage plaguing the world and in many respects just as evil if not more evil than the Muslims committing these acts of slaughter. Again - they are rejecting God and embracing the AntiGod – Allah.

When you are a President, Prime Minister, legislator, you are in a position of power to fight evil. If instead you acquiesce to the evil of Islam and indeed facilitate the spread of this evil by giving it legal protection from intellectual examination like the other categories of Western elites not only have you coated yourself in evil and become an accomplice in the very great acts of Muslim terrorist carnage and in many respects just as evil if not more evil than the Muslims committing these acts of slaughter but are creating a future whereby our children will be faced with the dire choice of surrendering to Islam or civil war in the streets with troops fighting for freedom and democracy right in our own cities.

To prevent this disaster, citizens of America, Canada, Europe must stand up and demand that their Congress/ Parliaments/ Legislatures declare Who We Are and What We Stand For as stated in the Defense of Democracy: Democratic and Freedom Act and Declaration of a God of Moral Perfection: free peoples living in free societies under the protection of democratic constitutions that embrace the equality of all races, peoples and sexes. (See Chapter 49.)

For teachings concerning this chapter go to:  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-20.htm>  
<http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-14.htm>







## CHAPTER FORTY

---

# THE BANALITY OF ISLAM EVIL AND THE NORMALCY OF ISLAM EVIL

## THE BANALITY OF SILENCE

**T**he banality of evil is a phrase coined in 1963 by Hannah Arendt in her work “Eichmann in Jerusalem” describes the thesis that the great evils in history generally, and the Holocaust in particular, were not executed by fanatics or sociopaths but rather by ordinary people who accepted the premises of their state and therefore, participated with the view that their actions were normal.

During the Second World War, ordinary everyday Germans woke up in the morning, mothers readied their children for school, packed a lunch for her husband who after having a breakfast of wieners and bread with coffee would head out probably on a bicycle to his job at the local Concentration Camp. Once at the camp, when the trains arrived, he ordered the inhabitants out, went through the throngs separating the able bodied who could work from the infirm, husbands from their families, children from their mothers, any opposition, and he would order the offender shot on the spot, women that he judged good looking received special attention for raping and sexual molestation later.

The sickly and unwanted were marched directly into the gas chambers. During the day, our German family man circulated through the camp ensuring the efficient functioning of the facility. Any slave workers who were not pulling their weight were taken out on his orders and sent to the gas chamber. Once he was convinced that everything was in order, our good German returned to his office and raped his sex slaves. In the evening, he returned home exhausted. His children greeted him yelling daddy, daddy. His dog jumped up and licked his face. He hugged and kissed his wife, ate a hearty supper, then retired to read the newspaper or listen to the radio. The very real reality is that our German family man probably never met a Jew or hated Jews. He was just doing his job. In his

mind, he was not committing evil whatsoever. He was just a normal every day German doing his normal every day duty.

This is the banality of evil. This is the normality of evil – German style.

As has already been described, after the Battle of Banu Quraiza - Muhammad had all the Jewish men assembled and beheaded. The young Jewish boys were beheaded after having their pants pulled down and genitals inspected for the slightest traces of pubic hair. The good looking Jewish women were separated out to be raped and gang raped after the beheading job was completed. The rest were sold into slavery. At the Massacre of Kaibyr, Muhammad ordered a fire set on the Jewish chieftain's chest torturing him to reveal the whereabouts of the cities treasure. When he refused after great unimaginable suffering, the chieftain was taken and beheaded. Muhammad raped this leader's 17 year old wife that night. On orders from Muhammad, the Muslim companions would assassinate his opponents. On orders from Muhammad, Muslim women were buried to their chests and stoned to death. On orders from Muhammad, Muslims who were judged by Muhammad to be deficient in their faith were burnt alive in their homes. Muhammad through his phony Allah created an immoral, frame work of depravity, whereby murder, rape, torture etc were divine acts of God. All this evil was sanctioned by Allah.

This is the Banality of Evil, the Normality of Evil - Islamic Style.

For Muslims, these teachings are normal. It is normal to kill and torture kafirs. What Muhammad did in his massacres was okay. The great acts of a great prophet of a great God. 100% of mosques in the US and Europe are teaching the Koran. When Muslim children go to school, they are taught these teachings, and it is all just normal. In the Muslim mind, what we regard as evil, they regard as good, divine, and normal. Pulling down the pants of young Jewish boys to determine death was a normal act by good, normal Muslims doing their duty just as our good, normal German did his duty. Blowing up the kafir London subway system was just a normal act fulfilling the teachings of God. Smashing jets into the twin towers was God's will to punish the kafir for not submitting to Islam. A Paradise filled with virgin sluts for kafir killers is a normal human depiction. Burning Muslims alive in their homes for missing prayer, stoning Muslim women to death for adultery, cutting off the hands of thieves, killing apostates are all just normal behavior.

The Islamic banality of evil and the normality of evil reach its true climax when Muslims defend the Quran, Allah, Muhammad and Islam. It reaches its climax with the great wall of silence that greets each act of carnage – the Banality of Silence. Draw a mustache on an image of Muhammad and you get millions rampaging through the streets. Kill thousands of kafirs and millions pour into the streets screaming their cheers. Not millions protesting. The reason is because killing kafirs is not murder but holy acts of good, normal Muslims fulfilling the will of Allah.

The test of true goodness is when you confront evil head on and expunge it from your heart and soul. This sounds easy but it is not. It means reaching into the very core of your being and pulling out all your mental insides,

everything you have ever been taught from childhood, washing it out with the soap of truth. This requires expunging from the Muslim mind - the Quran with its close to 4,000 teachings of evil, terror, murder, torture and subrogation of women.

**WHY THESE TEACHINGS OF EVIL, TERROR, MURDER, VIOLENCE AND SUBROGATION OF WOMEN MUST BE REMOVED FROM THE QURAN AND ISLAM ABANDONED.**

By leaving these violent and abhorrent teachings in the Quran, Muslims are in effect saying that these teachings are NORMAL. They are acquiescing to evil. Once you accommodate evil, you lose your moral center and become willingly or unwillingly an accomplice to evil. You cannot call yourself a Good Muslim - pray 5 times a day – and ignore the evil – the moral black hole that lies at very the heart of Islam. You cannot call yourself a good person and refuse to condemn the violence of the Quran and demand that evil be expunged from this very evil book. By not fighting against the evil in the Quran and abandoning Islam, Muslims become accomplices in these very great acts of terrorist carnage and in many respects just as evil if not more evil than the Muslim men committing these acts of slaughter. **THEY ALSO SERVE WHO ONLY STAND AND WATCH.**

We can no longer allow Muslims to declare Islam as a religion of peace and love etc. while leaving in the Quran and Islamic texts evil teachings calling for the destruction of kafirs. We can no longer allow these Muslims to live in a fantasy world of an Allah of all goodness and Muhammad – the prophet of peace while the Quran contains teachings of a hateful, murderous Allah (the AntiGod). By demanding that Muslims prove that they are truly peace loving – by renouncing these evil teachings, condemning their evil founder Muhammad and his fake Allah and leaving Islam will be **THEIR TRUE MOMENT OF CATHARSIS. THE MOMENT THEY SAVE THEIR IMMORAL SOULS.**





## CHAPTER FORTY ONE

---

### AMERICA AND EUROPE'S FUTURE: DHIMMIHOOD

**B**ritish Muslims are already calling for British kafirs to distinguish themselves from the Muslims by wearing identifiable clothing. In this way, the Muslim will know that they are kafirs and treat them as dhimmis as called for by Allah in Quran 9:29.

#### WHAT DHIMMIHOOD MEANS FOR THE KAFIR

Holy blood runs through the veins of the Muslim. They are the chosen ones of Allah. Muslim men are exalted by Allah over all other men. Dhimmis are sub-humans. On a scale of humanity from minus 1 million to plus 1 million with zero being the dividing line between a sub-human creature and a human being: Muslim men are plus 1 million. Kafir men are minus 1 million. Since kafir women have value as sex slaves and breeding stock, they are minus 700,000. Muslim women are minus 500,000 so great is the disdain and contempt that Allah and his messenger possess for them.

As previously stated, peoples of the book – Christians and Jews must either convert to Islam or agree to pay a jizya tax and accept dhimmihood or be murdered. Dhimmihood is a semi slave status for the book peoples to the Muslim.

The status and responsibilities of the Dhimmi are set down in the Pact of Umar an agreement made, according to Islamic tradition, between the caliph Umar, who ruled the Muslims from 634 to 644, and a Christian community. In return for “safety for ourselves, children, property and followers of our religion”

#### **The Christians will not:**

1. Build “a monastery, church, or a sanctuary for a monk”;
2. “Restore any place of worship that needs restoration”;
3. Use such places “for the purpose of enmity against Muslims”;

4. "Allow a spy against Muslims into our churches and homes or hide deceit [or betrayal] against Muslims";
5. Imitate the Muslims' "clothing, caps, turbans, sandals, hairstyles, speech, nicknames and title names";
6. "Ride on saddles, hang swords on the shoulders, collect weapons of any kind or carry these weapons";
6. "Encrypt our stamps in Arabic"
7. "Sell liquor"
8. "Teach our children the Qur'an";
9. "Publicize practices of Shirk" – that is, associating partners with Allah, such as regarding Jesus as Son of God. In other words, Christian and other non-Muslim religious practice will be private, if not downright furtive;
10. Build "crosses on the outside of our churches and demonstrating them and our books in public in Muslim fairways and markets" – again, Christian worship must not be public, where Muslims can see it and become annoyed;
11. "Sound the bells in our churches, except discreetly, or raise our voices while reciting our holy books inside our churches in the presence of Muslims, nor raise our voices [with prayer] at our funerals, or light torches in funeral processions in the fairways of Muslims, or their markets";
12. "Bury our dead next to Muslim dead";
13. "Buy servants who were captured by Muslims";
14. "Invite anyone to Shirk" – that is, proselytize, although the Christians also agree not to:
15. "Prevent any of our fellows from embracing Islam, if they choose to do so." Thus the Christians can be the objects of proselytizing, but must not engage in it themselves;
16. "Beat any Muslim."

### **Meanwhile, the Christians will:**

1. Allow Muslims to rest "in our churches whether they come by day or night";
2. "Open the doors [of our houses of worship] for the wayfarer and passerby";
3. Provide board and food for "those Muslims who come as guests" for three days;
4. "Respect Muslims, move from the places we sit in if they choose to sit in them"
5. "Have the front of our hair cut, wear our customary clothes wherever we are, wear belts around our waist" – these are so that a Muslim recognizes a non-Muslim as such and doesn't make the mistake of greeting him with As-salaamu aleikum, "Peace be upon you," which is the Muslim greeting for a fellow Muslim;

6. “Be guides for Muslims and refrain from breaching their privacy in their homes.”

The Christians swore: “If we break any of these promises that we set for your benefit against ourselves, then our Dhimmah (promise of protection) is broken and you are allowed to do with us what you are allowed of people of defiance and rebellion.”

Muhammad declared that the dhimmi cannot walk on the same road as the Muslim.

“Do not initiate the Salam [greeting of peace] to the Jews and Christians, and if you meet any of them in a road, force them to its narrowest alley.”

This will be the fate of Americans and Europeans kafirs if they fail to convert to Islam and submit to Allah. Kafirs must feel themselves subdued and face an existence of complete humiliation, degradation and disgrace.

This process of dhimmihood - acceptance by the kafir that the Muslim is special and more superior and therefore, must be accorded special status: whether by being allowed to live under Sharia Law, pray 5 times a day on the job, given foot baths built in schools or work place, public swimming pools with hours for Muslim women only with windows darkened to the outside, special foods in prison, prison toilets facing Jerusalem, hospital beds facing Jerusalem, all Christian symbols removed from hospitals and all other public venues, cab drivers allowed to refuse service to the blind (with their guide dogs) or people carrying a liquor bottle, no go zones where kafirs and their laws are not allowed, rape jihad of kafir women, honor killings of Muslim girls, is well underway in both America and Europe. It's just a matter of time before kafirs will dress as required by dhimmihood and walk on the other side of the street or be forced by the Muslim to its narrowest alley or meekly give up their seat if a Muslim demands it. Surrender or be beheaded. Your democratic choice.





## CHAPTER FORTY TWO

---

# MUHAMMAD AND “PEOPLE OF THE LIE”

Almost 25 years ago, the noted American psychologist Dr. M. Scott Peck wrote a book in which he attempted to characterize human evil. The book was titled People of the Lie, and it is still available for sale in stores and on-line. While he made brief allusions to the German Nazis and other extremist ideologies, Dr. Peck did not connect human evil with Islamic doctrine. However, using his perspectives on human evil, it is easy to see evil in many pronouncements by Muhammad and the Quran.

This essay is an attempt to identify those links between human evil and Islam. Just as the outlines of animal or human figures associated with stellar constellations do not incorporate all of the visible stars, this focus on Islamic evil highlights only the “broad outlines” of Islamic doctrine that are relevant.

That said, the principal texts quoted below (left-justified) are from People of the Lie, and the indented texts are primarily from the Quran, Bukhari’s collection of Hadith, and the biographies of Muhammad by Ishaq and al-Tabari. Quran quotations are from N. J. Dawood’s translation. Other sources are identified as needed. The ellipses are merely to keep the length of the essay as short as possible without distorting the original meaning of the texts. The quotations from Dr. Peck’s book have been re-arranged slightly to keep similar themes together. It will be left to the reader to assess the relevance and the significance of each quotation relative to tenants of Islam.

### Basic Premises Regarding Evil

Evil is in opposition to life. It is that which opposes the life force. It has, in short, to do with killing. Specifically, it has to do with murder – namely, unnecessary killing, killing that is not required for biological survival. (p. 42)

“Allah has purchased from the faithful their lives and worldly goods and in return has promised them the Garden. They will fight for the cause of Allah, slay and be slain. . . . Rejoice then in the bargain you have made.” (Surah 9:111)

Evil is also that which kills spirit. There are various essential attributes of life – particularly human life – such as sentience, mobility, awareness, growth, autonomy, and will. It is possible to kill or attempt to kill one of these attributes without actually destroying the body. (p. 42)

Say, “I was commanded to be the first to submit. . .” Say, “I will never disobey my Lord, for I fear the torment of a fateful day.” . . If Allah afflicts you with evil, none can remove it but He. . . He reigns supreme over His servants [Pickthall: ‘slaves’]. (Surah 6:15-18)

Evil, then, for the moment, is that force, residing either inside or outside of human beings, that seeks to kill life or liveliness. And goodness is its opposite. Goodness is that which promotes life and liveliness. (p. 43)

[E]vil human beings are quite common and usually appear quite ordinary to the superficial observer. (p. 47)

If one wants to seek out evil people, the simplest way to do so is to trace them from their victims (p. 107 n.)

Muslims were the first victims of Islam. Many times I have observed in my travels that fanaticism comes from a small number of dangerous men who maintain others in the practice of this religion by terror. To liberate the Muslim from his religion is the best service that one can render him. (French philosopher Ernest Renan, 1823 – 1892)

The feeling that a healthy person often experiences in relationship with evil is revulsion. The feeling of revulsion may be almost instant if the evil encountered is blatant. . . Evil is revolting because it is dangerous. It will contaminate or otherwise destroy a person who remains too long in its presence. (p. 65)

Fighting is obligatory for you, much as you dislike it. But you may hate a thing although it is good for you, and love a thing although it is bad for you. Allah knows, but you know not. (Surah 2:216)

The basic premise of this school of thought is that the good of the acts of those morally responsible is what the Lawgiver (syn. Allah or his Messenger) has indicated is good by permitting it or asking it be done. And the bad is what the Lawgiver has indicated is bad by asking it not be done. The good is not what reason considers good, nor the bad what reason considers bad. The measure of good and bad, according to this school of thought, is the Sacred Law, not reason. (al-Misri, Reliance of the Traveler, A Classic Manual of Islamic Sacred Law, para. a1.4)

An illness or disease is [defined as] any defect in the structure of our bodies or personalities that prevents us from fulfilling our potential as human beings. For the label of disease implies that the disorder is not inevitable, that healing should be possible, that it should be studied scientifically and methods of treatment should be sought. The designation of evil as a disease also obligates us to approach the evil with compassion. . . Evil is distinguished by:

- a) consistent destructive, scapegoating behavior, which may often be quite subtle.
- b) excessive, albeit usually covert, intolerance to criticism . . .
- c) pronounced concern with a public image and self-image of respectability . .
- d) intellectual deviousness . . (p. 126-129)

How can they be evil and not designated as criminals? . . . They are criminals in that they commit “crimes” against life and liveliness. But except in rare instances – such as the case of a Hitler [and Muhammad] – when they might achieve extraordinary degrees of political power that remove them from ordinary restraints, their “crimes” are so subtle and covert that that they cannot clearly be designated as crimes. (p. 69)

### Consistent Destructive Behavior

If the devil is lurking around, as some suggest, looking for souls who’ll sell out to him, I’m damn sure he’s focusing all his attention on those people who are suffering some kind of duress. (p. 32)

Erich Fromm . . broadened his definition of necrophilia to include the desire of certain people to control others – to make them controllable, to foster their dependency, to discourage their capacity to think for themselves, to diminish their unpredictability and originality, to keep them in line. [The aim of a necrophilic character type ] is to avoid the inconvenience of life by transforming others into obedient automatons, robbing them of their humanity. (p. 43)

If anyone introduces an innovation or gives shelter to a man who introduces an innovation (in religion), he is cursed by Allah, by His angels, and by all the people. (A quotation of Muhammad narrated by Ali ibn Abu Talib in the hadith collection of Abu Dawud)

The best speech is that embodied in the Book of Allah, and the best guidance is the guidance given by Muhammad. The most evil affairs are their innovations; and every innovation is an error. (A quotation of Muhammad narrated by Jabir ibn Abdullah in the hadith collection of Muslim)

It is not their sins per se that characterize evil people; rather, it is the subtlety and persistence and consistency of their sins. This is because the central defect of the evil is not the sin but the refusal to acknowledge it. (p. 69)

Prophet, We have made lawful to you the wives to whom you have granted dowries and the slave-girls whom Allah has given you as booty; the daughters of your paternal and maternal uncles and of your paternal and maternal aunts who fled with you; and any believing woman who gives herself to the Prophet and whom the Prophet wishes to take in marriage. This privilege is yours alone, being granted to no other believer . . . We grant you this privilege so that none may blame you. (Surah 33:50-51)

[Note: Muhammad is reported to have had 20 wives and a number of captured concubines.]

If evil people cannot be defined by the illegality of their deeds or the magnitude of their sins, then how are we to define them? The answer is by the consistency of their sins. While usually subtle, their destructiveness is remarkably consistent. This is because those who have “crossed the line” are characterized by their absolute refusal to tolerate the sense of their own sinfulness. (p. 71)

And when Zayd [Muhammad’s adopted son] divorced his wife [after Muhammad envied her] We [Allah] gave her to you [Muhammad] in marriage, so that it should become legitimate for true believers to wed the wives of their adopted sons if they divorced them. Allah’s will must needs be done. No blame shall be attached to the Prophet for doing what is sanctioned for him by Allah. (Surah 33:37-38)

Had there not been a previous sanction from Allah, you would have been sternly punished for what you have taken [in spoils]. Enjoy therefore the good and lawful things which you have gained in war, and fear Allah. (Surah 8:69)

The reader will be struck by the extraordinary willfulness of evil people. . . There is a remarkable power in the manner in which they attempt to control others. . . Perhaps the evil are born so inherently strong-willed that it is impossible for them to ever to submit their will. (p. 78-79)

In the name of Allah, the Merciful and Compassionate. From Muhammad, the Messenger of Allah, to Kisra [Greek: Chosroes] the ruler of Persia. Peace be upon whoever follows right guidance, believes in Allah and His Messenger, and testifies that there is no god but Allah alone, Who has no partner, and that Muhammad is His servant and His messenger. I summon you with the Summons of Allah; for I am the Messenger of Allah to all mankind, to warn whoever is alive, and that the

word may be fulfilled against the unbelievers. Submit yourself, and you shall be safe. If you refuse, the sin of the Magians [Zoroastrians who were conquered] will be upon you. (Letter from Muhammad. Later, when Muhammad learned that Kisra tore up the letter in defiance, Muhammad said, "His kingdom has been torn up." -- from Al-Tabari, Vol. VIII, No. 1573)

The evil in this world is committed by the spiritual fat cats, by the Pharisees of our own day, the self-righteous who think they are without sin because they are unwilling to suffer the discomfort of significant self-examination. . . . They are remarkably greedy people. [T]he most basic sin is laziness. [I]t may be pride – because all sins are repairable except the sin of believing one is without sin. (p. 72)

Allah's Apostle said, "I have been given five things which were not given to any amongst the Prophets before me. These are: 1) Allah made me victorious by awe (by His frightening my enemies) for a distance of one month's journey; 2) The earth has been made for me (and for my followers) a place for praying and a thing to perform tayammum (purification with dirt when water isn't available). Therefore my followers can pray wherever the time of a prayer is due; 3) The booty has been made halal (lawful) for me (and was not made so for anyone else); 4) Every Prophet used to be sent to his nation exclusively but I have been sent to all mankind; and 5) I have been given the right of intercession (on the Day of Resurrection)." (Bukhari Vol. 1, No. 429)

Allah's Apostle said, "I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror, and while I was sleeping, the keys of the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand." (Bukhari, Vol. 4, No. 220)

Because their willfulness is so extraordinary – and always accompanied by a lust for power – I suspect that the evil are more likely than most to politically aggrandize themselves. Yet at the same time, being unsubmitted, their extreme willfulness is likely to lead them to political debacles. (p. 177)

[When Muhammad was on his deathbed, he had made no provision for his successor. He died midday on Monday. Rather than bury him immediately, as was the custom, his noble companions debated the succession issue, which was basically between Abu Bakr his father-in-law and Ali, his son-in-law. They also disputed the burial site. Finally, in the middle of the night on Wednesday, Muhammad was secretly buried by Ali right below his bed. Abu Bakr hadn't even been told. Abu Bakr's faction believed that successors should be chosen by the community and is called Sunni, and Ali's faction believed succession should follow the family line is called Shi'ite (partisans to Ali). This "political" dispute was

never satisfactorily resolved, and it festers to this day often in bloody confrontations. (See Ishaq, pp. 682-688)]

### Scapegoating – Projecting Evil Onto Others

A predominant characteristic, however, of the behavior of those I call evil is scapegoating. Because in their hearts they consider themselves above reproach, they must lash out at anyone who does reproach them. They sacrifice others to preserve their self-image of perfection. . . Scapegoating works through a mechanism psychiatrists call projection. . . Since they must deny their own evil, they must perceive others as bad. They project their own evil onto the world. They never think of themselves as evil; on the other hand, they consequently see much evil in others. (p. 73-74)

Believers, take neither Jews nor Christians for your friends. They are friends with one another. Whoever of you seeks their friendship shall become one of their number. (Surah 5:51)

Say: ‘People of the Book [Jews], is it not that you hate us only because we believe in Allah and in what has been revealed to us and to others before, and because most of you are evil doers?’

Say: ‘Shall I tell you who will receive a worse reward from Allah? Those whom Allah has cursed and with whom He has been angry, transforming them into apes and swine, and those who serve the devil. (Surah 5:59)

As has been noted, it is characteristic of those who are evil to judge others as evil. Unable to acknowledge their own imperfections, they must explain away their flaws by blaming others. And, if necessary, they will even destroy others in the name of righteousness. (p. 255)

When the sacred months are over slay the idolaters wherever you find them. Arrest them, besiege them, and lie in ambush everywhere for them. . . . For the idolaters are ignorant men. Allah and His apostle repose no trust in idolaters . . .How can you trust them?. . . Most of them are evil-doers. . . Evil is what they do. . . .They were the first to attack you. (Surah 9:5-13)

Never have We sent a single prophet or apostle before with whose wishes Satan did not tamper. But Allah abrogates the interjections of Satan and confirms His own revelations. Allah is all-knowing and wise. He makes Satan’s interjections a temptation for those whose hearts are diseased and hardened . . . (Surah 22:47) [Note: this statement is in reference to the mention of the Arab pagan goddesses Al-Lat, Al-Uzza, and Manat in

Surah 53:20 (actually preceding Surah 22 chronologically), for which Muhammad was widely criticized.]

### Concern Over Public Image and Respectability

Utterly dedicated to preserving their self-image of perfection, [the evil] are unceasingly engaged in the effort to maintain the appearance of moral purity. They worry about this a great deal. They are acutely sensitive to social norms and what others might think of them. . . While they seem to lack any motivation to be good, they intensely desire to appear good. Their “goodness” is all on a level of pretense. It is, in effect, a lie. This is why they are the “people of the lie.” Yet the self-deceit would be unnecessary if the evil had no sense of right and wrong. We lie only when we are attempting to cover up something we know to be illicit. (p. 75-76)

Allah has now revealed the best of scriptures, a Book uniform in style proclaiming promises and warnings. . . A Quran in the Arabic tongue, free from any flaw, that they may guard themselves against evil. (Surah 39:22-27)

If We abrogate a verse or cause it to be forgotten, We will replace it by a better one or one similar. Did you not know that Allah has power over all things? (Surah 2:106)

[When Muhammad and his followers were driven out of Mecca, they migrated to Medina. They were destitute, and there was little work for them to support themselves. As was sometimes practiced by the Bedouins of that era, they resorted to robbing merchant caravans that passed through the desert. Caravans dealt with this menace by having armed escorts. However, during the religious pilgrimage month, all tribes foreswore violence, so security was relaxed. On the last day of the sacred month of Rajab in 624, Muhammad’s raiding party came across a Quraysh caravan. They knew that if they didn’t attack it that evening it would pass on into safety by the next day. After conferring among themselves, the raiders decided to attack anyway, killing one Quraysh, capturing two and stealing the shipment of raisins, leather, and other merchandise. When the raiders returned to Muhammad and reported to him what they had done, his first response was, “I did not order you to fight in the sacred month.” (This was actually the first successful raid by the Muslims.) When the raiders tried to share 20 percent of their booty with Muhammad as was required, he impounded the entire ‘take’ as well as the captives. Bear in mind that the concern was not about robbing or killing, but rather the scandal of doing it in the sacred month. Some followers rationalized that perhaps the raiders got the date of their raid wrong. But the temptation of the spoils was too much for Muhammad. Soon, he “received” a message from Allah, Surah 2:217 – “Idolatry is

worse than carnage” --, sanctifying the attack. (From The History of Al-Tabari, Vol. VII, para. 1274-79)]

### Intolerance of Criticism

The evil hate the light – the light of goodness that shows them up, the light of scrutiny that exposes them, the light of truth that penetrates their deception. (p. 77)

[The biographies of Muhammad by Ishaq and al-Tabari contain accounts of several poets in Medina who were murdered because their poems criticizing Muhammad. They include Ka’b b. al-Ashraf, Abu Afak (a 120 year old Jew), Asma bint Marwan (a mother of five who was stabbed at night with a child asleep on her breast), and two slave women.]

The evil are “the people of the lie,” deceiving others as they also build layer upon layer of self-deception. [W]hile evil people are still to be feared, they are also to be pitied. Forever fleeing the light of self-exposure and the voice of their own conscience, they are the most frightened of human beings. (p. 66-67)

You must not speak ill of God’s apostle, nor shall you ever wed his wives after him; this would be a grave offense in the sight of Allah. (Surah 33:54)

We can see, then, that their narcissism makes the evil dangerous not only because it motivates them to scapegoat others but also because it deprives them of the restraint that results from empathy or respect for others. As it gives them the motive for murder, so it also renders them insensitive to the act of killing. (p. 136)

I shall cast terror into the hearts of the infidels. Strike off their heads, strike off the very tips of their fingers! (Surah 8:12)

Those that make war against Allah and His apostle and spread disorder in the land shall be put to death or crucified or have their hands and feet cut off on alternate sides, or be banished from the country. . . . As for the man or woman who is guilty of theft, cut off their hands to punish them for their crimes. That is the punishment enjoined by Allah. (Surah 5:33-38)

When the apostle heard what [Asma bint Marwan] has said [criticizing him], he said, “Who will rid me of Marwan’s daughter?” ‘Umar b. ‘Adiy al-Khatmi who was with him heard him, and that very night he went to her house and killed her. In the morning he came to the apostle and told him what he had done and he said, “You have helped Allah and His apostle, O ‘Umayr!” When he asked if he would have to bear any evil



consequences the apostle said, “Two goats won’t butt their heads about her,” so ‘Umayr went back to his his people. (Ishaq, para 996)

The evil flee both self-examination and any situation in which they might be closely examined by others. (p. 150)

Believers, do not behave presumptuously in the presence of Allah and His apostle. Believers do not raise your voices above the voice of the Prophet, or shout aloud when speaking to him as you do to one another, lest your labors should come to nothing without your knowledge. Those who speak softly in the presence of Allah’s apostle are the men whose hearts Allah has tested for piety. Forgiveness and rich reward await them . . . Believers, if an evil-doer brings you a piece of news inquire first into its truth, lest you should wrong others unwittingly and then regret the action. Know that Allah’s apostle is among you. If he obeyed you in many matters, you would surely come to grief. . . Believers, avoid immoderate suspicion, for in some cases suspicion is a crime. (Surah 49:1-12)

### Intellectual Deviousness

The evil always hide their motives with lies. (p. 105)

It was not you, but Allah, who slew them. It was not you who smote them: Allah smote them so that He might richly reward the faithful. (Surah 8:17)

Magical thinking can take on a variety of forms, but basically it is a belief that thoughts in and of themselves may cause events to occur. (p. 36)

May the hands of Abu-Lahab [Muhammad’s uncle and one of his staunchest opponents] perish! May he himself perish! Nothing shall his wealth and gains avail him. He shall be burnt in a flaming fire [a pun on Abu-Lahab which means ‘father of flame’], and his wife, laden with firewood, shall have a rope of fibre around her neck! (Surah 111:1-5)

I know now that one of the characteristics of evil is its desire to confuse. (p. 179)

[The People of the Book] did not kill [Jesus], nor did they crucify him, but they thought they did (or literally, ‘he was made to resemble another for them’). Those that disagreed about him were in doubt concerning him; they knew nothing about him that was not sheer conjecture; they did not slay him for certain. God lifted him up to Himself. . . (Surah 4:157)

The postponement of sacred months is a grossly impious practice, in which the unbelievers are misguided. They allow it one year and forbid it in the next, so that they may make up for the months which Allah has sanctified, thus making lawful what Allah has forbidden. Their foul acts seem fair to them: Allah does not guide the unbelievers. [This was a condemnation of intercalation, a needed adjustment to reconcile the 354 day Islamic lunar year with the 365 day solar year.] (Surah 9:37)

. . . Satan does not understand science. Science is an anti-narcissistic phenomenon. Deceiver of itself as of others, Satan cannot understand why any beings would not want to deceive themselves [with myths of their own making]. (p. 208-209)

Tell how We [Allah] sent you [Muhammad] a band of jinn [intelligent, usually invisible, creatures who can choose between good and evil] who, when they came and listened to the Quran, said to each other: "Hush! Hush!" As soon as it was ended they betook themselves to their people and gave them a warning. "Our people," they said, "we have just been listening to a scripture revealed since the time of Moses, confirming previous scriptures and directing to the truth and to a straight path. Our people, answer the call of God's summoner and believe in Him!" (Surah 46:29)

### Conclusion and Action

I have learned nothing in twenty years that would suggest that evil people can be rapidly influenced by any means other than raw power. They do not respond, at least in the short run, to either gentle kindness or any form of spiritual persuasion with which I am familiar. (p. 68)

We do not become partners to evil by accident. As adults we are not forced by fate to become trapped by an evil power; we set the trap ourselves. . . Vast numbers may so easily participate with each other in the most atrocious behavior. (p. 118)

We might therefore think of human good and evil as a kind of continuum. . . [According to Eric Fromm,] Our capacity to choose changes constantly with our practice of life. . . [E]ach act of surrender and cowardice weakens me, opens the path for more acts of surrender, and eventually freedom is lost. [People] fail because they do not wake up and see when they stand at a fork in the road and have to decide. . . Then with each step along the wrong road it becomes increasingly difficult for them to admit that they are on the wrong road. . . [W]e become evil slowly over time through a long series of choices. . . We must ultimately belong either to God or to the devil. (p. 81-83)

The major threats to our survival no longer stem from nature without but from our own human nature within. . . Unless we can now tame and transmute the potential for evil in the human soul, we shall be lost. We rely on the sane people of the world to preserve it from barbarism, madness, destruction. (p. 263-265)

It is vitally necessary that we struggle against evil with all the power at our command. This idea that Satan (and its works), despite all appearances, is actually on the run offers a possible answer to a major question of mine. [How does Satan manifest itself?] It is spirit. . . Satan has no power except in a human body. Satan cannot do evil except through a human body. . . . In fact, the only power that Satan has is through human belief in lies. I know no more accurate epithet for Satan than the Father of Lies. Satan can use any human sin or weakness – greed and pride, for example. . . But its principal weapon is fear. . . In *The Road Less Traveled* I defined mental health as “an ongoing process of dedication to reality at all costs.” Satan is utterly dedicated to opposing that process. In fact, the best definition I have for Satan is that it is a real spirit of unreality. (p. 206-207)

What are we to do with the evil when their masquerade of sanity is so successful, their destructiveness so “normal”? First, we must stop buying the masquerade and being deceived by the pretense. . . Know your enemy. We must not only recognize but study those poor, dull, terrified people. And attempt to do what we can to either heal or contain them. . . I think we can safely study and treat evil only through the methods of love. (p. 265)

If we kill those who are evil, we will become evil ourselves; we will be killers. If we attempt to deal with evil by destroying it, we will also end up destroying ourselves, spiritually if not physically. Evil can be defeated by goodness. Evil can be conquered only by love. We must somehow be both tolerant and intolerant, accepting and demanding, strict and flexible. An almost godlike compassion is required. (p. 266-267)



## CHAPTER FORTY THREE

---

### Fitna

Why do cartoons constitute a capital crime in Islam? Why did writing 'The Satanic Verses' bring a death sentence and bounty upon Sir Salman Rushdie? Why does a military psychiatrist fire more than 100 rounds into an unarmed crowd he was trained to heal? Why do Muslims express violent anger concerning differences of religious opinion? The one-word answer to these questions is 'FITNA'.

Fitna is one of the most important concepts in Islam, but it is a totally alien concept to Western philosophy. The concept of fitna totally abnegates our notions of free expression or logical discourse. The concept of fitna [subjugates all thought to the method of Mohammed](#).

Fitna is spotted by [the mullahs who also pick the Islamic response](#) to it. In response to the Danish cartoons, they instructed Muslims to riot. Grand Imam Sayyed Tantawi, the paramount authority in Islam, demanded the closing of Jyllands Posten to prevent further fitna. Muslims studiously avoid the word fitna when talking to infidels.

What is fitna then?

The definition is surprisingly simple: Fitna is any disagreement with Mohammed. More precisely, Fitna is any Islamicly-incorrect thought which is communicated to others in the public domain.

This definition fits all the confusing facts and makes sense of all the Islamic dualisms. Fitna is a thought crime. Fitna is a dualistic cocktail of blasphemy and treason.

As with almost everything in Islam, fitna is very hard to explain, because it is couched in Islamic dualism. Even Muslims have trouble explaining it, but they can identify it when they see it. And when they see it, they react violently.

There are two distinctly different classes of fitna: inter-Islamic fitna and infidel fitna. In relation to [the evil infidels](#), fitna means 'tempting', 'enticing' or 'luring' another to disagree with Mohammed. Fitna comes from an [old Arabic word](#) that means removing the dross from pure metal. Pure Islam is held in check by fitna, so it must be purged.

In [modern Islamic usage](#), fitna is used to describe ideas that cause controversy, testing, fragmentation, scandal, chaos, or discord, disturbing social peace and order within the Muslim community, ...such things as openly

disagreeing with the head of state of Egypt or Iran or with something found in Sharia law. When a professor at an Arab university quotes original research on the primary sources of Islam, he is immediately accused of fitna and his life is simultaneously threatened. Inter-Islamic fitna is what most Muslims understand when they think of the word 'fitna'.

Muslims cast a veil over 'kafir fitna'...the politically incorrect free speech of wicked infidels that justifies jihad and brings Allah's just punishment upon them.

Mohammed discovered a brilliant way to criminalize differences of opinion with himself. He called his invention 'fitna' and made it the worst crime in his new religion. Any utterance that tests Mohammed's method is a chargeable offence and a capital crime if it persists. The religious charge of blasphemy veils the serious political charge of treason against Mohammed.

Mohammed is Allah's vice-regent on earth. Not only does Mohammed define the truth, but he has a right to punish those who disagree. Moreover, Mohammed is both the constitution and the Islamic state. By disagreeing with Mohammed, you are calling him wrong, in error or worse yet a liar. That is slander and character assassination, but it is also the crime of treason against the Islamic Nation.

The Quran likes to say infidels are accusing Mohammed of being a liar, since that sounds more dramatic and culpable. The Quran commands the punishment of fitna after making it sound reprehensible. Anyone disagreeing with Mohammed in any way has become an enemy of the state who should be treated severely and with violence.

Private disagreements with Mohammed are acceptable, as long as they do not reach the eyes or ears of Muslims. However, public disagreement demands public Islamic punishment. 'Punishment' euphemistically means the death penalty, normatively by beheading.

In the Islamic religion, Mohammed is the only one who speaks for God. Disputing Mohammed's religious monopoly in public means disagreeing with God Himself...thus putting Allah to the test before Muslims. If Allah has lost face in public, his honor and control of the situation can only be restored by violence. To disagree publicly with Mohammed is to call Mohammed and Allah liars. Quran 29:63 - "Who does more harm than he who tells a lie against Allah?" No one! Anyone who suggests Allah or Mohammed are fakes is the worst criminal.

The Quran tells us that words disputing Mohammed/Allah are more criminal than the deed of murder. This does not make sense. Obviously, something else is going on under the blanket of religion. That something is a political doctrine called 'supremacism'.

In art, an object is sometimes defined, not by positive use of color, but by negative space and the use of shadow. Fitna reveals Islam's key doctrine of Mohammed's supremacy veiled in shadow. Undermining Mohammed's authority does more harm than anything!

As far as Muslims are concerned, the fact that infidels have wrong thoughts in private is bad enough. The divine plan is for the whole world to agree

openly that Mohammed is right. In the meantime, it is good for the infidels to be under Islamic control.

In normative Islam, the public utterance of disagreement with Mohammed is worthy of death. Practically, why is this so? The death sentence is required for the sake of the political harm done to the Islamic chain of command and the readiness of Muslims as a solid fighting force (Quran 61:4).

Basically, all Muslims constitute one army of which Mohammed is the head. First and foremost, every Muslim male is a potential soldier...a holy warrior...a jihadist. If Islam is to go forward, the Muslim male needs to be emotionally, psychologically and mentally ready for jihad and the Islamic community needs to enthusiastically support jihad.

Jihad is Mohammed's method, the way Islam grows. Mohammed is the only expert on Islam. Anything that stands in the way of jihad is evil, satanic and treasonous! Satan and his followers need to be weakened and destroyed or at a minimum brought under the coercive control of the Islamic state. The Islamic army will be ready only if there is an absence of fitna, so fitna control means information control. Information control precedes jihad.

The tactic of information control was first demonstrated by Mohammed by assassinating his vocal critics, usually at night. Mohammed also gave his complete support to freelance assassins who murdered family members who criticized Mohammed at home...also usually at night. Disagreeing with Mohammed is not permissible if a Muslim is present or becomes aware of it. Mohammed used violence to stamp out the utterance of disagreement and he approved of others who did the same on their own initiative. Mohammed is the role model for all Muslims to emulate.

Assassination is the normative punishment for the crime of fitna. Killing a critic of Islam is a good deed, since it restores the honor of Allah/Mohammed and removes the threat of fitna from the community. Any Muslim is free to carry out the death sentence in the matter of fitna. In Sharia-dominated countries, no punishment will be given and the killer will be a hero. As well, the assassin is guaranteed entry to the highest rank in paradise. Grand Imam Sayyed Tantawi, the leading cleric of the four Sunni sects [declared](#), 'Muslims are allowed to fight against them (critics), but only to the extent of making them aware that they should not become enemies of Islam.' Here we have the foremost Muslim in the world stating publicly that infidels should be 'fought' (treated violently) if they disagree with Mohammed. Since Tantawi speaks for 90% of Muslims, violence against critics of Islam remains an official dogma of mainstream Sunni Islam. Sunnis number almost one billion.

Most Westerners believed Muslims were angered that Kurt Westergaard (the cartoonist who drew the Mohammed turban-bomb cartoon) called Mohammed, or by extension, that he called all Muslims-violent! Westerners believed their message was: 'Don't say Islam is violent or we'll kill you!'

But Islamic violence is not the issue. Muslims know that Mohammed is violent and that he is their role model. They revel in it. It makes them feel strong and proud.

Jihad is holy violence. Violence is the way Allah removes fitna, removes the dross from pure Islam and removes the infidel scum from the earth which is owned by Mohammed. (Bukhari 4:52:220)

No! Muslims were angered that the Danish cartoonists disagreed with Mohammed, and said so in public. That was political fitna and a crime against honor.

The cartoonists disagreed that Mohammed's violent method is right and made fun of it. The cartoonists removed Mohammed's halo. As a consequence, Allah and Mohammed both lost face. If Allah/Mohammed said violence against the infidels is right... and the infidels laugh at Allah's Divine Command...the infidels obviously need to be taught a lesson. The infidels need to accept that Mohammed owns the earth and their position is one of political inferiority to Muslims. Islamic supremacism is Allah's divine plan and violence is Mohammed's method.

The infidels are to be brought under the control of the Islamic state in thought, word and deed and they are given no choice in submitting to it or not. Allah commanded violence so the infidels will be forced to receive the divine benefit of Islam... 'even if the infidels are averse to it!' (Quran 9:33)" Muslim logic is: The infidels do not understand. They are blinded by Satan. Muslims have to use violence to help the infidels. The infidels should be in terror of Allah and the coercive power of the Islamic Nation. It is for their own good. Allah is great! And has the ability to do all things. And Allah knows best! That final phrase ends every Islamic verdict and the deeds of jihad follow. Further disagreement is impossible.

Throughout the West, the infidels did not understand! The purpose of the cartoon riots was not to reassert the lost human rights of Muslims under the [Universal Declaration of Human Rights](#), but to proclaim the political supremacy of Muslims over the infidels and show the willingness of Muslims to support jihad and bring the infidels under their control. Put negatively, the purpose of the cartoon riots was to declare the inferiority of infidels, who should know their place and commit no more 'fitna'. That is...the infidels needed to learn not to disagree with Mohammed in public.

Both Sunnis and Shi'ites believe in the use of sacred violence. The right to coerce the infidels and subdue them was given by Allah to Mohammed as owner of the earth.

Theologically, mocking Mohammed's method of controlling the infidels is blasphemy, for the violent method of Mohammed comes directly from Allah. Allah's method trumps human logic, even the Western ideal of free speech that is based on mere human philosophy and mere human reasoning, rather than Allah's Divine Command. In mere human philosophy, Mohammed's fitna-prevention method is built on a fallacy of logic called the Appeal to Force in place of logical argument. But this fallacious argument is the main argument of the Quran. Muslims know that the Quranic argument for

violence against the infidels takes up 2/3 of the Quran and they further know that the Quranic argument cannot be wrong, for it comes directly from Allah and Allah is not a liar.

Mohammed's method for eliminating fitna is jihad and all Muslims should freely use Mohammed's method, since Mohammed is their role model. This is what Muslims did in the Danish cartoon riots. It is also what motivated [Dr. Nidal Hasan at Fort Hood](#) on November 5, 2009.

Normally, Muslims will not kill infidels for merely thinking non-Islamic thoughts. After all, who knows what another person is thinking, even one's own spouse? Sacred violence is authorized when open disagreement with Mohammed is expressed in the public domain, as with a cartoon or an anti-Islamic book. It need not be the guilty person who is punished, so we can never be sure of the physical safety of any infidels, since throughout history, jihads have often included mass slaughters and genocides of men, women and children. Mohammed approved of such indiscriminate killing of unbelievers on occasion, if it was convenient for him. During a night-time sneak attack on a town, Mohammed was asked about his customary method of sparing women and children (so that they could be sources of revenue as slaves). According to the [Hadith by Abu Muslim](#) 19:4322, Mohammed responded, "They are of them." In other words, the women and children are accomplices in the fitna of the defending males. And besides, it was inconvenient to attack and carry lanterns to check everything that moves in the dark.

Here Mohammed authorized wholesale slaughter of an entire community. The justification for this was the political charge of fitna. So no infidel is ever innocent of fitna, a capital crime.

Such logic was used by Major Nidal Hasan when he committed a wholesale slaughter <http://www.faithfreedom.org/islam/islamic-mind-major-nidal-hasan> of 13 unarmed American soldiers: ...the American army opposes Mohammed's method...it is guilty of fitna...and the 13 slaughtered soldiers 'are of them.' This made Dr. Hasan a hero to the former mullah of his mosque, because he executed the enemies of Mohammed using deceit and surprise, just like Mohammed did. Mohammed frequently executed unarmed prisoners of war. Dr. Hasan is a rational, pious Muslim. His ideas agree with the [official scholarly consensus](#) of normative Islam.

Mohammed's brilliant method of ruthless assassination silences fitna by paralyzing the brain with fear. Mohammed's method may not be judged by any external standard, because his method is itself the standard. Forget the obvious ethical flexibility or opportunism. Mohammed's method takes a position above human logic, ethical analysis and philosophical discourse. To analyze Mohammed's ethical inconsistencies is fitna.

Today, Islamic governments are seeking new ways to control fitna beyond their borders. Kafir fitna is temptation or luring that tempts Muslims to question or lose their faith. Kafirs commit fitna every time they disagree with Sharia law in the public domain, when they mock Mohammed's violent method in cartoons or use reason or logic on the Internet to show Mohammed is wrong.



Such politically incorrect utterance keeps the Islamic state from insuring all information supports the unity and power of that State and its jihadist army. Information control is normative Islam and is fully acceptable to all pious Muslims, since it prevents fitna, the ultimate crime. Modern Muslims agree that fitna should be removed from human society through censorship of discourse that disagrees with Islam, even in the [Human Rights Council of the United Nations](#). By removing the right [to disagree with Islam at the UN](#), Muslim governments hope to implement global information control.

Politically, this will allow Islamic governments to totally ignore all human rights complaints by claiming Muslims have a unique human right: the right of not hearing any criticism. When governments of the Islamic Conference say they wish to remove utterances that criticize Islam, they actually mean 'fitna'...public disagreement with Mohammed.

Islamic governments know fitna control is needed before discriminatory Sharia law can be fully implemented and jihad can go ahead. They seek to shut down the freedom of UN diplomats to discuss any human rights aspect of Islam. They cast a veil over Islamic discrimination against women and minorities in view of the radical claim that Muslims have a superior, unique human right which infidels do not possess.

The Islamic right to censor fitna trumps gender equality, freedom of expression, freedom to change one's religion and other freedoms. In law, this specious argument is called 'special pleading'. It is pure dualism and supremacism. In essence, this makes Shariah law superior to the UDHR and enshrines Islamic discrimination in the name of human rights. Inter-Islamic fitna, i.e. dissension or discord between Muslims, is the second class of fitna. Theological [disagreements between Shi'ite Muslims and Sunnite Muslims](#) are also called fitna. Both sides believe the other worthy of death for disagreeing with Mohammed. Unfortunately, both sides do not see that their own opinion of Mohammed's method may also be in error. Only the other fellow is in error and he is obviously a heretic. 'And Allah knows best.'

Consequently, there is no Sunnite mosque permitted in Teheran and no Shi'ite mosque permitted in Saudi Arabia's holy cities. Fitna/discord between Muslims themselves and between Muslims and infidels is primarily a political question about who possesses the political upper hand. This right of supremacy cannot be discussed, since it comes from Allah and is defended by sacred violence. What you believe about Mohammed determines your human rights status in an Islamic state.

Moreover, the concept of fitna makes pluralism practically impossible, since only one political party can be in perfect agreement with Mohammed. Having an opposition party in an Islamic country would be the evil of fitna...another opinion would obviously disagree with Mohammed and be condemned. Fitna paints Islamic countries into a philosophical corner where dictatorship is the only government system possible.

The ultimate use of fitna is a military one. Fitna is any utterance that demoralizes or confuses Muslim troops so they become weak as a military

force, unconvinced of their political mission of world dominance and hesitant to commit jihad. Fitna undercuts the Islamic chain of command. Fitna destroys the cohesiveness and certainty of jihadists...that unquestioning certainty that makes them ready to kill the critics of Mohammed.

Faint-hearted, non-fanatical Muslims will not defend Mohammed's method or expand their Allah-given supremacy over the infidels. If Muslims are in doubt about the rightness of Mohammed's method, they will peter out, while the infidels win the earth for Satan. This must not be. Fitna must be stopped and reversed, since it impedes the Islamic state without borders. Fitna thus becomes a political charge of treason against the Allah-established Ummah (nation) of Islam. Fitna deserves the death penalty because Allah said it is worse than murder (Quran 2:191). It is every Muslim's duty to use sacred violence to stamp out fitna and create the utopian Islamic world where disagreement can no longer exist.

"And fight them (all infidels) until there is no more fitnah (disagreeing with Allah/Mohammed) and the religion (all-pervasive lifestyle and system of Sharia law) will all be for Allah alone (in the whole world). But if they cease (to disagree with Allah/Mohammed) then certainly, Allah is All-Seer of what they do." (Quran 8.39)

"(Allah) sent His messenger with the guidance and the Religion of Truth, that He may cause it to prevail over all religion, however much the kafirs may be averse." (Quran 9.33)



## CHAPTER FORTY FOUR

---

### THE ORIGINS OF ALLAH AND THE QURAN

We have destroyed Islam not with just one immoral word of imperfection – not with one teaching of moral depravity but with a 4,000 teachings of evil. So the question is who wrote the Quran and what are the origins of Allah.?

Allah was actually the chief of the 360 gods in the Kaaba. Allah was the name of a god whom the Arabs worshipped many centuries before Prophet Muhammad was born. Among the pagan Arabs this term "Allah" denoted the chief god of their pantheon, the Kaaba, with its three hundred and sixty idols. The word Allah was derived from al-ilah. Arab Bedouins and pagans were already worshipping Allah at the Ka'ba in Mecca long before Mohammed came. Thus, Islam also owes the term "Allah" to the heathen Arabs.

Prophet Muhammad made the Arab pagans to believe that the same Allah (they worship) was talking with him in the Cave of Hira or Hera Mountain (which is not really a mountain at all!). He asked them to worship only the Allah (the one God) and discard the remaining gods in the Ka'aba. Thus, Islam owned the Allah of Heathen Arabs as their own deity.

Qur'an: Holy Qur'an was created mostly by copying from Old Testament. Look at the very tenor of Allah in these two holy books. You will be pleasantly surprised by the similarities. Many verses in Qur'an can be traced back to the Old Testament. Many Arab heretic-folklore stories and myths were incorporated in Qur'an. Many verses also can be traced back their origin from the book of Zoroastrian. When asked how those stories of Bible and Zoroastrian book came in the Qur'an, the common answers are-"no, no, Islam did not copy from others. Actually, Bible, book of Zoroastrian also came from the same Allah. Only thing is, Jews, Christians and others had distorted the original scriptures sent to them by Allah, hence, Allah has sent them again (as fresh) to Prophet Muhammad through archangel Jibrail, which is the Qur'an. Therefore, Qur'an is the only authentic holy book and all other holy books are distorted and should be discarded by all means." Thus, Islam made the Qur'an the final book from Allah by

synthesizing it from the various existing holy books and by incorporating all those folklores, stories, and Arabian myths. Here also Islam made the other people's holy book as their own holy book by the same Islamic formula.

Muhammad connived to claim himself to be the Last Prophet. He never saw or met anyone at the small hill of Hira or Hera Mountain. Muhammad fabricated stories/teachings and then passed those for Allah's word.

Muhammad did not author the Quran. Not even Muhammad's Allah authored it. Making Allah the author of the Quran, is the prime lie perpetrated on mankind for more than a millennium. The major part of the Qur'an was actually either composed by or inspired and written by a number of individuals. The most notable among them were:

Imrul Qays - an ancient poet of Arabia who died a few decades before Muhammad's birth

Zayd b. Amr b. Naufal - an 'apostate' of his time who preached and propagated Hanifism

Labid - another poet

Hasan b. Thabit - the official poet of Muhammad

Salman, the Persian - Muhammad's 'confidante' and an advisor

Bahira - a Nestorian Christian monk of the Syrian church

Jabr - a Christian neighbour of Muhammad

Ibn Qumta - a Christian slave

Khadijah - Muhammad's first wife

Waraqah - Khadijah's cousin brother

Ubay b. Ka'b - Muhammad's secretary and a Qur'an scribe

Muhammad himself

There were other parties involved too. They were:

The Sabeans

Aisha - Muhammad's child bride

Abdallah b. Salam b. al-Harith - a Jewish convert to Islam

Mukhyariq - a Rabbi and another Jewish convert to Islam

It was not Allah who wrote the Qur'an. Although Muhammad created many of its teachings - the Qur'an is not the creation of a single entity or a lone person. There were several parties involved in the composition, scribing, amending, inserting and deleting the Qur'anic verses. The most important personalities involved in the creation of the Qur'an were: Imrul Qays, Zayd b. Amr, Hasan b. Thabit, Salman, Bahira, ibn Qumta, Waraqa and Ubayy b. Ka'b. Muhammad himself was involved in the make-up of a limited number of verses, but the most influential person who motivated Muhammad in the invention of Islam and the opus of the Qur'an was, perhaps, Zayd b. Amr, who preached 'Hanifism'. Muhammad later metamorphosed Zayd's 'Hanifism' into Islam. Therefore, the assertion that Islam is not a new religion stands to be true. However, the important finding is that the Qur'an is definitely not the words of Allah - it is a human-made scripture which Muhammad simply passed up as Allah's final words to mankind. Another important aspect of this essay is that among the ancient religions that the writers of the Qur'an incorporated in it, perhaps, the practices of the Sabeans is crucial. In fact, the rituals of 5 prayers and the 30 days fasting (the two among the five pillars of Islam) were actually adapted from the Sabeans. Qur'an, thus, is a compilation of various religious books that existed during Muhammad's time. Muhammad, not Allah, simply adopted, picked and chose from various sources and created the Qur'an. While many parties contributed to the Qur'an, Muhammad became its chief editor - to say it plainly.

As documented above and throughout this book - Islam was invented by Muhammad - an evil totalitarian. Having created his own version of God – Allah (the ANTI GOD)- Muhammad and Allah being one and the same, morphed into "Allah and His Messenger" and then – “ Messenger and his Allah.” Muhammad became God and God became Muhammad.



## CHAPTER FORTY FIVE

---

### SHARIA LAW WILL BE THE RULE OF LAW

**I**n order to understand the disastrous consequences of Sharia Law please read the following interview conducted by *FamilySecurityMatters.org* with Nonie Darwish author of *Cruel and Usual Punishment: The Terrifying Global Implications of Islamic Law* then purchase her book.

The Editors

In her latest book, *Cruel and Usual Punishment: The Terrifying Global Implications of Islamic Law*, author Nonie Darwish paints a chilling description of what lies ahead for Western civilizations that continue down the road of political correctness and appeasement as Islamic (Shariah) law creeps its way into free societies across the globe. Darwish, who was born in Cairo, and moved as a child to Gaza with her family, was raised Muslim – her father founding Palestinian fedayeen units which launched terrorist raids across Israel’s southern border. When Nonie was only eight, her father was assassinated by the IDF, after which he was recognized as a shahid, or martyr for Islam. Darwish immigrated to the United States in 1978.

Islamic Law and the ensuing threats to Western civilization are subjects Darwish discusses with a passion and knowledge borne only of one who grew up within it can have. Having left Islam as an adult and having converted to Christianity, she has shared her experiences in Islam with her first book, *Now They Call Me Infidel*. Now with her second book, *Cruel and Usual Punishment: The Terrifying Global Implications of Islamic Law*, she explains in layman’s terms the meaning of Shariah law and the implications that face those who embrace it. Nonie Darwish visited with *FamilySecurityMatters.org* to discuss the book:

**Renee Taylor for FSM:** What are some of the implications for Western civilizations of accepting Shariah law into their societies?

**Nonie Darwish:** Today, Muslims have moved to Europe, America, Australia and Canada. They argued for Shariah law and got it. In England now, they are practicing marriage and inheritance laws. It is important for the West to realize and understand that Islamic law does not give equal rights to all. It discriminates between men and women. There are laws for Muslims, laws for non-Muslims.

Women and non-Muslims have much more oppressive laws, giving Muslim men authority over them. If we allow such laws, we will find ourselves approving discrimination in our society between people. That is totally against Western democracy and values, especially the U.S. Constitution. I wrote this book because it is very important for the West to understand what they allow. Shariah law itself was not part of Islam when Mohammed died. It was created by the Muslim heads of state because Islam was moving very fast to conquer many countries. They needed Islamic law to rule over all these lands. It is inspired by the Quran and by the Hadith sayings of Mohammed. All areas of Islamic society are rooted in Islamic law, which is tyrannical law.

Slavery, for example, has never been abolished by Islam. If you read Muslim Shariah law, it is full of regulation of slaves. Sexual slavery of women captured in war is allowed, which was practiced by Mohammed. Even today, sexual slaves are accepted and all over the Middle East. Honor killings are rooted in Islamic law. For example, the murders for which a Muslim will never have punishment: to kill an apostate, to kill an adulterer – which is usually a woman, and honor killings. If you allow the killings of an apostate or an adulteress woman in the form of vigilante justice under Islamic law, you are endorsing honor killing. There are so many laws you cannot imagine that are brutal and unfair. A woman, for example, cannot divorce her husband, only a man can divorce her. I have an entire chapter in my book about the Muslim marriage contract. All of this is to open the eyes of the West to something totally against their own value system and democracy.

**RT:** With the world at risk, why do you think other countries are not taking the situation seriously? There seems to be a lot of appeasement.

**ND:** Unfortunately, there is no united policy across the West with regard to radical Islam. I believe the reason is there are so many Muslim countries around the world and many of them are oil rich and use oil as a weapon blackmailing Western countries. Appease them and assimilate them. Under Shariah, one of the major threats of a Muslim head of state is jihad. There is a law in Shariah law that says the head is to move Muslims to establish their religion. He must organize jihad against non-Muslim countries. They must be conquered. Why the West is in denial, I do not know. That is why I wrote the book, to inform the average Westerner what Shariah is. The book deals with all aspects of Shariah, what jihad is, and the obligations of Muslims to kill Jews and Christians and any non-Muslims in the jihad to who do not accept Islam.

That is why, unfortunately, when a Muslim leader stands up for Israel, he is labeled an apostate because he is doing something against his own Islamic law. A Muslim head of state must continue the Jihad against non-Muslim countries, especially those who neighbor a Muslim country. When President Sadat signed a peace treaty with Israel, he was assassinated. The reason was he violated Islamic law which demanded he be at permanent war with a non-Muslim adjacent

state. This is happening everywhere. In India, Kosovo, Chechnya. If the West stays in denial, we will see the same in France.

**RT:** How can the average citizen get involved in understanding Islamic Law and how it is going to affect them and their way of life?

**ND:** It is very important that we separate the law of Islam from the religion of Islam. You see, a religion is private. When a minority comes to a country, they have a relationship with their god. The minute they begin to enforce a law on that country, that act goes into the realm of politics. It goes into the realm of the law of the land. That also violates our separation of church and state, the separation of mosque and state. The West doesn't understand that under Shariah law, there is no separation of mosque and state. The mosque is the state and the state is the mosque. The West which prides itself on freedom and democracy, freedom of speech, equal rights for women and minorities, they have to understand that this is not a religious right. Muslims will say you are depriving them of their religious rights. No, you are not. This is political Islam. It has nothing to do with a personal relationship with God. It is about trying to control the country which they have immigrated to. America has fought so hard for women's rights – are we going to start honor killings? There was an honor killing of two beautiful young girls in Texas by their father who was from Egypt, a taxi driver. He was not caught because he left the country. There are so many horrible laws. We must never think this is a religion because the duty of a religion is to protect you with rights. A religion doesn't discriminate and torture and that is a violation of your rights, a violation of church and state.

A majority of Muslims are much like everyone else. What I am talking about is not the people – the problem is the law which discriminates and oppresses. There are so many oppressed people in the Muslim world. Look at the eyes of the people in the West Bank of Gaza or in Iraq or Egypt. The bottom line in every society is the law. Under Islamic Shariah law, the testimony of a woman is half that of a man. If a man and a woman go to court, guess who wins? This is what I am talking about – I'm not talking about the people, I'm talking about the law. If people don't have justice under the law, they are living in a jungle. There are stocks and bonds sold from Islamic countries in American called Shariah finance. The profits from such financial deals go in the pockets of those Muslim countries. They use these profits to enforce Shariah law across Africa and other poor countries.

**RT:** Do most Muslims outside the political hierarchy understand and support Shariah law? Or would they like to see an end to it?

**ND:** There are some movements against Shariah, but they are calling them apostates and killing them. Unfortunately, under Islamic law, in all the books of Shariah, to deny Shariah is equal to denying Islam. The penalty is death. That is why there is no feminist movement in the Muslim world. I know two feminists in



the Middle East, one in Egypt and one in Baharain. The one in Baharain was advocating divorce. She is now prevented from speaking or writing. The one in Egypt has a fatwah against her and had to leave the country because she could not protect herself.

**RT:** What do you think it would take to stop the encroachment of Islamic law into the West?

**ND:** The West must understand what Islamic law is without political correctness. The dictatorships in the Middle East are the creation of Shariah law. The only thing the West wants from the Middle East is an honest transaction of here is our dollars, give us your oil, but the Muslim world wants to blackmail the West to convert it to Islam. It is a very high price for oil.

**RT:** Why do you think non-Muslims, with all the information out there regarding Shariah law, are ignoring the warning signs?

**ND:** My book is the first book ever to explain Shariah. Shariah books themselves are rarely translated into English and very few people want to go into the legal terminologies. I studied for one year to be able to explain Shariah in a way that it is understandable. I did a lot of quotations from Shariah and explained them. It is all documented. The West must wake up and start understanding because Shariah law says that for Muslims it is obligatory to lie if the purpose of the lie is the furtherance of Islam. Many Muslims don't even know what Shariah law is exactly. They have lived under it for so many years.

**RT:** Do you believe that, under any circumstance, Shariah law and Western law can co-exist?

**ND:** No It is totally opposite and if we allow it among Muslims it is not going to end there.

**RT:** We have had several instances in the United States where Muslims sued their employers for prayer times during work hours, cab drivers refusing to carry passengers with alcohol....

**ND:** That is how they operate. You have women who want to cover their faces to get a driver's license. You cannot bend the rules. The police must be able to look at your face and your license to identify you. So what do they want? They want to completely abolish our laws and put in their own laws. It doesn't work this way.

**RT:** How does the "peaceful Muslim", who says they don't advocate the violent teaching of the Quran, reconcile their beliefs?

**ND:** I don't understand. I personally cannot reconcile my beliefs, which is why I left Islam. It is very clear that Jews and Christians are infidels. The Quran has

very derogatory words for them. Muslims are ordered not to talk to them, that they are filth. Some Muslims just do the five pillars of Islam – to pray and to fast... To them, that is their religion, which is very minimal and they are happy with those five pillars. They ignore 99% of their religion and only concentrate on the prayer. When something like 9/11 happens, they are silent because they know if they speak out against Jihad, they become apostates. That is why so many Americans are left wondering why are they silent. As much as they might be good people and citizens, they don't commit crimes, by being silent against the tyranny of radical Islam, they are really feeding the monster. They are not standing up against it.

**RT:** What are your thoughts on the situation in Israel and what do you think Israel must do to stop Hamas?

**ND:** It is rooted in Shariah. Why is it an eternal problem for Muslims? Why do they want to destroy Israel? Many Muslims don't want to tell you the truth. They don't want to tell you it is their intention to destroy Israel completely. Jews have rooted themselves under Islam. Islamic law does not want them to govern themselves in the Middle East. Muslims these days don't want to say it is their holy laws to totally eradicate Israel. They complain of occupation. Israel left Gaza. In response, Gaza took all their missiles to the border and started bombing Israel again. This is something the West doesn't understand. At the end of every Friday prayer, I used to always hear that the Jews and the Christians must be destroyed. This is something we grew up hearing every day. It is such a radical system.

**RT:** Is there anything we haven't touched on that you would add for our readers?

**ND:** The dynamic of the Muslim family, because of polygamy, is very different. Giving one man/one woman marriage has given them [women] respect and honor. If you start giving away the one man/one woman marriage in the West, we give away our future. The reason the Muslim world is so angry is because the Muslim marriage has no dignity and it humiliates women. A Muslim woman is so insecure in her marriage and there is no trust between the family members. That is why the Christian marriage and family unit is the most blessed thing America has.

**RT:** Thank you so much, Nonie, for your valuable insights into Shariah Law and how it threatens us right here in America, too. We are most grateful to you for your candor and courage. The book is titled *Cruel and Usual Punishment: The Terrifying Global Implications of Islamic Law*,

**ND:** Thank you.





## CHAPTER FORTY SIX

---

# THE ABOMINATION OF SHARIA LAW: A DIRECT CHALLENGE TO DEMOCRATIC CONSTITUTIONS AND RULE OF LAW

## 11 REASONS WHY SHARIA LAW MUST BE BANNED BY ALL DEMOCRATIC SOCIETIES

Wherever Muslims live under Sharia law adulterers are publicly flogged or stoned to death, sometimes before thousands of spectators in public stadiums. There are no rights for women or children, with women genitally mutilated, and beaten in the streets for the slightest infraction. They care nothing for other beliefs, about being fair, have no juries, no free speech. Television and radio are forbidden, music and dance prohibited. It is their way or execution, the death penalty, with no appeal, no delay. You are simply shot in the head where you stand, and your children shot before you. And these practices of the Sharia, once largely confined to the Middle East, even though mostly finished in Afghanistan, are now spreading to other parts of the world.

Here are the top eleven reasons why Sharia or Islamic law is EVIL for all societies.

### 11. SHARIA LAW AND SLAVERY

Islam's Black Slaves notes: "the Quran stipulated that female slaves might lawfully be enjoyed by their masters." Mohammad himself owned many slaves, some of whom he captured in wars of conquest and some he purchased. The names of forty slaves owned by Mohammad are recorded by Muslim chroniclers. Islamic law (Sharia) contains elaborate regulations for slavery. A slave had no right to be heard in court (testimony was forbidden by slaves), slaves had no right to property, could marry only with the permission of the owner, and were considered to be chattel, that is the movable property, of the slave owner.

Muslim slave owners were specifically entitled by Sharia law to sexually exploit their slaves, including hiring them out as prostitutes.

One reason why very little has been written about the Arab involvement in slavery is that traditional Islamic culture still condones slavery. The Sharia, the codified Islamic law which is based upon the teachings and example of Mohammad, contains explicit regulations for slavery. One of the primary principles of Islam is following the example of Mohammad. Whatever Mohammad did, we must do, what he forbade, we must forbid, what he did not forbid, we may not forbid. As Mohammad himself traded in slaves and owned slaves, accumulating multiple wives, even marrying a six year old, and having concubines - slavery and the sexual exploitation of women is deeply ingrained in Islamic tradition. Muslim nations had engaged in the slave trade for over 600 years before Europe became involved in the Trans-Atlantic slave trade.

### THE RIGHTS OF SLAVES UNDER ISLAM

According to the Hughes Dictionary of Islam, slaves had few civil or legal rights. For example:

- a) Muslim men were allowed to have sex anytime with females slaves - Sura 4:3, 4:29, 33:49.
- b) Slaves are as helpless before their masters as idols are before God - Sura 16:77
- c) According to Islamic Tradition, people at the time of their capture were either to be killed, or enslaved. Shows you that they were at the bottom of the barrel to start with.
- d) According to Islamic jurisprudence, slaves were merchandise. The sales of slaves was in accordance with the sale of animals.
- e) Muhammad ordered that some slaves who were freed by their master be RE-ENSLAVED!
- f) It is permissible under Islamic law to whip slaves.
- g) According to Islam, a Muslim could not be put to death for murdering a slave. Ref. 2:178 and the Jalalayn confirm this.
- h) According to Islam, the testimony of slaves is not admissible in court. Ibn Timiyya and Bukhari state this.
- i) According to Islamic jurisprudence, slaves cannot choose their own marriage mate. - Ibn Hazm, vol. 6, part 9.

j) According to Islamic jurisprudence, slaves can be forced to marry who their masters want. - Malik ibn Anas, vol. 2, page 155.

Slavery continued in Islamic lands from about the beginning to this very day. Muslim rulers always found support in the Quran to call 'jihad', partly for booty, part for the purpose of taking slaves. As the Islamic empire disintegrated into smaller kingdoms, and each ruler was able to decide what Islam's theology really meant. Usually, he always found it in support of what he wanted to do. Their calls of jihad against their neighbor facilitated the taking of slaves for Islam. The Quran and Islamic jurisprudence support the taking of slaves, so, those petty Muslim rulers were following the Quran when they needed slaves.

#### WHO CAN BE MADE SLAVES UNDER ISLAM?

- 1) Islam allows Muslims to make slaves out of anyone who is captured during war.
- 2) Islam allows for the children of slaves to be raised as slaves
- 3) Like #1, Islam allows for Christians and Jews to be made into slaves if they are captured in war. After Muslim armies attacked and conquered Spain, they took thousands of slaves back to Damascus. The key prize was 1000 virgins as slaves. They were forced to go all the way back to Damascus.
- 4) Christians and Jews, who had made a treaty with the ruling Muslims could be made into slaves if they did not pay the "protection" tax. This paying for 'protection' was just like paying a Mafia racketeer! This allowed Muslim rulers to extort money from non-Muslim people.

#### **10. Islam commands that drinkers and gamblers should be whipped.**

In 2001, Iranian officials sentenced three men to flogging not only for illicit sex (see reason no. nine), but also for drinking alcohol.

In 2005, in Nigeria a sharia court ordered that a drinker should be caned eighty strokes.

In 2005, in the Indonesian province of Aceh, fifteen men were caned in front of a mosque for gambling. This was done publicly so all could see and fear. Eleven others are scheduled to undergo the same penalty for gambling.

After going through two previous confusing stages before coming down hard on drinkers and gamblers, the Quran finally prohibits alcohol and gambling

in Sura 5:90—91; they do not prescribe the punishment of flogging, but the hadith does. A poor 'criminal' was brought to Muhammad who became angry:

The Prophet felt it hard (was angry) and ordered all those who were present in the house, to beat him [the drinker dragged into Muhammad's presence]. (Bukhari, Punishments, nos. 6774—6775)

Thus, we see no offer of help for the alcoholic when he is dragged before Muhammad and his followers. Why does Muhammad not offer rehabilitation? Why does he immediately go to corporal punishment?

## **9. Islam allows husbands to hit their wives even if the husbands merely fear highhandedness in their wives.**

In 2004, Rania al—Baz, who had been beaten by her husband, made her ordeal public to raise awareness about violence suffered by women in the home in Saudi Arabia.

Saudi television aired a talk show that discussed this issue. Scrolling three—fourths of the way down the link, the readers can see an Islamic scholar holding up sample rods that husbands may use to hit their wives.

The Quran says:

4:34 . . . If you fear highhandedness from your wives, remind them [of the teaching of God], then ignore them when you go to bed, then hit them. If they obey you, you have no right to act against them. God is most high and great. (MAS Abdel Haleem, the Qur'an, Oxford UP, 2004)

The hadith says that Muslim women in the time of Muhammad were suffering from domestic violence in the context of confusing marriage laws:

Rifa'a divorced his wife whereupon 'AbdurRahman bin Az—Zubair Al—Qurazi married her. 'Aisha said that the lady (came), wearing a green veil (and complained to her (Aisha) of her husband and showed her a green spot on her skin caused by beating). It was the habit of ladies to support each other, so when Allah's Apostle came, 'Aisha said, "I have not seen any woman suffering as

much as the believing women. Look! Her skin is greener than her clothes!"  
(Bukhari)

This hadith shows Muhammad hitting his girl—bride, Aisha, daughter of Abu Bakr: Muslim no. 2127:

'He [Muhammad] struck me [Aisha] on the chest which caused me pain.'

It is claimed that Islamic societies have fewer incidents of fornication and adultery because of strict laws or customs, for example, women wearing veils over their faces or keeping separate from men in social settings. But these results of fewer incidents of sexual 'crimes' may have unanticipated negative effects in other areas, such as the oppression of women. Generally, sharia restricts women's social mobility and rights, the more closely sharia is followed. For example, in conservative Saudi Arabia women are not allowed to drive cars. In Iran, the law oppresses women. For example, women's testimony counts half that of men, and far more women than men are stoned to death for adultery.

## **8. Islam allows an injured plaintiff to exact legal revenge—physical eye for physical eye.**

In 2003, in Saudi Arabia a man had two teeth extracted under the law of retaliation.

In 2003, a court in Pakistan sentenced a man to be blinded by acid after he carried out a similar attack on his fiancé.

In 2005, an Iranian court orders a man's eye to be removed for throwing acid on another man and blinding him in both eyes.

The Quran says:

5:45 And We ordained therein for them: Life for life, eye for eye, nose for nose, ear for ear, tooth for tooth and wounds equal for equal. But if anyone remits the retaliation by way of charity, it shall be for him an expiation. And whosoever does not judge by that which Allah has revealed, such are the Zalimun (polytheists and



wrongdoers . . .). (Hilali and Khan, *The Noble Qur'an*, Riyadh: Darussalam, 1996)

This passage allows for an indemnity or compensation instead of imposing the literal punishment of eye for an eye. No one should have a quarrel with this option. According to the hadith, the plaintiff also has the option to forgive, and this is legitimate, provided a judge oversees the process. The problem is the literal law of retaliation.

Islamic law calls all of humanity to march backwards 1,400 years BC and to re—impose the old law of retaliation—literally, and the evidence suggest that the Torah never intended the law to be carried out literally, as the supporting article demonstrates.

## **7. Islam commands that a male and female thief must have a hand cut off.**

Warning! This short article ( [www.rawa.org/handcut3.htm](http://www.rawa.org/handcut3.htm)) has photos of severed hands. The reader should never lose sight of the fact that this punishment is prescribed in the Quran, the eternal word of Allah. It does not exist only in the fevered imagination of a violent and sick radical regime like the Taliban, which once ruled in Afghanistan.

The Quran says:

5:38 Cut off the hands of thieves, whether they are male or female, as punishment for what they have done—a deterrent from God: God is almighty and wise. 39 But if anyone repents after his wrongdoing and makes amends, God will accept his repentance: God is most forgiving and merciful. (Haleem)

At first glance, verse 39 seems to accept repentance before the thief's hand is cut off. But the hadith states emphatically that repentance is acceptable only after mutilation. Muhammad himself says that even if his own daughter, Fatima, were to steal and then intercede that her hand should not be cut off, he would still have to cut it off (Bukhari, Punishments, no. 6788)

## **6. Islam commands that highway robbers should be crucified or mutilated.**

In September 2003, Scotsman Sandy Mitchell faced crucifixion in Saudi Arabia. He was beaten and tortured until he confessed to a crime he did not commit: a bomb plot masterminded by the British embassy. The article says of this punishment that it is the worst kind of execution and that two have been carried out in the last twenty years.

In 2002 Amnesty International reports that even though Saudi Arabia ratified the Convention against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment (Convention against Torture) in October 1997, amputation is prescribed under both Hudud (punishments) and Qisas (law of retaliation). AI has recorded thirty—three amputations and nine cross—amputations where the alternate hand or foot is mutilated.

The Quran says:

5:33 Those who wage war against God and His Messenger and strive to spread corruption in the land should be punished by death, crucifixion, the amputation of an alternate hand and foot or banishment from the land: a disgrace for them in this world, and then a terrible punishment in the Hereafter, 34 unless they repent before you overpower them: in that case bear in mind that God is forgiving and merciful. (Haleem)

It may be difficult to accept, but the hadith says that Muhammad tortured these next people before he executed them. This scenario provides the historical context of Sura 5:33—34. The explanations in parentheses have been added by the translator:

Narrated Anas: Some people . . . came to the Prophet and embraced Islam . . . [T]hey turned renegades (reverted from Islam) and killed the shepherd of the camels and took the camels away . . . The Prophet ordered that their hands and legs should be cut off and their eyes should be branded with heated pieces of iron, and that their cut hands and legs should not be cauterized, till they died. (Bukhari, Punishments, no. 6802)

The next hadith reports that the renegades died from bleeding to death because Muhammad refused to cauterize their amputated limbs. Then the hadith after that one reports that the renegades were not given water, so they died of thirst. They probably died of both causes: thirst and loss of blood.

Islamic law says that these punishments are imposed for highway robbery, and in some cases crucifixion does not need a murder before it is imposed.

## **5. Islam commands that homosexuals must be executed.**

In February 1998, the Taliban, who once ruled in Afghanistan, ordered a stone wall to be pushed over three men convicted of sodomy. Their lives were to be spared if they survived for 30 minutes and were still alive when the stones were removed.

In its 1991 Constitution, in Articles 108—113, Iran adopted the punishment of execution for sodomy.

In April 2005, a Kuwaiti cleric says homosexuals should be thrown off a mountain or stoned to death.

Ibn Abbas, Muhammad's cousin and highly reliable transmitter of hadith, reports the following about early Islam and Muhammad's punishment of homosexuals: . . .

'If you find anyone doing as Lot's people did, kill the one who does it, and the one to whom it is done' (Abu Dawud no. 4447).

This hadith passage says that homosexuals should be burned alive or have wall pushed on them:

Ibn Abbas and Abu Huraira reported God's messenger as saying, 'Accursed is he who does what Lot's people did.' In a version . . . on the authority of Ibn Abbas it says that Ali [Muhammad's cousin and son—in—law] had two people burned and that Abu Bakr [Muhammad's chief companion] had a wall thrown down on them. (Mishkat, vol. 1, p. 765, Prescribed Punishments)

Though this punishment of a wall being toppled on them is extreme, the Taliban were merely following the origins of their religion.

#### **4. Islam orders unmarried fornicators to be whipped and adulterers to be stoned to death.**

Fornication:

The Quran says:

24:2 The fornicatress and the fornicator, flog each of them with a hundred stripes. Let not pity withhold you in their case, in a punishment prescribed by Allah, if you believe in Allah and the Last Day. And let a party of the believers witness their punishment. [This punishment is for unmarried persons guilty of the above crime (illegal sex), but if married persons commit it (illegal sex), the punishment is to stone them to death, according to Allah's law]. (Hilali and Khan).

The additions in the brackets, though not original to the Arabic, have the support of the hadith. These command flogging only of unmarried fornicators: Bukhari, Punishments, nos. 6831 and 6833.

In Iran a teenage boy broke his Ramadan fast, so a judge sentenced him to be lashed with eighty—five stripes. He died from the punishment. Though his sad case does not deal with fornication, it is cited here because it shows that lashing can be fatal.

Adultery:

In December 2004, Amnesty International reports:

An Iranian woman charged with adultery faces death by stoning in the next five days after her death sentence was upheld by the Supreme Court last month. Her unnamed co—defendant is at risk of imminent execution by hanging. Amnesty International members are now writing urgent appeals to the Iranian authorities, calling for the execution to be stopped.

She is to be buried up to her chest and stoned to death.

This gruesome hadith passage reports that a woman was buried up to her chest and stoned to death:

And when he had given command over her and she was put in a hole up to her breast, he ordered the people to stone her. Khalid b. al—Walid came forward with a stone which he threw at her head, and when the blood spurted on his face he cursed her . . . (Muslim no. 4206)

The Prophet prayed over her dead body and then buried her. Truthfully, though, how effective was the prayer when Muhammad and his community murdered her in cold blood? The rest of the hadith says that Muhammad told Khalid not to be too harsh, but the Prophet's words drip with irony. Perhaps Muhammad meant that Khalid should not have cursed her. However, if they really did not want to be harsh, they should have forgiven her and let her go to raise her child.

### **3. Islam orders death for Muslim and possible death for non-muslim critics of Muhammad and the Quran and even sharia itself.**

In 1989, Iran's Supreme Leader issued a fatwa (legal decree) to assassinate Salman Rushdie, a novelist, who wrote *Satanic Verses*, which includes questions about the angel Gabriel's role in inspiring the Quran. Now the extremists in the highest levels in Iran have recently renewed the fatwa.

In 2005, The Muslim Council of Victoria, Australia, brought a lawsuit against two pastors for holding a conference and posting articles critiquing Islam. Three Muslims attended the conference and felt offended. The two pastors have been convicted based on Australia's vilification law. While on trial, one of them wanted to read from the Quran on domestic violence (see 9, above), but the lawyer representing the Council would not allow it. The pastors are appealing their conviction.

In 2005, British Muslims have been campaigning to pass a religious hate speech law in England's parliament. They have succeeded. Their ability to propagandize has not been curtailed. Opponents of the law say that it stifles free speech that may criticize Muhammad, the Quran, and Islam.

Here are the classical legal rulings.

First, the Muslim deserves death for doing any of the following (*Reliance of the Traveler* pp. 597—98, o8.7):

(1) Reviling Allah or his Messenger; (2) being sarcastic about 'Allah's name, His command, His interdiction, His promise, or His threat'; (3) denying any verse of the Quran or 'anything which by scholarly consensus belongs to it, or to add a verse that does not belong to it'; (4) holding that 'any of Allah's messengers or prophets are liars, or to deny their being sent'; (5) reviling the religion of Islam; (6) being sarcastic about any ruling of the Sacred Law; (7) denying that Allah intended 'the Prophet's message . . . to be the religion followed by the entire world.'

It is no wonder that critical investigation of the truth claims of Islam can never prevail in Islamic lands when the sword of Muhammad hangs over the scholars' head.

The non—Muslims living under Islamic rule are not allowed to do the following (p. 609, o11.10(1)—(5)):

(1) Commit adultery with a Muslim woman or marry her; (2) conceal spies of hostile forces; (3) lead a Muslim away from Islam; (4) mention something impermissible about Allah, the Prophet . . . or Islam.

According to the discretion of the caliph or his representative, the punishments for violating these rules are as follows: (1) death, (2) enslavement, (3) release without paying anything, and (4) ransoming in exchange for money. These punishments also execute free speech—even repulsive speech—and freedom of religion or conscience.

Ultimately, censorship testifies to a lack of confidence in one's position and message. If the message of Islam were truly superior, one could trust in the power of truth. As it stands, sharia with its prescribed punishments for questioning Muhammad, the Quran, and sharia itself testifies to their weakness since sharia threatens those who dare to differ.

How confident was Muhammad (and today's Muslims) in his message that he had to rely on violence and force to protect his message, besides reason and persuasive argumentation?

## **2. Islam orders apostates to be killed.**

Apostates are those who leave Islam, like Salman Rushdie whether they become atheists or convert to another religion. They are supposed to be killed according to the Quran, the hadith, and later legal rulings.

And the number one reason why sharia is bad for all societies . . .

## **1. Islam commands offensive and aggressive and unjust jihad.**

Muhammad is foundational to Islam, and he set the genetic code for Islam, waging war. In the ten years that he lived in Medina from his Hijrah (Emigration) from Mecca in AD 622 to his death of a fever in AD 632, he either sent out or went out on seventy—four raids, expeditions, or full—scale wars. They range from small assassination hit squads to kill anyone who insulted him, to the Tabuk Crusades in late AD 630 against the Byzantine Christians. He had heard a rumor that an army was mobilizing to invade Arabia, but the rumor was false, so

his 30,000 jihadists returned home, but not before imposing a *jizya* tax on northern Christians and Jews.

Money flowed into the Islamic treasury. So why would Muhammad get a revelation to dry up this money flow?

What are some of the legalized rules of jihad found in the Quran, hadith, and classical legal opinions?

(1) Women and children are enslaved. They can either be sold, or the Muslims may 'marry' the women, since their marriages are automatically annulled upon their capture. (2) Jihadists may have sex with slave women. Ali, Muhammad's cousin and son-in-law, did this. (3) Women and children must not be killed during war, unless this happens in a nighttime raid when visibility was low. (4) Old men and monks could be killed. (5) A captured enemy of war could be killed, enslaved, ransomed for money or an exchange, freely released, or beaten. One time Muhammad even tortured a citizen of the city of Khaybar in order to extract information about where the wealth of the city was hidden. (6) Enemy men who converted could keep their property and small children. This law is so excessive that it amounts to forced conversion. Only the strongest of the strong could resist this coercion and remain a non-Muslim. (7) Civilian property may be confiscated. (8) Civilian homes may be destroyed. (9) Civilian fruit trees may be destroyed. (10) Pagan Arabs had to convert or die. This does not allow for the freedom of religion or conscience. (11) People of the Book (Jews and Christians) had three options (Sura 9:29): fight and die; convert and pay a forced 'charity' or *zakat* tax; or keep their Biblical faith and pay a *jizya* or poll tax. The last two options mean that money flows into the Islamic treasury, so why would Muhammad receive a revelation to dry up this money flow?

Thus, jihad is aggressive, coercive, and excessive, and Allah never revealed to Muhammad to stop these practices. Therefore, Islam is violent—unjustly and aggressively.

## Conclusion

The nightmare must end. Sharia oppresses the citizens of Islamic countries.



## CHAPTER FORTY SEVEN

# Sharia: Islam's Warden: THE BRUTAL BARBARISM OF THE TRUE ISLAM

By Jamie Glazov

FrontPageMagazine.com | Wednesday, April 02, 2008

Frontpage Interview's guest today is Abul Kasem, an ex-Muslim who is the author of hundreds of articles and several books on Islam including, *Women in Islam*. He was a contributor to the book *Leaving Islam – Apostates Speak Out* as well as to *Beyond Jihad: Critical Views From Inside Islam*.

FP: Abul Kasem, welcome back to Frontpage Interview.

Kasem: Thank you Jamie. It is my pleasure to be interviewed by Frontpage.

FP: I would like to discuss Islamic law with you today and how it dictates almost every single aspect of human life.

I think the best way to begin is with how Sharia is the life-force of Islam.

Kasem: To be sure, we must understand why Sharia is the life-force of Islam, and why Islam must impose (by force, if needed) Sharia to the entire world. Once we grasp this tenet, then we can understand how and why myriad specific Sharia laws affect lives.

The basic tenets of Sharia emanate with the assumption that Allah has chosen the believers (i.e., the Muslims) to rule the world. It might sound fascistic, but make no mistake: the Qur'an is absolutely determined to hand over the rule of the world to the followers of Islam: more specifically, to the Bedouin Arabs. Because Islam = Arabism. In the Qur'an (3:104, 3:110) Allah says that Arabs are the best of people ever created.

In verse 2:143 Allah says He changed Qiblah to distinguish between Muslims and non-Muslims. Maulana Maududi, the ideological guru of the current Islamists explains this verse in this manner: This constitutes the proclamation appointing the religious community (ummah) consisting of the followers of Muhammad to religious guidance and leadership of the world. In the second place there is an allusion to the change in the direction of Prayer from Jerusalem to the Ka'bah. People of limited intelligence could see no significance in this change of direction



although the substitution of Jerusalem by the Ka'bah amounted to the removal of the Children of Israel from their position of world leadership and their replacement by the ummah of Muhammad (peace be on him).

Maududi, in connection with verse 2:145, even writes: To deviate from that knowledge to please others is tantamount to offending the prophetic mission and is inconsistent with the gratitude that the Prophet ought to feel for having been favoured with the position of world leadership.

In the above sentences Maududi clearly states that the Muslims are the chosen people of Allah to rule the world. This ruling must be done with Allah's laws, which is Sharia.

In verse 2:150 Allah says that by instructing them to turn their faces to the sacred mosque (Kaba) He has bestowed a great favor to the Muslims. Maududi explains this favor in this manner: The 'favour' here refers to the position of world leadership and guidance from which God removed the children of Israel and which was then conferred upon this ummah.

The highest reward that can be granted to a people in recognition of its righteousness is its designation, by God's command, to the leadership of the world in order to guide the entire human race to godliness and righteousness. What is said here, therefore, is that the command to change the qiblah was a sign of installation of the Muslims to leadership. Hence, the Muslims should follow the directives of God if for no other reason than that ingratitude and disobedience might deprive them of the honour that had been bestowed upon them.

FP: So this is why Sharia is the backbone of Islam, right?

Kasem: Yes, it is the heart and soul of Islam. Without Sharia Islam is a toothless tiger or a poisonless snake. Sharia empowers Islam with the legal power to enforce its draconian, barbaric, uncivilized, and cruel provisions. Sharia gives Islam the arms and legs to force the world to submit to Islam.

In many verses of the Koran Allah steadfastly announces that whoever deviates from Sharia is a kafir and he/they must be fought upon (i.e., killed) by the Muslims.

According to ibn Kathir, in verse 2:151, Allah declares that He had sent Muhammad (as a favor) to preach the Qur'an and to teach Sharia laws which the pagans of Mecca did not know

According to verse 4:64 Allah had sent Muhammad to invite people to obey Allah's orders, that is, Sharia laws.

To provide more fire power, ibn Kathir says that in verse 5:44, Allah declares that whoever does not want to abide by Allah's law, Sharia, is a kafir. This includes

the Christians ( 5:47 ). Mind you, in Islam, a kafir must be fought upon (killed) or forced to submit to Sharia laws.

In verse 9:73 Allah urges the believers (i.e., the Muslims) to make war on unbelievers and hypocrites and show firmness (be harsh) against them. The eminent exegete of the Qur'an, ibn Kathir writes that Allah has commanded the Muslims to fight with sword the disbelievers, to strive against the hypocrites with tongue and has annulled lenient treatment of them. According to ibn Kathir perform with sword jihad against the disbelievers and be harsh with the hypocrites with words; this means establishing Islamic penal laws, i.e. Sharia laws against them. Ibn Kathir further says that verse 9:73 cancels verse 2:256, the so-called verse on 'no compulsion' on religion.

Here are few more Qur'anic verses which unambiguously declare the supremacy of Sharia.

Allah will decide by His law (judgment, Sharia) between various sects (between the Jews and the Christians—ibn Abbas)...27:78

Allah is the Law-giver; He has appointed Muhammad to implement the only correct laws (Sharia laws)...45:18

Allah created the heavens and the earth to implement justice to all (Sharia law)...45:22

Muhammad is to strike hard against the unbelievers (fight them with weapons and armaments—ibn Kathir. Fight them with swords—Jalalyn), hypocrites (punish them according to Sharia laws—ibn Kathir) and to be firm (harsh) against them; the abode for the unbelievers and the hypocrites is hell...66:9

The absolute supremacy of Sharia is upheld in the Cairo Declaration of Human Rights in Islam (1990). Article 22 of this declaration concludes that all rights and freedoms mentioned are subject to the **Islamic Sharia**, which is the declaration's sole source.

Strangely, Sharia gets further boost when the Archbishop of Canterbury Dr Rowan Williams submits to dhimmitude by espousing that certain provisions of Sharia are inevitable in the United Kingdom .

Amazingly, even President Bush submits to Sharia when he initiates dialogue with OIC (Organisation of Islamic Conference) and to follow up, sends his special envoy Mr. Sada Cumber (March 5, 2008) to meet **the OIC Secretary General Prof. Ekmeleddin Ihsanoglu**.

Thus, due the apathy of the civilized world, it is apparent that Sharia is slowly but steadily building up momentum to engulf the entire world. The only way to halt this incursion of Sharia is a firm rejection of it by the entire world population, irrespective of what their politically correct governments are doing to please Islam and the Arabs. We must not forget that Islam equals Arabism.

FP: What, in your view, is the element of Sharia that nurtures injustice?

Kasem: The most unfair element of Sharia is that it repudiates the fundamental principle of justice, that is: equality in the eye of law. In Sharia, Muslims and non-Muslims are not equal. This inequality extends even to the treatment of Muslim women. Muslim women are not treated as equal to Muslim men in the tenets of Sharia. Here is a glaring example: According to Saudi law (strictly based on Islamic Sharia) the life of a Muslim male is much higher than a non-Muslim man, and the life of female Muslim is much lower than that of Muslim man.

For instance:

WALL STREET JOURNAL: - The Wall Street Journal, April 9, 2002). In Saudi Arabia, the concept of blood money as per Islamic Shariat (If a person has been killed or caused to die by another, the latter has to pay blood money or compensation), as follows:

100,000 riyals if the victim is a Muslim man

50,000 riyals if a Muslim woman

50,000 riyals if a Christian man

25,000 riyals if a Christian woman

6,666 riyals if a Hindu man

3,333 riyals if a Hindu woman

That is, a Muslim man's life is worth 33 times that of a Hindu woman

The inequality of Muslims and non-Muslims is enshrined in the Qur'an and hadis. Here are a few examples:

A Muslim must not be killed for killing an infidel (Hadis and ibn Kathir's interpretation of verse 5:45 ).

Believers and non-believers are not equal...6:50, 28:61, 32:19, 35:19-22, 38:28, 39:9, 40:58, 45:21, 59:20, 67:22, 68:35

That is why Sharia is a great insult to a civilized world

FP: Ok, so let's move on. Tell us how Islamic law dictates every single aspect of human life.

Kasem: I can give a sample of Sharia laws as enunciated in several authentic Islamic sources. Mind you these laws are not from the dead pages of history Many of these laws are vigorously enforced in Islamic countries.

The Sharia laws I will discuss are extracted from:

Reliance of the Traveller (Umdat al-Saliq) translated by Nuh Ha Mim Keller.  
These laws are indicated with alphanumeric.  
Sharia the Islamic Law by Abdur Rahman I. Doi.  
The Hedaya (commentary on the Islamic Laws) translated by Charles Hamilton.  
So where would you like to begin?

FP: How about with marriage and sex?

Kasem: Fair enough:

The husband's permission is required for a wife to work (Doi, p.117).

Beating a wife is allowed (Doi, p.130).

The wife must worship the husband. Unbridled freedom of modern women is not good (Doi, p.132).

Muslim women can't marry unbelievers under any circumstances (Doi, p.138).

The guardian of a woman must be a male. A woman cannot be married by herself. A widow can marry by herself (Doi, p.141).

Hanafi, Shafii and Maliki rate the marriage of a minor boy or a girl as lawful (Doi, p.142).

A Muslim man is allowed to have four wives at one time (Hedaya, p.31; Doi, p.147).

A law against polygamy is against the Qur'an. Not a single Hadith is against polygamy; modernists reject Qur'an and Sunnah. Satisfy more wives (Doi, p.152).

Prohibition on polygamy is a violation of Sharia provision. Court does not understand biological need. Follow Muhammad (59:7) (Doi, p.153).

A drop of semen is the greatest sin (Doi, p.236).

Adoption is not allowed in Sharia (Doi, p.463).

Circumcision is obligatory for both men and women (foreskin for men, prepuce of clitoris for women) (e4.3, p.59).

Wudu (ablution)—use not less than 0.51 litre of water (e5.24(1), p.66).

Ghusl (bath)—use not less than 2.03 litres of water (e5.24(2), p.66).

Make repeated love, do repeated ablution (e5.29, p.67).

Human private parts are impure; do not touch them with your hands (e7.4, p.74).

Stoning to death for adultery (married person, man or woman) (o12.2, p.610).

Fornication: scourge 100 stripes and banish 81 km for 1 year (for unmarried persons) (o12.2, p.610).

Men scourged standing, women sitting (o12.5, p.611).

Stone the adulterer/adulteress even in severe cold or illness (o12.6, p.611).

Sodomy and lesbianism considered as adultery; same punishment; kill both for sodomy (p17.2, p.665).

To get united with the previous husband a divorced wife must marry another person, have complete sex with him and get divorced by him voluntarily (Hedaya, p.15, n7.7, p.565; p29.1, p.673).

When making love, no talking (r32.7, p.767).

Unlawful for a man to look at a woman who is not his wife or one of his unmarriageable kin (m2.3, p.512).

Husband and wife cannot look at each others genitals' (m2.4 p.513).

Unlawful for a woman to show any parts of her body to an adolescent boy or a non-Muslim woman (m2.7, p.513).

Whatever is unlawful to look is also unlawful to touch (m2.9, p.513).

A woman must not conduct her own marriage; she requires a male guardian (m3.4, p.518).

A non-Muslim man cannot be the guardian of a Muslim woman; a Muslim man cannot be the guardian of a non-Muslim woman (m3.4, p.519).

A male guardian of a virgin woman may force her to marry a man of his choice (m3.13, p.522).

Arab women cannot marry non-Arab men (because Allah has chosen the Arabs above others) (m4.2(1), p.523).

A man of lowly profession cannot marry the daughter of higher profession (m4.2(3), p.524).

When the husband settles the dower (bride money) or defers it, a wife must immediately submit her private parts to her husband's demand for sex, unless she has legitimate ground of not doing so; if she requests to wait the maximum waiting time is three days (m5.1, p.523).

A husband has the full right to enjoy his wife's person, from the top of her head to the bottom of her feet (m5.4, p.526).

It is unlawful for a Muslim woman to marry a non-Muslim man (m6.7(5), p.529).

Husbands are not obliged to provide doctor's fees, medicines and cosmetics to wives; they must provide only food, cloths and housing; rebellious wife doesn't get anything (Hedaya, p.140; m11.4, p.544).

A Muslim man is allowed to beat his wife or wives (the Qur'an, 4:34 ; m10.12, p.541; o17.4, p.619).

If wife refuses sex, the husband is not obliged to support her until she surrenders her person to the husband (m11.9, p.545).

A divorced wife gets maintenance only for maximum three months (Hedaya, p.145, Shafii law, no support during her waiting period if pregnant, then support is on daily basis until she gives birth (m11.10 (3), p.546).

A son is obliged to finance his poor father's marriage (m12.5, p.549).

Husband divorces wife instantly even under torture, compulsion, alcohol, narcotics and jokes; then he can marry a new set of four wives and continue the cycle (Hedaya, p.81, 253; n3.5, p.560).

The only way for a wife to get divorce is to convince the sharia court and also to pay money to her husband (Hedaya, p.112; n5.0, p.562; n7.7).

FP: How about using the bathroom?

Kasem: Visiting lavatory—cover head, cover feet, carry stones (odd number, minimum three), and say prayer (e9.1, p.76).

Entering toilet—left foot first; exiting toilet right foot first, offer prayer (e9.1, p.76).

After urinating men squeeze the penis with the left hand from base to head (of penis); women squeeze the front (vulva) between thumb and forefinger; in both cases three times (e9.1(11), p.76).

Do not defecate with front facing the sun, the moon or the sacred in Jerusalem , Kaba (e9.0(16), p.77).

When no water available do wudu, ghusl using dirt (e12.0, p.84).

FP: Praying, eating and drinking?

Kasem: Beat a child (10+) for not praying and fasting (f1.2, p.109).

Not praying is unbelief; penalty is execution (f1.3, p.109).

Pray wearing ankle length shirt and a turban (f5.7, p.122).

Use a tooth stick before every prayer/reciting the Qur'an (e3.2, p.57).

Drinking alcoholic drink—strike 40 stripes...o16.2

Muslims cannot eat meat slaughtered by Zoroastrians, apostates, idol worshippers, and the Christians of the desert Arab tribe (j17.2, p.364).

FP: Apostasy and jihad?

Kasem: Making sarcasm is leaving Islam (o8.0, p.595).

Kill the apostates of Islam (o8.1, o8.2, p.596).

No indemnity required for killing an apostate (o8.4, p.596).

No expiation is required for killing an apostate of Islam (o5.4, p.593).

Jihad means to war against the non-Muslims (lesser jihad, based on 2:216, 4:89, 9:36 ) (o9.0; p.599).

Jihad is warfare to establish the religion of Islam (greater Jihad)...p.599

## **Basis for Jihad:**

(1) fighting is prescribed (2:216).

(2) slay them wherever you find them (4:89).

(3) fight the idolatry utterly ( 9:36 ).

Hadith: I have been commanded to fight—Bukhari.

To go forth in the morning—Muslim

Jihad is a communal obligation (o9.1; p.600).

Jihad is obligatory for every Muslim who is able to perform it, male or female (o9.3, p.601).

Caliph makes war upon the Jews, the Christians, the Zoroastrians.....by first inviting them to enter Islam, if no success then pay jizya, if no jizya then kill them (o9.8, p.602).

Women and children captured in a jihad operation become the slaves of Muslims; the women's previous marriage is immediately annulled (o9.13; p.604).

Arab idolater must become Muslims or die (o9.9, p.603).

In a jihad operation Muslims can kill old men (40+) and monks (o9.10, p.603).

Male captives' fate is decided by the Caliph; this includes gratuitous killing of male captives (o9.14, p.604).

Truces are permitted but not obligatory. When uppermost—no truce until some interest is served---'so do not be fainthearted and call for peace when it is you who are the uppermost' (the Qur'an 47:35).

If weak then make truce for 10 years.

If possibility of making Muslim--then establish 4 months truce.

Spoils are for free male Muslims (o10.0, p.606).

Dhimmis are: 1. the Jews 2. the Christians 3. Zoroastrians 4. Samaritans and Sabians 5. Adherents of religion of Abraham (o11.1, p.607).



- Not included in Dhimmi: idol worshippers, no sacred book, Sikhs, Bahai, Mormons, Qadianis. Books revealed after Islam are not acceptable (o11.2, p.607).
- The Dhimmis' public behaviour and dress must be Islamic (o11.3, p.607)
- Minimum jizya is one dinar (4.235g of gold) per year; maximum jizya—no limit; no woman, children or insane is to pay jizya (o11.4, p.p.608)/
- Dhimmis must comply with Islamic rules except drunkenness, can't greet them with as-salamu alaikum, must keep to the side of the street, no high building, no wine display, no church bell, no new churches, not stay in Hijaz for more than 3 days (o11.6, p.608).

FP: How about some miscellaneous rules that we may have skipped?

Kasem: Women's testimony in Business transactions is half of men's (the Qur'an 2:282, Hedaya, p.637; o24.7, p.637).

- Women's testimony is not accepted in Hudood cases (Hedaya, p.353; o24.9, p.638).
- Evidence of a female singer and slave (male or female) is not admissible (Hedaya, p.361).
- Music, song dance haram (r40.0, p.774).
- Slavery—allowed (w13.0, p.871).
- Masturbation, unlawful (Qur'an 23:5-7) (w37.0, p.932).
- Smoking unlawful (w41.1, p.940).
- nsurance unlawful (w42.0, p.942).
- nterest haram (w43.0, p.943).
- Photography—sometimes OK, sometimes not Ok (w50.0, p.958).
- TV, offensive, unlawful (w50.10, p.964).
- Citizenship in an Islamic country, severely restricted (o11.0, p.607).
- It is offensive to send Muslim children to day care centers run by non-Muslims (m13.3, p.552).
- Muslim women's Blood-Money is half of Muslim men's; Jews and Christians one-third; Zoroastrians one-fifteenth (only sons, not daughters can claim Blood-Money) (o4.9, p.590).
- Toothpaste is offensive; use a twig (from Arak tree, miswak) or tooth stick instead (e3.0, e3.1, p.53).
- Clip moustache, shaving beard is unlawful/offensive (e4.1(2), p.58).
- Visiting sick non-believers is merely permissible (g1.2, p.222).
- FP: So what do all these rules -- and there are myriad more -- say about Sharia?

Kasem: These rules demonstrate that Sharia is barbaric, hateful, imperialistic, and unjust. Civilization cannot progress with such archaic and unfair laws.

FP: Abul Kasem, thank you for joining Frontpage Interview.

Kasem: Thank you, Jamie. It was a pleasure to expose the nature of Islamic Sharia.



## CHAPTER FORTY EIGHT

---

# How Sharia Law Punishes Raped Muslim Women

By Hasan Mahmud

On October 30, 2008, the United Nations condemned the stoning to death of Aisha Duhulowa, a 13-year-old girl who had been gang-raped and then sentenced to death by a Sharia court for fornication (Zina). She was screaming and begging for mercy, but when some family members attempted to intervene, shots were fired by the Islamic militia and a baby was killed.

Local Sharia courts in Bangladesh regularly punish raped minor girls and women by flogging and beating them with shoes. Similar cases of punishing raped women are *Mina v. the State*, *Bibi v. the State* and *Bahadur v. the State*. Sharia courts in Pakistan have punished thousands of raped women by long term imprisonment.

You might think that such horrific barbarity cannot be the real Sharia law; that it is a misapplication of the law by ignorant clergy. Sadly, neither is true.

There is a traceable dynamic in Sharia Law that is bound to lead to this barbarity. And unless we abandon these laws we will never be able to emerge from this barbarity. It was a blunder that Muslim jurists included rape in the Hudood section of Sharia Law that deals with murder, bodily harm, apostasy, drinking, defamation, theft, adultery and highway robbery. But anyone who tried to change these laws ended up banging their heads against the wall. Mawdudi, the founding father of modern Political Islam, claims that even if all the world's Muslims together wanted to make the slightest change in these laws, they would not be allowed to do so.

But change is necessary.

Another key element of these laws is that only eye-witnesses are acceptable and no circumstantial evidence can be accepted. Rape is included in the Dyat (monetary compensation for bodily harm) section of Sharia Law because it is considered as "Bodily Harm" or "Robbing Property" (chastity). This classification led jurists to create these laws:

\* A rapist is obliged to pay the victim the amount typically received as marriage payment to similar brides.

\* "If the rapist cannot be punished for any reason he will pay the victim the amount equal to bride-money."

As no other punishment is mentioned, the punishment of rape can be only financial compensation. But Jurists missed the point that rape is a crime of its own kind. It has a devastating psychological and social impact on raped women. They are shamed to death, socially outcast, unsuitable for marriage, bring shame on the family and in some countries become the victims of honor killing. Many raped women commit suicide in Muslim countries.

The Quranic word "Zina" means sexual relation between a man and woman not married to each other. It is called adultery for married persons and fornication for unmarried ones. The Quran severely prohibits Zina. Muslim jurists also included rape in the category of Zina because in rape cases such sexual relations "between a man and woman not married to each other," even though forced on the victim, have taken place. As rape is not mentioned in the Quran, the death sentence for rapists originated from the Prophet's example: "Narrated Wa'il ibn Hujr: When a woman went out in the time of the Prophet (peace be upon him) for prayer, a man attacked her and overpowered (raped) her. ....he said: Stone him to death".

The laws are so clear about defining rape and the requirement for proof of rape that a judge has no option but punish the rape victims.

When rape is caught or reported, "sex between a man and woman not married to each other" can be proven by testimony, physical evidences of bodily scars/bruises, torn clothing or pregnancy of the victim. Then the Sharia laws are enforced.

Sharia Law: The rapist will be punished to death if force on the victim is proven.

Clear enough. But exactly how can "force on the victim" be

proven? The answer must surely rank as one of the most insane and sexist laws in human history.

(A) "Proof of Zina (adultery) or Zina Bil-Jabr (rape) liable to Hadd shall be one of the following:

- (a) The accused makes confession or
- (b) There are at least four Muslim adult male witnesses"

(B) "Proof of adultery or rape liable to Hadd shall be one of the following:

- (a) The accused makes confession, or
- (b) There are at least four Muslim adult male witnesses."

(C) "Punishment will take place when Zina or rape have been proved by witness."

(D) Sharia Law rejects the witness of women in Hudood cases.

(E) "The evidence of women is originally inadmissible on account of their weakness of understanding, want of memory and incapacity of governing."

Because such "proofs" are almost impossible to obtain and because circumstantial evidence is not accepted, a rape cannot be proved as rape in a Sharia court. Instead, "sex outside marriage" is proved for the woman by her complaint or physical scars or torn cloths or pregnancy etc. Then the law of "Punishment for Sex Outside Marriage" i.e. stoning to death for married adulterers and flogging and exile for unmarried adulterers are applied to the rape-victims. On the other hand, a rapist has simply to deny the crime and go scott free. As the New York Times reports: "Ms. Lawal, a divorced woman, identified a man as the father of her child. The man denied the charge, swore on the Koran, and was deemed innocent by the trial court. No one suggested DNA tests."

But DNA tests have no place in Hudood Laws either. The BBC reported that Zafran Bibi of Pakistan "went to the police to register a case of rape, but she herself was instead sentenced to death for having an adulterous affair." About conducting a DNA test to identify the rapist, the Dawn reports: "Justice Ali Nawaz Chauhan of the Lahore High Court has observed that the DNA test is not acceptable as evidence to establish the offence of Zina under the Hudood laws which require a direct testimony in such cases...."

This is how Sharia Law punishes raped women. The sources of these laws span the period from the 7th century to recent times. Some Muslim

countries have withdrawn from the application of these laws, but these laws are still alive and active in many Muslim societies. Many Muslims talk about it, but there has never been a concerted effort to end this barbarity. It is true that many, including the UN's Children Fund, have expressed alarm over the plight of Aisha Duhulowa, but history tells us that merely condemning these acts or calling on the humanity of the perpetrators has never stopped the violent soldiers of God. The solution can only be found by raising the awareness and opposition of the entire world, irrespective of religion.

Muslims must reject this barbarity or risk Islam being seen as the criminal. The screams of little Aisha Duhulowa will echo around the world until this is done.



## CHAPTER FORTY NINE

---

### DEFENSE OF AMERICA: DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM ACT OF CONGRESS IT'S ALL ABOUT THE CONSTITUTION STUPID KAFIR

### IT'S RONALD REAGAN TIME SHOW ISLAM NO RESPECT YOU ARE NOT US: WE ARE NOT YOU

**T**onight, mankind stands on the verge of extinction not only from global warming but from weapons of mass destruction within reach of Muslim terrorists. Again, if nothing is done then it's just a matter of time before a nuclear weapon is exploded in the Name of Allah in a Western or Indian city killing and maiming millions. Civilization as we know it is at stake.

There needs to be a revolution in mankind's concept of God if the species Homo sapiens is to survive: **ONLY A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION IS GOD**. We must declare without equivocation that ALL writings in ALL religious texts of God preaching hate, violence, war, murder, torture, brutality, terror, racism, revenge etc. are **NOT THE TEACHINGS OF GOD BUT THE TEACHINGS OF MAN** - that if God killed or ordered the killing of just one human being or any other creature then God will no longer be God.

We have proven that the Quran is not the word/teachings of God not just with one word or one teaching of immoral depravity but with thousands of words and four thousand teachings. Islam is totally and completely fraudulent.

Again, repeating from an earlier chapter, the Allah (of the Quran) is not God. Allah never existed except in the mind of Muhammad. There were never any revelations from any Allah to Muhammad. Muhammad never met the Angel Gabriel – never talked to Gabriel – never received any teachings from Allah. ALL THE WORDS /TEACHINGS OF THE QURAN were created by Muhammad. He invented Islam and the fake teachings, to give himself the moral authority of Allah (the AntiGod) to justify his very great crimes of murder, raping, slavery, looting etc. In this way, he established a perfect totalitarianism system that could never

be questioned. How can mere humans defy the will of God? As the exponent of revealing God's will to humanity, Muhammad manufactured a total dictatorship controlling every aspect of his follower's lives. Muhammad was no prophet.

The Pope must call for a world religious conference bringing together all the top religious leaders and scholars from EVERY world religion to sign the DECLARATION OF UNIVERSAL RELIGIOUS RIGHTS AND FREEDOMS OF A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION. This Universal Declaration to be read in every Church, Synagogue, and Mosque – and taught in every school.

All freedom loving peoples must join together and demand from their political leaders that the Defense of Democracy Act including THE CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT: UNIVERSAL DECLARATION OF EQUALITY OF WOMEN and Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection be enacted by their legislatures/parliaments/congresses.

Congress needs to revitalize the Constitution and make it relevant to the modern world. Young American's have no understanding of this document. To them it is something from the Stone Age. The Constitution with all its amendments needs to be enshrined in the Defense of America: Democracy and Freedom Act. The Congress must declare WHO WE ARE and WHAT WE STAND FOR AS A PEOPLE. This Act of Congress will be a reaffirmation of American Democracy. Women's rights, equality of all peoples, freedom of speech, press, rule of law etc will be central parts of this Declaration. The Quran and Sharia Law are Islamic totalitarianism. They are the swords that will kill democracy.

The hard won rights of women are under assault throughout the Western world by Sharia Law. The Congress must protect the rights and freedoms of women and ensure that all schools teach the fundamental democratic rights of female equality to every student. Muslim women need to be granted full protection of the constitution, rule of law and taught that the Quranic teachings of the subjugation/ inequality of Muslim women and the raping /enslavement of kafir women are evil

In this struggle, women are key to winning and therefore in this Declaration, women's rights must be placed front and center. The total and complete equality of women to be recorded in the Constitutional Amendment: Universal Declaration of Total Equality of Women that would form an integral part of the Defense of America: Democracy and Freedom Act. All nations asked by the President to enact this historical Declaration into Constitutional Law and those nations that refused would no longer have any UN voting rights nor any right to speak, receive any UN assistance, belong to any UN bodies etc. etc. For a copy of this Woman's Declaration of Freedom reread page l. and Plan of Action page xlix.

This Act must state in simple English and not legal, legalese that women have the full right to equal education, the right to leave their home unaccompanied by a family male escort, drive a vehicle, freely choose their own husbands, deny sex to their husbands etc. In short, ALL tenets of Sharia Law denying women their basic humanity need to be stated in this document – each

one listed with the declaration that women have their democratic freedoms denied by Sharia as the Constitutional force of law. If these rights are violated, women can seek legal redress and enforce the law thru a legal remedy called a felony epically forced sex which is felony rape. All Muslim women and children are not second class citizens and MUST be guaranteed full protection of the law.

The brutality of Sharia Law is already enforced by some State governments against American citizens who are being deprived of their Constitutional rights. I bring your attention to the case of Rifqa Bary – a 16 year old woman who recently converted from Islam to Christianity and is being held in solitary confinement by the State of Ohio. The State is enforcing the law code of Sharia that an apostate of Islam must be held in solitary confinement until she repents. This is an outrage against all that the US stands for. Where is the outrage? Where is the constitutional protection for Rifqa? For Rifqa's story go to: <http://www.jihadwatch.org/2009/12/wishful-thinking-biased-reporting-endanger-rifqa-bary.html> and <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-85.htm>

In Chapter 2, we learned that under Sharia law, all kafirs are second class citizens. Women can be beaten and slavery is allowed. And just as in political Islam, Sharia law as the divine Law of God can never be reformed. It is the long term goal of Islam to replace the US Constitution with Sharia, since it contradicts Islam. For that matter, democracy violates Sharia law. Democracy assumes equality of all peoples. Islam teaches that a Muslim is a better person than kafirs and that the kafirs should submit to Islam. But in voting, a Muslim's vote is equal to a kafir's vote. This violates Islamic law, since a Muslim and a kafir are never equal.

There is no separation between the religious and the political in Islam; rather Islam and Sharia constitute a comprehensive means of ordering society at every level. Any meaningful application of Sharia is going to look very different from anything resembling a free or open society in the Western sense. The stoning of adulterers, execution of apostates and blasphemers, slavery, repression of other religions, and a mandatory hostility toward non-Islamic nations punctuated by regular warfare will be the norm. It seems fair then to classify Islam and its Sharia code as a form of totalitarianism.

Central to the Defense of America Act, a declaration that the Constitution is the highest law authority in the country and Sharia law courts to be made illegal. This means banning totally and completely all Sharia Law courts without any exceptions. Slavery and oppression of women are central to Sharia. The Congress will be stating that We - The People stand for the dignity, equality and freedom of every human being, every race, and every woman - that the United States stands against slavery, stands against degradation of women, believes in the equality of all mankind, and for human rights. The banning of Sharia will stand as a beacon for freedom and will give leadership and support to the democracies of Europe which are being rapidly Islamized.

The Congress will then start a debate on the Quran by calling on all Muslims to declare that the Quran is not the word of God asking them to prove that Islam is a true religion of peace and they are good, true, peaceful Muslims by



renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran the 4,000 verses of extermination, murder, hate, terror, torture, rape, slavery etc that are not Moral Perfection. We ask Muslims to take the 4 pillars of Islam namely: establishment of the daily prayers; concern for and almsgiving to the needy; self-purification through fasting one month per year (Ramadan), pilgrimage to Mecca once in a lifetime (Hajj) for those who are able and adopt the Declaration and Teachings of a God of Moral Perfection (see chapter 1) - that Only a God of Moral Perfection is God. In this way, Islam will become a religion of Moral Perfection worshipping a God of Moral Perfection.

If Muslims refuse to make this declaration that the Quran is not from God, then the authorities will inform them that they must obey the law and Constitution and if they preach violence and hate in their mosques, or if they incite violence to cause bodily harm or death they will be arrested, sent to prison for 5 years and their mosques will be shut down

,  
An order declaring that the Defence of America Act be taught in every class, in every school, every year. Not only these declarations but young women taught their rights and freedoms as citizens and young men taught these same rights and freedoms so they understand that women are completely equal.

Congress needs to pass laws inoculating US businesses from lawsuits for refusing to acquiesce to Muslim demands such as praying 5 times a day while at work, establishing prayer rooms, wearing headscarfs, firing Muslims for refusing to transport via taxis blind people with seeing eye dogs, or people with alcoholic beverages. There can be no showing of any respect for Islam. No inviting Muslims to pray at political or any other events. No dinners celebrating Ramadan at the White House. As stated - how can the President celebrate prophet Muhammad - a psychotic who beheaded, raped, pillaged, terrorized, enslaved and had the pants of 14 year old Jewish boys pulled down SS style?

#### **FREEDOM OF SPEECH: PROPOSAL TO BAN – BANNING OF SPEECH CONDEMNING ISLAM: LAW MAKING STEALTH CENSORSHIP ILLEGAL**

Incredibly the US is co-sponsoring a resolution at the UN with Egypt making criticism of religion a hate speech crime. This is a direct threat to the First Amendment protecting free speech. It is directly designed to protect Islam/Quran. Throughout the United States, stealth censorship is shutting down speech condemning Islam. This denies the American people their right to hear the truth that Islam represents to their way of life. Congress must end this censorship. Congress must ban - the banning of speech critical of Islam. This includes websites exposing Islam forced to shut down. Books displaying the truth of Islam not allowed to be published or distributed. Universities refusing to allow speakers critical of Islam to exercise their First Amendment right of free speech by barring them entrance after being invited by conservative student groups. TV programs refusing to invite guests exposing the danger of Islam. Advertisers cancelling their sponsorships when a guest exposes the truth about Islam on either TV or radio and Muslim organizations like CAIR demand advertisers cancel. Without sponsorship

these programs will be unable to function. Through these tactics, Islam has a dictatorial grip on all organs of communication. A perfect media dictatorship imposed without force. Congress must make these actions illegal

As a free person, I have the full right to examine and condemn any thought, ideology, religion, person, books etc. However my exercise of this great freedom ends with any call to violence or speech that denigrates any person. If a student group invites someone to give a speech at a university condemning Islam – the university must allow this speech. If a website condemns Islam it cannot be shut down. Letters to editors or blogs criticizing Islam cannot be erased. Publishing firms cannot refuse to print books exposing Islam that are of printable quality. Distribution firms including internet websites cannot refuse to post on their sites such books or distribute them. TV/radio must allow airtime to noted guest experts on Islam. Advertisers cannot cancel their sponsorship under threat of a boycott. Congress must pass an anti-stealth censorship law forcing individuals/corporations to respect free speech. By passing such a law, Stealth Censorship can be broken. All citizens have the full right under the constitution and indeed the democratic responsibility to intellectually attack Islam and save freedom and democracy.

One of our greatest freedoms guaranteed by the constitution is freedom of religion. However this great freedom of religious belief does not allow the establishment of a state religion, human sacrifice, honor killing, murdering apostates, dhimmitude for Christians and Jews, raping and then slavery of kafir women and children, subjugation and repression of women, extermination of unbelievers, killing those who condemn Islamic teachings, destroying the constitution and with it freedom and democracy by implementing Sharia Law. The Quran is nothing more than a book of ritualistic human sacrifice to please Allah and guarantee accession to Paradise. Beheading of unbelievers, flying planes into their cities, bombing their subways, gunning them down is ritualized murder - human sacrifice to the greater glory of God. Again, Osama and Hasan are good Muslims following the Quran and the divine example of Muhammad.

We need to reach out to Muslims with the pure love of Moral Perfection. However **AT NO TIME CAN VIOLENCE BE DIRECTED AT MUSLIMS**. We cannot attack Muslims or discriminate against them as these acts would violate the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection. We cannot preach Verse 5:33 “The only reward of Muslims who make war upon the United States and strive after corruption in the land of America will be that they will be killed or crucified, or have their hands and feet on alternate sides cut off.”

The West is not at war with Muslims. They were the first victims of the AntiGod and Muhammad. The West will not land troops in Saudi Arabia and threaten the destruction by nuclear weapons of Mecca, Medina etc unless Muslims convert to Christianity or agree to pay a submission tax as per Verse 9:29 or be nuked. Don't oppose the head covering of Muslim women if they are wearing it of their own free will. This is a phony issue. Muslim women have every right to dress whatever way they want provided it is of their own free will.

We must launch an intellectual jihad against the Quran. This book is the inspiration and religious justification for Muslim men to kill. French President Sarkozy got it backwards when he stated that women wearing the burqa were the issue not Islam. Dear Mr. President, Islam is the issue. Dear Mr. President - the Quran is the issue. Again – **IT’S ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID KAFIR PRESIDENT SARKOZY. IT’S ALL ABOUT THE QURAN STUPID KAFIR PRESIDENT SARKOZY.** As stated countless times in this work, the Quran is not the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection and therefore it is a fraudulent book of mass evil, of mass murder and Islam is fraudulent. We don’t care if Muslims pray 5 times a day or 24 times a day, fast one month or 12 months a year, go on pilgrimage once in a lifetime or a dozen times. But this book and the evil ideology of Islam must be totally ostracized by the West. Ostracization of Islam from society not it’s inclusion. You cannot accommodate, cater to, coexist with evil in a free society otherwise The Evil will overpower and conquer The Good.

The Declaration of a God of Moral Perfection and the Defense of America: Democracy and Freedom Act are historical documents and will be the beginning of the end for Islam. Intolerance can never be tolerated in a free and democratic society. Those who preach religion and refuse to accept democratic rights and freedoms, the teachings of a God of pure love, mercy, peace, and non violent perfection - A God Of Moral Perfection must be rejected and cased out into the darkness.

At the beginning of our journey, we started with Ronald Reagan - let us end by re-stating – it was Reagan by refusing to grant the Soviet Union and Communism - RESPECT when he stated -The Soviet Union was an evil empire and YOU ARE NOT US – that lead directly to the defeat and collapse of this very evil empire. We must follow Reagan’s example and **SHOW ISLAM NO RESPECT** but treat it with the disdain that this evil ideology of slavery, rape, brutality, extermination, terror, torture, looting and murder deserves. This means declaring that Islam is not a religion and we are no longer prepared to accept it as a religion. We must declare that we reject Islam, the Quran and Muhammad. **YOU ARE NOT US – WE ARE NOT YOU** - that there is absolutely no moral equivalency between Christianity/Judaism and Islam.

Tonight, Western Civilization is under assault not only from Islam but also from it’s own political, religious, intellectual, media elites who are demonizing Jesus, Christianity, Judaism, in an attempt to expunge all vestiges of what made the West – the West from our free societies and allying themselves with this very great evil. They are coating themselves in this evil and driving the Islamization of the West. These elites are utilizing the Rule of Law to impose Sharia Law as the Rule of Law.



## CHAPTER FIFTY

---

# OF MINARETS AND FREEDOM OF SPEECH: THE BATTLE FOR FUTURE OF EUROPE AND MANKIND

The recent ban on minarets in Switzerland which 57.5% voted in favour is another case of attacking a symptom of the disease of Islam while avoiding radical surgery necessary to cure the patient – Europe. Minarets are a political symbol of Islamic power. Although they were derived from Christian Church bell towers, they are meant to project the political power of Islam. We are superior to you. We dominate your cities. You must submit to Islam. The ear piercing call to prayer 5 times a day from atop the minaret is a call to all kafirs to submit to Islam. From atop the minaret as far as the Muslim man can see Sharia Law must be enforced. Minarets are the nuclear launching pads from which the nuclear missile of Sharia Law will be launched. The cold hard reality is that Muslims are migrating to Europe not to live in democracy and freedom, but as colonists to impose their version of civilization on their host countries.

The political elites of Europe are outraged at the Swiss calling them nativist, racist bigots for defending democracy and freedom. These elites are determined to tear down Western Civilization. Just as the Swiss stood against the might of Nazism, now they must stand against the might of Islam. Switzerland can send a powerful message that freedom has not died yet in Europe. As we have already explained - the Quran and Sharia Law are Islamic totalitarianism. They are the swords that will kill democracy.

The Swiss are in a very dangerous situation. Landlocked and totally dependent on the EU, they can be crippled by economic sanctions. What the Swiss need to do now is follow the example of their parents who during the darkest days of WW2 kept the forces of Hitler from invading and smashing their national freedom.

They must take the high road and not get distracted into attacking head scarf's, burqas which some of their politicians might be tempted to do. As proposed for Congress with the Defence of America Act so to the Swiss Parliament should immediately formulate the Defence of Switzerland: Democracy and Freedom Act, the Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection and pass a law of Parliament banning Sharia Law - this means banning totally and completely all Sharia Law courts without any exceptions and move the Constitutional

Amendment: Declaration of The Equality of Women. This will send a tsunami tidal wave earth quake cascading across Europe and I believe other EU states will follow suit. In banning Sharia Law, the Swiss document all the teachings of slavery, oppression of women, and totalitarianism that are central to Sharia and present these barbaric teachings in the Equality of Women Constitutional Amendment granting them Constitutional legality. They must state unequivocally that we - the people of Switzerland stand for the equality and freedom of every human being, every race, and every woman. By these actions, the Swiss will be declaring to Brussels that they stand against slavery, against degradation of women and for human rights.

Mirroring the US proposal presented in previous Chapter, after banning Sharia Law, Switzerland commences a debate on the Quran by calling on all Muslims to declare that the Quran is not the word of God and asks them to prove that Islam is a true religion of peace and they are good, true, peaceful Muslims by renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran the 4,000 verses of extermination, murder, hate, terror, torture, rape, slavery etc that are not Moral Perfection.

If Muslims refuse to make this declaration that the Quran is not from God then the authorities will inform them that they must obey the laws of Switzerland and if they preach violence and hate in their mosques, those mosques will be shut down.

Lastly again following the US proposal - a lawful order issued that the Defence of Switzerland Act and Declaration of a God of Moral Perfection be taught in every class, in every school every year. Not only these declarations but young women taught their rights and freedoms as citizens and young men taught these same rights and freedoms so they understand that women are completely equal.

## **GEERT WILDERS: THE WINSTON CHURCHILL OF THE NETHERLANDS**

Geert Wilders, a political leader in the Netherlands who created a short film attacking Islam called Fitna has been charged with multiple counts of insulting Muslims and inciting hatred against them by quoting hateful teachings directly from the Quran. The gathering storm of civil war hangs over Europe. If civil war breaks out, it will start either in the Netherlands or Denmark. It is important to understand that my book is a criminal act in Europe – a felony that guarantees at least 5 years in prison.

I do not agree with everything Wilders espouses such as banning the Quran or taxing headscarf's a 1500 Euro yearly fine. No book should ever be banned and women have the right to dress or not dress however they see fit provided they do so of their own free will. However my freedom of speech does not give me any right to advocate violence against Muslims. At no time as

far as I know has Geert ever called for the physical harming of any Muslim. For letter I wrote to Geert go to: <http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-48.htm>

For the document charging Wilders go to <http://www.jihadwatch.org/2009/12/geert-wilders-receives-summons-a-sledgehammer-blow-to-the-freedom-of-speech.html>

Following are the two Articles of the Netherlands Criminal Code that Wilders is charged with violating:

137c Dutch Penal Code o 1.

He who publicly, verbally or in writing or image, deliberately expresses himself in an way insulting of a group of people because of their race, their religion or belief, or their hetero- or homosexual nature or their physical, mental, or intellectual disabilities, will be punished with a prison sentence of at the most one year

.o 2. If the offence is committed by a person who makes it his profession or habit, or by two or more people in association, a prison sentence of at the most two years or a fine of fourth category will be imposed.

Article 137 d Dutch Penal Code o 1.

He who publicly, verbally or in writing or in an image, incites hatred against or discrimination of people or violent behavior against person or property of people because of their race, their religion or belief, their gender or hetero- or homosexual nature or their physical, mental, or intellectual disabilities, will be punished with a prison sentence of at the most one year or a fine of third category.

.o 2. If the offence is committed by a person who makes it his profession or habit, or by two or more people in association, a prison sentence of at the most two years or a fine of fourth category will be imposed.

Isn't this incredible. You can be charged with insulting Muslims and inciting hatred by quoting the hateful teachings of Islam directly from the Quran. Under Article 137 d 01 Muslims should be arrested in their mosques for as we have already demonstrated throughout this book, the Quran incites "hatred against, discrimination of people, or violent behavior against person or property of people because of their race, their religion or belief, their gender or hetero- or homosexual nature." The Quran orders the mass murder of all kafirs denigrating them to the status of rats /apes and demands as orders from God - their physical torture, terrorizing and extermination. The Quran calls for their subjugation, enslavement, and debasement of Jews and Christians as dhimmi. The Quran preaches the rape and degradation of women. Homosexuals are to be tortured and murdered. Apostates of Islam are must be killed. What we have here is George Orwell's 1984 double speak. Article 137d is exactly how the elites of Europe are determined to end freedom of speech for these articles are Europe wide. Don't be surprised if a similar law is passed by the US Congress.

Quoting Geert Wilders "This Court is not interested in the truth. This Court doesn't want me to have a fair trial. I can't have any respect for this. This Court would not be out of place in a dictatorship."

Our journey has come to an end. As the last prophet of God, I have brought to mankind the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection and a new Ten Commandments. I have destroyed Islam with just one word. The choice before you is either submit to the AntiGod Allah and sacrifice your immoral soul and the very essence of your being or fight for freedom and democracy. Evil is a force like dark matter – you cannot see dark matter that comprises some 90% of the universe but scientists know that this matter exists. Evil exists and in order to survive like a hungry beast, evil needs evil to feed on. Islam is the hungry evil beast. If Islam conquers the West, a New Dark Age of barbarism will descend upon mankind from which humanity will never be able to emerge. Crimes will be brought into Western city centers to publicly hang adulterers. Murder, slaughter, torture will become the rule of law. Slavery will become a multi-national business. Women will be brutalized and lose their humanity. The light will be extinguished on the human race forever. Again, sitting on your bum is not an option.

**WE MUST REJECT ISLAM WITHOUT EQUIVOCATION JUST AS OUR FATHERS REJECTED HITLER AND NAZISM WITHOUT EQUIVOCATION.**

**NOTHING LESS THAN THE SURVIVAL OF OUR FREE SOCIETY AND OUR SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES ARE AT STAKE.**

For book notes go to <http://islamreform.net/new-page-84.htm>  
For VERY IMPORTANT ARTICLE CONCERNING ISLAM CONCEPT OF FITNA GO TO: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-60.htm>

For The Origins of Allah and Koran go to: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-61.htm>

For VERY IMPORTANT ARTICLE: Muhammad and People of The Lie go to: <http://islamreform.net/new-page-71.htm>

Thomas Jefferson: "When the people fear government, that is TYRANNY. When government fears the people, that is FREEDOM."

BIAISE PASCAL "Men never commit evil so fully and joyfully as when they do it for religious convictions."

Edmund Burke "All that is necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing,



## CHAPTER FIFTY ONE

---

### *691 MORE TEACHINGS OF IMMORAL DEPRAVITY*

Don't bother to warn the disbelievers. Allah has blinded them. Theirs will be an awful doom. 2:6

Allah has sickened their hearts. A painful doom is theirs because they lie. 2:10

Allah mocks the unbelievers, "leaving them to wander blindly." 2:15

Allah has blinded the disbelievers. 2:17-18

A fire has been prepared for the disbelievers, whose fuel is men and stones. 2:24

Disbelievers will be burned with fire. 2:39, 90

Only those Jews and Christians who convert to Islam will be rewarded with heaven. 2:62

Allah turned the Sabbath-breaking Jews into apes. 2:66

Whosoever hath done evil and his sin surroundeth him; such are rightful owners of the Fire. 2:81

If you believe in only part of the Scripture, you will suffer in this life and go to hell in the next. 2:85

Allah has cursed them for their unbelief. 2:88

The curse of Allah is on disbelievers. 2:89

Allah is an enemy to the disbelievers. 2:98

Only evil people are disbelievers. 2:99



For disbelievers is a painful doom. 2:104

For unbelievers: ignominy in this world, an awful doom in the next. 2:114

"And thou wilt not be asked about the owners of hell-fire." (They are the non-muslims.) 2:119

Disbelievers are losers. 2:121

Allah will leave the disbelievers alone for a while, but then he will compel them to the doom of Fire. 2:126

Those who reject the proofs, are accursed of Allah. 2:159

Those who die disbelievers, are cursed by Allah, angels, and men. 2:161

The doom of the disbelievers will not be lightened. 2:162

Allah is severe punishment! 2:165-6

They will not emerge from the Fire. 2:167

Disbelievers will be deaf, dumb, and blind. 2:171

Those who hide the Scripture will have their bellies eaten with fire. Theirs will be a painful doom. 2:174

How constant are they in their strife to reach the Fire! 2:175

"Fight in the way of Allah." 2:190, 2:244

Believers must retaliate. Those who transgress will have a painful doom. 2:178

Kill disbelievers wherever you find them. If they attack you, then kill them. Such is the reward of disbelievers. (But if they desist in their unbelief, then don't kill them.) 2:191-2

"Guard us from the doom of Fire." 2:201

Those who fail in their duty to Allah are proud and sinful. They will all go to hell. 2:206

The disbelievers, they are the wrong-doers. 2:254

Disbelievers worship false gods. They will burn forever in the Fire. 2:257

Allah does not guide disbelievers. 2:264

Those who swallow usury ... are rightful owners of the Fire. 2:275

Those who disbelieve the revelations of Allah, theirs will be a heavy doom. 3:4

Those who disbelieve will be fuel for the Fire. 3:10

Those who disbelieve shall be overcome and gathered unto Hell. 3:12

"Guard us from the punishment of Fire." 3:16

Those who disbelieve, promise them a painful doom. 3:21

Allah loveth not the disbelievers. 3:32

Don't believe anyone who is not a Muslim. 3:73

Theirs will be a painful doom. 3:77

Disbelievers will be cursed by Allah, angels, and men. They will have a painful doom. 3:87-88

Disbelievers will have a painful doom. And they will have no helpers. 3:91

"Ye were upon the brink of an abyss of fire, and He did save you from it." 3:103

Disbelievers will have their faces blackened on the last day. They will face an awful doom. 3:105-6

Those who disbelieve will be burnt in the Fire. 3:116

The Fire is prepared for disbelievers. 3:131

Give us victory over the disbelieving folk. 3:147

"Is one who followeth the pleasure of Allah as one who hath earned condemnation from Allah, whose habitation is the Fire?"  
Unbelievers will burn forever in the Fire. 3:162

Theirs will be an awful doom. 3:176

Disbelievers do not harm Allah, but will have a painful doom. 3:177

Disbelievers will have a shameful doom. 3:178

Whoso is removed from the Fire and is made to enter paradise, he indeed is triumphant." (The rest will burn forever in the Fire.) 3:185

Those who brag about doing good will go to hell. 3:188

"Preserve us from the doom of Fire." 3:191

"Our Lord! Whom Thou causest to enter the Fire: him indeed Thou hast confounded. For evil-doers there will be no helpers." 3:192

Disbelievers will go to Hell. 3:196

Let believers not take disbelievers for friends...guard yourself against them, taking security. 3:28

Don't steal from orphans (or Allah will burn you forever in hell). 4:10

Those who disobey Allah and his messenger will be burnt with fire and suffer a painful doom. 4:14

For the disbelievers and those who make a last-minute conversion, Allah has prepared a painful doom. 4:18

"We shall cast him into Fire, and that is ever easy for Allah." 4:30

For disbelievers, We prepare a shameful doom. 4:37

Allah has cursed them for their disbelief. 4:46

Those who ascribe a partner to Allah (like Christians do with Jesus and the Holy Spirit) will not be forgiven. They have "invented a tremendous sin." 4:48, 4:116

Those who invent lies about Allah are guilty of flagrant sin. 4:50

Jews and Christians believe in idols and false deities, yet they claim to be more rightly guided than Muslims. 4:51

Those (Christians and Jews) are they whom Allah hath cursed. 4:52

Hell is sufficient for their burning. 4:55

Unbelievers will be tormented forever with fire. When their skin is burned off, a fresh skin will be provided. 4:56

Those who refuse to follow Muhammad, follow false gods and are deceived by Satan. 4:60

Those who refuse to believe what Allah has revealed to Muhammad are hypocrites. 4:61

Oppose and admonish those who refuse to follow Muhammad. 4:63

The hypocrites refuse to die for Allah and Muhammad. 4:66

Those who obey Allah and Muhammad are favored by Allah. They are the best company. 4:69

Their habitation will be hell, an evil journey's end. 4:97

Those who oppose the messenger and become unbelievers will go to hell. 4:115

Allah will lead them astray and they will go to hell. 4:119-121

Those who believe, then disbelieve, then believe and disbelieve again will never be forgiven by Allah. 4:137

For the hypocrites there will be a painful doom. 4:138

Allah will gather hypocrites and disbelievers into hell. 4:140

Do not choose disbelievers as friends. 4:144

The hypocrites will be in the lowest part of hell and no one will help them there. 4:145

You must believe everything Allah and his messengers tell you. Those who don't are disbelievers and will face a painful doom. 4:150-151

God will guide disbelievers down a road that leads to everlasting hell. 4:168-169

If you don't do good works, Allah will punish you with a painful doom. 4:173

Those who deny Islam will be losers in the Hereafter. 5:5

Disbelievers are the rightful owners of Hell. 5:10

Allah has cursed the Jews and hardened their hearts. Nearly all of them are treacherous. 5:12-13

Christians are disbelievers for believing in the divinity of Christ. 5:17

The owners of the fire. That is the reward of evil-doers. 5:29

Disbelievers will have a painful doom. 5:36

Allah makes some people sin. He will not cleanse their hearts. They will have ignominy in this world, and in the Hereafter an awful doom. 5:41

Life for life, eye for eye, nose for nose, ear for ear, and tooth for tooth. Non-muslims are wrong doers. 5:45

Jews and Christians are losers. 5:53

Don't choose Jews, Christians, or disbelievers as guardians. 5:57

Evil is the handiwork of the rabbis and priests. 5:63

Allah has cast enmity and hatred among the Jews. 5:64

Allah does not guide disbelievers. 5:67

The Jews rejected and killed Allah's prophets, since "they were wilfully blind and deaf." 5:70-71

Christians are wrong about the Trinity. For that they will have a painful doom. 5:73

Muslims that make friends with disbelievers will face a doom prepared for them by Allah. 5:80

Disbelievers will be owners of hell-fire. 5:86

Allah will test believers to see if they are afraid. Those who fail a second test will suffer a painful doom. 5:94

Those who deny the truth of Islam will be punished by Allah. 6:5

Many generations have been destroyed by Allah. 6:6

See the nature of the consequence for the rejecters!6:11

Those who ruin their souls will not believe. 6:12, 20

Disbelievers will say when they see the Fire that they would have believed if they had known the truth. But they are all liars. 6:27-28

Allah will torment those how deny his revelations. 6:49

Those who disbelieve will be forced to drink boiling water, and will face a painful doom. 6:70

When nonbelievers die, the angels will deliver to them doom and degradation. 6:93

Stay away from idolaters. 6:106

Allah confounds the hearts and eyes of unbelievers. 6:110

Most unbelievers are ignorant. 6:111

Allah allows some to disbelieve in the afterlife, and to take pleasure in their disbelief, so that he can torment them forever after they die. 6:113

Allah chooses to lead some astray, and he lays ignominy on those who disbelieve. 6:125

Allah will send everyone the Fire, except those he chooses to deliver. 6:128

Let the idolaters kill their children. It is Allah's will. 6:137

The worst thing anyone can do is deny the revelations of Allah. Those who do so will be awarded an evil doom. 6:157

How many a township have We destroyed! As a raid by night, or while they slept at noon, Our terror came unto them. 7:4-5

Allah banishes Iblis and promises to fill hell with those who are misled by him. 7:18

Disbelievers lose their souls. 7:9

Allah has made devils the protecting friends of disbelievers. 7:27

Disbelievers choose devils as protecting friends and believe they are rightly guided. 7:30

Only believers go to heaven. 7:32

Allah forbids beliefs that he hasn't revealed (i.e., all non-muslim beliefs). 7:33

Disbelievers are the rightful owners of the Fire. 7:36

Disbelief is the greatest evil. 7:37

Entire nations have entered the Fire. Some get a double torment. 7:38

"Taste the doom for what ye used to earn." 7:39

Disbelievers will be excluded from heaven. Theirs will be a bed of hell. 7:40-41

Those in the fire will be taunted by those in the Garden. "So how's it going down there? Are you enjoying the warmth of the Fire?" 7:44

Those in the Garden will plead with Allah not to be cast into the Fire. 7:47

Those in the Fire will cry out to those in heaven, saying: "Pour water on us." But Allah has forbidden that to disbelievers. 7:50

Those who forget Allah will be forgotten (sent to hell) on Judgement Day. 7:51

Serve Allah or go to hell. 7:59

Allah drowned everyone on earth (except Noah and his family) because they disbelieved. 7:64

Disbelievers are liars. 7:66

Those who believe incorrectly will face the terror and wrath of Allah. 7:71

"We cut the root of those who denied Our revelations and were not believers."  
7:72

Allah killed the disbelievers with an earthquake. 7:78

Allah killed everyone in Sodom and Gomorrah except Lot and his daughters.  
7:83-84

"So the earthquake seized them."  
Allah killed the disbelievers with an earthquake. 7:90-91

"How can I sorrow for a people that rejected (truth)?"  
Shu'eyb tells the Allah's victims that they deserved to die for rejecting Islam. 7:93

"Then We seized them unawares, when they perceived not."  
Unbelievers are never safe from Allah's wrath. 7:95-99

"We straitened Pharaoh's folk with famine."  
Allah sent a famine on all of the Egyptians to punish Pharaoh. 7:130

"So We sent against them the flood and the locusts and the vermin and the frogs  
and the blood - a succession of clear signs." 7:133

"How can I sorrow for a people that rejected (truth)?"  
Shu'eyb tells the Allah's victims that they deserved to die for rejecting Islam. 7:93

"We drowned them in the sea: because they denied Our revelations." 7:136

Allah will destroy non-muslim cultures. 7:138-9

Those who deny Our revelations and the meeting of the Hereafter, their works are  
fruitless." 7:147

Those who worship the calf will suffer terror and humiliation from Allah. 7:152



"But those of them who ... changed the word ... We sent down upon them wrath from heaven." 7:162

"Why preach ye to a folk whom Allah is about to destroy or punish with an awful doom?" 7:164

"When they forgot that whereof they had been reminded, We ... visited [them] with dreadful punishment." 7:165

Allah will punish the disbelieving Jews until the Day of Resurrection. 7:167

Those who deny Muhammad's revelations are like dogs. 7:176

Those who deny Muhammad's revelation are evil. 7:177

Allah has already sent many people and jinn to hell. They were worse than cows: they couldn't see or hear and were neglectful. 7:179

Stay away from those who blaspheme Allah's names. They will be punished for it. 7:180

Allah leads astray those who deny his revelations. 7:182-3

"Rain down stones on us or bring on us some painful doom!" 8:32

Taste of the doom because ye disbelieve. 8:35

Those who disbelieve will be gathered into hell. 8:36

"The wicked will He place piece upon piece, and heap them all together, and consign them unto hell." 8:37

The angels smite the face and backs of disbelievers, saying: "Taste the punishment of burning!" 8:50

Ye cannot escape Allah. Allah will confound the disbelievers. 9:2

Give tidings (O Muhammad) of a painful doom to those who disbelieve. 9:3

Those who submit and convert to Islam will be treated well. (Those who don't submit will be killed. See previous verse.) 9:6

Don't make treaties with non-Muslims. They are all evildoers and should not be trusted. 9:7-9

Treat converts to Islam well. (Kill those who refuse to convert. See 9:5) 9:11

Don't let idolaters tend the sanctuaries. Their works are in vain and they will be burned in the Fire. 9:17

Only idolaters are unclean. Keep them away from your places of worship. 9:28

Those who are tormented in the Fire will have their foreheads and backs branded. 9:35

Allah does not guide the disbelievers. 9:37

Fight for Allah with your wealth and whatever weapons are available to you. 9:41

Those who refuse to fight for Allah (claiming they are unable) are liars who have destroyed their souls. 9:42

Disbelievers go to hell. 9:49

Pay your contribution willingly. Allah will not accept a contribution from disbelievers or idlers. 9:53

Those who vex the Prophet, for them there is a painful doom. 9:60

Allah is only pleased by true believers. 9:62

Those who oppose Allah and His messenger will burn in the fire of hell. 9:63

Allah promises hypocrites and disbelievers the fire of hell. Allah curses them. They will have a lasting torment. 9:68

Allah will afflict disbelievers with a painful doom in this world and the Hereafter. 9:74

"Theirs will be a painful doom." 9:79

God will not forgive disbelievers, so don't ask. 9:80

Don't pray for dead disbelievers or attend their funerals. 9:84

For disbelievers there will be a painful doom. 9:90

Non-Muslim who pretend to believe (so they won't be killed by Muslims) are unclean and will go to hell. 9:95

The unbelieving Arabs will be punished by Allah with an evil fortune. 9:97-98

"We shall chastise them twice; then they will be relegated to a painful doom." 9:101

Stay away from non-Muslims. They are all liars. 9:107

Those that ignore Allah will be thrown into the fire of hell. 9:109

Disbelievers are wicked and have diseased hearts. 9:125

Allah turns away those who misunderstand him. 9:127

Disbelievers will have a boiling drink and a painful doom. 10:4

Those who neglect Allah's revelations will make their home in the Fire. 10:7-8

Allah has destroyed entire generations. 10:13

Denying the revelations of Allah is the worst sin imaginable. 10:17

"Such are rightful owners of the Fire." 10:27

On the last day Allah will kill all the disbelievers (and then he will torture them forever in hell). 10:45

"His doom cometh unto you as a raid by night." 10:50

The damned will feel remorse for what they have done, but it will not save them from the doom that Allah has prepared. 10:54

Those who disbelieved will face a dreadful doom. 10:70

Allah drowned those who disbelieved his revelations. 10:73

Moses asked Allah to harden the hearts of the Egyptians so that they would not believe until they saw the painful doom. 10:88

If you deny the revelations of Allah, you will be among the losers and will "see the painful doom." 10:95-97

Disbelievers will end up in the Fire. 11:17

"The doom cannot be averted from them, and that which they derided will surround them." 11:8

Those who oppose Islam and disbelieve in the Hereafter are guilty of the greatest wrong. 11:18-19

Allah sent a lasting doom on those who mocked Noah. 11:39

Allah will send a painful doom on several nations. 11:48

"Lo! there cometh unto them a doom which cannot be repelled." 11:76

Allah killed everyone in Sodom and Gomorrah by dropping burning stones on them. 11:82-83

Lo! Is fear for you the doom of a besetting Day." 11:84

"Ye will soon know on whom there cometh a doom that will abase him." 11:93

"He ... will lead them to the Fire for watering-place." 11:98

"The doom of the Hereafter" 11:103

Those in the Fire will suffer as long as the heavens and earth endure. 11:106-7

"Incline not toward those who do wrong lest the Fire touch you." 11:113

Allah will fill hell with humans and jinn. 11:119

"What shall be his reward, who wisheth evil to thy folk, save prison or a painful doom?" 12:25

Disbelievers are the rightful owners of the Fire 13:5

Allah does not hear the prayer of disbelievers. 13:14

Those who do not answer Allah's call will go to hell. 13:18

Disbelievers will be tormented in this life, and suffer even more pain in the Hereafter. 13:33-34

The reward for disbelievers is the Fire. 13:35

"When Allah doometh there is none that can postpone His doom." 13:41

Woe unto the disbelievers. Theirs will be an awful doom. 14:2

Those who are in hell will be forced to drink festering water which they can hardly swallow. They will want to die, but they will not be able to. Theirs is a harsh doom. 14:16-17

There is no escape from Allah's doom. 14:21

"Lo! for wrong-doers is a painful doom." 14:22

Allah leads wrong-doers astray and then sends them to hell. 14:27-29

"They set up rivals to Allah that they may mislead (men) from His way. Say: Enjoy life (while ye may) for lo! your journey's end will be the Fire." 14:30

"Warn mankind of a day when the doom will come upon them." 14:44

Those in hell will be chained together. Their clothing will be made of pitch and fire will cover their faces. 14:49-50

Iblis will lead humans astray. Only perfect Muslims will be safe from him. The rest will go to hell. 15:39-43

Allah's doom is a dolorous doom. 15:50

Allah made a roof fall in to kill unbelievers. "And the doom came on them whence they knew not." 16:26

Disbelievers are liars. 16:39

Allah "will cause the earth to swallow" those who plan ill-deeds. the doom will come on them when they least expect it. 16:45

Theirs will be the Fire, and they will be abandoned." 16:62

"Theirs will be a painful doom." 16:63

"The Hour of Doom is but a twinkling of the eye." 16:77

"When those who did wrong behold the doom, it will not be made light for them." 16:85

Allah will add doom to doom for those who disbelieve. 16:88

Disbelievers will have a painful doom. 16:104

Those who loose their faith in Islam will face an awful doom. Allah's wrath is upon them. 16:106

Those who invent lies against Allah will have a painful doom. 16:116-7

Allah made hell to be a dungeon for disbelievers. 17:8

Allah has prepared a painful doom for those who disbelieve in the Hereafter. 17:10

Allah destroyed entire towns. 17:16

How many generations Allah has destroyed since Noah! 17:17

Allah intends to burn people in hell. 17:18

"Set not up with Allah any other god, lest thou be cast into hell." 17:39

Allah makes it so that unbelievers cannot understand. 17:45-46

"Lo! the doom of thy Lord is to be shunned." 17:57

Allah will destroy every town before the Day of Resurrection. 17:58

Whoever follows Iblis will be cast into hell. 17:63

Allah will send disbelievers astray. Then he'll burn them in hell, increasing the flames from time to time. 17:97-98

"He maketh none to share in His government."

Democracy is heresy. Allah shares his government with no one. 18:26

Allah has prepared a Fire for the disbelievers. When they want a shower, Allah will give them a shower of molten lead to burn their faces. 18:29

Those who are condemned to the Fire know they will have no way to escape. 18:53

Nothing prevents non-muslims from believing in Islam. So it's their own fault when they are sent to their doom. 18:55

The worst wrong is to forget Allah's revelations. Allah covers their hearts and makes them deaf so that they will never believe the truth. 18:57

There is an appointed time in which the doomed will find no escape. 18:58

Allah has destroyed many towns. 18:59

On a certain day, Allah will present hell, in plain view, to the disbelievers. 18:100

Allah will welcome the disbelievers into hell. 18:102

The good works of disbelievers are all in vain. They will go to hell anyway. 18:104-105

Hell is the reward for disbelievers because they made a jest of Allah's revelations and messengers. 18:106

Allah will pluck out from every sect those who should burn in hell. 19:69-70

"How many a generation have We destroyed before them?"

Allah brags about destroying entire generations. 19:74

Allah will prolong the lives of non-believers so they can see their punishment, either in this world or in the Hour of doom. 19:75

Allah will record what disbelievers say and then prolong their torment. 19:77-79

Allah has sent the devils on the disbelievers to confuse them. 19:83

Allah will "drive the guilty unto hell, a weary herd." 19:86

Allah has destroyed many generations. 19:98

Allah destroyed entire towns, yet the people still disbelieved. 20:6

The people cried out for mercy, but Allah killed them anyway. 20:15

Lo! it hath been revealed unto us that the doom will be for him who denieth and turneth away." 20:48

"There [in hell] he will neither die nor live." 20:74

Allah has destroyed many generations. 20:128

Allah destroyed entire towns, yet the people still disbelieved. 21:6

"And one of them who should say: Lo! I am a god beside Him, that one We should repay with hell." 21:29

Disbelievers will not be able to put out the fire on their faces and backs. They will be stupefied and no one will help them. 21:39-40

"Fear the Lord ... and dread the Hour of doom." 21:49

Every person alive at the time of the flood was evil. So Allah drowned them all. 21:77

The disbelievers will stare in terror at what Allah has in store for them. 21:97-99

When the doom of Allah comes, pregnant women will suffer miscarriages, and men will act like they are drunk. 22:1-2

The devil will guide some to the punishment of the Flame. 22:3-4

Whoever thinks that Allah will not give Muhammad victory should go hang himself. 22:15

"There are many unto whom the doom is justly due. Allah doeth what he will." 22:18



How many towns Allah has destroyed! 22:45

"They will bid thee hasten on the Doom." 22:47

"Those who disbelieve will not cease to be in doubt thereof until the Hour come upon them unawares, or there come unto them the doom of a disastrous day."  
22:55

Allah told Noah not to bother pleading for the people he was about to drown.  
23:27

Those who don't believe in the Hereafter will receive extreme punishment from Allah. 23:74-77

"Those whose scales are light are those who lose their souls, in hell abiding."  
23:103

When fire burns their faces, they will be glum. 23:104

Disbelievers will not be successful. 23:117

Scourge adulterers and adulteresses with 100 stripes. Do not show them any pity. Have a party of believers watch the punishment. 24:2

Those who spread slander will face an awful doom. 24:11

Those who murmur will face an awful doom. 24:14

Those who traduce virtuous, believing women ... cursed are they in the world and the Hereafter. Theirs will be an awful doom." 24:23

Disbelievers will never escape the Fire that will be their home. 24:57

Those who deny the coming of the Hour will be chained together and burned with fire. They will pray for their own destruction. 25:11-13

Allah will force the evil-doers to taste great torment. 25:19

It will be a hard day for disbelievers and wrong-doers. They will gnaw on their hands and wish they had chosen Islam. 25:26-27

"Those who will be gathered on their faces unto hell" 25:34

Those who deny Muhammad's revelations will be destroyed. 25:36

Allah drowned everyone in the flood of Noah, and has prepared a painful doom for evil-doers. 25:37

"They [the non-muslims] will know, when they behold the doom, who is more astray as to the road." 25:42

"The doom of hell; lo! the doom thereof is anguish." 25:65

Those who cry out to another god with Allah will be tormented doubly in hell. 25:68-69

"Hell will appear plainly to the erring." 26:91

Allah killed those that ignored Hud's warnings. 26:124-139

Allah destroyed the people in Lot's town with a dreadful rain. 26:172-3

Many will not believe until they see the painful doom. 26:201

Those who believe in another god are doomed. 26:213

Allah leads those who do not believe in the Hereafter astray by making things work out OK in this life, so that he can torment them forever in the next. They will get the worst punishment and will be the greatest losers. 27:4-5

"Allah destroyed them and their people, every one." 27:51

Allah sent a dreadful rain on "those who stayed behind." 27:58

Whoever does something wrong will be thrown into the Fire. 27:90

"We made them (evil-doers) patterns that invite unto the Fire, and on the Day of Resurrection they will not be helped." 28:40-42

Allah has completely destroyed many communities. 28:58

Allah will taunt Christians on the day of their doom, saying: Where are My partners whom ye imagined? 28:62-64

Allah caused the earth to swallow Korah. 28:79-81

Never help disbelievers. 28:86

Those who disbelieve in the revelations of Allah have no hope of mercy. For such there is a painful doom. 29:23

"Ye have chosen only idols instead of Allah ... on the Day of Resurrection ye will deny each other and curse each other, and your abode will be the Fire, and ye will have no helpers." 29:25

"Bring Allah's doom upon us." 29:29

Only wrong-doers deny the revelations of Allah. 29:49

Those who disbelieve in the revelations of Allah are the losers. 29:52

The doom of hell will come upon disbelievers suddenly, when they least expect it. 29:53-55

The worst thing you can do is tell a lie about Allah. Hell is the home of disbelievers. 29:68

When the Hour comes, Christians will be divided into two groups: Those who believed Allah's revelations, and those who disbelieved in them. The believers will be happy in the Garden; the disbelievers will be brought to doom. 30:13-16

Allah does not love disbelievers. 30:45

Allah seals the heart of disbelievers. (And then he burns them in the Fire.) 30:59

Those who mislead others from Allah's way and mock Islam will have a painful doom. 31:6-7

Allah will give disbelievers a little comfort for a little while, and then he'll torment them forever with a heavy doom. 31:23-24

Allah will fill hell with the jinn and mankind together. 32:13

Allah: Taste the doom of immortality because of what ye used to do. 32:14

Those who used to deny the Fire will be tormented in it forever. 32:20

The worst thing you can do is to deny the revelations of Allah. 32:22

He hath prepared a painful doom for the unfaithful." 33:8

Those who oppose Islam will be slain with a fierce slaughter. 33:60-61

Allah has cursed the disbelievers, and has prepared for them a flaming fire, wherein they will abide forever. 33:64-65

The disbelievers will be burned in the Fire with a double torment. 33:66-68

Those who challenge the revelations of Muhammad will have a painful doom. 34:5

Those who disbelieve in the Hereafter will be tormented. 34:8

But some of the jinn Allah burned with flaming Fire. 34:12

"They are filled with remorse when they behold the doom; and We place carcans on the necks of those who disbelieved." 34:33

Those who strive against Allah's revelations will be brought to the doom. 34:38

Those who worshipped the jinn will taste the doom of the Fire. 34:41

Allah hates those who ignore his messengers. 34:45

Those who ignore Allah's messenger (Muhammad) will face a terrific doom. 34:46

Those who are cast into hell be terrified when they see that they have no escape. Then they will believe. But it will be too late. 34:51-52

The devil is real. He and his followers will burn forever in the Fire. 35:6

Those who disbelieve will have an awful doom. 35:7

"Those who plot iniquities ... will have an awful doom." 35:10

Disbelievers will burn forever in the fire of hell. Allah will keep them alive so that he can torture them forever. When they repent and ask for mercy, he will ignore them. 35:36-7

Allah has blinded the disbelievers so that they cannot see the truth. So it don't bother warning them. They will go to hell anyway. 36:8-10

Allah has destroyed many entire generations. 36:31

If Allah feels like it, he will drown everyone. 36:43

Allah will burn the disbelievers in hell. 36:63-4

Those who "did wrong" will go to hell, and their wives will go to hell with them (no matter how they behaved). 37:22-23

Those who refuse to believe in Muhammad's revelations will face a painful doom. 37:31-3

Those who refuse to believe in Muhammad's revelations will face a painful doom. 37:31-38

"Then looketh he and seeth him in the depth of hell." 37:55

If you're not favored by Allah, you're doomed. 37:57

Those in hell must eat from a tree with the heads of devils, and then drink boiling water. After that they return to hell. 37:62-68

Allah drowned everyone except Noah and his family in the flood. 37:82

Allah tells Abraham in a dream to sacrifice his son. (But is the son Ishmael or Isaac?) 37:102

Only the "single-minded slaves of Allah" will be saved from the doom. 37:127-8

Allah killed everyone in Sodom except for Lot and his family. 37:136

No one is against Allah, except those who burn in hell. 37:162-3

Just wait a while and watch. The unbelievers will soon be destroyed in the doom. 37:176-9

Allah has destroyed many generations. 38:3

Those who doubt will soon taste Allah's doom. 38:8

Those who deny the messengers deserve doom. 38:14

Those who wander from the way of Allah will have an awful doom. 38:26

Those who disbelieve will burn in the Fire. 38:27

David slashed their legs and necks (with Allah's approval). 38:33

The transgressors will roast in the Fire and be forced to drink boiling liquids followed by ice cold drinks. 38:55-9

"Whoever did prepare this for us, oh, give him double portion of the Fire!" 38:61

Iblis asks Allah to let him hang around and mislead humans. Allah allows him to do so, and Iblis leads all humans to hell except for the single-minded slaves. Allah agrees, and plans to fill hell with Iblis and his followers. 38:79-85

Tell the disbelievers to enjoy themselves now, because later they will be owners of the Fire. 39:8

Those who disobey Allah should fear his doom. 39:13

The losers will be those who lose themselves and their families on the Day of Resurrection. They will be surrounded by fire. 39:15-16

No one will be able to help those that Allah torments in the Fire. 39:19

"Wrong-doers" will be taunted while suffering in an "awful doom." 39:24

The doom will come upon those who deny what Allah has revealed. 39:25

Allah will make non-believers "taste humiliation in the life of the world" and "the doom of the Hereafter" which will be even worse. 39:26

The worst thing you can do is tell a lie against Allah. The home of disbelievers is hell. 39:32

"On whom there falleth everlasting doom." 39:40

"They ... will seek to ransom themselves ... from the awful doom." 39:47

Surrender to Allah before he sends the doom upon you suddenly. 39:54-55

Disbelievers had their chance to believe. They will all suffer in an endless doom.  
39:56-59

Those who lie about Allah will be sent to hell and will have their faces blackened.  
39:60

Losers are those who disbelieve the revelations of Allah. 39:63

Those ascribe a partner to Allah (like the Christians) will be among the losers.  
39:65

Those who disbelieve will be driven into hell. 39:71-72

Allah sent an awful punishment at the time of Noah. 40:5

Those who disbelieve are the owners of the Fire. 40:6

Allah greatly abhors those who disbelieve. 40:10

When the doom comes, the hearts of the doomed will choke in their throats, and no one will help them. 40:18

Those who ignore Allah's "clear proofs" will be seized and punished severely.  
40:22

Disbelievers will burn forever in the Fire. 41:41-42

The prodigals will be owners of the Fire. 40:43

"A dreadful doom encompassed Pharaoh's folk." 40:45

The doomed will be exposed to the Fire morning and evening. 40:46

While burning in the Fire, they argue about who is to blame. 40:47

Those in hell will beg to be relieved from the Fire's torment for just a day. But the prayer of a disbeliever is in vain. 40:49-50

Those who bicker about Allah's revelations are filled with pride. 40:56

Those who scorn Allah will go to hell. 40:60

Those who deny the revelations of Allah are perverted. 40:63

Those who deny the Scripture and Allah's messengers will be dragged through boiling water and thrust into the Fire. 40:70-72

Thus does Allah send astray the disbelievers (in his guidance). 40:74

Those who scorn will go to hell. 40:76

When they see Allah's doom they will believe in Allah. But their faith will not save them. The disbelievers will be ruined. 40:84-85

Allah will make life miserable for those who deny his revelations and then he will torment them forever in the Hereafter. And they will not be helped. 41:15-16

"The doom of humiliation overtook them because of what they used to earn." 41:17

The enemies of Allah will be gathered into the Fire where their skin, ears, and eyes will testify against them. 41:19-20

Non-muslims will be tormented forever in the Fire. Allah will not have any mercy on them. 41:24

Allah will make those who disbelieve taste an awful doom. Their immortal home will be the Fire, since they denied Allah's revelations. 41:27-28

"Lo! those who distort Our revelations are not hid from Us. Is he who is hurled into the Fire better?" 41:40

Those who disbelieve will taste hard punishment. 41:50

Woe unto the idolaters who disbelieve in the Hereafter. 41:6

While some lounge in the Garden, others will roast in the Flame. 42:7

In whatsoever ye differ, the verdict therein belongeth to Allah." Disputes, whether religious or political, must be decided by Allah. Democracy is not an option. 42:10

Those who argue about Allah will have his wrath upon them. Theirs will be an awful doom. 42:16



For wrong-doers there is a painful doom. 42:21

"And as for disbelievers, theirs will be an awful doom." 42:26

Allah sometimes kills people for misbehaving. 42:34

"For such there is a painful doom." 42:42

Allah sends some people astray and then punishes them for it by burning them in the Fire. 42:44-46

"And thou wilt see them exposed to (the Fire), made humble by disgrace." 42:45

Those who turn people away from Islam will "be sharers in the doom." 43:37-39

When the Egyptians angered Allah, he drowned them all. 43:55

Those who argue and do wrong will have a painful doom that will come upon them suddenly. 43:65-66

The guilty are tormented forever in hell. Allah will not relax their punishment. 43:74-75

"But they will come to know."  
Allah will torment disbelievers forever in hell. 43:88-89

Those in torment will claim to believe and ask Allah for relief. But he will refuse since they will return to their disbelief. 44:11-16

Those in hell must eat from a tree like molten brass that burns their bellies. Then boiling water will be poured on their heads. 44:43-48

"He hath saved them [Muslims] from the doom of hell."  
(Everyone else is going to hell.) 44:56

Those who hear and reject Allah's revelations are sinful liars. Give them tidings of a painful doom. 45:7-8

Those who joke about Allah's revelations will go to hell. Theirs will be a shameful doom. 45:9-10

Those who disbelieve in Allah's revelations will have an awful doom of wrath. 45:11

"Your habitation is the Fire, and there is none to help you." 45:34

Disbelievers will be rewarded with the ignominious doom of the Fire. 46:20

Serve only Allah or face the doom of a tremendous day. 46:21

The guilty will face a wind with a painful torment. 46:25

Allah has destroyed entire towns. 46:27

If you believe Muhammad, Allah will forgive some of your sins and protect you from the painful doom (that he plans to torture everyone else with). 46:31

Allah will taunt the disbelievers that he torments in the fire, saying: "Taste the doom for that ye disbelieved." 46:34

Allah will damn the disbelievers and make all their actions fruitless. 47:8-9

Disbelievers may eat and be happy now, but the Fire will be their final home. 47:12

Those in the Garden will drink delicious wine, while those in the Fire will drink boiling water that will tear apart their intestines. 47:15

Allah curses people by making them deaf and blind. 47:23

Angels will gather them together and smite their faces and backs. 47:27

Allah will make the actions those who disbelieve fruitless. 47:32

Those who disbelieve will never be pardoned by Allah. 47:34-35

Those who think an evil thought concerning Allah will be cursed and sent to hell by him. 48:6

Allah punished those who disbelieved with a painful punishment. 48:25

Allah will hurl those who believe in another god into a dreadful doom. 50:26

"We say unto hell: Art thou filled? and it saith: Can there be more to come?"  
Allah talks to hell about it's occupancy level. 50:30

Allah has destroyed many entire generations. 50:36

Accursed are the conjecturers who ask: When is the Day of Judgment? It is the day they will be tormented by the Fire. 51:10-14

"We left behind therein a portent for those who fear a painful doom." 51:37

Woe to the disbelievers. 51:60

Lo! the doom of thy Lord will surely come to pass." 52:7

Those who deny the existence of hell will be thrust into its Fire. 52:11-16

"Their Lord hath warded off from them the torment of hell-fire."  
(Everyone else is going to hell -- and the believers are all okay with that.) 52:18

"Allah hath been gracious unto us and hath preserved us from the torment of the breath of Fire." 52:27

Stay away from non-Muslims, especially those who disbelieve in the afterlife.  
53:29

Allah sent a storm of stones on Lot's folk, killing all but Lot's family. 54:34

The guilty deny hell. But after they die they go circling between it and fierce, boiling water. 55:43-44

The suffering in hell will be more wretched and bitter than anything experienced on earth. 54:46-48

Allah destroyed many people, but does anyone remember anymore? 54:51

"There will be sent, against you both, heat of fire and flash of brass, and ye will not escape." 55:35

The guilty deny hell. But after they die they go circling between it and fierce, boiling water. 55:43-44

But those on his left hand will face scorching wind, scalding water, and black smoke. 56:42-43

Those who deny Allah and the Hereafter will eat from the Zaqqum tree and drink boiling water. 56:51-54

Allah will welcome the rejecters and erring with boiling water and a roasting in the hell fire. 56:92-94

Those who disbelieve or doubt the revelations of Allah will be face the doom. 57:13-14

The home of disbelievers is the Fire, a hapless journey's end. 57:15

Those who disbelieve and deny Allah's revelations are the owners of the fire. 57:19

For disbelievers is a painful doom. 58:4

For disbelievers is a shameful doom. 58:5

Those who disobey Muhammad will go to hell. 58:8

Don't make friends with Allah's enemies. For those who do so, Allah has prepared a dreadful doom. 58:14-15

Those who turn others away from the way of Allah will have a shameful doom. They are rightful owners of the Fire. 58:16-17

Those who oppose Allah and His Messenger will be among the lowest. 58:20

Allah cast fear into the hearts of the disbelieving People of the Scripture. Their home in the Hereafter will be the Fire. 59:2-3

The disbelieving people of the Scripture are liars. 59:11

The disbelievers fear the believers more than Allah. 59:13

The devil and disbelievers will be in the Fire. 59:16-17

Whatsoever the messenger giveth you, take it. And whatsoever he forbiddeth, abstain (from it)."

Do whatever Muhammad tells you to do. (Or you'll go to hell.) 59:7

Don't be friends with disbelievers. They are your (and Allah's) enemy. 60:1

Don't be friends with those who disbelieve in the Hereafter. They are Allah's enemies. 60:13

Allah gave Muhammad the one true religion and sent him to conquer all other (false) religions. 61:9

"O ye who believe! Shall I show you a commerce that will save you from a painful doom?" 61:10

A hypocritical Jew looks like an ass carrying books. Those who deny the revelations of Allah are ugly. 62:5

Allah seals the hearts of those who believe and then disbelieve so that they can understand nothing. 63:3

Don't bother to ask Allah to forgive the disbelievers. He will never forgive them. 63:6

Those who disbelieve will have a painful doom. 64:5

Those who disbelieve are the owners of the Fire. 64:10

The fuel of the Fire is men and stones. 66:6

Allah has prepared for the devils a doom of flame. 67:5

Disbelievers will go to hell where they will hear its roaring and boiling. 67:6-7

Who will protect the disbelievers from a painful doom? (Nobody) 67:28

Those who consider the Quran to be "mere fables" will be branded on the nose. 68:15-16

Shall We then treat those who have surrendered (Muslims) as We treat the guilty (Non-Muslims)? 68:35

Those who do not believe in Allah will be chained up and cast into hell-fire where they will eat filth. 69:30-35

"Lo! it is the fire of hell Eager to roast." 70:15

Doom is about to fall on all disbelievers. Only worshippers (Muslims) and those who preserve their chastity (except with their wives and slave girls) will be spared from "the fires of hell" that are "eager to roast." 70:1-30

"Lo! the doom of their Lord is that before which none can feel secure" (except for maybe those who are fearful of it). 70:27-28

Disbelievers will enter hell with frantic with fear, knowing they will be tortured forever by Allah. 70:36, 44

Allah sent Noah to warn people about the painful doom he was planning to send. (It didn't work out well; Allah sent it anyway.) 71:1

Those that Allah drowned in Noah's flood were then tortured forever in the Fire. 71:25

Noah asked Allah to drown all the disbelievers. 71:26

The fires of hell will be fueled with the bodies of idolators and unbelievers. They will experience an ever-greater torment. 72:15-17

Those who disobey Allah and his messenger will dwell forever in the fire of hell. 72:23

The fires of hell will be fueled with the bodies of idolators and unbelievers. They will experience an ever-greater torment. 72:15-17

Those who disobey Allah and his messenger will dwell forever in the fire of hell. 72:23

Allah will take care of the deniers. He will tie them up, burn them in a raging fire, and feed them food that chokes them. 73:11-13

The last day will be a day of anguish for disbelievers. 74:9-10

Those who are stubborn to Allah's revelations will face a fearful doom. 74:16-17

The fire of hell shrivels humans and spares nothing. 74:27-29

Allah has appointed angels to tend the Fire and has prepared stumbling blocks for those who disbelieve. He sends some people (whoever he wants) astray. 74:31

Those who pay attention to this life and ignore the Hereafter will suffer forever in hell. 75:20-29

The doom is coming soon. 75:35

Allah has prepared chains, manacles, and a raging fire for the disbelievers. 76:4

Don't obey disbelievers. 76:24

Allah has prepared a painful doom for evil-doers. 76:31

Allah destroyed "the former folk." 77:16

Woe unto the repudiators on that day! 77:19, 77:24, 77:28, 77:34, 77:40, 77:45, 77:49

Depart unto that doom which ye used to deny." 77:29

Those who deny the revelations given to Muhammad will burn forever in hell. 78:21-30

"Lo! We warn you of a doom at hand, a day whereon a man will look on that which his own hands have sent before, and the disbeliever will cry: 'Would that I were dust!'" 78:40

Those who rebel by choosing this life over the next will go to hell. 79:37-39

The wicked will burn in hell forever. 82:14-16

Disbelievers are wicked people. On the last day they will be in darkness and have dust on their faces. 80:40-42

Those who reject Allah's revelations will burn in hell. 83:10-17

The disbelievers used to laugh at the believers. But the final laugh will be on them. 83:29-36

Some folks will be thrown into a scorching fire. 84:11-12

Disbelievers will be given a painful doom. 84:22-24

"(Self-)destroyed were the owners of the ditch Of the fuel-fed fire." 85:4-5

Those who persecute Muslims, without repenting, will burn in hell. 85:10

Allah plots against non-Muslims. 86:16

Those who are flung into the great Fire will neither live nor die. 87:12-13

On that day many will be sad and weary. Scorched by the fire, drinking boiling water, with only bitter thorn-fruit to eat. 88:2-7

Allah will punish disbelievers with the direst punishment. 88:23-24

Allah poured the disaster of His punishment upon those who rebelled against him. 89:11-13

Those who disbelieve Allah's revelations will have the Fire placed over them like an awning. 90:19-20

"Allah doomed them for their sin" and burned their houses. 91:14

Those who deny Allah's revelations must endure the flaming fire. 92:14-16

Allah created humans to be "of best stature" but then reduced them "to the lowest of the low". Except for "those who believe and do good works." But what about those who don't believe but do good works? Are they the "lowest of the low"? 95:4-6 Allah will grab those who deny His guidance by the forelock and call the guards of hell. 96:13-18

Those who disbelieve will abide in the fire of hell. They are the worst of created beings. 98:6 What is the Calamity? It is a day when dead people's bodies will be scattered like moths, consumed in a raging fire. 101:1-11

Allah will show humans hellfire and then he will ask them about pleasure. 102:5-7

Some rich folks will be flung into the Consuming One, the fire of Allah. 104:4-6 Abu Lahab will die and be plunged in flaming Fire. His wife will have on her neck a halter of palm fiber. 111:1







## NOTES

---

**T**he main sources for this book are from the actual writings of Islam – The unholy books of the Quran, Hadith, and Sira – in short Islam’s own words and writings. The writings contained in this book are now illegal in most Western countries. In Britain, Austria, Sweden, Germany quoting Islam in its own words and writings is completely illegal guaranteeing lengthy prison terms. It is viewed as a hate crime. In Canada, writers quoting Islam will be hauled in front of **blasphemy tribunals** on hate crime charges. The United States is rapidly following the same course but through denial of publication. Major publishers are refusing to publish books that expose the evil of Islam. Internet sites such as You Tube are censoring those quoting Islam in its own words and writings. Commentary exposing the truth of Islam posted to public websites is routinely erased.

There are many good men and women who are fighting the lonely battle of preserving our democratic liberties and freedoms from the Islamic onslaught. I have taken a number of their writings and incorporated them into this work.

Robert Spencer is the premier kafir Islamic historian. He has written many books concerning Islam and Muhammad. I highly recommend all his books epically – “Stealth Jihad” – how Islam is undermining the US constitution and rule of law and “The Truth About Muhammad: Founder of the World’s Most Intolerant Religion” available at Amazon. Robert runs a website – [www.jihadwatch.org](http://www.jihadwatch.org) On this website is posted an article Islam 101 from which I have quoted including the sections titled “Sharia Law”, “Dar al-Islam and dar al-harb: The House of Islam and The House of War,” and “Sunnah – the Way of Muhammad.” I highly recommend you read Islam 101. I also used Robert’s analysis of some Quranic teachings such as Islam Is Superior, Obeying Muhammad is Obeying Allah, and Muhammad’s Adopted Son Chapter.

Bill Warner is a very important kafir. He has analyzed the Quran, Hadith, and Sira and produced a statistical analysis that is quoted in this work. He has also written about applying the Golden Rule in any reform of Islam which again I have quoted. I have also quoted a number of paragraphs from his articles. Bill runs a website [www.politicalislam.com](http://www.politicalislam.com). Article Fitna is from Bill’s website. He also sells English versions of the Quran, Hadith, and Sira. Buy and read these books. They are Islam exposed by IT’S OWN WRITINGS.

James M Arlandson is another great kafir who has written many articles on Islam. I recommend all his articles many published by American Thinker. I have reproduced his work “Muhammad’s Dead Poet Society” in its entirety with permission I also include his great article “11 Reasons Sharia Law Is Bad For Society”. As I said earlier, Ignorance of Islam is not an option and definitely no excuse.

Syed Kamran Mirza wrote the excellent article “Honor Killing”

Dr Peter Hammond wrote the very important article “What Islam Isn’t”

Victor A. Gunasekara article “Slavery and the Infidel In Islam” is partly utilized in the examination of Slavery and Islam.

History of Jihad by <http://www.historyofjihad.org/>

164 Teachings of Jihad complied by Yoel Natan

Appendex teachings arranged by [prophetofdoom.com](http://prophetofdoom.com)

Massacres of Banu Quraiza and Khaybar from Islam’s own books by Syed Kamran Mirza.

Nonie Daewish author of Cruel and Usual Punishment: The Terrifying Global Implications of Islamic Law.

Ibn Warraq, author of Why I Am Not a Muslim for one paragraph description of Islam at beginning of Chapter 3.

Abul Kasem for his explanation of beheading of Muslim women justified by verses 4:13 & 4:34 and article Shara: Islam’s Warden at [frontpagemag.com](http://frontpagemag.com)

Hasan Mahmud article: How Sharia Law Punishes Raped Muslim Women

Murdered by Islam; the First Nedas is from [www.capitalpunishmentuk.org](http://www.capitalpunishmentuk.org)

Ali Silas authored article Muhammad and The Dogs

There are a number of other writings that I have incorporated but unfortunately did not keep a record of the author. The Origins of The Quran (Chapter 47) is one such writing. Just E-mail me and I will acknowledge.

Many other courageous fighters include:

Ali Sina (a very important ex Muslim) who has written a number of excellent books and runs the premier website concerning Islam [www.faithfreedom.org](http://www.faithfreedom.org). Ali has received hundreds of death threats. His website is under constant physical attack by Muslims. Read Ali Sina's "Understanding Muhammad" available at Amazon – a psychological analysis of the deranged prophet.

MA Khan (ex Muslim) who runs excellent website [www.islam-watch.org](http://www.islam-watch.org) He has written "Islamic Jihad: A Legacy of Forced Conversion, Imperialism and Slavery" available at Barnes & Noble, Amazon.

Amil Imami (Iranian ex Muslim) has written extensive articles on Iran. To truly understand the reality of the threat from Iran, you must go to website [www.amilImami.com](http://www.amilImami.com) The introduction of Taraneh Mousavi is from Amil.

Ayaan Hirsi Ali (ex Somali Muslim), under constant armed guard. She has written a number of books exposing Islam. Because of her work, the Dutch government stripped Ayaan of citizenship and sent her packing to the USA.

Wafa Sultan (ex Syrian Muslim) She has appeared on Middle East TV and a number of YouTube presentations. Many of her appearances have been removed by You Tube under strict censorship.

[www.thereligionofpeace.com](http://www.thereligionofpeace.com) an excellent website that maintains a daily count of all the killings of Islam worldwide. Since 9/11 approximately 150,000 murders by Muslim men have been recorded. A number of Islam's teachings are from their site. I have used a number of teachings posted on their website.

<http://iranpoliticsclub.net> who supplied the book cover. This club is fighting for freedom of Iran from Islam and seeks the restoration of Persian culture.

Father Zakaria Botros, <http://www.fatherzakaria.net/> The good father has a price tag of US \$60 million from al-Qaeda for his death. The highest on any kafir.

Geert Wilders, Dutch parliamentarian fighting the Islamization of his country.

Louis Palme authored Chapter 45 Muhammad "People of The Lie" . Louis has written numerous articles concerning Islam. They are listed at <http://www.annaqed.com/en/content/sortbyauthor.aspx?auid=11>

The Last Prophet of God: Unknown kafir, E-mail:  
[godofmoralperfection@yahoo.com](mailto:godofmoralperfection@yahoo.com)

# FIGHTING IN THE NAME AND TO THE GREATER GLORY OF GOD

<i>Qur'an:9:88</i>	"The Messenger and those who believe with him, strive hard and fight with their wealth and lives in Allah's Cause."
<i>Qur'an:9:112</i>	"The Believers fight in Allah's Cause, they slay and are slain, kill and are killed."
<i>Ishaq:325</i>	"Muslims, fight in Allah's Cause. Stand firm and you will prosper. Help the Prophet, obey him, give him your allegiance, and your religion will be victorious."
<i>Qur'an:8:39</i>	"So fight them until there is no more Fitnah (disbelief [non-Muslims]) and all submit to the religion of Allah alone (in the whole world)."
<i>Ishaq:324</i>	"He said, 'Fight them so that there is no more rebellion, and religion, all of it, is for Allah only. Allah must have no rivals.'"
<i>Qur'an:9:14</i>	"Fight them and Allah will punish them by your hands, lay them low, and cover them with shame. He will help you over them."
<i>Ishaq:300</i>	"I am fighting in Allah's service. This is piety and a good deed. In Allah's war I do not fear as others should. For this fighting is righteous, true, and good."

<i>Ishaq:587</i>	"Our onslaught will not be a weak faltering affair. We shall fight as long as we live. We will fight until you turn to Islam, humbly seeking refuge. We will fight not caring whom we meet. We will fight whether we destroy ancient holdings or newly gotten gains. We have mutilated every opponent. We have driven them violently before us at the command of Allah and Islam. We will fight until our religion is established. And we will plunder them, for they must suffer disgrace."
<i>Qur'an:8:65</i>	"O Prophet, urge the faithful to fight. If there are twenty among you with determination they will vanquish two hundred; if there are a hundred then they will slaughter a thousand unbelievers, for the infidels are a people devoid of understanding."
<i>Ishaq:326</i>	"Prophet exhort the believers to fight. If there are twenty good fighters they will defeat two hundred for they are a senseless people. They do not fight with good intentions nor for truth."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N63</i>	"A man whose face was covered with a iron mask came to the Prophet and said, 'Allah's Apostle! Shall I fight or embrace Islam first?' The Prophet said, 'Embrace Islam first and then fight.' So he embraced Islam, and was martyred. Allah's Apostle said, 'A Little work, but a great reward.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N386</i>	"Our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah alone or pay us the Jizyah tribute tax in submission. Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: 'Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.'"
<i>Muslim:C34B20N4668</i>	"The Messenger said: 'Anybody who equips a warrior going to fight in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights. And anybody who looks after his family in his absence is also like one who actually fights.'"
<i>Qur'an:9:38</i>	"Believers, what is the matter with you, that when you are asked to go forth and fight in Allah's Cause you cling to the earth? Do you prefer the life of this world to the Hereafter? Unless you go forth, He will afflict and punish you with a painful doom, and put others in your place."
<i>Qur'an:9:123</i>	"Fight the unbelievers around you, and let them find

	harshness in you."
<i>Qur'an:8:72</i>	"Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause with their possessions and persons, and those who gave (them) asylum, aid, and shelter, those who harbored them - these are allies of one another. You are not responsible for protecting those who embraced Islam but did not leave their homes [to fight] until they do so." [Another translation reads:] "You are only called to protect Muslims who fight."
<i>Muslim:C9B1N31</i>	"I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify to the fact that there is no god but Allah, and believe in me (that) I am the Messenger and in all that I have brought."
<i>Bukhari:V9B84N59</i>	"Whoever says this will save his property and life from me."
<i>Qur'an:8:73</i>	"The unbelieving infidels are allies. Unless you (Muslims) aid each other (fighting as one united block to make Allah's religion victorious), there will be confusion and mischief. Those who accepted Islam, left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause (al-Jihad), as well as those who give them asylum, shelter, and aid - these are (all) Believers: for them is pardon and bountiful provision (in Paradise)."
<i>Tabari IX:69</i>	"Arabs are the most noble people in lineage, the most prominent, and the best in deeds. We were the first to respond to the call of the Prophet. We are Allah's helpers and the viziers of His Messenger. We fight people until they believe in Allah. He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for one who disbelieves, we will fight him forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing him is a small matter to us."
<i>Qur'an:48:16</i>	"Say (Muhammad) to the wandering desert Arabs who lagged behind: 'You shall be invited to fight against a people given to war with mighty prowess. You shall fight them until they surrender and submit. If you obey, Allah will grant you a reward, but if you turn back, as you did before, He will punish you with a grievous torture.'"
<i>Qur'an:48:22</i>	"If the unbelieving infidels fight against you, they will retreat. (Such has been) the practice (approved) of Allah in the past: no change will you find in the ways of Allah."

<i>Qur'an:47:31</i>	"And We shall try you until We know those among you who are the fighters."
<i>Tabari VI:138</i>	"Those present at the oath of Aqabah had sworn an allegiance to Muhammad. It was a pledge of war against all men. Allah had permitted fighting."
<i>Tabari VI:139</i>	"Allah had given his Messenger permission to fight by revealing the verse 'And fight them until persecution is no more, and religion is all for Allah.'"
<i>Qur'an:9:19</i>	"Do you make the giving of drink to pilgrims, or the maintenance of the Mosque, equal to those who fight in the Cause of Allah? They are not comparable in the sight of Allah. Those who believe, and left their homes, striving with might, fighting in Allah's Cause with their goods and their lives, have the highest rank in the sight of Allah."
<i>Ishaq:550</i>	"The Muslims met them with their swords. They cut through many arms and skulls. Only confused cries and groans could be heard over our battle roars and snarling."
<i>Qur'an:5:94</i>	"Believers, Allah will make a test for you in the form of a little game in which you reach out for your lances. Any who fails this test will have a grievous punishment."
<i>Ishaq:578</i>	"Crushing the heads of the infidels and splitting their skulls with sharp swords, we continually thrust and cut at the enemy. Blood gushed from their deep wounds as the battle wore them down. We conquered bearing the Prophet's fluttering war banner. Our cavalry was submerged in rising dust, and our spears quivered, but by us the Prophet gained victory."
<i>Tabari IX:25</i>	"By Allah, I did not come to fight for nothing. I wanted a victory over Ta'if so that I might obtain a slave girl from them and make her pregnant."
<i>Ishaq:530</i>	"Get out of his way, you infidel unbelievers. Every good



thing goes with the Apostle. Lord, I believe in his word. We will fight you about its interpretations and we have fought you about its revelation with strokes that will remove heads from shoulders and make enemies of friends. '

*Muslim:C9B1N33*

"The Prophet said: 'I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify there is no god but Allah, that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah, and they establish prostration prayer, and pay Zakat. If they do it, their blood and property are protected.'"

*Muslim:C10B1N176*

"Muhammad (may peace be upon him) sent us in a raiding party. We raided Huraqat in the morning. I caught hold of a man and he said: 'There is no god but Allah,' but I attacked him with a spear anyway. It once occurred to me that I should ask the Apostle about this. The Messenger said: 'Did he profess "There is no god but Allah," and even then you killed him?' I said: 'He made a profession out of the fear of the weapon I was threatening him with. The Prophet said: 'Did you tear out his heart in order to find out whether it had professed truly or not?'"

*Muslim:C20B1N4597*

"The Prophet said at the conquest of Mecca: 'There is no migration now, but only Jihad, fighting for the Cause of Islam. When you are asked to set out on a Jihad expedition, you should readily do so.'"

*Muslim:C28B20N4628*

"Allah has undertaken to provide for one who leaves his home to fight for His Cause and to affirm the truth of His word; Allah will either admit him to Paradise or will bring him back home with his reward and booty."

*Muslim:C28B20N4629*

"The Messenger said: 'One who is wounded in the Way of Allah - and Allah knows best who is wounded in His Way - will appear on the Day of Judgment with his wound still bleeding. The color (of its discharge) will be blood, (but) its smell will be musk.'"

*Muslim:C34B20N4652-3*

"The Merit Of Jihad And Of Keeping Vigilance Over The Enemy: A man came to the Holy Prophet and said: 'Who is the best of men?' He replied: 'A man who fights staking his life and spending his wealth in Allah's Cause.'"

*Muslim:C42B20N4684*

"A desert Arab came to the Prophet and said: 'Messenger

one man fights for the spoils of war; another fights that he may be remembered, and one fights that he may see his (high) position (achieved as a result of his valor in fighting). Which of these is fighting in the Cause of Allah?' The Messenger of Allah said: 'Who fights so that the word of Allah is exalted is fighting in the Way of Allah.'"

*Muslim:C53B20N4717*

"The Prophet said: 'This religion will continue to exist, and a group of people from the Muslims will continue to fight for its protection until the Hour is established.'"

*Qur'an:2:217*

"They question you concerning fighting in the sacred month. Say: 'Fighting therein is a grave (matter); but to prevent access to Allah, to deny Him, to prevent access to the Sacred Mosque, to expel its members, and polytheism are worse than slaughter. Nor will they cease fighting you until they make you renegades from your religion. If any of you turn back and die in unbelief, your works will be lost and you will go to Hell. Surely those who believe and leave their homes to fight in Allah's Cause have the hope of Allah's mercy.'"

*Qur'an:2:244*

"Fight in Allah's Cause, and know that Allah hears and knows all."

*Qur'an:2:246*

"He said: 'Would you refrain from fighting if fighting were prescribed for you?' They said: 'How could we refuse to fight in Allah's Cause?'"

*Ishaq:280*

"The Apostle prepared for war in pursuance of Allah's command to fight his enemies and to fight the infidels who Allah commanded him to fight."

*Qur'an:61:2*

"O Muslims, why say one thing and do another? Grievously odious and hateful is it in the sight of Allah that you say that which you do not. Truly Allah loves those who fight in His Cause in a battle array, as if they were a solid cemented structure."

<i>Qur'an:3:146</i>	"How many prophets fought in Allah's Cause? With them (fought) myriads of godly men who were slain. They never lost heart if they met with disaster in Allah's Cause, nor did they weaken nor give in. Allah loves those who are firm and steadfast [warriors]."
<i>Ishaq:393</i>	"How many prophets has death in battle befallen and how many multitudes with him? They did not show weakness toward their enemies and were not humiliated when they suffered in the fight for Allah and their religion. That is steadfastness. Allah loves the steadfast."
<i>Qur'an:3:153</i>	"Behold! You ran off precipitately, climbing up the high hill without even casting a side glance at anyone, while the Messenger in your rear is calling you from your rear, urging you to fight. Allah gave you one distress after another by way of requital, to teach you not to grieve for the booty that had escaped you and for (the ill) that had befallen you."
<i>Qur'an:3:154</i>	"Say: 'Even if you had remained in your houses, those ordained to be slaughtered would have gone forth to the places where they were to slain.'"
<i>Ishaq:470</i>	"We attacked them fully armed, swords in hand, cutting through heads and skulls."
<i>Qur'an:61:4</i>	"Surely Allah loves those who fight in His Cause."
<i>Qur'an:61:11</i>	"Believers, shall I lead you to a bargain or trade that will save you from a painful torment? That you believe in Allah and His Messenger (Muhammad), and that you strive and fight in Allah's Cause with your property and your lives: That will be best for you!" Qur'an 61:11 "He will forgive you your sins, and admit you to Gardens under which rivers flow, and to beautiful mansions in Eden: that is indeed the Supreme Achievement. And another (favor) which you love: help from Allah for a speedy victory over your enemies."
<i>Qur'an:8:5</i>	"Your Lord ordered you out of your homes to fight for the true cause, even though some Muslims disliked it, and were averse (to fighting)."
<i>Qur'an:24:53</i>	"They swear their strongest oaths saying that if only you would command them. They would leave their homes (and

	go forth fighting in Allah's Cause). Say 'Swear not; Obedience is (more) reasonable.'"
<i>Qur'an:4:74</i>	"Let those who fight in Allah's Cause sell this world's life for the hereafter. To him who fights in Allah's Cause, whether he is slain or victorious, We shall give him a reward."
<i>Qur'an:4:75</i>	"What reason have you that you should not fight in Allah's Cause?" [Another translation says:] "What is wrong with you that you do not fight for Allah?"
<i>Qur'an:4:76</i>	"Those who believe fight in the Cause of Allah."
<i>Qur'an:4:77</i>	"Have you not seen those to whom it was said: Withhold from fighting, perform the prayer and pay the zakat. But when orders for fighting were issued, a party of them feared men as they ought to have feared Allah. They say: 'Our Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?'"
<i>Qur'an:4:78</i>	"Wherever you are, death will find you, even if you are in towers strong and high! So what is wrong with these people, that they fail to understand these simple words?"
<i>Qur'an:4:84</i>	"Then fight (Muhammad) in Allah's Cause. Incite the believers to fight with you."
<i>Qur'an:4:94</i>	"Believers, when you go abroad to fight wars in Allah's Cause, investigate carefully, and say no to anyone who greets you: 'You are not a believer!' Counting the chance profits of this life (so that you may despoil him). With Allah are plenteous spoils and booty."
<i>Qur'an:4:95</i>	"Not equal are believers who sit home and receive no hurt and those who fight in Allah's Cause with their wealth and lives. Allah has granted a grade higher to those who fight with their possessions and bodies to those who sit home. Those who fight He has distinguished with a special reward."
<i>Qur'an:4:100</i>	"He who leaves his home in Allah's Cause finds abundant resources and many a refuge. Should he die as a refugee for Allah and His Messenger His reward becomes due and sure with Allah. When

you travel through the earth there is no blame on you if you curtail your worship for fear unbelievers may attack you. In truth the disbelievers are your enemy."

*Qur'an:4:102*

"When you (Prophet) lead them in prayer, let some stand with you, taking their arms with them. When they finish their prostrations, let them take positions in the rear. And let others who have not yet prayed come - taking all precaution, and bearing arms. The Infidels wish, if you were negligent of your arms, to assault you in a rush. But there is no blame on you if you put away your arms because of the inconvenience of rain or because you are ill; but take precaution. For the Unbelieving Infidels Allah hath prepared a humiliating punishment."

*Qur'an:4:104*

"And do not relent in pursuing the enemy."

# MURDER AS A SACRAMENT OF GOD

<i>Tabari IX:69</i>	"Killing disbelievers is a small matter to us."
<i>Tabari VIII:141</i>	"The battle cry of the Companions of the Messenger of Allah that night was: 'Kill! Kill! Kill!'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N512</i>	"The Prophet had their men killed, their woman and children taken captive."
<i>Ishaq:489</i>	"Do the bastards think that we are not their equal in fighting? We are men who think that there is no shame in killing."
<i>Qur'an 33:60</i>	"Truly, if the Hypocrites stir up sedition, if the agitators in the City do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbors for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N270</i>	"Allah's Messenger said, 'Who is ready to kill Ashraf? He has said injurious things about Allah and His Apostle.' Maslama got up saying, 'Would you like me to kill him?' The Prophet proclaimed, 'Yes.' Maslama said, 'Then allow me to lie so that I will be able to deceive him.' Muhammad said, 'You may do so.'"
<i>Ishaq:368</i>	"Ka'b's body was left prostrate [humbled in submission]. After his fall, all of the Nadir Jews were brought low. Sword in hand we cut him down. By Muhammad's order we were sent secretly by night. Brother killing brother. We lured him to his death with guile [cunning or deviousness]. Traveling by night, bold as lions, we went into his home. We made him taste death with our deadly swords. We sought victory for the religion of the Prophet."
<i>Tabari VII:97</i> <i>Ishaq:368</i>	"We carried Ka'b's head and brought it to Muhammad during the night. We saluted him as he stood praying and told him that

we had slain Allah's enemy. When he came out to us we cast Ashraf's head before his feet. The Prophet praised Allah that the poet had been assassinated and complimented us on the good work we had done in Allah's Cause. Our attack upon Allah's enemy cast terror among the Jews, and there was no Jew in Medina who did not fear for his life."

*Tabari VII:97* "The morning after the murder of Ashraf, the Prophet declared, 'Kill any Jew who falls under your power.'"

*Ishaq:369* "Thereupon Mas'ud leapt upon Sunayna, one of the Jewish merchants with whom his family had social and commercial relations and killed him. The Muslim's brother complained, saying, 'Why did you kill him? You have much fat in you belly from his charity.' Mas'ud answered, 'By Allah, had Muhammad ordered me to murder you, my brother, I would have cut off your head.' Wherein the brother said, 'Any religion that can bring you to this is indeed wonderful!' And he accepted Islam."

*Bukhari:V1B1N6* "Just issue orders to kill every Jew in the country."

*Ishaq: 676* "'You obey a stranger who encourages you to murder for booty. You are greedy men. Is there no honor among you?' Upon hearing those lines Muhammad said, 'Will no one rid me of this woman?' Umayr, a zealous Muslim, decided to execute the Prophet's wishes. That very night he crept into the writer's home while she lay sleeping surrounded by her young children. There was one at her breast. Umayr removed the suckling babe and then plunged his sword into the poet. The next morning in the mosque, Muhammad, who was aware of the assassination, said, 'You have helped Allah and His Apostle.' Umayr said, 'She had five sons; should I feel guilty?' 'No,' the Prophet answered. 'Killing her was as meaningless as two goats butting heads.'"

*Bukhari:V1B11N626* "The Prophet said, 'No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even if they had to crawl. I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flame to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.'"

*Tabari VIII:178*  
*Ishaq:550* "Muhammad ordered that certain men should be assassinated even if they were found behind the curtain of the Ka'aba. Among them was Abdallah bin Sa'd [the Qur'an's one and only scribe]. The reason that Allah's Messenger ordered that he should be slain was because he had become a Muslim and used

	to write down Qur'an Revelation. Then he apostatized [rejected Islam]."
<i>Tabari VIII:179</i>	"Abdallah bin Sa'd fled to Uthman, his brother, who after hiding him, finally surrendered him to the Prophet. Uthman asked for clemency. Muhammad did not respond, remaining silent for a long time. Muhammad explained, 'By Allah, I kept silent so that one of you might go up to him and cut off his head!' One of the Ansar said, 'Why didn't you give me a sign?' Allah's Apostle replied, 'A prophet does not kill by pointing.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:179</i> <i>Ishaq:550</i>	"Among those who Muhammad ordered killed was Abdallah bin Khatal. The Messenger ordered him to be slain because while he was a Muslim, Muhammad had sent him to collect the zakat tax with an Ansar and a slave of his. His girls used to sing a satire about Muhammad so the Prophet ordered that they should be killed along with Abdallah. He was killed by Sa'id and Abu Barzah. The two shared in his blood. One of the singing girls was killed quickly but the other fled. So Umar caused his horse to trample the one who fled, killing her."
<i>Ishaq:551</i>	"Another victim was Huwayrith. He used to insult Muhammad in Mecca. Huwayrith was put to death by Ali. The Messenger ordered Miqyas' assassination only because he had killed an Ansar who had killed his brother by mistake and then became a renegade by rejecting Islam."
<i>Tabari VIII:180</i>	"Also among those eliminated were Ikrimah bin Abu Jahl and Sarah, a slave of one of Abd Muttalib's sons. She taunted Muhammad while he was in Mecca."
<i>Tabari VIII:181</i>	"The Messenger ordered six men and four women to be assassinated. One of these women was Hirah, who swore allegiance and became a Muslim."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N281</i>	"They took Khubaib to Mecca after the battle of Badr. He had killed Harith, a Meccan nobleman. The Quraysh gathered to kill him in retribution.... Khubaib wanted to offer two Rakat (prayers). They allowed this and he said, 'O Allah, kill them all with no exception.' He then recited the poetic verse: 'I'm being martyred as a Muslim. I do not mind how I am killed in Allah's Cause. For my killing is for Allah's Sake. If Allah wishes, He will bless the amputated parts of my torn body.' Then the son of Harith [the man Khubaib had murdered] killed him."
<i>Ishaq:597</i>	"When the Apostle returned to Medina after his raid on Ta'if



	word spread that he had killed some of the men who had satirized and insulted him. The poets who were left spread in all directions."
<i>Tabari IX:76</i>	"Malik has reported to me that you were the first from Himyar to embrace Islam and that you have killed infidels, so rejoice at your good fortune."
<i>Tabari IX:121</i>	"When it was feasible for me, I struck him with my sword and killed him. Then I departed, leaving his women to throw themselves at him. When I returned to the Prophet, he asked, 'Is your mission accomplished?' 'Yes. I have killed him.'"
<i>Ishaq:308</i> <i>Tabari VII:65</i>	"When the Apostle was in Safra, Nadr was assassinated. When Muhammad reached Irq al-Zabyah he killed Uqbah. When the Prophet ordered him to be killed, Uqbah said, 'Who will look after my children, Muhammad?' 'Hellfire,' the Apostle replied, and he was killed."
<i>Tabari VII:85</i>	"Muhammad killed many Quraysh polytheists at Badr."
<i>Tabari VII:99</i>	"In this year, the killing of Abu Rafi the Jew took place. The Messenger sent some Ansar under the command of Abd Allah and Abd Allah against the Jew. Abu Rafi used to injure and wrong the Prophet.... Abd Allah said to the others, 'Stay where you are, and I will go and ingratiate myself with the doorkeeper to gain entrance.'"
<i>Tabari VII:100</i>	"Every time I opened a door, I shut it behind me from the inside, saying to myself, 'If they become aware, they will not have time to stop me from killing him.' When I reached Rafi, he was in a dark room with his family. As I did not know where he was in the room, I said, 'O Abu Rafi.' When he replied, I proceeded toward the voice and gave him a blow with my sword. He shouted and I came back, pretending to be a helper. I said, 'O Abu,' changing the tone of my voice. He asked me, 'I don't know who came to strike me with his sword.' Then I drove my sword into his belly and pushed it forcibly till it touched the bone. I hit him again and covered him with wounds, but I could not kill him, so I thrust the point of my sword into his stomach until it came out through his back. At that, I knew that I had killed him [in front of his wife and children]. I came out, filled with puzzlement, and went towards a ladder in order to get down but I fell into a moonlit night and sprained my foot. I bound it with my turban and moved on. I came to my companions and said, 'By Allah, I will not leave till I hear the

wailing of their women.' So, I did not move till I heard them crying for the Jewish merchant. I said, 'Deliverance! Allah has killed Abu Rafi.' I got up, feeling no ailment, and proceeded till we came upon the Prophet and informed him."

*Tabari VII:101*

"The Khazraj asked the Prophet for permission to kill Sallam Huqayq, who was in Khaybar. He granted his."

*Ishaq:482*

"One of the favors which Allah conferred upon his Prophet was that these two tribes of the Ansar, the Aws and the Khazraj, used to vie with one another like stallions to carry out the will of Muhammad. The Aws did not do anything which benefited him without the Khazraj saying, 'By Allah they will not gain superiority over us in Islam in the eyes of the Messenger by doing this.' And they would not cease until they had done something similar. Thus when the Aws killed Ka'b Ashraf on account of his hostility to Muhammad, the Khazraj conferred to find a man comparable to Ka'b in hostility and called to mind Sallam Huqayq in Khaybar. They asked the Prophet for permission to kill him, and it was granted."

*Tabari VII:101*  
*Ishaq:483*

"Sallam's wife came out and we told her that we were Arabs in search of supplies. When we entered, we bolted the door on her so she gave a shout to warn him of our presence. We rushed upon him with our swords as he lay in his bed. He took his pillow and tried to fend us off. Abd Allah thrust his sword into his stomach and transfixing him while he was shouting, 'Enough! Enough!' At once we went out but Abd Allah had bad eyesight, and he fell off the stairway, bruising his leg or arm. 'How shall we know that the enemy of Allah is dead?' one of us asked. 'I will go and look,' one replied. He set off and mingled with the people. He said, 'I found him with the men of the Jews, and with his wife, who had a lamp in her hand, peering into his face. She said, 'By the God of the Jews, he is dead.' I never heard any more pleasing words than these. We went to the Messenger of Allah and told him that we had killed the enemy of Allah. We disagreed in his presence about the killing of Sallam, each of us claiming to have done it. The Prophet said 'Bring me your swords.' We did and he looked at them. He said, 'This sword of Abd Allah killed him. I can see the marks left by bones on it.'"

*Ishaq:483*

"Allah, what a fine band you have, one willing to kill Sallam and Ashraf! We went with sharp swords, like fighting lions. We came upon their homes and made them drink death with our swift-slaving swords. Looking for the victory of our Prophet's

	religion, we ignored every risk."
<i>Tabari VII:112</i> <i>Ishaq:372</i>	"When a blind Jew became aware of the presence of the Messenger and the Muslims he rose and threw dust in their faces, saying, 'Even if you are a prophet, I will not allow you into my garden!' I was told that he took a handful of dirt and said, 'If only I knew that I would not hit anyone else, Muhammad, I would throw it in your face. Sa'd rushed in and hit him on the head with his bow and split the Jew's head open."
<i>Ishaq:403</i>	"Allah killed twenty-two polytheists at Uhud."
<i>Tabari VII:147</i>	"Amr was sent by Muhammad to kill Abu Sufyan [the Quraysh leader and merchant]. The Prophet said, 'Go to Abu Sufyan and kill him.' ...When I entered Mecca I had a dagger ready to slay anybody who laid hold of me. My Ansar companion asked, 'Should we start by circumambulating the Ka'aba seven times and praying two rak'ahs?' I said, 'I know the Meccans better than you do.' But he kept pestering me until in the end we went to the Ka'aba, circumambulated it seven times, and prayed."
<i>Tabari VII:148</i>	"One of the Meccans recognized me and shouted, 'That is Amr!' They rushed after us, saying, 'By Allah, Amr has not come here for any good purpose! He has come for some evil reason.' Amr had been a cutthroat and a desperado before accepting Islam."
<i>Tabari VII:148</i>	"Amr said, 'Let's wait here until the cry has died down. They are sure to hunt for us tonight and tomorrow. I was still in the cave when Uthman bin Malik came riding proudly on his horse. He reached the entrance to our cave and I said to my Ansar companion, 'If he sees us, he will tell everyone in Mecca.' So I went out and stabbed him with my dagger. He gave a shout and the Meccans came to him while I went back to my hiding place. Finding him at the point of death, they said, 'By Allah we knew that Amr came for no good purpose.' The death of their companion impeded their search for us, for they carried him away."
<i>Tabari VII:149</i>	"I went into a cave with my bow and arrows. While I was in it, a one-eyed man from the Banu Bakr came in driving some sheep. He said, 'Who's there?' I said [lied], 'I'm a Banu Bakr.' 'So am I.' Then he laid down next to me, and raised his voice in song: 'I will not believe in the faith of the Muslims.' I said, 'You will soon see!' Before long the Bedouin went to sleep and started snoring. So I killed him in the most dreadful way that anybody has ever killed. I leant over him, struck the end of my bow into

	his good eye, and thrust it down until it came out the back of his neck. After that I rushed out like a wild beast and took flight. I came to the village of Naqi and recognized two Meccan spies. I called for them to surrender. They said no so I shot an arrow and killed one, and then I tied the other up and took him to Muhammad."
<i>Tabari VII:150</i>	"I had tied my prisoner's thumbs together with my bowstring. The Messenger of Allah looked at him and laughed so that his back teeth could be seen. Then he questioned me and I told him what had happened. 'Well done!' he said, and prayed for me to be blessed."
<i>Ishaq:434</i>	"Amr and an Ansari waited until they were asleep. Then Amr killed them, thinking that he had taken vengeance for the Muslims who had been slain. When he came to the Messenger, he told him what had happened. The Prophet said, 'You have killed men for whom I shall have to pay blood-money.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:22</i>	"Hassan was with the women and children. A Jew passed by and began to walk around his settlement. There was no one to protect them while the Apostle and his Companions were at the Meccans' throats. So I said: 'Hassan, this Jew is walking around. I fear he will point out our weakness while the Muslims are too busy to attend to us. So go down to him and kill him.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:22</i> <i>Ishaq:458</i>	"'Allah forgive you, daughter of Abd al-Muttalib,' Hassan said. 'You know that I am not the man to do it.' When he said that to me I saw that nothing could be expected from him. I girded myself, took a club, and, having gone down from the fortress to the man, I struck him with the club until I killed him. When I had finished with him, I returned to the fortress and said, 'Hassan, go down to him and strip him - only his being a man kept me from taking his clothes.' Hassan replied, 'I have no need for his spoils.'"
<i>Ishaq:464</i>	"The Jews were made to come down, and Allah's Messenger imprisoned them. Then the Prophet went out into the marketplace of Medina, and he had trenches dug in it. He sent for the Jewish men and had them beheaded in those trenches. They were brought out to him in batches. They numbered 800 to 900 boys and men."
<i>Tabari VIII:40</i>	"The Messenger commanded that furrows should be dug in the ground for the Qurayza. Then he sat down. Ali and Zubayr began cutting off their heads in his presence."

*Tabari VIII:38*

"The Messenger of Allah commanded that all of the Jewish men and boys who had reached puberty should be beheaded. Then the Prophet divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Banu Qurayza Jews among the Muslims."

*Tabari VIII:90*

"Abu Basir went out with his companions. When they stopped to rest he asked one of them, 'Is this sword of yours sharp?' 'Yes,' he replied. 'May I look at it?' Basir asked. 'If you wish.' Basir unsheathed the sword, attacked the man, and killed him. The other Muslim ran back to the Messenger, saying, 'Your Companion has killed my friend.' While the man was still there, Abu Basir appeared girded with the sword. He halted before Muhammad and said, 'Messenger, your obligation has been discharged.'"

# WAR TO CONQUER THE WORLD FOR GOD

<i>Ishaq:208</i>	"When Allah gave permission to his Apostle to fight, the second Aqaba contained conditions involving war which were not in the first act of submission. Now we bound ourselves to war against all mankind for Allah and His Apostle. He promised us a reward in Paradise for faithful service. We pledged ourselves to war in complete obedience to Muhammad no matter how evil the circumstances."
<i>Ishaq:472</i>	"Muhammad's Companions are the best in war."
<i>Qur'an:8:7</i>	"Allah wished to confirm the truth by His words: 'Wipe the infidels out to the last.'"
<i>Qur'an:8:15</i>	"Believers, when you meet unbelieving infidels in battle while you are marching for war, never turn your backs to them. If any turns his back on such a day, unless it be in a stratagem of war, a maneuver to rally his side, he draws on himself the wrath of Allah, and his abode is Hell, an evil refuge!"
<i>Qur'an:8:39</i>	"So, fight them till all opposition ends and the only religion is Islam."
<i>Qur'an:8:45</i>	"O believers! When you meet an army, be firm, and think of Allah's Name much; that you may prosper."
<i>Qur'an:8:57</i>	"If you meet them in battle, inflict on them such a defeat as would be a lesson for those who come after them, that they may be warned."
<i>Qur'an:8:58</i>	"If you apprehend treachery from any group on the part of a people (with whom you have a treaty), repudiate by breaking off (relations) with them. The infidels should not think that they can bypass (the law or punishment of Allah). Surely they cannot get away." [Another translation reads:] "The unbelieving infidels should not think that they can bypass

	Islam; surely they cannot escape."
<i>Qur'an:8:59</i>	"The infidels should not think that they can get away from us. Prepare against them whatever arms and weaponry you can muster so that you may terrorize them. They are your enemy and Allah's enemy."
<i>Qur'an:8:60</i>	"And make ready against the infidels all of the power you can, including steeds of war [the Noble Qur'an says these are: tanks, planes, missiles, and artillery] to threaten the enemy of Allah and your enemy. And whatever you spend in Allah's Cause shall be repaid unto you." [Another translation reads:] "Prepare against them whatever arms and cavalry you can muster that you may strike terror in the enemies of Allah, and others besides them not known to you. Whatever you spend in Allah's Cause will be repaid in full, and no wrong will be done to you."
<i>Qur'an:8:71</i>	"He will give you mastery over them."
<i>Ishaq:204</i>	"Men, do you know what you are pledging yourselves to in swearing allegiance to this man?" "Yes. In swearing allegiance to him we are pledging to wage war against all mankind."
<i>Ishaq:471</i>	"We are steadfast trusting Him. We have a Prophet by whom we will conquer all men."
<i>Qur'an:4:77</i>	"Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?"
<i>Qur'an:4:71</i>	"Believers, take precautions and advance in detachments or go (on expeditions) together in one troop."
<i>Ishaq:322</i>	"Allah said, 'Do not turn away from Muhammad when he is speaking to you. Do not contradict his orders. And do not be a hypocrite, one who pretends to be obedient to him and then disobeys him. Those who do so will receive My vengeance. You must respond to the Apostle when he summons you to war.'"
<i>Ishaq:544</i>	"Hassan incited the men, reciting: 'This is the time for war. Don't feel safe from us. Our swords will open the door to death.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B57N1</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'A time will come when a group of Muslims will wage a Holy War and it will be said, "Is there anyone who has accompanied Allah's Apostle?" They will say

	"Yes." And so victory will be bestowed on them."
<i>Ishaq:574</i>	"In faith I do not fear the army of fate. He gave us the blood of their best men to drink when we led our army against them. We are a great army with a pungent smell. And we attack continuously, wherever our enemy is found."
<i>Qur'an:67:20</i>	"Who is he that will send an army to assist you besides Ar-Rahman?"
<i>Tabari IX:115</i>	"The military expeditions (Ghazawat) in which the Messenger personally participated were twenty-six. Some say there were twenty-seven."
<i>Tabari IX:118</i>	"The armies and raiding parties sent by the Messenger of Allah between the time he came to Medina and his death (ten years) was forty-eight."
<i>Qur'an:48:15</i>	"Those who lagged behind (will say), when you marched forth to capture booty in war: 'Permit us to follow you.'"
<i>Qur'an:47:20</i>	"Those who believe say, 'How is it that no surah was sent down (for us)?' But when a categorical [definite or uncompromising] surah is revealed, and fighting and war (Jihad, holy fighting in Allah's Cause) are ordained, you will see those with diseased hearts looking at you (Muhammad) fainting unto death. Therefore woe to them!"
<i>Tabari VIII:159</i>	"The people began to throw dust at the army, saying, 'You retreating runaways. You fled in the Cause of Allah!' But the Messenger said, 'They are not fleers. Allah willing, they are ones who will return to fight another day.'"
<i>Qur'an:9:25</i>	"Assuredly, Allah did give you victory on many battlefields.... Allah did send down His forces (angels) which you saw not. He punished the Infidels. Such is their reward."
<i>Qur'an:9:41</i>	"March forth (equipped) with light or heavy arms. Strive with your goods and your lives in the Cause of Allah. That is best for you."
<i>Ishaq:548</i>	"The squadrons of the Messenger, composed of Emigrants and Ansar in iron armor with only their eyes visible, passed by. His company had become great. Woe to you, none can withstand him. It was all due to his prophetic office."



<i>Tabari IX:20</i>	"The Messenger and his companions went directly to Ta'if. They encamped there for a fortnight, waiting war. The townsfolk fought the Muslims from behind the fort. None came out in the open. All of the surrounding people surrendered and sent their delegations to the Prophet. After besieging Ta'if for twenty days, Muhammad left and halted at Ji'ranah where the captives of Hunayn were held with their women and children. It is alleged that these captives taken numbered six thousand with women and children."
<i>Tabari VIII:176</i>	"The Prophet sent out his army in divisions. Zubayr was in charge of the left wing. He was ordered to make an entry with his forces from Kuda. Sa'd was commanded to enter with forces by way of Kada. Allah's Apostle said, 'Today is a day for battle and war. Sanctuary is no more. Today the sacred territory is deemed profane [ungodly and sacrilegious].' When one of the Muhajirs [Emigrants] heard him say this, he warned the Apostle, 'It is to be feared that you would resort to violence.' The Prophet ordered Ali to go after him, to take the flag from him, and fight with it himself."
<i>Tabari IX:8</i>	"The Messenger marched with 2,000 Meccans and 10,000 of his Companions who had come with him to facilitate the conquest of Mecca. Thus there were 12,000 in all."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N320</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'When your enemy comes near shoot at them but use your arrows sparingly (so that they are not wasted).'"
<i>Ishaq:572</i>	"Muhammad is the man, an Apostle of my Lord. Evil was the state of our enemy so they lost the day. Fortunes change and we came upon them like lions from the thickets. The armies of Allah came openly, flying at them in rage, so they could not get away. We destroyed them and forced them to surrender. In the former days there was no battle like this; their blood flowed freely. We slew them and left them in the dust. Those who escaped were choked with terror. A multitude of them were slain. This is Allah's war in which those who do not accept Islam will have no helper. War destroyed the tribe and fate the clan."
<i>Ishaq:580</i>	"We helped Allah's Apostle, angry on his account, with a thousand warriors. We carried his flag on the end of our lances. We were his helpers, protecting his banner in deadly combat. We dyed it with blood, for that was its color. We were the Prophet's right arm in Islam. We were his bodyguards."

	before other troops served him. We helped him against his opponents. Allah richly rewarded that first Prophet Muhammad."
<i>Ishaq:583</i>	"Since you have made Khalid chief of the army and promoted him, he has become a chief indeed, leading an army guided by Allah. Firmly clad in mail, warriors with lances leveled, we are a strong force not unlike a rushing torrent. We smite the wicked while we swear an oath to Muhammad...fighting in the quest of booty."
<i>Ishaq:586</i>	"Red blood flowed because of our rage."
<i>Ishaq:587</i>	"Ka'b reacted to the Apostle's decision. He said, 'We put an end to doubt at Khaybar. If our swords could have spoken, their blades would have said, "Give us Dhus or Thaqif. We will tear off the roofs in Wajj. We will make homes desolate. Our cavalry will come upon you leaving behind a tangled mass. When we assault a town they sound a cry of alarm but our sharp cutting swords flash like lightning. By them we bring death to those who struggle against us. Flowing blood was mingled with saffron the morning the forces met. They were taken by surprise and we surrounded their walls with our troops. Our leader, the Prophet, was firm, steadfast, and full of wisdom. He was not frivolous nor light minded. We obey our Prophet and we obey a Lord who is Compassionate [Ar-Rahman]. We make you partners in peace and war. If you refuse we will fight you doggedly."
<i>Ishaq:602</i>	"The Apostle ordered Muslims to prepare for a military expedition so that he could raid the Byzantines."
<i>Qur'an:61:14</i>	"O Muslims! Be helpers of Allah...We gave power to those who believed against their enemies, and they prevailed."
<i>Ishaq:441</i>	"A sharp sword in the hand of a brave man kills his adversary."
<i>Muslim:C34B20N4669</i>	"The Prophet said: 'He who equips a warrior in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights and he who looks after the family of a warrior in the Allah's Cause in fact participated in the battle.'"
<i>Muslim:52B20N4711</i>	"I heard the Messenger delivering a sermon from the pulpit:

	'Prepare to meet them with as much strength as you can afford. Beware, strength consists in archery. Beware, strength consists in archery. Beware, strength consists in archery.'"
<i>Muslim:52B20N4712</i>	"I heard the Messenger of Allah say: 'Lands shall be thrown open to you and Allah will suffice you against your enemies, but none of you should give up playing with his arrows.'"
<i>Qur'an:100:1</i>	"I call to witness the (cavalry steeds), the (snorting courses), that run breathing pantingly (rushing off to battle), striking sparks of fire, scouring to the raid at dawn, raising clouds of dust as they penetrate deep into the midst of a foe en masse."
<i>Qur'an:21:44</i>	"Do they see Us advancing, gradually reducing the land (in their control), curtailing its borders on all sides? It is they who will be overcome."
<i>Ishaq:322</i>	"I will cast terror into the hearts of those who reject Me. So strike off their heads and cut off their fingers. All who oppose Me and My Prophet shall be punished severely."
<i>Qur'an:13:41</i>	"Do they not see Us advancing from all sides into the land (of the disbelievers), reducing its borders (by giving it to believers in war victories)?"
<i>Qur'an:33:22</i>	"When the faithful saw the retreating allied armies this enhanced their faith and obedience...Allah drove the infidels back in their fury so that their resistance was futile."
<i>Ishaq:404</i>	"War has distracted me, but blame me not, 'tis my habit. Struggling with the burdens it imposes, I bear arms bestride my horse at a cavalry's gallop, running like a wild ass in the desert."
<i>Ishaq:4503</i>	"It is your folly to fight the Apostle, for Allah's army is bound to disgrace you. Leaders of the infidels, why did you not learn?"
<i>Tabari VIII:12</i> <i>Ishaq:451</i>	"I have heard some stories about the digging of the trench in which there is an example of Allah justifying His Apostle and confirming his prophetic office. For example, Muhammad spat on a rock, sprinkled water on it, and it crumbled. Then the Apostle said, 'I struck the first blow and what you saw flash out was that Iraq and Persia would see dog's teeth. Gabriel informed me that my nation would be victorious over them. Then I struck my second blow and what flashed out was for

	the pale men in the land of the Byzantine : to be bitten by the dog's teeth. Gabriel informed me that my nation would be victorious over them. Then I struck my third blow and Gabriel told me that my nation would be victorious over Yemen. Rejoice, victory shall come. This increased the Muslims faith and submission."
<i>Tabari VIII:13</i>	"These cities were conquered in the time of Umar, Uthman, and others, Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you; for by Allah you have conquered no city but that Muhammad was given its keys beforehand.'"
<i>Ishaq:475</i>	"Allah commanded that horses should be kept for His enemy in the fight so they might vex them. We obeyed our Prophet's orders when he called us to war. When he called for violent efforts we made them. The Prophet's command is obeyed for he is truly believed. He will give us victory, glory, and a life of ease. Those who call Muhammad a liar disbelieve and go astray. They attacked our religion and would not submit."
<i>Ishaq:489</i>	"War is kindled by passing winds. Our swords glitter, cutting through pugnacious heads. Allah puts obstacles in our victims' way to protect His sacred property and our dignity."
<i>Qur'an:24:55</i>	"Allah has promised to those among you who believe and do good work that He will make them rulers of the earth. He will establish in authority their religion - the one which He has chosen for them."
<i>Ishaq:594</i>	"The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."

# VIOLENCE COMMITTED FOR GOD

<i>Qur'an:8:72</i>	"Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause with their possessions and persons, and those who gave them shelter and aided them are your allies. You are only called to protect Muslims who fight."
<i>Qur'an:8:73</i>	"The infidels aid one another. Unless you do the same there will be anarchy in the land. Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause are good Muslims."
<i>Ishaq:451</i>	"Among us was Allah's Apostle whose command we obey. When he gives an order we do not examine it. The spirit descends on him from his Lord. We tell him about our wishes and our desires which is to obey him in all that he wants. Cast off fear of death and desire it. Be the one who barter his life. Take your swords and trust Allah. With a compact force holding lances and spears we plunged into a sea of men.... and all were made to get their fill of evil. We are men who see no blame in him who kills."
<i>Ishaq:414</i>	"If you kill us, the true religion is ours. And to be killed for the truth is to find favor with Allah. If you think that we are fools, know that the opinion of those who oppose Islam is misleading. We are men of war who get the utmost from it. We inflict painful punishment on those who oppose us.... If you insult Allah's Apostle, Allah will slay you. You are a cursed, rude fellow! You utter filth, and then throw it at the clean-robed, godly, and faithful One."
<i>Tabari VIII:153</i>	"I ask the Merciful One for a pardon and for a sword blow that makes a wide wound that shoots out foaming blood. For a deadly thrust by a thirsty sword, and a lance that pierces right through the guts and liver. People shall say, when they pass my grave, 'Allah guided you the right way, O warrior.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:141</i>	"We gave them some time until their herds had come back from pasture. After they had milked their camels and set them out to

rest, we launched our raid. We killed some of them, drove away their camels, and set out to return. Meanwhile, the people appealed for aid from the rest of their tribe. But we moved quickly. Reinforced, the villagers were too powerful for us. But Allah sent clouds from out of the blue, and there was a torrent that no one could cross so we eluded the tribesmen with what we had taken. The battle cry of the Companions of the Messenger of Allah that night was: 'Kill! Kill! Kill!'"

*Tabari VIII:117* "The next morning Allah opened the town: hip of Sa'b bin Mu'adh for them to conquer. There was no stronghold in Khaybar more abounding in food. After the Prophet had defeated some of their settlements and taken their property, they reached the communities of Watib and Suldim, which were the last of the Khaybar neighborhoods to be conquered. Muhammad besieged the inhabitants between thirteen and nineteen nights."

*Tabari VIII:133* "A raiding party led by Bahir went to Yurran. The Muslims went out and captured camels and sheep. A slave belonging to Uyyaynah met them, and they killed him."

*Tabari VIII:149* "Abdallah married a woman but couldn't afford the nuptial gift. He came to the Prophet and asked for his assistance. He said, 'Go out and spy on the Jusham tribe.' He gave me an emaciated camel and a companion. We set out armed with arrows and swords. We approached the encampment and hid ourselves. I told my companion, 'If you hear me shout Allahu Akbar and see me attack, you should shout Allah is Greatest and join the fighting.'"

*Tabari VIII:150* "When their leader, Rifa'ah, came within range, I shot an arrow into his heart. I leaped at him and cut off his head. Then I rushed toward the encampment and shouted, 'Allahu Akbar!' The families who were gathered there shouted, 'Save yourself!' They gathered what property they could, including their wives and children. We drove away a great herd of camels and many sheep and goats and brought them to the Messenger. I brought him Rifa'ah's head, which I carried with me. The Prophet gave me thirteen camels from that herd as booty, and I consummated my marriage."

*Tabari VIII:151* "The Prophet sent Ibn Abi out with a party of sixteen men. They were away for fifteen nights. Their share of booty was twelve camels for each man, each camel was valued in the accounting as being worth ten sheep. When the people they raided fled in various directions, they took four women, including one young

	woman who was very beautiful. She fell to Abu Qatadah. The Prophet asked Qatadah about her. He said, 'She came from the spoils.' The Messenger said, 'Give her to me.' So he gave her to him."
<i>Ishaq:538</i>	"Allah bless the martyrs lying dead at Mu'tah. Refresh their bones for they fought for Allah's sake like good Muslims, stallions clad in mail. We are a people protected by Allah to whom he has revealed His Book, excelling in glory and honor. Our enlightened minds cover up the ignorance of others. They would not embark on such a vicious enterprise."
<i>Tabari VII:19</i>	"They plucked up courage and agreed to kill as many as they could and to seize what they had with them. Waqid shot an arrow at Amr and killed him. Then Abd Allah and his companions took the caravan and the captives back to Allah's Apostle in Medina. This was the first booty taken by the Companions of Muhammad."
<i>Ishaq:289</i>	"Our lances drank of Amr's blood and lit the flame of war."
<i>Ishaq:288</i>	"The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his Companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive. Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and to kill.'"
<i>Qur'an:9:23</i>	"Believers, take not for friends your fathers and your brothers if they love disbelief above belief. If you do, you do wrong. Say: If your fathers, your sons, your families, your wives, relatives and property which you have acquired, and the slackness of trade which you fear and dwellings which you like, are dearer to you than Allah and His Messenger and striving hard and fighting in His Cause, then wait till Allah brings about His torment."
<i>Muslim:B19N4395</i>	"I said: 'Should I tell you a Hadith from your Traditions?' He gave an account of the Conquest of Mecca saying: 'Muhammad advanced until he reached Mecca. He assigned Zubayr to his right flank and Khalid to his left. Then he dispatched the force that had no armor. They advanced to the interior. The Prophet was in the midst of a large contingent of his fighters. Allah's Messenger said: 'You see the ruffians and the lowly followers of the Quraysh?' He indicated by striking one of his hands over the other that they should be killed. So we went off on his orders and if anyone wanted a person killed, he was slain. No one

	could offer any resistance. Then [the recently "converted"] Abu Sufyan said: Messenger, the blood of the Quraysh has become very cheap. The Prophet said: 'Kill all who stand in your way.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:171</i>	"Muhammad said, 'Woe to the Quraysh! If Allah's Apostle surprises them in their territory and enters Mecca by force, it means the destruction of the Quraysh.'"
<i>Ishaq:570</i>	"The Messenger turned to Abu Sufyan, who stood fast fighting that day. He had become an excellent Muslim after embracing Islam."
<i>Ishaq:576</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'If you get hold of Bijad, don't let him escape for he has done something evil.'"
<i>Tabari IX:18</i>	"While fighting the Banu Sa'd, Muslim horsemen seized Bijad. They herded his family around him like cattle, and they treated them roughly."
<i>Ishaq:558</i>	"Allah said, I have sent an army. Every day they curse, battle and lampoon."
<i>Ishaq:560</i>	"We expelled the people and smote them with our swords the day the good Prophet entered Mecca. We pierced their bodies with cuts and thrusts. And we shot them with our feathered shafts. Our ranks went in with lances leveled. We came to plunder as we said we would. We pledged our faith to the Apostle on this day of fear."
<i>Ishaq:561</i>	"The Apostle sent out troops to the territories surrounding Mecca inviting men to Allah. Among those he sent was Khalid. He was ordered to go as a missionary. Khalid subdued the Jadimah and killed some of them."
<i>Tabari VIII:189</i>	"Alas for you, Banu Jadimah! It is Khalid. By Allah, after you lay down your weapons, it will be nothing but leather manacles, and after the manacles nothing but the cutting off of heads.' After they had laid down their arms, Khalid ordered that their hands should be tied behind their backs. Then he put them to the sword, smiting their necks, killing them."
<i>Ishaq:564</i>	"One of the Banu Jadimah [who had been victimized by Khalid] said, 'God take reprisals on the Muslims for the evil they did to us. They stole our goods and divided them. Their spears came at us not once but twice. Their squadrons came upon us like a swarm of locusts. Were it not for the religion of Muhammad



	their cavalry would never have attacked."
<i>Ishaq:580</i>	"Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah's religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N702</i>	"I heard Kab bin Malik narrating the story of the Ghazwah of Tabuk in which he failed to take part. Kab said, 'I did not abandon Allah's Apostle in any Ghazwa he fought except the Tabuk raid. I failed to take part in the Ghazwa of Badr, but Allah did not admonish anyone who had not participated in it, for in fact, Allah's Apostle had only gone out in search of the Quraysh caravan. I witnessed the night of al-Aqaba with Allah's Apostle when we pledged [to war against all mankind] for Islam, and I would not exchange it for the Badr battle although Badr is more popular among Muslims than the pledge. As for my news in this battle of Tabuk, I had never been stronger or wealthier than I was when I was with the Prophet in Ghazwas.'"
<i>Tabari IX:64</i>	"Hatim said, 'Adi, whatever you were going to do before Muhammad's cavalry descended upon us, do it now, for I have seen the banners of his army.' When the Islamic cavalry left the settlement they took Hatim's daughter along with other captives. She was brought to the Messenger with slaves from Tayyi. He put her in an enclosure by the door of his mosque where the captives were detained."
<i>Ishaq:601</i>	"The best men launch spears as if they were swords. They peer forward unweariedly. They devote their lives to their Prophet. In hand-to-hand fighting and cavalry attacks they purify themselves with the blood of the infidels. They consider that an act of piety."
<i>Tabari VIII:87</i>	"The Companions of the Prophet had set out not doubting that they would conquer, because of a vision Muhammad had seen. Therefore, when they saw the negotiations for peace, the retreat, and the obligations the Messenger agreed to - the Muslims felt so grieved about it that they were close to despair. Some were depressed to the point of death."
<i>Ishaq:131</i>	"Hamzah came with his bow slung over his shoulder. He was a great hunter, the strongest man of the Quraysh. A woman rose up and said, 'If only you had seen what your nephew Muhammad had to endure just now before you came. Abu Jahl spoke to him offensively. Hamzah was carried away by a fury

as it was Allah's will to honor him this way. [In Islam, it is an honor to be furious.] He went off quickly, not stopping to speak to anyone. Instead of circumambulating the Ka'aba, he was ready to attack Abu Jahl when he saw him. When he entered the mosque, he saw him sitting among the people. Hamzah raised his bow and gave Abu Jahl a blow which split his head open in an ugly way. He said, 'Do you insult him when I am a member of his religion? Hit me back if you can.'"

*Tabari VI:103*

"Hamza's Islam was complete. He followed the Prophet's every command. The Quraysh recognized that by Hamzah's acceptance of Islam Muhammad had been made strong. Hamzah would protect him."

*Tabari VI:103*

"Umar bin al-Khattab [the Caliph who ruled during Islam's bloodiest conquests] was a staunch and mighty warrior. He accepted Islam, as had Hamzah before him. The Messenger's Companions began to feel stronger."

*Ishaq:155*

"Umar became a Muslim, he being a strong, stubborn man whose protégés none dare attack. The prophet's companions were so fortified by him and Hamza that they got the upper hand on the Quraysh. 'We could not pray at the Ka'aba until Umar became a Muslim, and then he fought the Quraysh until we could pray there.'"

*Tabari VII:109*  
*Ishaq:372*

"The Messenger called for his coat of armor and put it on. When they saw this they repented, 'What an evil deed we have done. We have given him advice when inspiration comes to him!' Muhammad replied, 'It is not fitting for a prophet to put on his coat of mail and take it off before fighting. So the Prophet went out to Uhud at the head of a thousand of his Companions, having promised them victory.'"

*Ishaq:373*

"The Apostle, wearing two coats of mail, drew up his troops for battle, about 700 men. There were 50 archers. Muhammad said, 'Keep their cavalry away with your arrows.' Then he asked, 'Who will take my sword with its right and use it as it deserves to be used?' Abu Dujana asked, 'What is its right, Apostle?' 'That you should smite the enemy with it until it bends.' When Dujana took the sword from the Apostle's hand he walked toward the fight reciting: 'I'm the man who took the sword when "Use it right" was the Prophet's word for the sake of Allah.' When Muhammad saw Dujana strutting, he said, 'This is a gait which Allah hates except on an occasion like this.'"

<i>Muslim:B20N4678</i>	"Before the battle of Uhud a Muslim asked, 'Messenger, where shall I be if I am killed?' He replied: 'In Paradise.' The man fought until he was killed."
<i>Ishaq:375</i>	"Abu Dujana said, 'I saw a person inciting the enemy, shouting violently. When I made for him, I lifted my sword and he shrieked, and lo, it was a woman. I respected the Prophet's sword too much to use it on a girl.'" Ishaq:380 "We attacked them thrusting, slaying, chastising, and driving them before us with blows on every side. Had not women seized their war banner they would have been sold in the markets like chattel."
<i>Ishaq:379</i>	"Then Allah sent down His help to the Muslims and fulfilled His promise. They slew the enemy with the sword until they cut them off from their camp and there was a rout."
<i>Ishaq:380</i>	"The Muslims were put to the fight and the Meccans slew many of them. It was a day of trial and testing in which Allah honored several with martyrdom."
<i>Ishaq:375</i>	"'Come here you son of a female circumciser.' His mother was Umm Anmar, a female circumciser in Mecca. Hamza smote and killed him."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N276</i>	"By Allah, we saw the Meccan women running, revealing their leg-bangles. So, we cried out, 'The booty! O Muslims, the booty! Our Companions have become victorious. What are we waiting for? By Allah! We will go to the pagans and collect our share of the war booty.'"
<i>Tabari VII:121</i>	"I saw Hamzah cutting down men with his sword, sparing no one. He yelled out to us, 'Come here, you son of a cutter-off of clitorises.' He hit Siba so swiftly, his sword could not be seen striking his head. So I balanced my javelin until I was satisfied. Then I hurled it at Hamzah. It struck him in the lower part of the belly with such force it came out between his legs. He came toward me, but was overcome and fell. I waited until he was dead and recovered my javelin. I returned to the camp since there was nothing else I wanted."
<i>Muslim:B19N4413</i>	"When the enemy got the upper hand at Uhud, the Messenger was left with only seven Ansar and two Emigrants. When the enemy overwhelmed him, he said: 'Whoso turns them away will be my companion in Paradise.' An Ansar man fought until he was killed. The enemy advanced and overwhelmed them again so Muhammad repeated: 'Whoever turns them away will attain

	Paradise.' Another Ansar fought until he was slain. This state continued until all seven Ansari were killed, one after the other. The Prophet said to the Muslims: "We have not done justice to them."
<i>Tabari VII:120</i>	"When the enemy overwhelmed the Holy Prophet he said, 'Who will sell his life for me?'"
<i>Muslim:B19N4420</i>	"The Prophet said: 'Great is the wrath of Allah upon a people who have done this to the Messenger.' At that time he was pointing to his front teeth. The Apostle said: 'Great is the wrath of Allah upon a person who has been killed by me in Allah's Cause.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N70</i>	"Some people drank alcohol in the morning of the day of the battle of Uhud and were martyred on the same day."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N147</i>	"Allah's Apostle and the pagans faced each other and started fighting. When the Apostle returned to his camp somebody talked about Quzman, a Muslim who had killed many pagans. The Apostle said of him, 'Nobody did his job of fighting as well as that man. Indeed, he is amongst the people of the Hell Fire.'"
<i>Tabari VII:136</i> <i>Ishaq:383</i>	"During Uhud, Quzman fought hard and killed seven to nine polytheists with his own hands, being brave, bold, and strong. But he got wounded so seriously, he had to be carried off by his comrades. They said, 'Rejoice, you fought valiantly.' He replied, 'For what have I fought?'"
<i>Ishaq:383</i>	"Perhaps Allah will grant us martyrdom.' So they took their swords and sallied out until they mingled with the [retreating] army. One was killed by the Meccans, the other by his fellow Muslims who failed to recognize him. One of the young men's fathers confronted Muhammad and said, 'You have robbed my son of his life by your deception and brought great sorrow to me.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N69</i>	"For thirty days Allah's Apostle invoked Allah to curse those who had killed his companions. He invoked evil upon the tribes who disobeyed Allah and His Apostle. There was revealed about those who were killed a Qur'anic Verse we used to recite, but it was cancelled later on. The Verse was: 'Inform our people that we have met our Lord. He is pleased with us and He has made us pleased.'"
<i>Tabari VII:120</i>	"May Allah's anger be intense against those who have bloodied

	the face of His Prophet." "By Allah, I never thirsted to kill anyone as I thirst to kill a Meccan."
<i>Tabari VII:127</i>	"The Messenger said, 'Hamzah is being cleansed by the angels. He went into battle in a state of ritual impurity when he heard the call to arms. That is why the angels are cleansing him.'"
<i>Ishaq:386</i>	"Our dead are in Paradise; your dead are in Hell."
<i>Tabari VII:129</i>	"If you had seen what Muhammad did at the pit of Badr you would have been terror struck for as long as you lived. I requited Badr with its like."
<i>Ishaq:385</i>	"Hind [a Meccan woman who had lost her father, husband, son, and brother to Muhammad's raiders at Badr] stopped to mutilate the Muslim dead, cutting off their ears and noses until she was able to make anklets and necklaces of them. Then she ripped open Hamzah's body for his liver and chewed it. Then she climbed a high rock and screamed rajaz poetry at the top of her voice, taunting us. 'We have paid you back for Badr. A war that follows a war is always violent. I could not bear the loss of Utbah nor my brother, his uncle, or my first-born son. I have slaked my vengeance and fulfilled my vow.' Uma [the future leader of the Islamic world] recited these verses back to her: 'The vile woman was insolent, and she was habitually base with disbelief. May Allah curse Hind, she with the large clitoris. ...Her backside and her genitals are covered with ulcers as a result of spending too much time in the saddle. Did you set out seeking to avenge our killing of your father and your son at Badr? And for your husband, who was wounded in the backside, lying in his blood, and your brother, all of them coated in the grime of the pit. What a foul deed you committed. Woe to you Hind, the shame of the age.'"
<i>Tabari VII:133</i>	"When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, 'If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any time, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!' When the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they said, 'By Allah, if we are victorious over them, we shall mutilate them in a way which no Arab has ever mutilated anybody.'"
<i>Ishaq:389</i>	"When the Apostle came home he handed his sword to his daughter Fatima, saying, 'Wash the blood from this, daughter, for by Allah it has served me well today.'"
<i>Tabari VII:139</i> <i>Ishaq:389</i>	"The battle was fought on the Sabbath. On the following day, Sunday 16 Shawwal (March 24 625) the Messenger of Allah's

crier called out to the people to go in pursuit of the enemy. His only purpose was to lower the morale of the Quraysh; by going in pursuit of them, he wanted to give the impression that his strength [not his god's or his faith's] was unimpaired, and that the Muslim casualties had not weakened their ability [...to be religious? ...to be faithful to their god? Alas, no...] to engage in fighting."

*Ishaq:391*

"The day of Uhud was a day of trial, calamity, and heart-searching on which Allah tested the believers. He put the hypocrites [peaceful Muslims] on trial, those who professed faith with their tongue and hid unbelief in their hearts. And it was a day in which Allah honored with martyrdom those whom He willed."

*Qur'an:3:121*

"Remember that morning [of Uhud]? You left your home to post the faithful at their stations for battle at the encampments for war. Remember two of your parties were determined to show cowardice and fell away. Allah had helped you at Badr, when you were a contemptible little force."

*Qur'an:3:124*

"Remember you (Muhammad) said to the faithful: 'Is it not enough for you that Allah should help you with three thousand angels (specially) sent down? Yea, if you remain firm, and act aright, even if the enemy should rush here on you in hot haste, your Lord would help you with five thousand havoc-making angels for a terrific onslaught.'"

*Qur'an:3:126*

"Allah made it but a message of hope, and an assurance to you, a message of good cheer, that your hearts might be at rest. Victory comes only from Allah that He might cut off a fringe of the unbelievers, exposing them to infamy. They should then be turned back overwhelmed so that they retire frustrated."

*Qur'an:3:140*

If you have received a blow (at Uhud) and have been wounded, be sure a similar wound has hurt others. Such days We give to men and men by turns: that Allah may know those who believe, and that He may take to Himself from your ranks Martyrs."

*Ishaq:392*

"Allah helped you at Badr when you were contemptible, so fear Allah. Fear Me, for that is gratitude for My kindness. Is it not enough that your Lord reinforced you with three thousand angels? Nay, if you are steadfast against My enemies, and obey My commands, fearing Me, I will send five thousand angels clearly marked. Allah did this as good news for you that your hearts might be at rest. The armies of My angels are good for

you because I know your weakness. Victory comes only from Me."

*Ishaq:394*

"Allah said, 'I let them get the better of you to test you. So fear Me and obey Me. If you had believed in what My Prophet brought from Me you would not have received a shock from the Meccan army. But We cause days like this so that Allah may know those who believe and may choose martyrs from among you. Allah must distinguish between believers and hypocrites so that He can honor the faithful with martyrdom."

*Ishaq:394*

"Did you think that you would enter Paradise and receive My reward before I tested you so that I might know who is loyal? You used to wish for martyrdom before you met the enemy. You wished for death before you met it. Now that you have seen with your own eyes the death of swords...will you go back on your religion, Allah's Book, and His Prophet as disbelievers, abandoning the fight with your enemy? He who turns back [from fighting] in his religion will not harm Allah."

*Qur'an:3:141*

"This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels." [Another translation proclaims:] "Allah's object is to purge those that are true in Faith and blight the disbelievers. Did you think that you would enter Paradise while Allah does not know those of you who really fight hard (in His Cause) and remains steadfast? You wished for death before you met it (in the field of battle). Now [that] you have seen it with your own eyes, (you flinch!)"

*Qur'an:3:152*

"Allah did indeed fulfill His promise to you when you, with His permission were about to annihilate your enemy, until you flinched and fell to disputing about the order, and disobeyed it after He brought you in sight (of the booty which you coveted. Among you are some that hanker after this world and some that desire the Hereafter."

*Ishaq:396*

"I promise to give you victory over your enemy. You routed them with the sword, killing them by My permission. Then you deserted Me and disobeyed My order and disputed about the order of My Prophet. He told the archers to stay put. But after I showed you what you were desiring, the Meccan wives and property, you desired the spoil and abandoned the order to fight. Only those who fought for religion did not transgress in going after the booty. Allah reproached the hypocrites for running away from their Prophet and paying no heed when he called to them."

<i>Tabari VIII:116</i>	"After his return from Hdaybiyah, Allah's Messenger marched against Khaybar. He halted with his army in a valley between the people of Khaybar and the Ghatafan tribe to prevent the latter from assisting the Jews."
<i>Ishaq:515</i>	"Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community of Khaybar until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."
<i>Ishaq:500</i>	"The Messenger said, 'Woe to the Quraysh! War has devoured them! What harm would they suffer if they left me to deal with the rest of the Arabs? [Besides having their property seized and their people terrorized and killed?] If the Arabs defeat me, that will be what they want. If Allah makes me prevail over the Arabs [not save them], the Quraysh can enter Islam [surrender] en masse. Or they can fight. I shall not cease to fight against them for the mission which Allah has entrusted me until Allah makes me victorious or I perish."
<i>Tabari VIII:76</i>	"Urwah went to the Prophet. 'Muhammad, tell me, if you exterminate your tribesmen - have you ever heard of any of the Arabs who has destroyed his own race before you?'"
<i>Ishaq:502</i>	"Muhammad, you have collected a mixed group of people and brought them to your kin to destroy them. By Allah, I see both prominent people and rabble who are likely to flee, deserting you tomorrow.' Now Abu Bakr who was standing behind the Apostle, said, 'Go suck the clitoris of Al-Lat!'"
<i>Tabari VIII:76</i> <i>Ishaq:502</i>	"He began speaking to the Prophet again, stroking his beard. Mughira, clad in mail, was standing next to him with his sword. Whenever Urwah extended his hand toward the Prophet's beard, Mughira struck his hand with the lower end of the scabbard and said, 'Take your hand away from his beard before you lose it!' Urwah raised his head and asked, 'Who is this?' They said, 'Mughira.' Urwah said, 'Rude man, I am trying to rectify your act of treachery.' During the Time of Ignorance [pre-Islam] Mughira had accompanied some men and killed them, taking their money. The Apostle just smiled."
<i>Ishaq:503</i> <i>Tabari VIII:82</i>	"When Muhammad received a report that Juthman had been killed, he said, 'We will not leave until we fight it out with the enemy.' He summoned the people to swear allegiance. The Prophet's crier announced: People, an oath of allegiance! The



	Holy Spirit has descended!""
<i>Ishaq:503</i> <i>Tabari VIII:83</i>	"On the day of Hdaybiyah we swore allegiance to the Messenger while Umar was holding his hand under the acacia tree. It was a pledge unto death."
<i>Ishaq:503</i>	"Allah saw what was in their hearts so he rewarded them with victory and with as much spoil as they could take. Allah promised that they would soon capture a great deal of booty."
<i>Ishaq:505</i>	"Umar jumped up, walking beside Jandal, saying, 'Be patient. They are only pagans, and the blood of any of them is no more than the blood of a dog!' Umar held the hilt of his sword close to him. He said, 'I hoped he would take the sword and kill his father with it.' But Jandal was too attached to his father to kill him."
<i>Ishaq:508</i> <i>Tabari VIII:91</i>	"Abu Jandal, Suhayl's son, escaped and joined Abu Basir. Nearly seventy Muslim men gathered around them and they harassed the Quraysh. Whenever they heard of a Meccan caravan setting out for Syria, they intercepted it, and killed everyone they could get a hold of. They took every caravan to pieces and took the goods. The Quraysh, therefore, sent to the Prophet, imploring him for the sake of Allah and the bond of kinship to send word to them."
<i>Tabari VIII:93</i>	"In this year, according to Waqidi, the Messenger dispatched the raiding party of Abu Ubaydah with forty men. They traveled through the night on foot and reached Qasab just before dawn. They raided the inhabitants, who escaped them by fleeing to the mountains. They took cattle, old clothes, and a man."
<i>Tabari VIII:93</i>	"In this year a raiding party led by Zayd went to Jamum. He captured a Muzaynah woman named Halimah. She guided them to an encampment of the Banu Sulaym where they captured cattle, sheep, and prisoners."
<i>Tabari VIII:94</i>	"In this year a raiding party led by Zayd went to al-Is. During it, Abu As'b's property was taken."
<i>Tabari VIII:94</i>	"A fifteen-man raiding party led by Zayd went to Taraf against the Banu Thalabah. The Bedouins fled, fearing that Allah's Messenger had set out against them. Zayd took twenty camels from their herds. He was away four nights."
<i>Tabari VIII:96</i>	"Muhammad sent him with an army against the Fazarah

settlement. He met them in Qura and inflicted casualties on them and took Umm Qirfah prisoner. He also took one of Umm's daughters and Abdallah bin Mas'adah prisoner."

*Tabari VIII:97*

"The Messenger appointed Abu Bakr as our commander, and we raided some of the Banu Fazarah. When we came near the watering place, Bakr ordered us to rest. After we prayed the dawn prayer, Abu ordered us to launch the raid against them. We went down to the watering hole and there we killed some people. I saw women and children among them, who had almost outstripped us; so I sent an arrow between them and the mountain. When they saw the arrow they stopped, and I led them back to Abu Bakr. Among them was a woman of the Banu Fazarah. She was wearing a worn-out piece of leather. With her was her daughter, among the fairest of the Arabs. Abu Bakr gave me her daughter as booty."

# SUICIDE KILLING: DYING AS A MARTYR FOR GOD

- Muslim:C31B20N4645* "The Prophet said: 'Whoever cheerfully accepts Allah as his Lord, Islam as his Religion and Muhammad as his Apostle is necessarily entitled to enter Paradise.' Abu wondered at it and said: 'Messenger of Allah, repeat that for me.' He did that and said: 'There is another act which elevates the position of a man in Paradise to a grade one hundred (higher), and the elevation between one grade and the other is equal to the height of the heaven from the earth.' Abu said: 'What is that act?' He replied: 'Jihad in the Way of Allah! Jihad in Allah's Cause!'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N53* "The Prophet said, 'Nobody who dies and finds Paradise would wish to come back to this life even if he were given the whole world and whatever is in it, except the martyr who, on seeing the superiority of martyrdom, would like to come back to get killed again in Allah's Cause.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N54* "The Prophet said, 'Were it not for the believers who do not want me to leave them, I would certainly and always go forth in army units setting out in Allah's Cause. I would love to be martyred in Allah's Cause and then get resurrected and then get martyred, and then get resurrected again and then get martyred and then get resurrected again and then get martyred.'"
- Qur'an:33:22* "The Believers said: 'This is what Allah and his Messenger promised us.' It added to their faith, obedience, and submission. Among the Believers are men who have been true to their covenant with Allah and have gone out for Jihad (holy fighting). Some have completed their vow to extreme (and have been martyred) fighting and dying in His Cause, and some are waiting, prepared for death in battle."
- Bukhari:V4B53N386* "Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: 'Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen and whoever survives shall become your master.'"

<i>Bukhari V4B52N46</i>	"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'Allah guarantees that He will admit the Muslim fighter into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and booty.'"
<i>Ishaq:518</i>	"Masud was one of those who found martyrdom at Khaybar. Muhammad said, 'He has with him now his two dark-eyed virgins. When a martyr is slain, his two virgins pet him, wiping the dust from his face. They say, 'May Allah throw dust on the face of the man who did this to you, and slay him who slew you!'"
<i>Tabari VIII:153 Ishaq:533</i>	"Abdallah Rawahah encouraged the men saying, 'By Allah, what you loathe is the very thing you can e out to seek - martyrdom. We are not fighting the enemy with number, strength, or multitude, but we are fighting them with this religion with which Allah has honored us. So come on! Both prospects are fine: victory or martyrdom. "
<i>Qur'an:9:111</i>	"Allah has purchased the believers, their wives and their goods. For them (in return) is the Garden (of Paradise). They fight in Allah's Cause, and slay others and are slain, they kill and are killed. It is a promise binding on Him in the Taurat (Torah), the Injeel (Gospel), and the Qur'an. And who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? Then rejoice in the bargain which you have concluded. It is the achievement supreme."
<i>Qur'an:4:74</i>	"Let those who fight in the Cause of Allah sell the life of this world for the hereafter. To him who fights in the Cause of Allah, whether he is slain or gets victory soon shall We give him a great reward."
<i>Muslim:C29B20N4634</i>	"The Messenger of Allah said, 'Nobody who dies and has something good for him with Allah will (like to) return even though he were offered the whole world and all that is in it (as an inducement), except the martyr who desires to return and be killed for the merit of martyrdom.'"
<i>Muslim:C29B20N4635</i>	"The Prophet said: 'Nobody who enters Paradise wants return even if he were offered everything on the surface of the earth except the martyr who will desire to return and be killed ten times for the sake of the great honor that has been bestowed upon him.'"
<i>Bukhari:V8B76N550</i>	"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'From my followers there will be a crowd of 70 000 in number who will enter Paradise all

together."

*Muslim:C33B20N4651*

"We asked Abdallah about the Qur'anic verse: 'Think not of those who are slain in Allah's way as dead. Nay, they are alive, finding their sustenance in the presence of their Lord.' (Qur'an 3:169) He said: 'We asked the Holy Prophet the meaning of the verse and he said: "The souls of martyrs live in the bodies of green birds who have their nests in chandeliers hung from the throne of the Almighty. They eat the fruits of Paradise from wherever they like and then nestle in these chandeliers. Once their Lord cast a glance at them and said: 'Do you want anything?' They said: 'What more shall we desire? We eat the fruit of Paradise from wherever we like.' Their Lord asked them the same question thrice. When they saw that they would continue to be asked and not left, they said: 'O Lord, we wish that Thou mayest return our souls to our bodies so that we may be slain in Thy Way once again.' When He (Allah) saw that they had no need, they were left (to their joy).'"

*Ishaq:400*

"One whom I do not suspect told me that he was asked about these verses and he said, 'We asked Muhammad about them and we were told that when our brethren were slain at Uhud Allah put their spirits in the crops of green birds which come down to the rivers of the Garden and eat of its fruits. They say, "We should like our spirits to return to our bodies and then return to the earth and fight for You until we are killed again.'"

*Muslim:C41B20N4678*

"Proof Of The Martyr's Attaining Paradise: Jabir said that a man said, 'Messenger of Allah, where shall I be if I am killed?' He replied: 'In Paradise.' The man threw away the dates he had in his hand and fought until he was killed."

*Muslim:C41B20N4681*

"Abdallah heard it from his father who, while facing the enemy, reported that the Messenger said: 'Surely, the gates of Paradise are under the shadows of the swords.' A man in a shabby condition got up and said: 'Abu, did you hear the Prophet say this?' He said: 'Yes.' He returned to his friends and said: 'I greet you (a farewell greeting).' Then he broke the sheath of his sword, threw it away, advanced with his (naked) sword towards the enemy and fought with it until he was slain."

*Muslim:C44B20N4690*

"The Messenger said, 'A troop of soldiers who fight in Allah's Cause and get their share of the booty receive in advance two-thirds of their reward, and in the Hereafter one-third will remain (to their credit). If they do not receive any booty, they

	will get their full reward."
<i>Muslim: C44B20N4691</i>	"Muhammad said: 'A troop of soldiers, large or small, who fight get their share of the booty and return safe and sound, receive in advance two-thirds of their reward; and a troop of soldiers who return empty-handed and are afflicted or wounded will receive their full reward.'"
<i>Muslim: 51B20N4706</i>	"Allah's Messenger said: 'Whom do you consider to be a martyr among you?' The Companions said: 'One who is slain in Allah's Cause is a martyr.' He said: 'Then (if this is the definition of a martyr) the martyrs of my Umma [Islamic community] will be small in number.' They asked: 'Prophet, who are martyrs then?' He said: 'One who is slain in Allah's Cause is a martyr; one who dies in the Way of Allah is a martyr; one who dies of plague is a martyr; one who dies of cholera is a martyr.'"
<i>Bukhari: V4B52N282</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Five are regarded as martyrs: They are those who die because of plague, abdominal disease, drowning, a falling building, and the martyrs in Allah's Cause.'"
<i>Ishaq: 208</i>	"Uhud commanded the Apostles archers. He was killed in the battle of Yemen as a martyr. Abu was present at all of the Apostle's battles and died in Byzantine territory as a martyr. Mu'adh was present at every raid. He was killed at Badr as a martyr. Mu'awwidh, his brother, shared the same glory. Umara was at every battle and died a martyr in Yemen. As'ad died before Badr when the Prophet's mosque was being built. The Apostle put Amr in command of the rear guard. He died at Uhud as a martyr. Abdallah led many raids and was slain as a martyr at Muta. He was one of Muhammad's commanders. Khallad fought at Badr, Uhud, and Khandaq. He was martyred fighting the [Jewish] Qurayza. The Apostle said that he would have the reward of two martyrs."
<i>Bukhari: V5B59N377</i>	"A man came to the Prophet and said, 'Can you tell me where I will go if I get martyred?' The Prophet replied, 'To Paradise.' The man fought till he was martyred."
<i>Tabari VII: 55</i>	"Allah's Messenger went out to his men and incited them to fight. He promised, 'Every man may keep all the booty he takes.' Then Muhammad said, 'By Allah, if any man fights today and is killed fighting aggressively, going forward and not retreating, Allah will cause him to enter Paradise.' Umar

	said, 'Fine, fine. This is excellent! Nothing stands between me and my entering Paradise except to be killed by these people!' He seized his sword, and fought until he was slain."
<i>Ishaq:306</i>	"When the Allah's Apostle said, '70,000 of my followers shall enter Paradise like the full moon,' Ukkasha asked if he could be one of them. Then a lesser Ansari asked to be included, but the Prophet replied, 'Ukkasha beat you to it and my prayer is now cold.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N379</i>	"When we wrote the Qur'an, I missed one of the verses I used to hear Allah's Apostle reciting. Then we searched for it and found it. The verse was: 'Among the Believers are men who have been true to their Covenant with Allah. Of them, some have fulfilled their obligations to Allah (i.e. they have been killed in Allah's Cause), and some of them are (still) waiting to be killed.' (Qur'an 33.23) So we wrote this in its place in the Qur'an."
<i>Qur'an:61:10</i>	"Believers, shall I lead you to a bargain or trade that will save you from a painful torment? That you believe in Allah and His Messenger (Muhammad), and that you strive and fight in Allah's Cause with your property and your lives: That will be best for you!"
<i>Qur'an:61:12</i>	"He will forgive you your sins, and admit you to Gardens under which rivers flow, and to beautiful mansions in Eden: that is indeed the Supreme Achievement. And another (favor) which you love: help from Allah for a speedy victory over your enemies."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N72</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Nobody who enters Paradise likes to go back to the world even if he got everything on the earth, except a Mujahid [Islamic fighter] who wishes to return so that he may be martyred ten times because of the dignity he receives.' Our Prophet told us about the message of Allah: 'Whoever among us is killed will go to Paradise.' Umar asked the Prophet, 'Is it not true that our men who are killed will go to Paradise and those of the Pagan's will go to Hell?' The Prophet said, 'Yes.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N63</i>	"A man came to the Prophet and said, 'Shall I fight or embrace Islam first?' The Prophet said, 'Embrace Islam and then fight.' He became a Muslim and was martyred. The Prophet said, 'A little work, but a great reward.'"

<i>Ishaq:388</i>	"Abu Qasim [Muhammad] said, 'I testify concerning these that all wounded for Allah's sake will be raised with his wounds bleeding, the color of blood, the smell of musk. Look for the one who has remembered the most surah and put him in front of his Companions in one mass grave.'"
<i>Qur'an:3:140</i>	"If you have received a blow and have been wounded, be sure a similar wound has hurt others. Such days We give to men and men by turns: that Allah may know those who believe, and that He may take to Himself from your ranks Martyrs."
<i>Qur'an:3:156</i>	"If you are slain, or die, in Allah's Cause [as a martyr], pardon from Allah and mercy are far better than all they could amass."
<i>Ishaq:397</i>	"There is no escape from death, so death for Allah's sake in battle is better than all one can amass in life while holding back from fighting in fear of death. Let not the world deceive you and be not deceived by it. Let fighting and the reward which Allah holds out to you be the most important thing."
<i>Qur'an:3:169</i>	"Think not of those who are slain in Allah's Cause as dead. Nay, they live, finding their provision from their Lord. Jubilant in the bounty provided by Allah: and with regard to those left behind, who have not yet joined them (in their bliss), the Martyrs glory in the fact that on them is no fear, nor have they cause to grieve. Allah will not waste the reward of the believers."
<i>Qur'an:3:172</i>	"Of those who answered the call of Allah and the Messenger, even after being wounded (in the fight), those who do right and ward off have a great reward."
<i>Ishaq:400</i>	"If our fellow Muslims knew what Allah has done for us they would not dislike fighting or shrink from war!' And Allah said, 'I will tell them of you,' so He sent down to His Apostle these verses."
<i>Ishaq:400</i>	"The Apostle swore that there was no believer who had parted from the world and wanted to return to it for a single hour even if he could possess it with all it has except the martyr who would like to return and fight for Allah and be killed a second time."
<i>Bukhari:V8B75N417</i>	"Allah's Messenger said, 'Allah has some angels who look for those who think about Allah while they're out [fighting] and they encircle them with their wings. Allah [who hears all] asks



these angels, 'What do my slaves say?' The angels reply, 'Allahu Akbar!' Allah [who sees all] asks 'Can they see Me?' The angels answer, 'No. They can't see you.' Allah [who knows all] says, 'How would it have been if they had seen Me?' 'If they had seen You [one spirit said to another] they would have worshiped you more.' Allah [who created a brothel] asks, 'What do they desire?' They ask for your Paradise.' 'Have they seen it?' 'No. But if they had they would covet it all the more.' 'What do they fear?' 'Hell Fire.' 'Have they seen it?' 'No. If they had seen it they would flee it with extreme fear.' Allah said, 'I will not reduce every Companion to misery.'"

*Ishaq:468*

"Then Allah said, 'Some of you have fulfilled your vow to Me by dying; you have finished your work and returned to Me like those who sought martyrdom in prior battles. And some are still waiting to capitalize on Allah's promise of martyrdom. You do not hesitate in your religion and never doubt.'"

*Ishaq:469*

"On the day the Qurayza Jews were slain one Muslim was martyred. A stone was thrown on him and it inflicted a shattering wound. The Apostle said, 'He will have the reward of two martyrs.'"

*Tabari VIII:46*

"Akhram said, 'If you believe in Allah and know that Paradise is real and that the Fire is real, don't stand between me and martyrdom!' But Abd-Rahman dismounted and thrust his spear into Akhram. So I shot Abd-Rahman with an arrow, and said, 'Take that!'"

-  
Muslim (20:4655) A man asks Muhammad "which of men is the best?" Muhammad replies that it is the man who is always ready for battle and flies into it *"seeking death at places where it can be expected"*

# TERRORIZE GOD'S ENEMIES: THE KAFIRS

<i>Bukhari:V4B52N220</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been made victorious with terror.'"
<i>Qur'an:8:57</i>	"If you gain mastery over them in battle, inflict such a defeat as would terrorize them, so that they would learn a lesson and be warned."
<i>Ishaq:326</i>	"If you come upon them, deal so forcibly as to terrify those who would follow, that they may be warned. Make a severe example of them by terrorizing Allah's enemies."
<i>Ishaq:588</i>	"When the Apostle descends on your land none of your people will be left when he leaves."
<i>Tabari IX:42</i>	"We have been dealt a situation from which there is no escape. You have seen what Muhammad has done. Arabs have submitted to him and we do not have the strength to fight. You know that no herd is safe from him. And no one even dares go outside for fear of being terrorized."
<i>Ishaq:326</i>	"Allah said, 'No Prophet before Muhammad took booty from his enemy nor prisoners for ransom.' Muhammad said, 'I was made victorious with terror. The earth was made a place for me to clean. I was given the most powerful words. Booty was made lawful for me. I was given the power to intercede. These five privileges were awarded to no prophet before me.'"
<i>Ishaq:327</i>	"Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.'"

<i>Qur'an:7:3</i>	"Little do you remember My warning. How many towns have We destroyed as a raid by night? Our punishment took them suddenly while they slept for their afternoon rest. Our terror came to them; Our punishment overtook them."
<i>Ishaq:510</i>	"When the Apostle looked down on Khaybar he told his Companions, 'O Allah, Lord of the Devils and what into terror they throw, and Lord of the winds and what they winnow, we ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. Forward in the name of Allah.' He used to say this of every town he raided."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N512</i>	"The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer [Prayer of Fear] near Khaybar when it was still dark. He said, 'Allahu-Akbar!' [Allah is Greatest] Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a hostile nation to fight, then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.' Then the inhabitants came out running on their roads. The Prophet had their men killed; their children and woman were taken as captives."
<i>Bukhari:V9B87N127</i>	"The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror.'"
<i>Ishaq:517</i>	"Khaybar was stormed by the Apostle's squadron, fully armed, powerful and strong. It brought certain humiliation with Muslim men in its midst. We attacked and they met their doom. Muhammad conquered the Jews in fighting; that day as they opened their eyes to our dust."
<i>Tabari VIII:116</i> <i>Ishaq:511</i>	"So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some people captive, including Safiyah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N512</i>	"The Prophet had their men killed, their children and woman taken captive."
<i>Tabari VIII:129</i>	"After the Messenger had finished with the Khaybar Jews, Allah cast terror into the hearts of the Jews in Fadak when they received news of what Allah had brought upon Khaybar. Fadak became the exclusive property of Allah's Messenger."
<i>Tabari VIII:133</i>	"The raiding party went to Tha'labah. One of Muhammad's slaves, said, 'Prophet, I know where Tha'labah can be taken by surprise.' So Muhammad sent him with 130 men. They raided the town and drove off camels and sheep, bringing them back to

	Medina."
<i>Tabari VIII:138</i>	"Muhammad carried arms, helmets, and spears. He led a hundred horses, appointing Bahir to be in charge of the weapons and Maslamah to be in charge of the horses. When the Quraysh received word of this, it frightened them."
<i>Qur'an:59:2</i>	"It was Allah who drove the [Jewish] People of the Book from their homes and into exile. They refused to believe and imagined that their strongholds would protect them against Allah. But Allah came at them from where they did not suspect, and filled their hearts with terror. Their homes were destroyed. So learn a lesson, O men who have eyes. This is My warning...they shall taste the torment of Fire."
<i>Tabari VIII:143</i>	"In this year a twenty-four man raiding party led by Shuja went to the Banu Amir. He launched a raid on them and took camels and sheep. The shares of booty came to fifteen camels for each man. Also a raid led by Amr went to Dhat. He set out with fifteen men. He encountered a large force whom he summoned to Islam. They refused to respond so he killed all of them."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N256</i>	"The Prophet passed by and was asked whether it was permissible to attack infidels at night with the probability of exposing their women and children to danger. The Prophet replied, 'Their women and children are from them.'"
<i>Tabari IX:20</i>	"The captives of Hunayn, along with their possessions, were brought to the Messenger. He ordered that their captives, animals, and their possessions be taken to Ji'ranah and held there in custody."
<i>Ishaq:576</i>	"Allah and His servant overwhelmed every coward. Allah honored us and made our religion victorious. We were glorified and destroyed them all. Allah humiliated them in the worship of Satan. By what our Apostle recites from the Book and by our swift horses, I liked the punishment the infidels received. Killing them was sweeter than drink. We galloped among them panting for the spoil. With our loud-voiced army, the Apostle's squadron advanced into the fray."
<i>Ishaq:580</i>	"Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah's

religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them. The day we trod down the unbelievers there was no deviation or turning from the Apostle's order. During the battle the people heard our exhortations to fight and the smashing of skulls by swords that sent heads flying. We severed necks with a warrior's blow. After we have left the slain cut to pieces and a widow crying aloud over her mutilated husband. 'Tis Allah, not man we seek to please."

*Tabari IX:122* "Muhammad sent Uyaynah to raid The Banu Anbar. They killed some people and took others captive. Asma was one of the women taken prisoner."

*Tabari IX:123* "Muhammad sent an expedition to Ghalib and to the land of the Banu Murrah. The raid on Amr and Abi was sent to the valley of Idam. Another by Aslami was sent to Ghabah. And Abd al-Rahman was ordered by the Messenger to lead an army to the seashore."

*Tabari IX:69* "He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for those who disbelieve, we will fight them forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing them is a small matter to us."

*Bukhari:V5B59N516* "When Allah's Apostle fought or raided people we raised our voices saying, 'Allahu-Akbar! Allahu-Akbar! None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.'"

*Tabari VII:10* "In Ramadhan, seven months after the Hijrah, Muhammad entrusted a white war banner to Hamzah with the command of thirty Emigrants. Their aim was to intercept a Quraysh caravan."

*Ishaq:281* "The Raid on Waddan was the first Maghazi [invasion]. The Expedition of Harith was second. They encountered a large number of Quraysh in the Hijaz. Abu Bakr composed a poem about the raid: 'When we called them to the truth they turned their backs and howled like bitches. Allah's punishment on them will not tarry. I swear by the Lord of Camels [Allah?] that I am no perjurer. A valiant band will descend upon the Quraysh which will leave women husbandless. It will leave men dead, with vultures wheeling round. It will not spare the infidels.'"

*Ishaq:285* "Then the Apostle went raiding in the month of Rabi'ul-Awwal making for the Quraysh. Then he raided the Quraysh by way of

	Dinar."
<i>Tabari VII:11</i>	"In this year the Messenger entrusted to Sa'd a white war banner for the expedition to Kharrar. Sa'd said, 'I set out on foot at the head of twenty men. We used to lie hidden by day and march at night, until we reached Kharrar on the fifth morning. The caravan had arrived in town a day before. There were sixty men with it.'"
<i>Tabari VII:11</i>	"The Messenger of Allah went out on a raid as far as Waddan, searching for Quraysh."
<i>Tabari VII:15</i>	"Expeditions Led by Allah's Messenger: In this year, according to all Sira writers, the Messenger personally led the Ghazwa of Alwa. [A Ghazwa is an Islamic Invasion in Allah's Cause consisting of an army unit led by the Prophet himself.] He left Sa'd in command of Medina. On this raid his banner was carried by Hamzah. He stayed out for fifteen days and then returned to Medina. The Messenger went on a Ghazwa at the head of two hundred of his companions in October, 623 and reached Buwat. His intention was to intercept a Quraysh caravan with a hundred men and twenty-five hundred camels."
<i>Ishaq:286</i>	"Meanwhile the Apostle sent Sa'd on the raid of Abu Waqqas. The Prophet only stayed a few nights in Medina before raiding Ushayra and then Kurz."
<i>Bukhari:V5B57N51</i>	"The Apostle said, 'Tomorrow I will give the flag to a man whose leadership Allah will use to grant a Muslim victory.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N569</i>	"I fought in seven Ghazwat battles along with the Prophet and fought in nine Maghazi raids in armies dispatched by the Prophet."
<i>Bukhari:V5B57N74</i>	"I heard Sa'd saying, 'I was the first Arab to shoot an arrow in Allah's Cause.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N401</i>	"Allah's Wrath became severe on anyone the Prophet killed in Allah's Cause."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N456</i>	"Muhammad led the Fear Prayer [Allahu Akbar!] with one batch of his army while the other (batch) faced the enemy."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N440</i>	"Allah's Apostle used to say, 'None has the right to be worshipped except Allah Alone because He honored His Warriors and made His Messenger victorious. He defeated the clans; so there is nothing left.'"

<i>Ishaq:287</i>	"The Muslim raiders consulted one another concerning them. One of the Muslims said, 'By Allah, if we leave these people alone, they will get into the sacred territory and will be safely out of our reach. If we kill them we will have killed in the sacred month.'"
<i>Tabari VII:19</i>	"They hesitated and were afraid to advance, but then they plucked up courage and agreed to kill as many as they could and to seize what they had with them. Waqid shot an arrow at Amr and killed him. Uthman and al-Hakam surrendered. Then Waqid and his companions took the caravan and the captives back to Allah's Apostle in Medina. This was the first booty taken by the Companions of Muhammad."
<i>Ishaq:289</i>	"Our lances drank of Amr's blood and lit the flame of war."
<i>Tabari VII:20</i> <i>Ishaq:287</i>	"Abd Allah told his Companions, 'A fifth of the booty we have taken belongs to the Apostle.' This was before Allah made surrendering a fifth of the booty taken a requirement."
<i>Tabari VII:20</i> <i>Ishaq:288</i>	"The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his Companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive.' The polytheists spread lying slander concerning him, saying, 'Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and to kill our people.'"
<i>Ishaq:288</i>	"When the Qur'an: passage concerning this matter was revealed, and Allah relieved Muslims from their fear and anxiety, Muhammad took possession of the caravan and prisoners. The Quraysh sent him a ransom and the Prophet released the prisoners on payment. When the Qur'an: authorization came down to Muhammad, Abd Allah and his Companions were relieved and they became anxious for an additional reward. They said, 'Will this raid be counted as part of the reward promised to Muslim combatants?' So Allah sent down this Qur'an: 'Those who believe and have fought in Allah's Cause may receive Allah's mercy.' Allah made the booty permissible. He divided the loot, awarding four-fifths to the men He had allowed to take it. He gave one-fifth to His Apostle."
<i>Ishaq:288</i>	"Allah divided the booty stolen from the first caravan after he made spoils permissible. He gave four-fifths to those He had allowed to take it and one-fifth to His Apostle."
<i>Tabari VII:29</i> <i>Ishaq:289</i>	"The Apostle heard that Abu Sufyan [a Meccan merchant] was

	coming from Syria with a large caravan containing their money and their merchandise. He was accompanied by only thirty men."
<i>Ishaq:289</i>	"Muhammad summoned the Muslims and said, 'This is the Quraysh caravan containing their property. Go out and attack it. Perhaps Allah will give it to us as prey.'"
<i>Tabari VII:29</i>	"Abu Sufyan and the horsemen of the Quraysh were returning from Syria following the coastal road. When Allah's Apostle heard about them he called his companions together and told them of the wealth they had with them and the fewness of their numbers. The Muslims set out with no other object than Sufyan and the men with him. They did not think that this raid would be anything other than easy booty."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N702</i>	"Allah did not admonish anyone who had not participated in the Ghazwa [raid] of Badr, for in fact, Allah's Apostle had only gone out in search of the Quraysh caravan so that he could rob it. But Allah arranged for the Muslims and their enemy to meet by surprise. I was at the Aqaba pledge with Allah's Apostle when we gave our lives in submission, but the Badr battle is more popular amongst the people. I was never stronger or wealthier than I was when I followed the Prophet on a Ghazwa."
<i>Tabari VII:29</i>	"They did not suppose that there would be a great battle. Concerning this Allah revealed a Qur'an: Qur'an:8:7 'Behold! Allah promised you that one of the two parties would be yours. You wished for the unarmed one, but Allah willed to justify His truth according to His words and to cut off the roots of the unbelievers [wipe them out to the last].'"
<i>Tabari VII:29</i>	"When Abu Sufyan heard that Muhammad's Companions were on their way to intercept his caravan, he sent a message to the Quraysh. 'Muhammad is going to attack our caravan, so protect your merchandise.' When the Quraysh heard this, the people of Mecca hastened to defend their property and protect their men as they were told Muhammad was lying in wait for them."
<i>Ishaq:290</i>	"Some Meccans got up to circumambulate the Ka'aba.... Sitting around the mosque, they wondered why they had allowed this evil rascal to attack their men."
<i>Ishaq:292</i>	"Setting out in Ramadhan, Muhammad was preceded by two black flags. His companions had seventy camels."



<i>Tabari VII:38</i>	"I have been informed by authorities that Muhammad set out on 3 Ramadhan at the head of 310 of his companions. The war banner of the Messenger was carried by Ali. The banner of the Ansar was carried by Sa'd."
<i>Ishaq:293</i> <i>Tabari VII:30</i>	"The prophet marched forward and spent the night near Badr with his Companions. While the Prophet was standing in prayer [asking Allah to help him] some Quraysh water-carriers came to the well. Among these was a black slave. Muhammad's men seized him and brought him to the Messenger's bivouac. They ordered him to salute Allah's Apostle. Then they questioned him about Abu Sufyan. When the slave began to tell them about the protecting force, it was unwelcome news, for the only object of their raid was the caravan."
<i>Tabari VII:30</i>	"Meanwhile the Prophet was praying, bowing and prostrating himself, and also seeing and hearing the treatment of the slave. They beat him severely and continued to interrogate him but they found that he had no knowledge of what they were looking for."
<i>Ishaq:294</i>	"The Apostle was afraid the Ansar would not feel obliged to help him fight without the enemy being the aggressor and attacking in Medina. Sa'd said, 'We hear and obey. We are experienced in war, trustworthy in combat. Allah will let us show you something that will bring you joy.' The Apostle was delighted at Sa'd's words which greatly encouraged him. Muhammad shouted, 'It is as if I see the enemy lying prostrate.'"
<i>Tabari VII:32</i>	"When the Quraysh advanced, Muhammad threw dust in the direction of their faces, and Allah put them to flight.... The Meccan [merchant] force and the Prophet's [pirates] met and Allah gave victory to His Messenger, shamed the unbelievers, and satisfied the Muslims' thirst for revenge."
<i>Ishaq:297</i>	"When the Apostle saw them he cried, 'Allah, they called me a liar. Destroy them this morning.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N330</i> <i>Ishaq:300</i>	"Here is Gabriel holding the rein of a horse and leading the charge. He is equipped with his weapons and ready for the battle. There is dust upon his front teeth."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N327</i>	"Gabriel came to the Prophet and said, 'How do you view the warriors of Badr?' The Prophet said, 'I see the fighters as the best Muslims.' On that Gabriel said, 'And so are the Angels'."

	who are participating in the Badr battle."
<i>Tabari VII:55</i>	"Mihaja, the mawla [slave] of Umar [the future Caliph] was struck by an arrow and killed. He was the first Muslim to die."
<i>Tabari VII:55</i>	"Allah's Messenger went out to his men and incited them to fight. He promised, 'Every man may keep all the booty he takes.' Then Muhammad said, 'By Allah, if any man fights today and is killed fighting aggressively, going forward and not retreating, Allah will cause him to enter Paradise.' Umayr, who was holding some dates in his hand and eating them, said, 'Fine, fine. This is excellent! Nothing stands between me and my entering Paradise except to be killed by these people!' He threw down the dates, seized his sword, and fought until he was slain."
<i>Tabari VII:56</i>	"'Messenger of Allah, what makes the Lord laugh with joy at his servant?' He replied, 'When he plunges his hand into the midst of an enemy without armor.' So Auf took off the coat of mail he was wearing and threw it away. Then he took his sword and fought the enemy until he was killed."
<i>Ishaq:301</i>	"Muhammad picked up a handful of pebbles and faced the Quraysh. He shouted, 'May their faces be deformed!' He threw the pebbles at them and ordered his companions to attack. The foe was routed. Allah killed Quraysh chiefs and caused many of their nobles to be taken captive. While the Muslims were taking prisoners, the Messenger was in his hut."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N290</i>	"The Prophet said, 'The believers who failed to join the Ghazwa of Badr and those who took part in it are not equal in reward.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N333</i>	"Az-Zubair said, 'I attacked him with my spear and pierced his eye. I put my foot over his body to pull the weapon out, but even then I had to use great force. Later on Allah's Apostle asked me for that spear and I gave it to him.'"
<i>Ishaq:301</i>	"As the Muslims were laying their hands on as many prisoners as they could catch, the Prophet, saw disapproval in the face of Sa'd. He said, 'Why are you upset by the taking of captives?' Sa'd replied, 'This was the first defeat inflicted by Allah on the infidels. Slaughtering the prisoners would have been more pleasing to me than sparing them.'"
<i>Tabari VII:59</i>	"On the day of Badr I passed Umayyah as he was standing with his son Ali holding his hand. I had with me some coats of mail

which I had taken as plunder. Umayyah said, 'Abd al-Ilah, would you like to take me as a prisoner? I will be more valuable to you as a captive to be ransomed than the coats of mail that you are carrying.' I said, 'Yes. Come here then.' I flung away the armor and bound Umayyah and his son Ali, taking them with me. Muslims encircled us. Then they restrained us physically. One of the Muslims drew his sword and struck Ali in the leg, severing it so that he fell down. Umayyah gave a scream the like of which I have never heard. I said, 'Save yourself, for there is no escape for your son. By Allah, I cannot save him from these men.' Then the Muslims hacked Ali to pieces. Abd al-Rahman used to say, 'May Allah have mercy on Bial [a slave turned Muslim marauder]! I lost my coats of mail, and he deprived me of my captives.'"

*Bukhari: V5B59N297* "The Prophet faced the Ka'aba and invoked evil on the Quraysh people."

*Bukhari: V5B59N397* "Allah's Apostle raised his head after bowing the first Rak'a of the morning prayer. He said, 'O Allah! Curse so-and-so and so-and-so.' After he had invoked evil upon them, Allah revealed: 'Your Lord will send thousands of angels riding upon chargers sweeping down as a form of good tidings to reassure you that victory comes from Him. He will cut off parts of the unbelievers, overthrow them, and turn them back in frustration. For Allah is forgiving and kind.'"

*Ishaq: 303* "A cousin and I mounted a hill from which we could overlook Badr and see who would be defeated, so that we could join in the plundering afterwards. I was pursuing one of the Meccan polytheists in order to smite him, when his head suddenly fell off before my sword touched him. Then I knew that someone other than I had killed him."

*Tabari VII: 61* "When the Prophet had finished with his enemy, he gave orders that Abu Jahl should be found among the dead. He said, 'O Allah, do not let him escape!' The first man who encountered Abu Jahl yelled out and I made him my mark. When he was within my reach, I attacked him and struck him a blow which severed his foot and half his leg. By Allah when it flew off I could only compare it to a date-stone which flies out of a crusher when it is struck. Then his son hit me on the shoulder and cut off my arm. It dangled at my side from a piece of skin. The fighting prevented me from reaching him after that. I fought the whole day, dragging my arm behind me. When it

	began to hurt me, I put my foot on it and stood until I pulled it off."
<i>Ishaq:304</i>	"Abd Allah bin Mas'ud said, 'I found Abu Jahl in the throws of death. I put my foot on his neck because he had grabbed me once at Mecca and had hurt me. Then I said, Has Allah disgraced you and put you to shame, O enemy of Allah?' 'In what way has he disgraced me?' he asked. Am I anything more important than a man whom you have killed?"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N298</i>	"Abu Jahl said, 'You should not be proud that you have killed me.'"
<i>Ishaq:304 Tabari VII:62</i>	"I cut off Abu Jahl's head and brought it to the Messenger. 'O Allah's Prophet, this is the head of the enemy of Allah.' Muhammad said, 'Praise be to Allah.'"
<i>Ishaq:305</i>	"Ukkasha fought until he broke his sword. He came to the Apostle who gave him a wooden cudgel telling him to fight with that. He brandished it and it became a brilliant weapon. Allah gave him victory while he wielded it. He took that weapon with him to every raid he fought with Allah's Apostle until he was killed in the rebellion. These were his dying words: 'What do you think about when you kill people? Are these not men just because they are not Muslims?'"
<i>Ishaq:315</i>	"It was so criminal, men could hardly imagine it. Muhammad was ennobled because of the bloody fighting. I swear we shall never lack soldiers, nor army leaders. Driving before us infidels until we subdue them with a halter above their noses and a branding iron. We will drive them to the ends of the earth. We will pursue them on horse and on foot. We will never deviate from fighting in our cause. We will bring upon the infidels the fate of the Ad and Jurhum. Any people that disobey Muhammad will pay for it. If you do not surrender to Islam, then you will live to regret it. You will be shamed in Hell, forced to wear a garment of molten pitch forever!"
<i>Ishaq:310</i>	"A Meccan said, 'As soon as we were confronted by the raiding party, we turned our backs and they started killing and capturing us at their pleasure. Some of our men turned tail humiliated. Allah smote some of us with pustules from which we died.'"
<i>Ishaq:311</i>	"When the Quraysh began to bewail their lead, consumed in sorrow, one said, 'Do not do this for Muhammad and his

companions will rejoice over our misfortune."

- Ishaq:340* "Surely Badr was one of the world's great wonders. The roads to death are plain to see. Disobedience causes a people to perish. They became death's pawns. We had sought their caravan, nothing else. But they came to us and there was no way out. So we thrust our shafts and swung our swords severing their heads. Our swords glittered as they killed. The banner of error was held by Satan. He betrayed the evil ones, those prone to treachery. He led them to death crying, 'Fear Allah. He is invincible!' On that day a thousand spirits were mustered on excited white stallions. Allah's army fought with us. Under our banner, Gabriel attacked and killed them."
- Ishaq:341 x* "Allah favored His Apostle and humiliated the unbelievers. They were put to shame in captivity and death. The Apostle's victory was glorious. Its message is plain for all to see. The Lord brought repeated calamities upon the pagans, bringing them under the Apostle's power. Allah's angry army smote them with their trusty swords. Many a lusty youngster left the enemy lying prone. Their women wept with burning throats for the dead were lying everywhere. But now they are all in Hell."
- Ishaq:342* "I wonder at foolish men like these who sigh frivolously and vainly of the slain at Badr. This was nothing more than an impious and odious crime. Men fought against their brothers, fathers, and sons. Any with discernment and understanding recognize the wrong that was done here."
- Ishaq:344* "I wonder at Allah's deed. None can defeat Him. Evil ever leads to death. We unsheathed our swords and testified to the unity of Allah, and we proved that His Apostle brought truth. We smote them and they scattered. The impious met death. They became fuel for Hell. All who aren't Muslims must go there. It will consume them while the Stoker [Allah] increases the heat. They had called Allah's Apostle a liar. They claimed, 'You are nothing but a sorcerer.' So Allah destroyed them."
- Ishaq:348* "They retreated in all directions. They rejected the Qur'an and called Muhammad a liar. But Allah cursed them to make his religion and Apostle victorious. They lay still in death. Their throats were severed. Their foreheads embled the dust. Their nostrils were defiled with filth. Many a noble, generous man we slew this day. We left them as meat for the hyenas. And later, they shall burn in the fires of Hell."

<i>Ishaq:349</i>	"The battle will tell the world about us. Distant men will heed our warning. The infidels may cut off my leg, yet I am a Muslim. I will exchange my life for one with virgins fashioned like the most beautiful statues."
<i>Ishaq:357</i>	"Their leaders were left prostrate. Their heads were sliced off like melons. Many an adversary have I left on the ground to rise in pain, broken and plucked. When the battle was joined I dealt them a vicious blow. Their arteries cried aloud, their blood flowed."
<i>Ishaq:308</i>	"Muhammad halted on a sandhill and divided the booty Allah had given him. They congratulated him for the victory Allah had granted. But one of the warriors replied, 'What are you congratulating us about? We only met some bald old women like the sacrificial camels who are hobbled, and we slaughtered them!' The Apostle smiled because he knew that description fit."
<i>Tabari VII:81</i>	"The next day I went to the Prophet. He was sitting with Abu Bakr, and they were weeping. I said, 'O Messenger of Allah, tell me, what has made you weep? If I find cause to weep, I will weep with you, and if not, I will pretend to weep because you are weeping.' The Prophet said, 'It is because of the taking of ransoms. It was laid before me that I should punish them instead.' Allah revealed: 'It is not for any Prophet to have captives until he has made slaughter in the land.' After that Allah made booty lawful for them."
<i>Tabari VII:98</i>	"The Messenger ordered Zayd [the prophet's former slave turned adoptive son] out on a raid in which he captured a Quraysh caravan led by Abu Sufyan at a watering place in Najd.... A number of their merchants set out with a large amount of silver since this was the main part of their merchandise. They hired a man to guide them along this route. Zayd captured the caravan and its goods but was unable to capture the men. He brought the caravan to the Prophet." [If this isn't piracy and terror the words need to be redefined.]"
<i>Tabari VII:98</i>	"The reason for this expedition was the Quraysh said, 'Muhammad has damaged our trade, and sits astride our road. If we stay in Mecca we will consume our capital.' ...The news of the caravan reached the Prophet, as did the information that it contained much wealth and silver vessels. Zayd therefore intercepted it and made himself master of their caravan. The fifth (khums) was twenty thousand dirham: Allah's Apostle

took it and divided the other four fifths among the members of the raiding party. Furat was taken captive. They said to him. 'If you accept Islam the Messenger will not kill you.'

*Qur'an:3:150*

"Soon We shall strike terror into the heart of the Infidels, for that they joined companions with Allah, for which He had sent no authority: their abode will be in the Fire!"

*Ishaq:395*

"Muslims, if you listen to the unbelievers you will retreat from the enemy and become losers. Ask Allah for victory and do not retreat, withdrawing from His religion. 'We will terrorize those who disbelieve. In that way I will help you against them.'"

*Qur'an:33:9*

"O ye who believe! Remember the Grace of Allah, on you, when there came down an army. But We sent against them a hurricane and forces that ye saw not. Behold! They came on you from above you and from below you, and behold, the eyes became dim and the hearts gaped up to the throats, stupefied with terror, and ye imagined various vain thoughts about Allah!"

*Ishaq:461*

"Muhammad besieged them for twenty-five nights. When the siege became too severe for them, Allah terrorized them. Then they were told to submit."

# TORTURE THE ENEMIES OF GOD

<i>Tabari VIII:122</i> <i>Ishaq:515</i>	"The Prophet gave orders concerning Kinanah to Zubayr, saying, 'Torture him until you root out and extract what he has. So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah's chest, twirling it with his firestick until Kinanah was near death. Then the Messenger gave him to Maslamah, who beheaded him."
<i>Bukhari:V4B54N487</i>	"The Prophet said, 'The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.' So someone said, 'Allah's Apostle, wouldn't this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N260</i>	"Ali burnt some [former Muslims alive] and this news reached Ibn Abbas, who said, 'Had I been in his place I would not have burnt them, as the Prophet said, "Don't punish with Allah's Punishment." No doubt, I would have killed them, for the Prophet said, "If a Muslim discards his Islamic religion, kill him."'"
<i>Qur'an 48:27</i>	"If the Muslims had not been there, We would have punished the unbelievers with a grievous torture."
<i>Ishaq:550</i>	"The Muslims met them with their swords. They cut through many arms and skulls. Only confused cries and groans could be heard over our battle roars and snarling."
<i>Qur'an 5:37</i>	"The [Christian] disbelievers will long to get out of the Fire, but never will they get out there from; and theirs will be an enduring torture."
<i>Tabari IX:6</i>	"The chief sheep tender sent out spies to obtain intelligence. But they came back with their joints dislocated. When he asked what had happened, they said, 'We saw white men on black horses. Before we could resist, we were struck as you see us now.'"
<i>Ishaq:595</i>	"The Apostle said, 'Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.'"



<i>Ishaq:312</i>	"Umar said to the Apostle, 'Let me pull out Suhayl's two front teeth. That way his tongue will stick out and he will never be able to speak against you again.'"
<i>Ishaq:316</i>	"Following Badr, Muhammad sent a number of raiders with orders to capture some of the Meccans and burn them alive."
<i>Tabari VII:133</i> <i>Ishaq:387</i>	"When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, 'If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any time, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!' When the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they said, 'By Allah, if we are victorious over them, we shall mutilate them in a way which no Arab has ever mutilated anybody.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:96</i>	"A raiding party led by Zayd set out against Umm in Ramadan. During it, Umm suffered a cruel death. Zayd tied her legs with rope and then tied her between two camels until they split her in two. She was a very old woman. Then they brought Umm's daughter and Abdallah to the Messenger. Umm's daughter belonged to Salamah who had captured her. Muhammad asked Salamah for her, and Salamah gave her to him."

# MUHAMMAD'S HELL

<i>Bukhari:V8B76N547</i>	"The Prophet said, 'All of you will be questioned by Allah on the Day of Doom. There will be no interpreter between you and Allah. And the Hell Fire will confront you. So, whoever among you can, save yourself from the Fire.'"
<i>Qur'an 21:98</i>	"Verily you (disbelieving Infidels), and the gods that you worship besides Allah, are the fuel for Hell, faggots for the fire! Certainly you will enter it! Had their (idols) been (real) alihah (gods), they would have kept them out of Hell. Therein, sobbing will be your lot. Breathing with deep sighs roaring. You will hear nothing but wailing and groaning."
<i>Qur'an 18:108</i>	"And We shall present Hell that day for disbelievers to see, all spread out in plain view.... Verily We have prepared Hell for the hospitality of the Infidels; Hell is for the disbeliever's entertainment."
<i>Qur'an 77:29</i>	"It will be said: Depart to the doom those who used to deny! Depart to a shadow of smoke (from the Hell Fire) ascending in three columns, which yields no relief or shelter and is of no use against the fierce blaze. Verily, (Hell) throws off sparks huge as castles as if they were yellow camels."
<i>Qur'an 78:21</i>	"Truly Hell is as a place of ambush, a resort for the rebellious. A dwelling place for the disbelievers. They will abide there forever. Therein they taste neither coolness nor any drink save a boiling water and a fluid, dark, murky, intensely cold, paralyzing, a dirty wound discharge. It is a fitting reward for them."
<i>Qur'an 84:10</i>	"Soon will He cry for perdition, invoking destruction, throwing them into the scorching fire. They shall enter the fire and be forced to taste its burning."
<i>Qur'an 85:1</i>	"I swear by the Zodiacal Signs, woe to the makers of the pit of fire. Cursed were the people." Qur'an 85:5 "The Fire is supplied abundantly with fuel."
<i>Qur'an 101:8</i>	"He whose balance is light will abide in a bottomless Pit. And what will make you know what it is? It is a fire blazing fiercely!"

<i>Qur'an 56:92</i>	"But if he (the dying person), be of the denying (on the Day of Doom), erring (away from Islam), then for him is the entertainment with boiling water and roasting in hell fire. Verily, this is the absolute truth with certainty, so celebrate (Muhammad)."
<i>Qur'an 52:14</i>	"'This,' it will be said, 'is the Fire, which you used to deny! Is this a magic fake? Burn therein, endure the heat; taste it. It's the same whether you bear it patiently, or not. This is My retaliation for what you did.'"
<i>Qur'an 55:41</i>	"The sinners will be seized by their forelock and feet. This is the Hell the sinners called a lie. They will go round and round between its fierce fires and boiling water. 'Which of the favors of your Lord will you then deny?'"
<i>Qur'an 40:18</i>	"Warn them of the Day of (Doom) that is drawing near, when hearts will jump up and choke their throats, filling them with anguish. And they can neither return their hearts to their chests nor throw them out. No friend nor intercessor will the disbelievers have. (Allah) knows of (the tricks) that deceive with treachery, and all that the bosoms conceal."
<i>Qur'an 40:46</i>	"In front of the Fire will they be brought and exposed morning and evening: And (the sentence will be): 'Cast the People of Pharaoh into the severest torment, the most awful doom!' Behold, they will argue noisily with each other while they wrangle in the Fire! The weak ones (who followed) will say to those who had been arrogant, 'We but followed you. Can you then take (on yourselves) from us some share of the Fire? The arrogant will say: 'We are all in this (Fire)! Truly, Allah has judged between slaves!'"
<i>Qur'an 40:9</i>	"Those in the Fire will say to the guards and keepers of Hell: 'Pray to your Lord to lighten the torment for a day!' They will say: 'Did there not come to you your Messengers with Clear Signs?' They will say, 'Yes.' 'Then pray (as you like)! But the prayer of the disbelievers is futile (and will go unanswered)!' They will present their excuses, but they will (only) have the curse and the home of misery."
<i>Qur'an 76:4</i>	"Those who deny will wear collars and chains, yokes (of servitude) tying their hands to their necks; they will be the inmates of Hell.... They will witness Our (many) exemplary punishments! Verily, your Lord is severe in retribution."

<i>Qur'an 21:37</i>	"I will show you My Signs; then you will not ask Me to hasten them! They say: 'When will this (come to pass) if you are telling the truth?' If only the unbelievers knew (when) they will not be able to ward off the fire from their faces, nor from their backs! Nay, it will come to them all of a sudden and stupefy them, and they will be unable to repel it or avert it."
<i>Qur'an 4:55</i>	"Sufficient for them is Hell and the Flaming Fire! Those [Jews] who disbelieve Our Revelations shall be cast into Hell. When their skin is burnt up and singed, We shall give them a new coat that they may go on tasting the agony of punishment."
<i>Qur'an 56:41</i>	"But those of the left hand-how unhappy those of the left hand. They will be in the scorching hot wind and boiling water, under the shadow of thick black smoke, neither cool nor agreeable. ...They will be gathered together on a certain day which is predetermined. Then you, the erring and the deniers will eat Zaqqoom [a thorn tree]. Fill your bellies with it, and drink scalding water, lapping it up like female camels raging of thirst and diseased. Such will be their entertainment, their welcome on the Day of Doom...the welcome of boiling water and the entertainment of roasting in Hell. This is the ultimate truth."
<i>Bukhari:V8B76N537</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Allah will say, "Adam! " "I am obedient to Your orders." Allah will say, "Bring out the people of the Fire." "How many are the people of the Fire?" Allah will say, "Out of every thousand take out nine-hundred and ninety-nine persons." At that time children will become hoary-headed and every pregnant female will drop her load. You will see the people as if they were drunk. Allah's punishment will be very severe."
<i>Qur'an 37:19</i>	"They will say, 'Woe to us! This is the Day of Doom.' Assemble the wrong-doers and their wives and the things they worshipped besides Allah, then lead them to the fierce flaming fires of Hell."
<i>Qur'an 37:63</i>	"For We have truly made it as a trial to torment the disbelievers. Zaqqum is a horrible thorn tree that grows in Hell. The shoots of its fruit-stalks are like the heads of devils. Truly they [non-Muslims] will eat it and fill their bellies with it. On top of that they will be given a mixture made of boiling water to drink especially prepared. Then they shall be returned to the Blazing Fire."
<i>Qur'an 74:8</i>	"The trumpet shall sound a day of anguish for disbelievers. Leave Me alone to deal with the creature whom I created bare."

	and alone! Leave Me to deal with those I granted wealth and sons."
<i>Qur'an 96:15</i>	"Let him beware! If he does not desist, We will seize him, smite his forehead, and drag him by the forelock a lying, sinful forelock! Then, let him call upon his henchmen for help and summon his council of comrades. We will call on the angels of punishment to deal with him!"
<i>Qur'an 74:15</i>	"They have offered stubborn opposition to Our Signs. Soon I will visit them with a mountain of calamities, imposing a fearful doom and a distressing punishment. For those men thought and plotted; so woe to them! They shall be cursed for their plots."
<i>Qur'an 74:26</i>	"Soon will I fling them into the burning Hell Fire! And what will explain what Hell Fire is? It permits nothing to endure, and nothing does it spare! It darkens and changes the color of man, burning the skin! It shrivels and scorches men."
<i>Qur'an 74:31</i>	"We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumbling-block for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the People of the Book [Christians and Jews] may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the people of the Book, those in whose hearts is a disease."
<i>Qur'an 75:20</i>	"Some faces will be gloomy knowing that some great back-breaking calamity is about to be inflicted on them. Yes, when their soul comes up their throat and reaches their collarbone they will cry, 'Is there a magician or wizard who can save us?' But they will know that it is the hour of parting and one leg will be joined with another, agony heaped on agony, affliction combined with affliction."
<i>Qur'an 67:7</i>	"We have prepared the doom of Hell and the penalty of torment in the most intense Blazing Fire. For those who reject their Lord is the punishment of Hell: Evil, it is such a wretched destination. When they are flung therein, they will hear the terrible drawing in of their breath and loud moaning even as the flame blazes forth, roaring with rage as it boils up, bursting with fury. Every time a fresh crowd is cast in, Hell's wardens will ask, 'Did no Warner come to you?'"
<i>Qur'an 69:27</i>	"I wish death had put an end to me. The stern command will say: 'Seize him, manacle him, chain him and cast him into the Blazing Fire of Hell. String him to a chain the length of which is

seventy cubits. This is the fate of those who do not believe in the Lord Most Supreme or feed the poor. They have no friend today. They will have no food save filthy refuse which the hellish eat."

*Qur'an 70:10* "The Mujrim (disbeliever) desire will be to free himself from the Punishment by sacrificing his children as a ransom to save himself from the torment."

*Qur'an 70:12* "He would sacrifice his wife and his brother, and his kin who sheltered him, and all that is on earth to deliver himself from the Doom. By no means! For them it is the Fire of Hell! Plucking apart his body right to the skull! Taking away the head skin. Eager to roast; dragged by the head, hell shall claim all who flee."

*Qur'an 70:42* "So let them chat vainly and play about, with their idle disputes until they encounter that Day of Doom which they have been threatened! They will rise from their sepulchers in sudden haste as if they were rushing to a goal, their eyes lowered in dejection and disgrace, aghast, abasement stupefying them - ignominy shall overtake them! Such is the Day that they are threatened with!"

*Qur'an 80:33* "At length, when the deafening cry comes, that Day shall a man flee from his own brother, and from his mother and father, and he will abandon his wife and children. Each one of them will have enough concern to make him indifferent to others."

*Qur'an 68:42* "On the day when the great calamity of doom befalls them in earnest, and they are ordered to prostrate themselves, they will not. There shall be a severe affliction. Their eyes will be downcast, abasement stupefying them; ignominy will cover them. Seeing that they had been summoned beforehand to bow in adoration, while they were still whole and unhurt, they refused."

*Qur'an 68:44* "Then leave Me alone with such as reject this Message and call Our pronouncements a lie. Systematically by degrees, step by step, We shall punish them in ways they cannot even imagine. [Hell is where Allah resides.]"

*Qur'an 73:11* "Leave Me alone to deal with the beliers (those who deny My Qur'an). Respite those who possess good things for a little while. Verily, with Us are heavy shackles (to bind), a raging fire (to burn them), food that chokes, and a tormentsome penalty of

painful doom."

*Bukhari:V4B54N487*

"The Prophet said, 'The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.' So someone said, 'Allah's Apostle, wouldn't this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?'"

*Qur'an 72:15*

"But the Qasitun (disbelievers) are the firewood of hell."

*Qur'an 7:41*

"They shall have a bed on the floor of Hell and coverings of fire; this is how We reward them."

*Qur'an 104:4*

"He will be sure to be thrown into that which breaks him into pieces, flung to the Consuming One. And what will explain to you that which Breaks him into Pieces, Consuming and Crushing? It is the fire kindled by Allah which leaps up over them penetrating the hearts of men." [Allah is in hell, kindling the fire.]

*Qur'an 79:1*

"I swear by those who violently tear out (the souls), and drag them to destruction."

*Qur'an 87:12*

"They will be flung in to burn in the great Fire (and be made to taste its burning, in which they will then neither die nor live?"

*Qur'an 88:1*

"Has the narration reached you of the overwhelming (calamity)? Some faces (all disbelievers, Jews and Christians) that Day, will be humiliated, downcast, scorched by the burning fire, while they are made to drink from a boiling hot spring."

*Qur'an 88:6*

"They shall have no food but a poisonous plant with bitter thorns, which will neither nourish nor satisfy hunger."

*Qur'an 90:19*

"But those who reject Our Signs, Proofs, and Verses, they are the unhappy Companions of the Left Hand Fire will be their awning, vaulting over them."

*Qur'an 66:6*

"Believers! Save yourselves and your families from a Fire whose fuel is Men and Stones, over which are angels stern (and) severe as wardens, who flinch not (from executing) the commands they receive from Allah, but do (precisely) what they are commanded."

*Qur'an 47:15*

"Those who shall dwell forever in the Fire are given to drink boiling water that tears their bowels to pieces, and cutting their intestines to shreds."

*Bukhari:V8B76N548*

"The Prophet said, 'Protect yourself from the Fire.' He turned his face aside as if he were looking at it and said, 'Protect yourself from the Fire,' and turned his face aside as if he were looking at it, and he said for the third time till we thought he was actually looking at it: 'Protect yourselves from the Fire.'"



# JIHAD: UNHOLY WAR

<i>I khari:V4B52N44</i>	"A man came to Allah's Apostle and said, 'Instruct me as to such a deed as equals Jihad in reward.' He replied, 'I do not find such a deed.'"
<i>I khari:V1B2N25</i>	"Allah's Apostle was asked, 'What is the best deed?' He replied, 'To believe in Allah and His Apostle Muhammad.' The questioner then asked, 'What is the next best in goodness?' He replied, 'To participate in Jihad, religious fighting in Allah's Cause.'"
<i>I khari:V4B53N412</i>	"Allah's Apostle said on the day of the conquest of Mecca, 'There is no migration now, only Jihad, holy battle. And when you are called for Jihad, you should come out at once.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N311</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'There is no migration after the Conquest of Mecca, but only Jihad. When you are called by the Muslim ruler for Jihad fighting, you should go forth immediately, responding to the call.'"
<i>Muslim:C28B20N4631</i>	"I heard Muhammad say: 'I would not stay behind when a raid for Jihad was being mobilized unless it was going to be too hard on the believers. I love that I should be killed in Allah's Cause; then I should be brought back to life and be killed again.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N196</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been ordered to fight with the people till they say, "None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N46</i>	"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'The example of a Mujaahid [Muslim fighter] in Allah's Cause - and Allah

	knows best who really strives in His Cause - is like a person who fasts and prays without ever stopping. Allah guarantees that He will admit the Mujahid in His Cause into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and war booty."
<i>Al-Bukhari:V4B52N50</i>	"The Prophet said, 'A single endeavor of fighting in Allah's Cause is better than the world and whatever is in it.'"
<i> Noble Qur'an:2:190 Footnote:</i>	"Jihad is holy fighting in Allah's Cause with full force of numbers and weaponry. It is given the utmost importance in Islam and is one of its pillars. By Jihad Islam is established, Allah's Word is made superior (which means only Allah has the right to be worshiped), and Islam is propagated. By abandoning Jihad Islam is destroyed and Muslims fall into an inferior position; their honor is lost, their lands are stolen, their rule and authority vanish. Jihad is an obligatory duty in Islam on every Muslim. He who tries to escape from this duty, or does not fulfill this duty, dies as a hypocrite."
<i>Al-Bukhari:V4B52N65</i>	"A man came to the Prophet and asked, 'A man fights for war booty; another fights for fame and a third fights for showing off; which of them fights in Allah's Cause?' The Prophet said, 'He who fights that Allah's Word, Islam, should be superior, fights in Allah's Cause.' [Basically, Muhammad didn't want to discourage any motivation for fighting. He just wanted to remind them that his cause was the one for which they needed to fight.]"
<i>Muslim:C40B20N4676</i>	"Jihad Is Compulsory."
<i>Al-Bukhari:V4B52N284-5</i>	"When the Divine Inspiration [Qur'an surah]: 'Those of the believers who sit at home,' was revealed, Maktum came to the Prophet while he was dictating the verse. 'O Allah's Apostle! If I were able, I would take part in Jihad.' So Allah sent down revelation to His Apostle: '...except those who are disabled, blind, or lame.'"
<i>Muslim:C40B20N4676</i>	"Believers who sit home and those who go out for Jihad in Allah's Cause are not equal."
<i>Al-Bukhari:V4B52N54</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Were it not for the believers who do not want to be without me, I would always go forth in army-units setting out for Jihad.'"

<i>1 ukhari:V4B52N216</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Were it not for fear it would be difficult for my followers, I would not have remained behind any army units. But I don't have riding camels and have no other means of conveyance. No doubt I wish I could fight in Allah's Cause and be martyred and come to life to be martyred again.'"
<i>1 ukhari:V4B52N231</i>	"Allah's Apostle came to Mecca the day of the Conquest riding his she-camel on which Usama was riding behind him.?" [Muhammad was lying.]
<i>1 ukhari:V4B52N59</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'By Him in Whose Hands my soul is! Whoever is wounded in Allah's Cause...and Allah knows well who gets wounded in His Cause...will come with his wound having the color of blood but the scent of musk.'"
<i>1 ukhari:V4B52N45</i>	"Someone asked, 'Allah's Apostle, who is the best among the people?' He replied, 'A believer who strives his utmost in Allah's Cause with his life and property.'"
<i>1 ukhari:V4B52N48</i>	"The people said, 'Allah's Apostle! Acquaint the people with the good news.' He said, 'Paradise has one hundred grades which Allah has reserved for the Mujahidin who fight in His Cause.'"
<i>1 ukhari:V4B52N66</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Anyone whose feet get covered with dust in Allah's Cause will not be touched by the Hell Fire.'"
<i>1 ukhari:V4B52N137</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Paradise is for him who holds the reins of his horse to strive in Allah's Cause with his hair unkempt and feet covered with dust. If he is appointed in the front line, he is perfectly satisfied with his post, and if in the rear, he accepts it.'"
<i>1 ukhari:V4B51N47</i>	"What causes you to smile, O Allah's Apostle?' He said, 'Some of my followers who in a dream were presented to me as fighters in Allah's Cause on board a ship amidst the sea caused me to smile.'"
<i>1 ukhari:V4B51N72 x</i>	"Our Prophet told us about the message of our Lord: 'Whoever amongst us is killed will go to Paradise.' Umar asked the Prophet, 'Is it true that our men who are killed will go to Paradise and the Pagan's will go to the Hell Fire?' The Prophet said, 'Yes.'"

<i>I khari:V4B51N73</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Know that Paradise is under the shade of swords.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N80</i>	"Muhammad said, 'Allah welcomes two men with a smile; one of whom kills the other and both of them enter Paradise. One fights in Allah's Cause and gets killed. Later on Allah forgives the killer who also gets martyred in Allah's Cause.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N287</i>	"The Emigrants and the Ansar said, 'We are those who have given a pledge of allegiance to Muhammad that we will carry on Jihad as long as we live.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N94</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Whoever spends two things in Allah's Cause [his life and his wealth], will be called by all the gatekeepers of Paradise. They will say, 'O so-and-so! Come here.' Abu Bakr said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Such persons will never be destroyed.' The Prophet said, 'I hope you will be one of them.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N130</i>	"Aisha said, 'Whenever the Prophet intended to proceed on a raid he used to draw lots amongst his wives and would take the one upon whom the lot fell. Once, before setting out for Jihad, he drew lots and it fell on me; so I went with him.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N43</i>	"Aisha said, 'Apostle! We consider Jihad as the best deed. Should we not fight in Allah's Cause?' He said, 'The best Jihad for women is the Hajj done as I have done it.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N134</i>	"We used to take part in holy battles with the Prophet, providing his fighters with water and bringing the killed and the wounded back to Medina."
<i>I khari:V4B52N175</i>	"He heard the Prophet saying, 'Paradise is granted to the first batch of my followers who will undertake a naval expedition.' The Prophet then said, 'The first army amongst my followers who will invade Caesar's City will be forgiven their sins.'"
<i>I khari:V4B52N178-9</i>	"The Prophet said, 'One of the portents of the Hour is that you will fight people wearing shoes made of hair. And you will fight the Turks, a broad-faced people with small eyes, red faces, and flat noses. Their faces will look like shields coated with leather.'"

<i>Ikhtari: V4B52N182-4</i>	"Allah's Apostle invoked evil upon the infidels, saying, 'O Allah! The revealer of the Holy Book, defeat these people and shake them. Fill the infidels' houses and graves with fire.'"
<i>Ikhtari: V4B52N259</i>	"Allah's Apostle sent us on a mission as an army unit and said, 'If you find so-and-so and so-and-so, burn both of them with fire.'"
<i>Ikhtari: V4B52N203</i>	"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'We are the last but will be the foremost to enter Paradise.' The Prophet added, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me. The Imam is like a shelter for whose safety the Muslims should fight.'"
<i>Ikhtari: V4B52N208</i>	"My brother and I came to the Prophet and asked to migrate. He said, 'Migration has passed away.' I replied, 'For what will you accept our pledge of allegiance?') He said, 'I will take the pledge for Islam and Jihad.'"
<i>Ikhtari: V4B52N220</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror. While I was sleeping, the keys of the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.' Allah's Apostle has left the world and now we are bringing out those treasures."
<i>Ikhtari: V4B52N267</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Khosrau will be ruined. There won't be a Persian King after him. Caesar will be ruined. There will be no Caesar after him. You will spend their treasures in Allah's Cause.' He proclaimed, 'War is deceit.'"
<i>Ikhtari: V4B53N386</i>	"Umar sent Muslims to great countries to fight pagans. He said, 'I intend to invade Persia and Rome.' So, he ordered us to go to [the Persian King] Khosrau. When we reached the enemy, Khosrau's representative came out with 40,000 warriors, saying, 'Talk to me! Who are you?' Mughira replied, 'We are Arabs; we led a hard, miserable, disastrous life. We used to worship trees and stones. While we were in this state, our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah Alone or pay us the jizyah tribute tax in submission. Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord

	says: 'Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.'"
<i>Tibari IX:49</i>	"Muhammad urged the Muslims by way of a meeting to help cover the expenses of Jihad in Allah's Cause. The men provided mounts in anticipation of Allah's reward."
<i>Ishaq:602</i>	"The Apostle always referred allusively to the destination which he intended to reach. This was the sole exception, for he said plainly that he was making for the Byzantines because the journey was long, the weather was hot, and the enemy was strong."
<i>Ishaq:603</i>	"The Apostle went forward energetically with his preparations and ordered the men to get ready with all speed. He urged Muslims to help provide the money, mounts, and means to do Allah's work. Those who contributed earned rewards with Allah."
<i>Tibari IX:76</i>	"Malik has reported to me that you were the first from Himyar to embrace Islam and that you have killed infidels, so rejoice at your good fortune."
<i>Muslim:C29B20N4636</i>	"The Messenger of Allah was asked: 'What deed could be equivalent to Jihad in the Cause of Allah? He answered: 'You do not have the strength to do that deed.' The question was repeated twice or thrice. Every time he answered: 'You do not have the strength to do it.' When the question was asked for the third time, he said: 'One who goes out for Jihad is like a person who keeps fasts and stands in prayer forever, never exhibiting any weariness until the Mujihid returns from Jihad.'"
<i>Muslim:C29B20N4638</i>	"As I was (sitting) near the pulpit of the Messenger a man said: 'I do not care if, after embracing Islam, I do not do any good deed (except) distributing drinking water to pilgrims.' Another said: 'I do not care if I do not do any good deed beyond maintenance service to the Sacred Mosque.' Yet another said: 'Jihad in the Way of Allah is better than what you have said.' When prayer was over, I entered (the apartment of the Prophet) and asked his verdict about the matter. It was upon this that Allah, the Almighty and Exalted, revealed the Qur'anic

	Verse: 'Do you make the giving of drinking water to the pilgrims and the maintenance of the Sacred Mosque equal to (the service of those) who believe in Allah and strive hard and fight Jihad in His Cause. They are not equal. Those who believed and fought Jihad in Allah's Cause with their wealth and their lives are far higher in degree with Allah.'"
<i>Muslim:C30B20N4639</i>	"The Messenger said: 'Leaving for Jihad in the Way of Allah in the morning or in the evening will merit a reward better than the world and all that is in it.'"
<i>Muslim:C32B20N4646</i>	"Muhammad stood up among his Companions to deliver his sermon in which he told them that Jihad in Allah's Cause and belief in Allah were the most meritorious of acts. A man stood and said: 'Messenger, do you think that if I am killed in the Way of Allah, my sins will be blotted out?' The Messenger said: 'Yes, in case you are killed in Allah's Cause and you always fought facing the enemy, never turning your back upon him.' The man asked (again). The Messenger said 'Yes, if you always fought facing the enemy and never retreated. Gabriel has told me this.'"
<i>Mukhari:V4B52N104</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Good will remain in the foreheads of horses for Jihad for they bring about a reward in Paradise or booty.'"
<i>Mukhari:V4B52N105</i>	"The Prophet said, 'If somebody keeps a horse in Allah's Cause motivated by His promise, then he will be rewarded for what the horse has eaten or drunk and for its dung and urine.'"
<i>Muhamad:470</i>	"We attacked them fully armed, swords in our hand, cutting through heads."
<i>Muhamad:385</i>	"Amr Jamuh was a very lame man. He had four lion-like sons who were present at the Apostle's battles. At Uhud he came to the Prophet and told him that his sons wanted to keep him back and prevent his joining the army. 'Yet, by Allah, I hope to tread in the Heavenly Garden of Paradise despite my lameness. The Apostle said, 'Allah has excused you, and Jihad is not incumbent on you.' Then Muhammad turned to his son and said, 'You need not prevent him. Perhaps Allah will favor him with martyrdom.' So the lame old man went into battle and

	was killed."
<i>Tibari VII:144</i> <i>I haq:426</i>	"The Muslims bivouacked for the night and were taken by surprise. So the Muslims took up their swords [not Qur'ans] to fight them, but the Lihyins said, 'We do not want to kill you. We only want to get some money by selling you to the Meccans. We swear by Allah's Covenant that we will not kill you.' By Allah,' Asim said, 'we will never accept a an agreement from an unbelieving infidel.' They fought until they were killed."
<i>I khari:V4B52N153</i>	"The properties of the Nadir which Allah had transferred to His Apostle as Booty were not gained by the Muslims with their horses and camels. The properties therefore, belonged especially to Allah's Apostle who used to give his family their yearly expenditure and spend what remained thereof on arms and horses to be used in Allah's Cause."
<i>Tibari VII:162</i>	"There is a difference of opinion as to which of his expeditions [terrorist raids] took place after the one against the Nadir. Some say Muhammad remained in Yathrib for two months before leading a raid on Najd."
<i>I haq:445</i>	"The rules of the Prayer of Fear were revealed during this raid [4:102]. The Messenger divided the Companions into two groups; one stood facing the enemy while the other stood behind the Prophet. He magnified Allah by shouting 'Allahu Akbar.' Then he and those behind him performed a sajdah and prostrated themselves. [Magnifying Allah is "the Prayer of Fear" - appropriate for a terrorist dogma. It is composed of shouting: Allahu Akbar - Allah is Greatest!]"
<i>I haq:455</i>	"I summon you to Allah, to His Messenger, and to Islam.' Amr replied, 'I have no use for these.' So Ali said, 'Then I summon you to fight.' Amr replied, 'Why, son of my brother? By Allah, I do not want to kill you.' Ali shouted, 'But I, by Allah, want to kill you.' Amr jumped from his horse and advanced toward Ali. The two fought until Ali killed Amr. He shouted, 'Allahu Akbar!'"
<i>I haq:456</i>	"As he returned to the Apostle smiling with joy [for having killed his uncle] Umar asked him if he had stripped Amr of his armor. 'No,' Ali answered. 'I saw his private parts and was ashamed.'"



<i>1 khari:V4B52N68</i>	"When Allah's Apostle returned from the battle of the Trench, he put down his arms and took a bath. Then Gabriel whose head was covered with dust, came to him saying, 'You have put down your arms! By Allah, I have not put down my arms yet.' Allah's Apostle said, 'Where to go now?' Gabriel said, 'This way ' pointing towards the tribe of Qurayza. So Allah's Apostle went out towards them."
<i>1 khari:V4B52N280</i>	"When the Qurayza were ready to accept Sa'd's judgment, the Apostle sent for him. Sa'd proclaimed, 'I give the judgment that their men should be killed and their children and women should be taken as prisoners.' The Prophet remarked, 'O Sa'd! You have judged them with the judgment of King Allah.'"
<i>1 haq:485</i>	"Muhammad found that the Lihyan had been warned. They had taken secure positions on the mountaintops. After he failed to take them by surprise as he intended, he said, 'If we go down to Usfan, the Meccans will think we have come to [terrorize] them.'"
<i>1 haq:486</i>	"If the Lihyan had remained in their homes they would have met bands of fine fighters, audacious warriors who terrorize. They would have confronted an irresistible force glittering like stars. But they were weasels, sticking to the clefts of rocks instead."
<i>1 haq:489</i>	"Do the bastards think that we are not their equal in fighting? We are men who believe there is no shame in killing. We don't turn from piercing lances. We smite the heads of the haughty with blows that quash the zeal of the unyielding [non-Muslims]. We're heroes, protecting our war banner. We are a noble force, as fierce as wolves. We preserve our honor and protect our property by smashing heads."
<i>1 ibari VIII:48</i>	"Then he set out at full speed after the enemy - he was like a beast of prey."
<i>1 haq:490</i> <i>1 ibari VIII:51</i>	"When Allah's Messenger heard about the Mustaliq gathering against him he set out and met them at one of their watering holes near the coast. The people advanced and fought fiercely. Allah caused the Mustaliq to fight and killed some of them. Allah gave the Apostle their children, women, and property as booty."

<i>Muslim: B19N4292</i>	"Aun inquired whether it was necessary to extend an invitation to submit to Islam before murdering infidels in the fight. Nafi told me that it was necessary in the early days of Islam. The Messenger made a raid upon Mustaliq while they were unaware and their cattle were having a drink at the water. He killed those who fought and imprisoned others. This Tradition was related by one who was among the raiding troops.
<i>Tibari VIII: 56</i> <i>Ishaq: 493</i>	"According to Aisha: 'A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims.'"
<i>Muslim: C26B20N4614</i>	"I saw Allah's Messenger twisting the forelock of a horse with his fingers as he was saying: 'A great benefit. A reward for rearing them for Jihad. The spoils of war have been tied to the forelocks of horses.'"
<i>Muslim: C28B20N4626</i>	"Merit Of Jihad And Campaigning in Allah's Cause: The Apostle said: 'Allah has undertaken to look after the affairs of one who goes out to fight in His Way believing in Him and affirming the truth of His Apostle. He is committed that He will either admit him to Paradise or bring him back to his home with a reward or his share of booty. If a person gets wounded in Allah's Cause he will arrive on the Day of Judgment with his wound in the same condition as it was when it was first inflicted; its color will be blood but its smell will be musk perfume. If it were not too hard on Muslims I would not lag behind any raid going out to fight in the Cause of Allah. But I do not have abundant means to provide them (the Mujahids [Islamic terrorists]) with riding beasts, nor have they all have the means (to provide themselves with the weapons of Jihad). I love to fight in the Way of Allah and be killed, to fight and again be killed and to fight and be killed.'"
<i>Tibari VIII: 123</i> <i>Ishaq: 515</i>	"Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."
<i>Tikhari: V5B59N510</i>	"Allah's Apostle reached Khaybar at night. It was his habit that whenever he reached an enemy at night he

	would not attack them till it was morning. When morning came, the Jews came out with their spades and baskets. When they saw the Prophet, they said, 'Muhammad! O dear God! It's Muhammad and his army!' The Prophet shouted, 'Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a nation, evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.'"
<i>Tirmidhi:V5B59N516</i>	"When Allah's Apostle fought the battle of Khaybar, or when he raided any other people, we raised voices crying, 'Allahu-Akbar! Allahu-Akbar!'"
<i>Tirmidhi VIII:130</i>	"The Prophet conquered Khaybar by force after fighting. Khaybar was something that Allah gave as booty to His Messenger. He took one-fifth of it and divided the remainder among the Muslims."

# INTOLERANCE

<i>Qur'an 9:71</i>	"O Prophet, strive hard [fighting] against the unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and be harsh with them. Their abode is Hell, an evil refuge indeed."
<i>Qur'an 8:59</i>	"The infidels should not think that they can get away from us. Prepare against them whatever arms and weaponry you can muster so that you may terrorize them."
<i>Qur'an 4:168</i>	"Those who reject [Islamic] Faith, Allah will not forgive them nor guide them to any path except the way to Hell, to dwell therein forever. And this to Allah is easy."
<i>Qur'an 4:114</i>	"He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."
<i>Ishaq:344</i>	"We smote them and they scattered. The impious met death. They became fuel for Hell. All who aren't Muslims must go there. It will consume them while the Stoker [Allah] increases the heat. They had called Allah's Apostle a liar. They claimed, 'You are nothing but a sorcerer.' So Allah destroyed them."
<i>Qur'an 33:60</i>	"Truly, if the Hypocrites stir up sedition, if the agitators in the City do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering "
<i>Qur'an 33:64</i>	"Verily Allah has cursed the Unbelievers [whom he defines as Christians in the 5th surah] and has prepared for them a Blazing Fire to dwell in forever. No protector will they find, nor savior. That Day their faces will be turned upside down in the Fire. They will say: 'Woe to us! We should have obeyed Allah and obeyed the Messenger!' 'Our Lord! Give them double torment and curse them with a very great Curse!'"
<i>Qur'an 5:10</i>	"Those who reject, disbelieve and deny Our signs, proofs and verses will be companions of Hell-Fire."
<i>Qur'an 88:1</i>	"Has the narration reached you of the overwhelming (calamity)? Some faces (all disbelievers, Jews and Christians) that Day, will be humiliated, downcast, scorched by the burning fire while

	they are made to drink from a boiling hot spring."
<i>Bukhari:V1B11N617</i>	"I would order someone to collect firewood and another to lead prayer. Then I would burn the houses of men who did not present themselves at the compulsory prayer and prostration."
<i>Bukhari:V1B11N626</i>	"The Prophet said, 'No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even if they had to crawl. Certainly I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flange to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N260</i>	"The Prophet said, 'If a Muslim discards his religion, kill him.'"
<i>Qur'an 5:51</i>	"Believers, take not Jews and Christians for your friends."
<i>Qur'an 74:31</i>	"We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumbling-block for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the People of the Book may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the People of the Book, those in whose hearts is a disease."
<i>Bukhari:V4B54N487</i>	"The Prophet said, 'The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.' So someone said, 'Allah's Apostle, wouldn't this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?'"
<i>Qur'an 72:15</i>	"The disbelievers are the firewood of hell."
<i>Qur'an 72:17</i>	"If any turns away from the reminder of his Lord (the Qur'an), He will thrust him into an ever growing torment, and cause for him a severe penalty."
<i>Qur'an 72:25</i>	"Whoever disobeys the Lord and His Messenger then there is for him the fire of Hell where they shall abide forever."
<i>Qur'an 88:21</i>	"You are not a warden over them; except for those who turn away and disbelieve, in which case, he will be punished with the severest punishment. Verily to Us they will return."
<i>Qur'an 90:19</i>	"But those who reject Our Signs, Proofs, and Verses, they are the unhappy Companions of the Left Hand Fire will be their awning, vaulting over them."
<i>Qur'an 95:4</i>	"We have indeed created man in the best moulds. Then do We

	abase him, reducing him to be the lowest of the low, except such as believe."
<i>Tabari VIII:130</i>	"The Messenger said, 'Two religions cannot coexist in the Arabian Peninsula.' Umar investigated the matter, then sent to the Jews, saying: 'Allah has given permission for you to be expelled.'"
<i>Qur'an 2:64</i>	"But you [Jews] went back on your word and were lost losers. So become apes, despised and hated. We made an example out of you."
<i>Qur'an 66:9</i>	"O Prophet! Strive hard against the unbelieving Infidels and the Hypocrites; be severe against them. Their abode is Hell, an evil resort."
<i>Qur'an 60:1</i>	"Believers, take not my enemies and yours as allies, offering them love, even though they have rejected the truth that has come to you, and have driven out the Prophet and you because you believe in Allah! If you have come out to struggle [fight jihad] in My Cause, and to seek My Pleasure, (take them not as friends), holding secret converse of love with them: for I am aware of all you conceal. And any of you that does this has strayed from the Straight Path. If they were to get the better of you, they would be your foes, and stretch forth their hands and their tongues against you with evil (design)."
<i>Qur'an 60:4</i>	"We reject you. Hostility and hate have come between us forever, unless you believe in Allah only."
<i>Qur'an 48:13</i>	"If any believe not in Allah and His Messenger, We have prepared a Blazing Fire for them!"
<i>Qur'an 48:28</i>	"It is He Who has sent His Messenger with guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam), that he may make it superior to every other religion, exalting it over them. Allah is a sufficient Witness. Muhammad is the Prophet of Allah. Those who are with him are severe with Infidel unbelievers."
<i>Qur'an 47:3</i>	"Those who disbelieve follow vanities, while those who believe follow truth from their Lord: Thus does Allah coin for men their similitudes [resemblances] as a lesson. Whoever denies faith [in Islam and Muhammad], his work is of no account, and in the hereafter he shall be one of the losers."
<i>Qur'an 9:2</i>	"You cannot weaken Allah or escape. Allah will disgrace the

	unbelievers and put those who reject Him to shame."
<i>Qur'an 9:4</i>	"You cannot escape Allah, weaken or frustrate Him. And proclaim a grievous penalty of a painful doom to those who reject [Islamic] Faith."
<i>Qur'an 9:17</i>	"The disbelievers have no right to visit the mosques of Allah while bearing witness against their own souls to infidelity. These it is whose doings are in vain, and in the fire shall they abide. Only he shall visit the mosques of Allah who believes in Allah and the latter day, and keeps up devotional obligations, pays the zakat, and fears none but Allah."
<i>Qur'an 9:28</i>	"Believers, truly the pagan disbelievers are unclean."
<i>Qur'an 9:30</i>	"The Jews call Uzair (Ezra) the son of Allah, and the Christians say that the Messiah is the son of Allah. That is their saying from their mouths; they but imitate what the unbelievers of old used to say. Allah's (Himself) fights against them, cursing them, damning and destroying them. How perverse are they!"
<i>Qur'an 9:33</i>	"He has sent His Messenger (Muhammad) with guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam) to make it superior over all religions, even though the disbelievers detest (it)."
<i>Qur'an 9:63</i>	"Know they not that for those who oppose Allah and His Messenger is the Fire of Hell wherein they shall dwell? That is the supreme disgrace."
<i>Qur'an 9:66</i>	"Make no excuses: you have rejected Faith after you had accepted it. If We pardon some of you, We will punish others amongst you, for they are disbelievers."
<i>Qur'an 9:113</i>	"It is not fitting for the Prophet and those who believe, that they should pray for the forgiveness for disbelievers, even though they be close relatives, after it is clear to them that they are the inmates of the Flaming Hell Fire."
<i>Qur'an 5:78</i>	"Curses were pronounced on the unbelievers, the Children of Israel who rejected Islam, by the tongues of David and of Jesus because they disobeyed and rebelled."
<i>Qur'an 5:80</i>	"You see many of them allying themselves with the Unbelievers [other translations read: "Infidels"]. Vile indeed are their souls. Allah's wrath is on them, and in torment will they abide."
<i>Qur'an 5:82</i>	"You will find the Jews and disbelievers [redefined as Christians

	in 5:73] the most vehement in hatred for the Muslims."
<i>Qur'an 5:86</i>	"Those who reject Islam and are disbelievers, denying our Signs and Revelations - they shall be the owners of the Hell Fire."
<i>Tabari IX:78</i>	"No polytheist shall come near the Holy Mosque, and no one shall circumambulate Allah's House naked "
<i>Ishaq:246</i>	"Hypocrites used to assemble in the mosque and listen to the stories of the Muslims and laugh and scoff at their religion. So Muhammad ordered that they should be ejected. They were thrown out with great violence. Abu went to Amr, took his foot and dragged him out of the mosque. Another Muslim slapped a man's face while dragging him forcefully, knocking him down. One was pulled violently by his hair. 'Don't come near the Apostle's mosque again, for you are uncleans.' The first hundred verses of the Cow surah came down in reference to these Jewish rabbis and Hypocrites."
<i>Ishaq:262</i>	"Some Muslims remained friends with the Jews, so Allah sent down a Qur'an forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse."
<i>Qur'an 5:51</i>	"Believers, take not Jews and Christians for your friends. They are but friends and protectors to each other."
<i>Ishaq:245</i>	"The Apostle used to say, 'Their religion will never march with ours.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N288</i>	"Expel disbelievers from the Arabian Peninsula."
<i>Qur'an 2:191</i>	"Slay them wherever you find and catch them, and drive them out from where they have turned you out; for persecution and oppression are worse than slaughter."
<i>Qur'an 33:25</i>	"Allah drove the disbelievers back...and helped the believers in battle.... He terrorized the People of the Book so that you killed some and made many captive."
<i>Tabari IX:167</i>	"Muhammad waged war against the false prophets [slitting his own wrists would have done nicely] by sending messengers with instructions to get rid of them by artificial contrivance [plot or machination]."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N727</i>	"When Allah's Apostle became seriously sick, he started covering his face with a woolen sheet. When he felt short of



	breath, he removed it, and said, 'That is so Allah's curse be on Jews and Christians.'"
<i>Qur'an 21:98</i>	"Verily you (disbelieving Infidels), and the gods that you worship besides Allah, are the fuel for Hell, faggots for the fire! Certainly you will enter it! Had their (idols) been (real) alihah (gods), they would have kept them out of Hell. Therein, sobbing will be your lot. Breathing with deep sighs roaring. You will hear nothing but wailing and groaning."
<i>Qur'an 18:103</i>	"Say: 'Shall we inform you of who will be the greatest losers? ...Those who reject my Revelations... Hell is their reward, because they rejected Islam, and took My proofs, verses, and lessons, and those of My Messengers by way of jest in mockery.'"
<i>Qur'an 52:9</i>	"On the Day when heaven will heave in dreadful shaking, trembling, and mountains will fly hither and thither, woe to those who reject [me], that play in shallow trifles and sport in vain discourses. That Day they will be pushed down by force, thrust with a horrible thrust into the Fire of Hell. Unable to resist, they shall be driven to the fire with violence."
<i>Qur'an 40:10</i>	"Lo, those who disbelieve will be informed by proclamation: 'Verily Allah's abhorrence is more terrible than your aversion to yourselves. Allah's hatred of you is terrible, seeing that you were called to the Faith [of submission] and you refused.'"
<i>Qur'an 40:35</i>	"Those who dispute the Signs and Verses of Allah without any authority, grievous and odious, hateful and disgusting, is it in the sight of Allah and the Believers."
<i>Ishaq:185</i>	"Adam reviewed the spirits of his offspring. The infidels excited his disgust. I saw men with lips like camel. In their hands were pieces of fire like stones which they thrust into their mouths. They came out their posteriors."
<i>Qur'an 20:48</i>	"Verily it has been revealed to us that the penalty of Doom awaits those who reject and deny."
<i>Qur'an 20:100</i>	"Whoever turns from it, he shall bear a burden on the Day of Doom. Grievous evil will the load on them. We shall gather the Mujrimun (disbeliever) blue or blind-eyed with thirst.... My Lord will blast them and scatter them as dust."
<i>Qur'an 21:06</i>	"Not one of the populations which We destroyed believed: will

these believe? ...So we saved whom We pleased, and We destroyed the disbelievers."

- Qur'an 21:10* "Verily, We have sent down for you a Book in which is your reminder. Have you then no sense? How many towns have We utterly destroyed because of their wrongs, exchanging them for other people? When they (felt) Our Torment, behold, they (began to) fly. Fly not, but return to that which emasculated you so that you may be interrogated. They cried: 'Woe to us!' Their crying did not cease till We mowed them down as ashes silent and quenched."
- Qur'an 21:98* "Verily you (unbelievers), and that which you worship besides Allah, are faggots for the Hell Fire! And come to it you will! There, sobbing and groaning will be your lot."
- Qur'an 46:20* "On that Day the unbelievers will be placed before the Fire: 'You squandered your good things in this life and you sought comfort from them, but today shall you be rewarded with a penalty of humiliation.'"
- Qur'an 59:4* "If any one resists Allah, verily Allah is severe in Punishment, stern in reprisal."
- Ishaq:249* "Fear Hell, whose fuel is men and stones prepared for the infidels."
- Qur'an 2:39* "Those who reject and deny Our Signs will be inmates of the Hell Fire and will abide there forever."
- Qur'an 2:99* "We have sent down to you Manifest Signs; and none reject them but those who are perverse."
- Qur'an 2:71* "The semblance of the infidels is one who shouts to one who cannot hear. They are deaf, dumb, and blind. They make no sense."
- Qur'an 2:174* "Those who conceal Allah's revelations in the [Bible] Scripture Book, and thus make a miserable profit thereby [selling it to Muhammad], swallow Fire into themselves; Allah will not address them. Grievous will be their doom."
- Qur'an 2:175* "They are the ones who bartered away guidance for error and Torment in place of Forgiveness. Ah, what boldness (they show) for the Fire! (Their doom is) because Allah sent down the Book in truth but those who seek causes of dispute in the Book are in a schism of great opposition."

<i>Qur'an 4:90</i>	"If they turn back from Islam, becoming renegades, seize them and kill them wherever you find them."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N572</i>	"O Muslims, take not My enemies as friends, offering them kindness when they reject Allah, the Prophet Muhammad, and his Qur'an. And whoever does that, then indeed he has gone (far) astray. You have come out to fight in My Cause, seeking My acceptance so do not be friendly with them, even in secret." [60:1]
<i>Qur'an 8:12</i>	"I will terrorize the unbelievers. Therefore smite them on their necks and every joint and incapacitate them. Strike off their heads and cut off each of their fingers and toes."
<i>Qur'an 8:13</i>	"This because they rejected Allah and defied His Messenger. If anyone opposes Allah and His Messenger, Allah shall be severe in punishment. That is the torment: 'Taste the punishment. For those infidels who resist there is the torment of Hell.'"
<i>Qur'an 8:20</i>	"Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless."
<i>Qur'an 8:36</i>	"The unbelievers spend their wealth to hinder (man) from the Way of Allah, and so will they continue to spend; but in the end they will have intense regrets and sighs. It will become an anguish for them, then they will be subdued. The unbelievers shall be driven into hell in order that Allah may distinguish the bad from the good and separate them. Allah wants to heap the wicked one over the other and cast them into Hell. They are the losers."
<i>Qur'an 8:39</i>	"So fight them until there is no more Fitna (disbelief [non-Muslims]) and all submit to the religion of Allah alone (in the whole world)."
<i>Qur'an 8:40</i>	"If people are obstinate, and refuse to surrender, know Allah is your Supporter."
<i>Qur'an 8:50</i>	"If you could have seen the infidels when the angels drew away their souls, striking their faces and smiting their backs. The angels said: 'Taste the penalty of the blazing Fire.'"
<i>Qur'an 8:52</i>	"They denied and rejected the revelations of Allah, and Allah destroyed them, punishing them for their crimes; for Allah is

	strict, severe in punishment."
<i>Ishaq:231</i>	"Muslims are one ummah (community) to the exclusion of all men. Believers are friends of one another to the exclusion of all outsiders."
<i>Ishaq:363</i>	"Say to those who do not believe you: 'You will be vanquished and gathered into Hell, an evil resting place.'"
<i>Qur'an 61:7</i>	"Who does greater wrong than one who invents falsehood against Allah, even as he is being summoned to Submission? And Allah guides not the disbelievers. Their intention is to extinguish Allah's Light (by blowing) with their mouths: But Allah will complete His Light, even though the Unbelievers detest (it). It is He Who has sent His Messenger with Guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam), that he may make it conquer all religion, even though the disbelievers hate (it)."
<i>Qur'an 2:104</i>	"To those who don't submit there is a grievous punishment."
<i>Qur'an 3:4</i>	"As a guidance to mankind, He sent down the criterion (to judge between right and wrong). Truly, for those who deny the proofs and signs of Allah, the torture will be severe; Allah is powerful, the Lord of Retribution."
<i>Qur'an 3:10</i>	"As for those who deny [Islam], neither their wealth nor their children will help them in the least against Allah. They shall be faggots for the fire of Hell."
<i>Qur'an 3:11</i>	"The punishment of Allah is severe. So tell the unbelieving infidels: 'You will surely be vanquished, seized by Allah, and driven to Hell. How bad a preparation.'"
<i>Qur'an 3:26</i>	"You [Allah] exalt whom You please and abase and humiliate whom You will. Those who believe should not take unbelievers as their friends...guard yourselves from them.... Allah commands you to beware of Him."
<i>Qur'an 3:32</i>	"Say: 'Obey Allah and His Messenger;' If they refuse, remember Allah does not like unbelieving infidels."
<i>Qur'an 3:55</i>	"Allah said, 'Jesus, I will take you and raise you to Myself and rid you of the infidels (who have forged the lie that you are My son).... Those who are infidels will surely receive severe torment both in this world and the next; and none will they have as a savior for them.'"

<i>Qur'an 3:61</i>	"If anyone disputes with you about Jesus being divine, flee them and pray that Allah will curse them."
<i>Qur'an 3:62</i>	"This is the true account, the true narrative the true explanation: There is no Ilah (God) except Allah; and Allah - He is the Mighty. And if they turn away, then lo! Allah is aware of the corrupters, the mischief-makers. Say: 'People of the Book, come to common terms as an agreement between us and you: That we all shall worship none but Allah.'"
<i>Qur'an 3:84</i>	"Say (Muhammad): 'We believe in Allah and that which is revealed to us and that which was revealed unto Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac and Jacob and the tribes [of Israel], and in (the Books) given to Moses, Jesus, and the prophets, from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and unto Him we have surrendered, bowing our will (in Islam).'"
<i>Qur'an 3:85</i>	"If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (Surrender), never will it be accepted of him; and in the Hereafter He will be in the ranks of those who are losers."
<i>Qur'an 3:87</i>	"Of such, the reward is the curse of Allah, of His angels, and of all men, all together. Their penalty of doom will not be lightened."
<i>Qur'an 3:118</i>	"Believers! Take not into your intimacy those outside your religion (pagans, Jews, and Christians). They will not fail to corrupt you. They only desire your ruin. Rank hatred has already appeared from their mouths. What their hearts conceal is far worse. When they are alone, they bite off the very tips of their fingers at you in their rage. Say unto them: 'Perish in your rage.'"
<i>Qur'an 3:141</i>	"This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels." [Another translation] "Allah's object is to purge those that are true in Faith and blight the disbelievers. This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels."
<i>Qur'an 3:150</i>	"Soon We shall strike terror into the hearts of the Infidels, for that they joined companions with Allah, for which He had sent no authority: their abode will be in the Fire!"
<i>Qur'an 33:8</i>	"He has prepared for the Unbelievers a grievous Penalty."
<i>Qur'an 33:58</i>	"And those who annoy or malign Muslims bear (on themselves)

a crime of calumny and a glaring sin."

*Qur'an 24:39*

"For those who disbelieve, their deeds are like a mirage in the desert. There is no water for the thirsty. He only finds Allah, who will pay him his due in Hell."

*Qur'an 23:40*

"Soon they will regret. Torment and an awful cry will overtake them. We have made such men rubbish, like rotting plants. So away with the people."

*Qur'an 24:57*

"Never think that the unbelievers can escape in the land. Their abode is Fire!"

*Qur'an 4:14*

"Those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment

# TYRANNY OF GOD

<i>Qur'an 3:19</i>	"Lo! religion with Allah (is) Surrender."
<i>Ishaq:322</i>	"Allah said, 'Do not turn away from Muhammad when he is speaking to you. Do not contradict his orders. And do not be a hypocrite, one who pretends to be obedient to him and then disobeys him. Those who do so will receive My vengeance. You must respond to the Apostle when he summons you to war.'"
<i>Qur'an 8:24</i>	"O Believers! Answer Allah and (His) Messenger when he calls you to that which will give you life [martyrdom].... Fear the affliction and trial that awaits those who do not obey. Allah is severe."
<i>Qur'an 4:80</i>	"He who obeys the Messenger obeys Allah."
<i>Tabari VIII:182</i>	"The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. He received from them the oath of allegiance to himself, to heed and obey."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N203</i>	"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me.'"
<i>Qur'an 33:36</i>	"It is not fitting for a Muslim man or woman to have any choice in their affairs when a matter has been decided for them by Allah and His Messenger. They have no option. If any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a wrong Path."
<i>Qur'an 87:10</i>	"He who fears will mind."
<i>Qur'an 47:21</i>	"Were they to obey, showing their obedience in modest speech after a matter had been determined for them, it would have been better."
<i>Qur'an 47:33</i>	"Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger. Do not falter; become faint-hearted, or weak-kneed, crying for peace."
<i>Qur'an 4:114</i>	"He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."
<i>Qur'an 49:14</i>	"The desert Arabs say, 'We believe.' Say: 'You have no faith; but you (only) say, "We submit." For not yet has Faith entered

	you. But if you obey Allah and His Messenger, He will not belittle your deeds.' Only those are Believers who have believed in Allah and His Messenger, and have never since doubted, and have striven with their belongings and lives in the Cause of Allah."
<i>Qur'an 49:16</i>	"Say: 'What! Will you instruct Allah about your religion?' They impress you (Muhammad) that they have Surrendered (Islam). Say, 'Count not your Surrender as a favor to me: Nay, Allah lays you under an obligation."
<i>Qur'an 9:53</i>	"Say: 'Pay your contribution for the Cause willingly or unwillingly.'"
<i>Qur'an 5:4</i>	"This day those who reject faith give up all hope of your religion. Yet fear them not, fear Me. This day I have perfected your religion and have chosen for you Submission as your religion."
<i>Qur'an 5:7</i>	"Remember Allah's covenant which He ratified with you, when you said: 'We hear and we obey.' And fear Allah."
<i>Qur'an 5:92</i>	"Obey Allah and obey the Messenger, and beware!"
<i>Muslim:C22B20N4604</i>	"We used to take oath to the Messenger of Allah that we would listen to and obey his orders. He would tell us to say in the oath: As far as it lies in my power."
<i>Qur'an 48:10</i>	"Verily those who swear allegiance to you (Muhammad), indeed swear their allegiance to Allah."
<i>Qur'an 56:57</i>	"It is We Who have created you: admit the truth and then surrender."
<i>Bukhari: V9B89N256</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'You should listen to and obey your ruler even if he is a black African slave whose head looks like a raisin.'"
<i>Bukhari:V9B89N258</i>	"The Prophet said, 'A Muslim has to listen to and obey the order of his ruler whether he likes it or not.'"
<i>Qur'an 58:46</i>	"Obey Allah and His Messenger; and do not dispute!"
<i>Qur'an 64:12</i>	"So obey Allah, and obey His Messenger (Muhammad)."
<i>Qur'an 3:131</i>	"Fear the Fire, which is prepared for those who reject Faith: and obey Allah and the Messenger."



<i>Qur'an 24:51</i>	"The only response of the (true) Believers when summoned to Allah and His Messenger in order to judge between them, is no other than this: they say, 'We hear and we obey.' Such are successful. Those who obey Allah and His Messenger, fear Allah and do right, such are the victorious. Whoever obeys Allah and His Messenger fears Allah and keeps his duty."
<i>Qur'an 24:53</i>	"They swear their strongest oaths saying that if only you would command them. They would leave their homes (and go forth fighting in Allah's Cause). Say: 'Swear not; Obedience is (more) reasonable.' Say: 'Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger.'"
<i>Qur'an 4:59</i>	"Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority. If you dispute any matter, refer it to Allah and His Messenger. That is best, and most suitable for final determination."
<i>Qur'an 4:64</i>	"We sent not a messenger but to be obeyed, in accordance with the will of Allah."
<i>Qur'an 4:65</i>	"But no, by the Lord, they can have no Faith until they make you (Muhammad) judge in all disputes, and find in their souls no resistance against Your decisions, and accept them with complete submission."
<i>Qur'an 4:66</i>	"If We had ordered them to sacrifice their lives or to leave their homes [to fight], very few of them would have done it: But if they had done what they were told it would have been best for them, and would have strengthened their (faith)."
<i>Qur'an 4:69</i>	"All who obey Allah and the Messenger are the ones whom Allah has bestowed favors [war booty]."
<i>Qur'an 4:83</i>	"When there comes to them some matter regarding war, they discuss it. If only they had referred it to the Messenger, or to those charged with authority, the proper investigators would have understood it."
<i>Qur'an 4:115</i>	"If anyone contradicts or opposes the Messenger [not Allah] after guidance has been conveyed to him and follows a path other than the way, We shall burn him in Hell!"
<i>Bukhari:V9B92N384</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Whoever obeys me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me will not.'" [top] [toc] [quotes main]

# MEGLOMANIA OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD

<i>Ishaq:233</i>	"Allah's Apostle: the Lord of the Muslims, Leader of the Allah Fearing, Messenger of the Lord of the Worlds, the Peerless and Unequalled."
<i>Qur'an 4:65</i>	"They can have no Faith, until they make you (Muhammad) judge in all disputes, and find in their souls no resistance against Your decisions, accepting them with complete submission."
<i>BukhariV1B7N1331</i>	"The Prophet said, 'I have been given five things which were not given to any one else before me. 1. Allah made me victorious by awe by His terrorizing my enemies. 2. The earth has been made for me. 3. Booty has been made lawful for me yet it was not lawful for anyone else before me. 4. I have been given the right of intercession. 5. Every Prophet used to be sent to his nation only but I have been sent to all mankind.'"
<i>Qur'an 33:21</i>	"You have indeed a noble paradigm in the Apostle of Allah." [A second translation reads:] "You have in (Muhammad) the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for anyone to follow." [A third reads:] "Verily in the Messenger of Allah you have a good example for him who looks unto Allah and the Last Day." [A fourth reads:] "Certainly you have in the Messenger of Allah an excellent prototype." [A fifth says:] "You have indeed a noble paradigm [archetype, exemplar, standard, model, or pattern] to follow in Allah's Apostle."
<i>BukhariV7B63N1891</i>	"Indeed in the Apostle of Allah you have a good example to follow."
<i>Ishaq:467</i>	"Allah addressed the believers and said, 'In Allah's Apostle you have a fine example for anyone who hopes to be in the place where Allah is.'"
<i>Bukhari:V1B3N65</i>	"The Prophet got a silver ring made with 'Muhammad Allah's Apostle' engraved on it. The ring glittered on his hand."
<i>Bukhari:V4B56N732</i>	"Allah's Apostle said 'I have five names: I am Muhammad

	and Ahmad, the praised one; I am al-Mal'î through whom Allah will eliminate infidelity [by killing every infidel]; I am al-Hashir who will be the first to be resurrected [beating Jesus]; and I am also al-Aqib, because there will be no prophet after me."
<i>Bukhari:V4B55N651-2</i>	"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'I am the nearest of all the people to Jesus. All the prophets are paternal brothers - their mothers are different, but their religion is one. There has been no prophet between me and Jesus.'"
<i>Bukhari:V6B61N504</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Every Prophet was given miracles because of which people believed, but what I have been given is Divine Inspiration which Allah has revealed to me. So I hope that my followers will outnumber the followers of the other Prophets.'"
<i>Bukhari:V1B3N68</i>	"The Prophet preached at a suitable time so that we might not get bored. He abstained from pestering us with sermons and knowledge."
<i>Bukhari:V9B92N384</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Whoever obeys me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me will not enter it.'"
<i>Qur'an 49:1</i>	"Believers, be not forward in the presence of Allah and His Messenger, and fear Allah. Raise not your voices above the voice of the Prophet, nor speak loudly around him, as you speak to one another, lest your deeds become nullified unconsciously. Those that lower their voices in the presence of the Messenger have their hearts tested by Allah. Theirs will be an immense reward."
<i>Qur'an 33:36</i>	"No Muslim has any choice after Allah and His Apostle have decided a matter."
<i>Qur'an 33:56</i>	"Allah and His angels shower blessings on the Prophet. So believers, send your blessings on him, and salute him with all respect - a worthy salutation. Those who annoy Allah and His Messenger and speak evil things of them - Allah has cursed them and prepared a humiliating torment."
<i>Qur'an 33:57</i>	"Those who speak negatively of Allah and His Apostle shall be cursed."
<i>Bukhari:V8B78N628</i>	"The Prophet was holding Umar's hand. 'O Allah's Apostle! You are dearer to me than everything except my own self! The

	Prophet said, 'No, by Him in Whose Hand my soul is, you will not have faith till I am dearer to you than your own self.' Then Umar said, 'However, now, by Allah, you are dearer to me than my own self.' The Prophet said, 'No, Umar, you are a believer.'"
<i>Bukhari:V9B88N174</i>	"I heard the Prophet saying, 'Islam cannot change!'"
<i>Tabari VI:70</i>	"He went to Khadija and said, 'I think that I have gone mad.'"
<i>Ishaq:155</i>	"Khadija was the first to believe in Allah and His Apostle. By her Allah lightened the burden on His Prophet. He never met with contradiction and charges of falsehood but he was comforted by her when he went home. She strengthened him and belittled the opposition."
<i>Qur'an 94:4</i>	"We have exalted your fame, raising high the esteem in which you are held."
<i>Ishaq:118</i>	"'Muhammad is trying to bewitch you.' With that the Quraysh got up and left before the Messenger could speak. The following day they gathered again. This time the Apostle said, 'Kinsmen, I know of no Arab who has come to his people with a nobler message than mine. I have brought you the best of this world and the next.'"
<i>Qur'an 109:3</i>	"To you your Way, and to me my way. You shall have your religion and I shall have mine."
<i>Qur'an 108:3</i>	"For he who insults you (Muhammad) will be cut off."
<i>Qur'an 24:62</i>	"Only those are believers in Allah and His Messenger who, when they are with him on a matter requiring collective action, do not depart until they have asked for his permission. Deem not the summons of the Messenger like the summons of one of you. Allah knows those who slip away, making excuses. Beware of rejecting the Messenger's orders lest a grievous penalty be inflicted."
<i>Qur'an 67:1</i>	"Blessed is He who holds the reins of Kingship."
<i>Qur'an 68:4</i>	"You are an exalted character of tremendous morality. Soon you will see, and they will see, which of you is afflicted with madness."
<i>Bukhari:V9B87N127</i>	"The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror.'"

<i>Qur'an 81:19</i>	"Verily this is the Word (brought by) a most honorable Messenger imbued with power, the Lord of the Throne, Mighty, One to be obeyed."
<i>Qur'an 81:24</i>	"Neither is he a concealer, withholding knowledge of the unseen. Nor is it (the Qur'an) the Word of an evil spirit accursed, the utterance of a devil, the curses of Satan."
<i>Ishaq:471</i>	"We were steadfast trusting in Him. We have a Prophet by whom we will conquer all men."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N203</i>	"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me.'"
<i>Bukhari:V9B87N127</i>	"The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror so the treasures of the earth were given to me.'"
<i>Ishaq:391</i>	"O people, this is Allah's Apostle among you. Allah has honored and exalted you by him. So help him and strengthen him. Listen to his commands and obey them."
<i>Tabari VIII:182</i>	"The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. He received from them the oath of allegiance to himself, to heed and obey."
<i>Muslim:C22B20N4604</i>	"We pledged an oath to the Messenger of Allah that we would listen to and obey his orders."
<i>Tabari VI:24</i> <i>Ishaq:53</i>	"His authority among the Quraysh was like a religion which the people followed and which could not be infringed; they always acted in accordance with its laws. They recognized his superiority and nobility."
<i>Qur'an 4:114</i>	"He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."
<i>Qur'an 49:4</i>	"Those who shout out to you from behind the private apartments have no sense."
<i>Qur'an 49:7</i>	"And know that among you is Allah's Messenger: were he to follow your (wishes), you would fall into misfortune...."
<i>Qur'an 66:1</i>	"O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to please your consorts. And Allah is

	Forgiving, Most Kind. Allah has already sanctioned for you the dissolution of your vows."
<i>Qur'an 48:8</i>	"We have truly sent you (Muhammad) as a witness, as a bringer of Good News, and as a Warner: in order that you (men) may believe in Allah and His Messenger, that you may assist him and honor him, and celebrate His praise morning and evening."
<i>Qur'an 48:10</i>	"Verily those who swear allegiance to you (Muhammad), indeed swear their allegiance to Allah."
<i>Qur'an 48:18</i>	"Allah's Good Pleasure was on the Believers when they swore allegiance to you (Muhammad) under the Tree: He rewarded them with a speedy Victory."
<i>Bukhari:V1B2N13</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'By Him in Whose Hands my life is, none of you will have faith till he loves me more than his father and his children.'"
<i>Bukhari:V1B2N14</i>	"The Prophet said, 'None of you will have faith till he loves me more than his father, his children and all mankind.'"
<i>Bukhari:V1B4N154</i>	"Whenever Allah's Apostle went to answer the call of nature, I along with another boy used to go behind him carrying a tumbler of water for cleaning the private parts and a spear-headed stick."
<i>Bukhari:V1B4N158</i>	"The Prophet went out to answer the call of nature and asked me to bring three stones."
<i>Qur'an 9:62</i>	"To you they swear in order to please you: but it is more fitting that they should please Allah and His Messenger (Muhammad)."
<i>Tabari VIII:181</i>	"People of the Quraysh, Allah has taken from you the haughtiness of the Time of Ignorance and its veneration of ancestors.... For now I have humbled you, made you Muslims, submissive unto me.... People of the Quraysh and people of Mecca, what do you think I intend to do with you?"
<i>Ishaq:553</i>	"The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. They gathered to do homage to the Apostle in Islam. Umar remained below the Prophet, lower than the place where he sat, imposing conditions on the people as they paid homage [reverence] to Muhammad, promising to submit and obey. Umar administered the oath, receiving from

	the Meccans their pledge of allegiance to Muhammad. They promised to heed and obey Allah and His Messenger."
<i>Tabari VIII:183</i>	"When the Messenger was finished with the men's swearing of allegiance, the women swore allegiance." "He said, 'You shall not disobey me in carrying out my orders.' The Messenger told Umar, 'Receive their oath of allegiance and their homage.... Now go, for I have accepted your allegiance and praise."
<i>Ishaq:555</i>	"It is not lawful for anyone to shed blood in Mecca. It was not lawful to anyone before me and it will not be lawful after me. If anyone should say, 'The Apostle killed men in Mecca,' say, 'Allah permitted his Apostle to do so but He does not permit you.'"
<i>Ishaq:557</i>	"Allah gave you a seal imprinted. [The "Seal of Prophethood" was a hairy mole.] Allah's proof is great. [Now there's a delusional thought.] I testify that your religion is true and that you are great among men. Allah testifies that Ahmad [it means "praised"] is the chosen. You are a noble one, the cynosure [someone who attracts attention or admiration] of the righteous, a prince."
<i>Tabari IX:8</i> <i>Ishaq:569</i>	"Our people were routed and fled, no one turning to look back. Allah's Apostle withdrew and cried, 'Where are you going? Come to me. I am Allah's Apostle! I am Muhammad, son of Abdallah!' It was of no avail. The camels just bumped into one another as the Muslims ran away."
<i>Tabari IX:8</i>	"When the polytheists overwhelmed the Muslims, the Prophet got off his mount and started reciting verses in the rajaz meter: 'I am the Prophet, it is no lie.'"
<i>Tabari IX:11</i> <i>Ishaq:574</i>	"When Muhammad saw his men confused and in disarray, he repeated: 'Where are you going, men?' But not even one of them paid heed to his cries."
<i>Ishaq:580</i>	"Allah's religion is the religion of Muhammad. We are satisfied with it."
<i>Tabari IX:76</i>	"The Prophet is the master of your rich and your poor."
<i>Tabari IX:156</i>	"The Messenger of Allah named himself to us in various ways. He said, 'I am Muhammad the one who is praised, Ahmad, the most praiseworthy, al-Aqib, the last in succession, and al-Mahi, the obliterator.'"

<i>Qur'an 59:6</i>	"Allah gives his Messenger Lordship and Power over whomever He wills."
<i>Qur'an 56:92</i>	"But if he (the dying person), be of the denying, erring (away from Islam), then for him is the entertainment with boiling water and roasting in hell fire. Verily, this is the absolute truth with certainty, so celebrate (Muhammad) "
<i>Qur'an 33:51</i>	"You may have whomever you desire; there is no blame."
<i>Ishaq:182</i>	"While I was in the Hijr, Gabriel came and stirred me with his foot. He took me to the door of the mosque and there was a white animal, half mule, half donkey, with wings on its sides yet it was propelled by its feet. He mounted me on it. When I mounted, he shied. Gabriel placed his hand on its mane and said [to the jackass], 'You should be ashamed to behave this way. By God, you have never had a more honorable rider than Muhammad.' The animal was so embarrassed, it broke into a cold sweat."
<i>Muslim:C75B1N309</i>	"The Messenger said: 'I was brought on al-Buraq, an animal white and long. I mounted it and came to the Temple in Jerusalem. I tethered it to the ring used by the prophets and entered the mosque, praying two rak'ahs in it. Then I came out [of the nonexistent building] and Gabriel brought me a vessel of wine and one of milk. I chose the milk and he said: "You have chosen the natural thing," and took me to heaven."
<i>Ishaq:182</i>	"When we arrived at the Temple in Jerusalem, we found Abraham, Moses, and Jesus, along with a company of prophets. I acted as their imam in prayer."
<i>Ishaq:184</i>	"After the completion of my business in Jerusalem, a ladder was brought to me finer than any I have ever seen. An angel was in charge of it and under his command were 12,000 angels each of them having 12,000 angels under his command."
<i>Bukhari:V4B54N429</i> <i>Muslim:C75B1N309</i>	"Then we ascended to the second heaven. The guard at the gate asked, "Who is it?" Gabriel said, "Gabriel." The gatekeeper asked, "Who is with you?" He said, "Muhammad" "Has he been sent for?" He said, "Yes." The guard said, "He is welcomed. What a wonderful visit this is!" and opened the gate. Then I met Jesus and Yahya (John) who said, "You are welcomed, O brother and Pious Prophet. . . Then we ascended to the sixth heaven and again the same questions and answers were exchanged. There I met and greeted Moses. When I



	proceeded on, he started weeping and on being asked why, he said, "Followers of this youth who was sent after me will enter Paradise in greater number than my followers."
<i>Bukhari:V8B77N610</i>	"We granted the vision of the ascension to the heavens, Miraj, which We showed you as an actual eye witness but as a trial for people.' [17:60] Allah's Apostle actually saw with his own eyes the vision of all the things which were shown to him on the Night Journey to Jerusalem. It was not a dream."
<i>Ishaq:203</i>	"'Choose what you want for yourself and your Lord.' The Messenger recited [lurid tales of virgins from] the Qur'an and made us desirous of Islam. Then he said, 'I will enter a contract of allegiance with you, provided that you protect me as you would your women and children.'"
<i>Tabari VI:133</i>	"We pledge our allegiance to you and we shall defend you as we would our womenfolk. Administer the oath of allegiance to us, Messenger of Allah, for we are men of war possessing arms and coats of mail."
<i>Tabari VI:134</i>	"'Men of the Khazraj, do you know what you are pledging yourselves to in swearing allegiance to this man?' 'Yes,' they answered. 'In swearing allegiance to him we are pledging ourselves to wage war against all mankind.'"
<i>Ishaq:205</i>	"'If you are loyal to this undertaking it will profit you in this world and the next.' They said, 'We will accept you as a Prophet under these conditions, but we want to know specifically what we will get in return for our loyalty.' Muhammad said, 'I promise you Paradise.'"
<i>Ishaq:256</i>	"Do you find in what He has sent down to you that you should believe in Muhammad? If you do not find that in your scripture then there is no compulsion upon you. 'The right path has been plainly distinguished from error' " [2:257]
<i>Qur'an 2:104</i>	"You of Faith, say not (to the Prophet) words of ambiguous import like 'Listen to us,' but words of respect; and obey (him): To those who don't submit there is a grievous punishment."
<i>Ishaq:235</i>	"When the Apostle was settled in Medina and his comrades were gathered to him, the affairs of the workers were arranged, and Islam became firmly established. Prayer was instituted, the zakat tax was prescribed, legal punishments were fixed, as were all things permitted and forbidden."

<i>Tabari VII:54</i>	"Muhammad turned toward his new Qiblah and said. 'Allah, if this band perishes today, you will be worshipped no more.' Abu Bakr picked up his cloak and put it on him, grasping him from behind. 'Prophet whom I value more than my father and mother, this constant calling on your Lord is annoying.' Then Allah revealed, 'When you sought the help of your Lord he answered, "I will help you with a thousand angels, rank on rank."'" [8:9]
<i>Ishaq:306</i>	"Allah's Apostle ordered the dead to be thrown into a pit. All were thrown in except Umayyah. He had swollen up in his coat of mail and filled it. They went to move him, but he fell apart, so they left him where he was and lunged some rocks over him. As the dead were being thrown in, Muhammad stood over them and said, 'O people of the pit, have you found what your Lord promised you to be true? For I have found what my Lord promised me to be true.' The Muslims said to him. 'Allah's Messenger, are you speaking to dead people who have been putrefied?' He replied, 'They know what I promised them is the truth.' You hear what I say no better than they, but they cannot answer me."
<i>Bukhari:V5B58N193</i>	"The Prophet cursed those that had teased him. He said, 'O Allah! Destroy the chiefs of Quraysh, Abu Jahl, Utba, Shaba, Umaiya, and Ubai.' I saw these people killed on the day of Badr battle and thrown in the pit except Ubai whose body parts were mutilated."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N314-7</i>	"At Badr, the Prophet ordered the corpses of twenty-four Quraysh leaders to be thrown into a pit. It was a habit of the Prophet that whenever he conquered some people, he used to stay at the battlefield for three nights [to gloat]. So, on the third day he ordered that his she-camel be saddled and he set out. His Companions followed, saying: 'The Prophet is proceeding for some great purpose.' When he halted at the edge of the pit, he addressed the corpses of the Quraysh infidels by their names, 'O so-and-so, son of so-and-so! Why didn't you obey Allah's Apostle?' Umar said, 'Apostle! You are speaking to the dead!' Muhammad said, 'Allah brought them to life (again) to let them hear me, to reprehend them, to slight them, and so that I might take my revenge over them.' Then he quoted the Holy Verse out of the Qur'an: You cannot make the dead listen or the deaf hear your call, until they believe Our Signs and come into submission." [3]:52]

<i>Ishaq:231</i>	"Whenever you differ about a matter it must be referred to Allah and Muhammad."
<i>Qur'an 61:6</i>	"And Jesus, the son of Mary, said: 'Children of Israel, I am the Messenger of Allah (sent) to you, confirming that (which was revealed) before me in the Torah, and giving Glad Tidings of a Messenger to come after me, whose name shall be Ahmad, the Praised One.' But when he came to them with Clear Signs, they said, 'this is sorcery!'"
<i>Qur'an 62:2</i>	"It is He Who has sent to the unlettered ones a Messenger from among them, to rehearse and recite to them His Verses, to purify them, and to instruct them in the Book and Sunnah (of Muhammad); they had been in manifest error."
<i>Tabari VII:126</i>	"The Prophet went up the mountain. He had become stout and heavy with age. When he tried to climb up, he could not manage on his own. Talba Ubaydullah squatted beneath him and lifted him up until he settled comfortably on a rock." Ishaq:383 "That day I heard the Prophet saying, 'Talha earned paradise when he did what he did for me'"
<i>Ishaq:391</i>	"O people, Allah's Apostle is among you. Allah has honored and exalted you by him. So help him and strengthen him. Listen to his commands and obey them."
<i>Ishaq:398</i>	"Allah sent you an Apostle of your own, reciting to you His verses concerning what you did, and teaching you good and evil that you might know what is good and do it, and know what is bad and refrain from it, and so that you might gain much from obeying Him and avoid His wrath proceeding from disobedience and thereby escape His vengeance."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N220</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings and I have been made victorious with terror. While I was sleeping [besieging], the keys to the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.'"
<i>Ishaq:440</i>	"Helped by the Holy Spirit we smited Muhammad's foes. He is a true Messenger from the Compassionate, an Apostle reciting Allah's Book. He became honored in rank and station. So the Apostle sent a message to them with a sharp cutting sword."
<i>Qur'an 33:53</i>	"O ye who believe! Enter not the Prophet's apartments until leave is given you for a meal. (And then) not (so early as) to

wait for its preparation. But when you are invited, enter; and, when your meal is ended, then disperse. Do not linger not for conversation. Lo! that would cause annoyance to the Prophet. Such (behavior) bothers him. He is ashamed to dismiss you, but Allah is not ashamed (to tell you) the truth. And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything, ask them from behind a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that you should annoy Allah's Messenger, or that you should marry his widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in Allah's sight an enormous offense."

*Tabari VIII:40*

"Aisha, the Mother of the Faithful, was asked, 'How did the Messenger of God behave?' She replied, 'His eye did not weep for anyone.'"

*Qur'an 4:12*

"Those who obey Allah and His Messenger will be admitted to Gardens to abide therein and that will be the supreme achievement. But those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment."

*Qur'an 4:80*

"He who obeys the Messenger obeys Allah"

# THE RELIGION OF PEACE

- Bukhari:V9B84N59* "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: "None has the right to be worshipped but Allah." Whoever says this will save his property and his life from me.'"
- Qur'an 8:58* "If you apprehend treachery from any group on the part of a people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them. The infidels should not think they can bypass (Islamic law or the punishment of Allah). Surely they cannot escape."
- Tabari VII:86* "Gabriel brought down the following verse to the Messenger: 'If you apprehend treachery from any people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations).' When Gabriel had finished delivering this verse, the Prophet said, 'I fear the Banu Qaynuqa.' It was on the basis of this verse that Muhammad advanced upon them."
- Tabari VII:158* "Judayy went to Abd Allah Ibn Ubayy to ask for support. He said, 'I found him sitting among a number of his companions while the Prophet's crier was calling men to arms. He said, 'This is a clever trick of Muhammad's.' The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir Jews for fifteen days. In the end they made peace with him on the condition that the Prophet would not kill them and that their property and their coats of mail would be his."
- Tabari VII:159* "The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir for fifteen days until he had reduced them to a state of utter exhaustion, so that they would give him what he wanted. The terms in which the Prophet made peace with the Jews were: he would not shed their blood, he would expel them from their land and settlements, providing for every three of them a camel and a water-skin."
- Tabari VII:159* "The Prophet fought them until he made peace with them on condition that they evacuated Yathrib. He expelled them to Syria but allowed them to keep what their camels could carry, except for their coats of mail and weapons."
- Qur'an 47:33* "Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger. Do not falter; become faint-hearted, or weak-kneed, crying for peace."

<i>Qur'an 9:3</i>	"Allah is not bound by any contract or treaty with non-Muslims, nor is His Apostle."
<i>Qur'an 97:5</i>	"There is peace until the dawning of the day!"
<i>Ishaq:515</i>	"When the people of Fadak heard what had happened, they sent word to the Messenger, asking him to banish them and spare their lives, saying they too would leave him their property. When the people of Khaybar surrendered on these conditions, the survivors asked Muhammad to employ them on their farms for a half share of whatever they produced. They said, 'We know more about farming [seeing that you are terrorists and all].' So Muhammad made peace with them for a half share, provided that: 'If we want to expel you, we may.' He made a similar arrangement with Fadak. So Khaybar became the prey of the Muslims, while Fadak belonged exclusively to the Messenger of Allah, becoming his personal property, because the Muslims had not attacked its people with cavalry."
<i>Qur'an 9:3</i>	"And an announcement from Allah and His Messenger to the people on the day of the Pilgrimage is that Allah and His Messenger dissolve treaty obligations with the Pagans."
<i>Tabari VIII:104</i>	"Peace to whoever follows the right guidance! To proceed; Submit yourself, and you shall be safe."
<i>Qur'an 49:9</i>	"If two parties among the Believers fall into fighting, make peace: but if one becomes aggressive, then fight against the one that transgresses until it complies."
<i>Tabari VIII:142</i>	"The Messenger made peace with them on condition that the Zoroastrians should be required to pay the jizyah tax [so onerous, it's akin to economic suicide] that one should not marry their women."
<i>Qur'an 9:7</i>	"How can there be a covenant between Allah and His Messenger and the disbelievers with whom you made a treaty near the sacred Mosque?"
<i>Qur'an 9:8</i>	"How (can there be such a treaty), seeing that they get an advantage, the upper hand over you? They do not pay you respect, or honor you or the ties of kinship or covenant. With (good words from) their mouths they entice you [out negotiate you], but their hearts are averse to you."
<i>Qur'an 9:12</i>	"If they violate their oaths and break treaties taunting you for

	your Religion, then fight these specimens of faithlessness."
<i>Tabari VIII:163</i>	"The Prophet said, 'I think you will see Abu Sufyan [the leading Meccan merchant] come to strengthen the pact and extend the term.'"
<i>Ishaq:543</i>	"Abu Sufyan went to Muhammad in Medina to affirm the peace treaty, but Muhammad refused to speak to him."
<i>Tabari VIII:164</i>	"Sufyan went to Abu Bakr and asked him to intercede, but he refused. When Sufyan asked Umar to help [avert war], he replied, 'No way. By Allah, if I had only an grubs, I would fight you with them! Ali said, 'Woe to you, Sufyan. When the Messenger has determined a thing it is useless for anyone to talk to him.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:165</i>	"There is nothing that you can do to make peace with him."
<i>Tabari VIII:165</i>	"When Abu Sufyan reported back to the Quraysh that Muhammad had given him no reply, they said, 'Woe to you! By Allah, he did no more than play with you.'"
<i>Ishaq:544</i>	"Muhammad commanded the people to prepare for the foray [raid, incursion, sortie, attack, or assault]. The Messenger informed his troops that he was going to Mecca. He ordered them to prepare themselves and ready their equipment quickly. He said, 'O Allah, keep spies and news from the Quraysh until we take them by surprise in their land.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:182</i>	"Allah had enabled Muhammad to take the persons of the Quraysh by force, giving him power over them so they were his booty. Their lives were now his spoil."
<i>Ishaq:552</i>	"When the populace settled down, Muhammad went to the Ka'aba and compassed it seven times on his camel, touching the Black Stone with a stick. Then he went inside the Temple. There he found a dove made of wood. He broke it in his hands and threw it away." [The first idol Muhammad broke was the international symbol of peace.]
<i>Tabari IX:58</i>	"When the Messenger reached Tabuk the governor of Aylah [a seaport at the north end of the Gulf of Aqaba] came to him, made a treaty, and agreed to pay the jizyah tax. The people of Jarba and Adhruh also offered to pay him the tax."
<i>Ishaq:607</i>	"The Byzantines encountered the Messenger's cavalry which was led by Khalid. Ukaydir was seized and his brother Hassan was

	killed. Muhammad spared his life and made peace with him on the condition that he pay the zakat tax."
<i>Tabari IX:79</i>	"In this year the zakat was made obligatory and the Messenger dispatched his agents to collect it. The verse was revealed: 'Take the zakat from their wealth to purify them.'"
<i>Ishaq:316</i>	"In peace you are wild asses - rough and coarse. And in war you are like women wearing corsets. But I care not so long as my hand can grasp my trusty blade."
<i>Qur'an 8:61</i>	"But if the enemy inclines toward peace, do you (also) incline to peace, and trust in Allah. Should they intend to deceive or cheat you, verily Allah suffices: He strengthened you with His aid and with Believers." [The small print is real important. "Should they intend to deceive or cheat" is an open invitation to invoke 8:57 to 60. The first to interpret this surah said:]
<i>Ishaq:326</i>	"If they ask you for peace on the basis of Islam (submission), make peace on that basis. Be of one mind but His religion."
<i>Tabari VIII:17</i>	"The Muslims and polytheists stayed in the positions for twenty nights with no fighting except for the shooting of arrows and the siege. When the trial became great for the people, the Messenger sent for the leaders of the Ghatafan [Meccan comrades]. He offered them a third of the date harvest of Medina on condition that they leave. The truce between the sides progressed to the point of drawing up a written document, but there was no witnessing or firm determination to make peace; it was only a matter of maneuvering."
<i>Ishaq:454</i>	"Now that Allah has conferred Islam on us, and made us famous, shall we give them our property? By Allah, we will offer them only the sword until Allah judges between us." 'As you wish,' said Allah's Messenger."
<i>Tabari VIII:100</i>	"Abu Sufyan said, 'We were merchants but the fighting between us and Muhammad has prevented us from journeying, so our wealth is depleted. [This is the purpose of terrorism.] Even after the truce with the Muslims, we fear that we still are not safe. [Muslims, continuing to plunder Meccan caravans, violated the treaty twenty times.]'"
<i>Qur'an 4:90</i>	"For those who join a group between you and whom there is a treaty, or (those who become) weary of fighting you, had Allah had willed. He could have given them power over you, and they



would have fought you. Therefore if they withdraw and wage not war, and send you (guarantees of) peace, then Allah has not given you a way (to war) against them." [The purpose of terror is to cause people to become so "weary of fighting" they surrender.]

*Qur'an 4:91*

"You will find others who, while wishing to live in peace and being safe from you to gain the confidence of their people; thrown back to mischief headlong; therefore if they do not withdraw from you, and offer you peace besides restraining their hands, then seize them and kill them wherever you find them; and against these We have given you a clear sanction and authority." [So if you wish to live in peace, but are perceived as being mischievous (i.e., non-Muslim), Allah has given his Jihad warriors "a clear sanction and authority to seize and kill" you.]

# LOOTING FOR GOD'S GREATER GLORY

<i>Qur'an 8:1</i>	"They ask you about the benefits of capturing the spoils of war. Tell them: 'The benefits belong to Allah and to His Messenger.'"
<i>Ishaq:510</i>	"We ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. Forward in the name of Allah.' He used to say this of every town he raided."
<i>Ishaq:327</i>	"Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.'"
<i>Tabari VII:64</i> <i>Ishaq:307</i>	"The Messenger of Allah gave orders concerning the contents of the camp which the people had collected, and it was all brought together. Among the Muslims, however, there was a difference of opinion concerning it. Those who had collected it said, 'It is ours. Muhammad promised every man that he could keep the booty he took.' Those who were fighting said, 'If it had not been for us, you would not have taken it. We distracted the enemy from you so that you could take what you took.' Those who were guarding the Prophet for fear the enemy would attack him said, 'By Allah, you have no better right to it than we have. We wanted to kill the enemy when Allah gave us the opportunity and made them turn their backs, and we wanted to take property when there was no one to protect it; but we were afraid that the Meccans might attack the Prophet. We protected him so you have no better right to it than we have.' When we quarreled about the booty we became very bad tempered. So Allah removed it from us and handed it over to His Messenger."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N360</i>	"The total number of Muslim fighters from Mecca who fought at Badr and were given a share of the booty, were 81. When their shares were distributed, their number was 101. But Allah knows it better."
<i>Ishaq:307</i>	"The 'Spoils of War' Surah came down from Allah to His

	Prophet concerning the distribution of the booty when the Muslims showed their evil nature. Allah took it out of their hands and gave it to the Apostle."
<i>Tabari VII:65</i>	"Allah's Messenger came back to Medina, bringing with him the booty which had been taken from the polytheists.... There were forty-four captives in the Messenger of Allah's possession. There was a similar number of dead."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N512</i>	"The captives of Khaybar were divided among the Muslims. Then the Messenger began taking the homes and property that were closest to him."
<i>Tabari VIII:116</i> <i>Ishaq:511</i>	"So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some of its people captive, including Safiyah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."
<i>Ishaq:511</i>	"When Dihyah protested, wanting to keep Safiyah for himself, the Apostle traded for Safiyah by giving Dihyah her two cousins. The women of Khaybar were distributed among the Muslims."
<i>Tabari VIII:130</i>	"The Prophet conquered Khaybar by force after fighting. Khaybar was something that Allah gave as booty to His Messenger. He took one-fifth of it and divided the remainder among the Muslims."
<i>Bukhari V4B52N46</i>	"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'Allah guarantees that He will admit the Muslim fighter into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and booty.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:117</i>	"The Banu Sahm of Aslam [newly recruited Muslim militants] came to the Messenger and complained, 'Muhammad, we have been hurt by drought and possess nothing.' Although they had fought for the Prophet they found he had nothing [he was willing] to give them. The Apostle said, 'O Allah, You know their condition - I have no strength and nothing [I want] to give them [from the booty I have stolen]. So conquer for them the wealthiest of the Khaybar homes, the ones with the most food and fat meat.'"
<i>Ishaq:515</i>	"Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community of Khaybar until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet

	took possession of all their property."
<i>Tabari VIII:128</i>	"Khaybar was divided among the people who had been at Hdaybiyah."
<i>Ishaq:521</i>	"Khaybar was apportioned among the men of Hdaybiyah without regard to whether they were present at Khaybar or not. The spoil was divided into 1,800 shares."
<i>Ishaq:521</i>	"When the spoil of Khaybar was apportioned, the settlements of Shaqq and Nata were given to the Muslims while Katiba was divided into five sections: Allah's fifth [which Muhammad was custodian]; the Prophet's fifth; the share to the kindred [Muhammad's kin]; maintenance of the Prophet's wives [now there's an honest report]; and payment to the men who acted as intermediaries in the peace negotiation with Fadak [which enabled the prophet to steal the entire spoil]."
<i>Ishaq:522</i>	"Then the Apostle distributed the booty between his relatives, his wives, and to other men and women. He gave his daughter Fatima 200 shares, Ali 100, Usama 250, A'isha 200, Bakr 100.... In the name of Allah - this is a memorandum of what Muhammad the Apostle gave his wives from the dates and wheat: 180 loads."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N537</i>	"Allah's Apostle divided the war booty with the ratio of two shares for the horse and one-share for the foot soldier."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N541</i>	"When we conquered, we gained neither gold nor silver as booty, but we gained cows, camels, goods and gardens."
<i>Tabari VIII:12</i>	"When cities were conquered Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you because all treasures were given to Muhammad.'"
<i>Qur'an 48:19</i>	"He rewarded them with abundant spoils that they will capture. Allah has promised you much booty that you shall take, and He has made this easy for you."
<i>Qur'an 9:103</i>	"Take alms out of their property in order to cleanse and purify them, and invoke Allah for them; surely this is a relief for them."
<i>Tabari IX:3</i>	"Since the Hawazin and Thaqif had marched with their women, children, and flocks, Allah granted them as booty to His Messenger, who divided the spoils among those Quraysh who had recently embraced Islam."

<i>Tabari IX:13</i>	"Abu Talhah alone took the spoils of twenty men whom he had killed."
<i>Ishaq:571</i>	"I went up to a man and struck off his hand. He fell and I killed him while he was down. But I was too occupied with fighting to pay any more attention to him. So one of the Meccan Muslims passed by and stripped him. Then when the fighting was over and we had finished with the enemy, the Apostle said that anyone who had killed a foe could have his spoil. I told the Apostle that I had killed a man who was worth stripping but had been too busy killing others at the time to notice who had spoiled him. Abu Bakr said, 'To Allah's lions who fight for His religion go the spoils that come from their prey. Return the booty to the man who killed him.' The Apostle confirmed Abu Bakr's words. So I was given the property of the man whom I had killed. I sold it and bought a small palm grove with the money. It was the first property I ever owned."
<i>Ishaq:592</i>	"The Apostle held a large number of captives. There were 6,000 women and children prisoners. He had captured so many sheep and camels they could not be counted."
<i>Tabari IX:31</i> <i>Ishaq:594</i>	"'Muhammad, divide the spoil and booty of camels and cattle among us.' They forced the Prophet up against a tree, and his robe was torn from him. Muhammad cried 'Give me back my robe. If there had been more sheep I would have given you some. You have not found me to be niggardly, cowardly or false.'
<i>Tabari IX:31</i> <i>Ishaq:594</i>	"'You have not found me miserly, cowardly, or a liar.' Then he walked over to his camel and took a hair from its hump. Holding it aloft in his fingers he said, 'Merely, I do not have anything of your booty, not even as much as this hair. Just filth. And that filth is what is being given to you. So, bring back my cloak.'"
<i>Ishaq:594</i>	"The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N373</i>	"Allah's Apostle got property and war prisoners and gave them to some people to the exclusion of others. The latter seemed to be displeased by that. The Prophet said, 'I give to some people, lest they should deviate from Islam or lose patience.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N374</i>	"The Prophet said 'I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire

	Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts."
<i>Tabari IX:36</i> <i>Ishaq:596</i>	"Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among your own people.' 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?"
<i>Tabari IX:37</i> <i>Ishaq:596</i>	"Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?"
<i>Tabari IX:38</i>	"In this year, the Messenger sent Amr to collect the zakat tax from Jayfar and Amr, the clans of Julanda and Azd.... He collected the jizyah from the Zoroastrians.
<i>Tabari IX:74</i>	"Indeed, Allah has guided you with His guidance. If you wish to do well [capture booty], obey Allah and His Messenger. You must perform the prayers, pay the zakat tax, and give a fifth share of Allah's booty to His Messenger. The required zakat is: from the land one tenth of that watered by springs and rain, and one twentieth of that watered by the leather bucket. From camels, a milch camel for every forty camels, and a young male camel for every thirty camels. From sheep, one for every five camels; and from cows, one from every fourth... If anyone pays more, it is to his credit. He who professes this, bears witness to his Islam and helps the faithful [fight] against the polytheists, he has the protection of Allah and His Messenger."
<i>Tabari IX:75</i>	"He who holds fast to his religion, Judaism or Christianity, is not to be tempted from it. It is incumbent on them to pay the jizyah protection tax. For every adult, male or female, free or slave, one full denarius, or its value in al-n a'afir [fine cloth]. He who pays that to the Messenger has the protection of Allah and His Messenger, and he who holds back from it is the enemy of Allah and His Messenger."
<i>Tabari IX:76</i>	"The Messenger has sent Zur'ah and his Companions to you. I commend them to your care. Collect the zakat and jizyah from your districts and hand the money over to my messengers.' The Prophet is the master of your rich and your poor."
<i>Ishaq:564</i>	"The Muslims stole our goods and divided them. Their spears

pierced us not once but twice. Their squadrons came at us like a swarm of locusts. Were it not for the religion of Muhammad's people, their cavalry would never have attacked us."

*Bukhari:V9B84N59*

"When the Prophet died, Arabs reverted to disbelief. Umar said, 'Should we fight these people?' Bakr said, 'By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between prayers and Zakat, as Zakat is to be taken from property according to Allah's Orders. If they refuse to pay me even so little as a kid they used to pay, I will fight with them for withholding it.'"

*Qur'an 59:6*

"What Allah gave as booty to His Messenger He has taken away from them [the Jews]. For this you made no raid. Allah gives His Messenger Lordship over whomsoever He wills. Whatever booty Allah has given to His Messenger and taken away from the [Jewish] people of the townships, belongs to Allah and to His Messenger.... So take what the Messenger assigns to you, and deny yourselves that which he withholds from you."

*Tabari VII:26*

"In this year Muhammad ordered people to pay the zakat tax. It is said that the Prophet commanded them to do this."

*Ishaq:309*

"Bind Abu Aziz tight for his mother is rich and she may ransom him for a great deal of money."

*Tabari VII:71*

"Among the captives was Abu Wada. Muhammad said, 'He has a son who is a shrewd merchant with much money.' [The son] 'slipped away at night, went to Medina, ransomed his father for 4,000 dirhams.'"

*Ishaq:312*

"The Prophet said, 'Abbas, you must ransom yourself, your two nephews, Aqil and Nawfal, and your confederate, Utbah, for you are a wealthy man.' 'Muhammad,' Abbas said, 'I was a Muslim, but the people compelled me to fight against my will.' Allah knows best concerning your Islam,' Muhammad said. 'As for your outward appearance, you have been against us, so pay to ransom yourself.' The Messenger had previously taken twenty ounces of gold from him following the battle. So Abbas said, 'Credit me with this amount towards my ransom.' 'No,' Muhammad replied. 'That money Allah has already taken from you and given to us.'"

*Ishaq:313*

"The Muslims told Abu Sufyan to pay them a ransom to free his son, Amr. He replied, 'Am I to suffer the double loss of my blood and my money? After you have killed my son Hanzala, you want me to pay you a ransom to save Amr?'"

<i>Bukhari:V5B59N357</i>	"The Badr warriors were given five thousand dirhams each, yearly. Umar [the future Caliph] said, 'I will always give them more than what I will give to others.'"
<i>Tabari VII:80</i>	"When the events of Badr were over, Allah revealed the 8th surah, 'The Spoils of War,' in its entirety. The two armies met [there were no armies - just merchants and militants] and Allah defeated the Meccans [with Muslim sword]. Seventy of them were killed, and seventy were taken captive. Abu Bakr said, 'O Prophet of Allah, these are your people, your family; they are your cousins, fellow clansmen, and nephews. I think that you should accept ransoms for them so that what we take from them will strengthen us.'"
<i>Tabari VII:81</i>	"'What do you think Khattab?' Muhammad asked. 'I say you should hand them over to me so that I can cut off their heads. Thus Allah will know that there is no leniency in our hearts toward the unbelievers.' The Messenger liked what Bakr said and did not like what I said, and accepted ransoms for the captives."
<i>Ishaq:316</i>	"On the Badr expedition, the Messenger took the sword of Dhu al-Faqar as booty. It had belonged to Munabbih. On that day he also took Abu Jahl's camel as booty. It was a Mahri dromedary on which he used to go on raids. It is said that he wrote 'Ma'aqil' [Blood-Money] on his sword."
<i>Ishaq:321</i>	"The Spoils of War surah was handed down because we quarreled about the booty. So Allah took it away from us and gave it to His Apostle. When He did, we learned to fear Allah and obey his Messenger.... For in truth, our army had gone out with the Prophet seeking the caravan because we wanted its booty."
<i>Ishaq:324</i>	"Allah taught them how to divide the spoil. He made it lawful and said, 'A fifth of the booty belongs to the Apostle.'"
<i>Qur'an 8:68</i>	"Had it not been for a previous agreement from Allah, a severe penalty would have reached you for the (ransom) that you took as booty."
<i>Qur'an 8:69</i>	"So enjoy what you took as booty: the spoils are lawful and



	good."
<i>Ishaq:327</i>	"Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N276</i>	"By Allah, we saw the Meccan women running, revealing their leg-bangles. So, we cried out, 'The booty! O Muslims, the booty! Our Companions have become victorious. What are we waiting for? By Allah! We will go to the pagans and collect our share of the war booty.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:38</i>	"The Messenger divided the wealth, wives and children of the Banu Qurayza Jews among the Muslims."
<i>Ishaq:465</i>	"When their wrists were bound with cords, the Apostle was a sea of generosity to us. Allah's Messenger took his fifth of the booty. He made known on that day the extent of shares for horses and their riders - giving the horse two shares and the rider one. A Muslim without a horse got one share of the spoil. It was the first booty in which lots were cast."
<i>Tabari VIII:39</i>	"Then the Messenger of Allah sent Sa'd bin Zayd with some of the Qurayza captives to Najd, and in exchange for them he purchased horses and arms."
<i>Ishaq:503</i>	"Allah saw what was in their hearts [what they coveted] so he rewarded them with victory and with as much spoil as they could take. Allah promised that they would soon capture a great deal of booty."
<i>Ishaq:508</i> <i>Tabari VIII:91</i>	"Abu Jandal, Suhayl's son, escaped and joined Abu Basir. Nearly seventy Muslim men gathered around them and they harassed the Quraysh. Whenever they heard of a Meccan caravan setting out for Syria, they intercepted it, and killed everyone they could get a hold of. They took every caravan to pieces and took the goods."
<i>Tabari VIII:93</i>	"According to Waqidi, in this month, the Messenger sent out Ukkashah with forty men to raid Ghamr. He traveled quickly, but the enemy became aware and fled. He sent out scouts and they captured a spy who guided them to some of their cattle. They took two hundred head back to Medina."
<i>Tabari IX:28</i>	"The Muslims were concerned. They did not want to give up their share. So Muhammad said, 'He who holds a share of these captives shall get six camels for every slave from the next booty'

we take.' So the Muslims returned the women and children captives."

*Qur'an 4:94*

"Believers, when you go abroad to fight wars in Allah's Cause, investigate carefully, and say not to anyone who greets you: 'You are not a believer!' Coveting the chance profits of this life (so that you may despoil him). With

# JEWISH HATRED

<i>Qur'an 2:61</i>	"Humiliation and wretchedness were stamped on the Jews and they were visited with Allah's wrath."
<i>Qur'an 4:44</i>	"Have you not considered those to whom a portion of the Book has been given? They traffic in error and desire that you should go astray. But Allah has full knowledge of your enemies. Of the Jews there are those who displace words from their (right) places, saying, 'We hear and we disobey' with a twist of their tongues they slander Faith... Allah has cursed them for disbelief."
<i>Qur'an 4:47</i>	"O you People of the Book to whom the Scripture has been given, believe in what We have (now) revealed, confirming and verifying what was possessed by you before We destroy your faces beyond all recognition, turning you on your backs, and curse you as We cursed the Sabbath-breakers, for the decision of Allah Must be executed."
<i>Qur'an 4:160</i>	"For the iniquity of the Jews We made unlawful for them certain (foods) in that they hindered man from Allah's Way, that they took usury, though they were forbidden, and that they devoured men's wealth on false pretenses We have prepared for those among them who reject [Islamic] Faith a painful doom."
<i>Qur'an 5:59</i>	"Say: 'People of the Book! Do you disapprove of us for no other reason than that we believe in Allah, and the revelation that has come to us and that which came before?' Say: 'Shall I point out to you something much worse than this by the treatment it received from Allah? Those who incurred the curse of Allah and His wrath, those of whom He transformed into apes and swine.'"
<i>Qur'an 2:64</i>	"But you [Jews] went back on your word and were lost losers. So become apes, despised and hated. We made an example out of you."
<i>Ishaq:240</i>	"The Jews are a nation of liars.... The Jews are a treacherous, lying, and evil people."
<i>Qur'an 33:26</i>	"Allah made the Jews leave their homes by terrorizing them so

	that you killed some and made many captive. And He made you inherit their lands, their homes, and their wealth. He gave you a country you had not traversed before."
<i>Ishaq:250</i>	"The bestial transformation occurred when Allah turned Jews into apes, despised."
<i>Qur'an 59:14</i>	"The Jews are devoid of sense. There is a grievous punishment awaiting them. Satan tells them not to believe so they will end up in Hell."
<i>Ishaq:254</i> <i>Qur'an 2:96</i>	"We will not remove a Jew from the punishment. They know the shameful thing that awaits them."
<i>Qur'an 4:55</i>	"Sufficient for the Jew is the Flaming Fire!"
<i>Qur'an 88:1</i>	"Has the narration reached you of the overwhelming (calamity)? Some faces (all disbelievers, Jews and Christians) that Day, will be humiliated, downcast, scorched by the burning fire, while they are made to drink from a boiling hot spring."
<i>Tabari VIII:116</i>	"After his return from Hdaybiyah, Allah's Messenger marched against Khaybar. He halted with his army in a valley between the people of Khaybar and the Qhatafan tribe to prevent the latter from assisting the Jews."
<i>Ishaq:264</i>	"A notable Jew spoke to the Apostle, twisting his tongue. He attacked Islam and reviled it, so Allah set down, 'Allah knows best about your enemies. Some of the Jews change words from their contexts and say: "We hear and disobey," twisting their tongues and attacking the religion so Allah cursed them."
<i>Tabari VIII:121</i>	"Ali struck the Jew with a swift blow that split his helmet, neck protector, and head, landing in his rear teeth. And the Muslims entered the city. Muhammad conquered the [Jewish] neighborhood. Safiyah was brought to him, and another woman with her. Bilal led them past some of the Jews we had slain including the woman's dead husband. When she saw them, the woman with Safiyah cried out, slapped her face, and poured dust on her head. When Allah's Prophet saw her, he said, 'Take this she-devil away from me!'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N380</i>	"Umar expelled all the Jews and Christians from Arabia. Allah's Apostle after conquering Khaybar thought of expelling

	the Jews from the land which, after he conquered it, belonged to Allah, Allah's Apostle and the Muslim . But the Jews requested Allah's Apostle to leave them there on the condition that they would do the labor and get half of the fruits (the land would yield). Allah's Apostle said, 'We shall keep you on these terms as long as we wish.' Thus they stayed till the time of Umar's Caliphate when he expelled them "
<i>Tabari VIII:130</i>	"The Messenger said during his final illness, 'Two religions cannot coexist in the Arabian Peninsula.' Umar investigated the matter, then sent to the Jews, saying: Allah has given permission for you to be expelled; for I have received word that the Prophet said that two religions cannot coexist in Arabia."
<i>Ishaq:517</i>	"Khaybar was stormed by the Apostle's squadron, fully armed, powerful, and strong. It brought certain humiliation with Muslim men in its midst. We attacked and they met their doom. Muhammad conquered the Jews in fighting that day as they opened their eyes to our dust."
<i>Ishaq:524</i>	"We cannot accept the oaths of Jews. Their infidelity is so great they swear falsely."
<i>Qur'an 59:14</i>	"They [Jews] will not fight against you since in fortified townships. Their hostility and hatred amongst themselves is strong: you would think they were united but their hearts they are divided. That is because these [Jews] are a people devoid of sense."
<i>Ishaq:245</i>	"Do you love Jews and their religion, you liver-hearted ass, and not Muhammad? Their religion will never march with ours.... Jews make false professions about Islam. So Allah sent down: 'Satan wishes to lead them astray.'"
<i>Ishaq:248</i>	"Allah increases their sickness. A tormented doom awaits the Jews. Allah said, 'They are mischief makers. They are fools. The Jews deny the truth and contradict what the Apostle has brought. I will mock them and let them continue to wander blindly.'"
<i>Tabari VII:158</i>	"The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadiir Jews for fifteen days. In the end they made peace with him on the condition that the Prophet would not shed their blood and that their property and possessions would be his."

<i>Qur'an 5:13</i>	"But because of their breach of their covenant We cursed the Jews, and made their hearts grow hard. They change the words from their (right) places [the illiterate prophet pronounced] and forget and abandon a good part of the message that was sent them. Nor will you cease to find deceit in them. And because of their breaking their covenant We have cursed them. They altered words from their context and they neglected a portion of the message they were reminded of."
<i>Qur'an 5:41</i>	"Or it be among the Jews, men who will listen to any lie. They change the context of the words from their (right) times and places.... For them there is disgrace in this world, and in the Hereafter a heavy punishment.""
<i>Qur'an 5:42</i>	"They are fond of listening to falsehood, of devouring anything forbidden; they are greedy for illicit gain!"
<i>Qur'an 5:44</i>	"It was We who revealed the Torah. By its standard the prophets judged the Jews, and the prophets bowed (in Islam) to Allah's will, surrendering. For the rabbis and priests: to them was entrusted the protection of Allah's Scripture Book; they were witnesses of it. Therefore fear not men, but fear Me, and sell not My revelations for a miserable price."
<i>Qur'an 5:64</i>	"The Jews say: 'Allah's hands are fettered.' Be their hands tied up and be they accursed for the blasphemy they utter. Nay, both His hands are widely outstretched, giving [Muslims Jewish booty] as He pleases. Amongst them we have placed enmity and hatred till the Day of Doom. Every time they kindle the fire of war, Allah does extinguish it. But they strive to do mischief on earth."
<i>Qur'an 98:1</i>	"Those among the People of the Book, who disbelieve and are idolaters, would never have been freed from their false religion if the Clear Proofs had not come to them. An Apostle of Allah came reading out of hallowed pages.... They were commanded to serve Allah exclusively, fulfilling their devotional obligations, and paying the zakat. Surely the unbelievers and idolaters from the People of the Book will abide in the Fire of Hell. They are the worst of creatures."
<i>Qur'an 5:78</i>	"Curses were pronounced on the unbelievers, the Children of Israel who rejected Islam, by the tongues of David and of Jesus because they disobeyed and rebelled."
<i>Qur'an 5:80</i>	"You see many of them allying themselves with the

	unbelieving infidels. Vile indeed are their souls. Allah's wrath is on them, and in torment will they abide."
<i>Qur'an 5:81</i>	"If only they had believed in Allah, in the Prophet, and in what had been revealed to him."
<i>Qur'an 5:82</i>	"You will find the Jews and disbelievers defined as Christians in 5:73] the most vehement in hatred for the Muslims."
<i>Ishaq:262</i>	"Some Muslims remained friends with the Jews, so Allah sent down a Qur'an forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse."
<i>Qur'an 2:59</i>	"We sent a plague upon the Jews from heaven, for their evil-doing."
<i>Bukhari:V4B56N679</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Plague is a means of torture sent on the Israelis.'"
<i>Bukhari:V2B23N457</i>	"The Prophet went out after sunset and heard a dreadful voice. He said, 'The Jews are being punished in their graves.'"
<i>Qur'an 17:7</i>	"We shall rouse Our (Muslim) slaves to shame and ravage you (Jews), disfiguring your faces. They will enter the Temple as before and destroy, laying to waste all that they conquer."
<i>Bukhari:V1B4N147</i>	"People say, 'Whenever you sit for answering the call of nature, you should not face the Qiblah of Jerusalem.' I told them. 'Once I went up the roof of our house and I saw Allah's Apostle answering the call of nature while sitting on two bricks facing Jerusalem.'"
<i>Ishaq:239</i>	"About this time Jewish rabbis showed hostility to the Apostle in envy, hatred, and malice, because Allah had chosen His Apostle from the Arabs. The Jews considered the Prophet a liar and strove against Islam."
<i>Ishaq:239</i>	"Jewish rabbis used to annoy the Apostle with questions, introducing confusion." "Qur'ans used to come down in reference to their questions."
<i>Ishaq:240</i>	"Labid bewitched Allah's Apostle so that he could not come at his wives. These Jewish rabbis opposed the apostle, they asked questions and stirred up trouble against Islam trying to extinguish it."

<i>Ishaq:240</i>	"I concealed the matter from the Jews and then went to the Apostle and said, 'The Jews are a nation of liars and I want you to give me a house and hide me from them. If they learn I've become a Muslim, they'll utter slanderous lies against me.' So the prophet gave me a house, and when the Jews came, I emerged and said, 'O Jews, fear Allah and accept what He has sent you. For you know that he is the Apostle of Allah. You will find him described in your Torah and even named.' They accused me of lying and reviled me. I told Muhammad, 'The Jews are a treacherous, lying, and evil people.'"
<i>Ishaq:241</i>	"Mukhayriq was a learned rabbi owning much property in date palms. He recognized the Apostle by his description and felt a predilection for his religion. He violated the Sabbath to fight on behalf of Islam and was killed in battle. I am told the Prophet used to say, 'Mukhayriq is the best of the Jews [a dead one].' The Apostle took his property."
<i>Ishaq:242</i>	"Julas the Jew used to say, 'If Muhammad is right we are worse than donkeys.' Allah sent down concerning him: 'They swear that they did not say it, when they did say the words of unbelief.... Allah will afflict them with a painful punishment in this world and in the next.' [Qur'an 9:75] Ishaq:242 "The Apostle ordered Umar to kill him, but he escaped to Mecca."
<i>Ishaq:246</i>	"The surah of the Hypocrites came down because some men sent secret messages to the Nadir Jews when the Apostle besieged them.... Allah bears witness that they are liars. Like Satan when he says to men, "Disbelieve." [59:11]
<i>Qur'an 59:14</i>	"They are a divided people devoid of sense. There is a grievous punishment awaiting them. Satan tells them not to believe so both of them will end up in Hell."
<i>Qur'an 59:2</i>	"It was He [Allah] who drove the [Jewish] People of the Book from their [Medina] homes and into exile. They refused to believe. You did not think that they would go away. And they imagined that their settlement would protect them against Allah. But Allah's [actually Muhammad's] (torment) came at them from where they did not suspect and terrorized them. Their homes were destroyed. So learn a lesson O men who have eyes. This is My warning. Had Allah not decreed the expulsion of the Jews, banishing them into the desert, He would certainly have punished them in this world, and in the next they shall taste the torment of Hell Fire."



<i>Ishaq:251</i>	"Moses commanded them to prostrate themselves and his Lord spoke to him and they heard His voice giving them commands and prohibitions so that they understood what they heard. But when Moses went back to the Jews a party of them changed the Commandments they had been given." [2:75]
<i>Ishaq:252</i>	"Have you no understanding? Why do you maintain that he is not a prophet since you know that Allah has made a Covenant with you that you should follow him? While he tells you that he is the prophet whom you are expecting, and that you will find him in Our book, you oppose him and do not recognize him. You reject his prophethood on mere opinion."
<i>Ishaq:253</i>	"Allah cursed them for their unbelief. When a scripture comes to them from Allah confirming what they already have, they deny it. Allah's curse is on them."
<i>Ishaq:254</i>	"In the pagan era the Jews were scripture folk and we were pagans. They used to say, 'Soon a prophet will be sent whom we shall follow.' When Allah sent his Apostle from the Quraysh and we followed him they denied him. Allah revealed, 'When there comes to him one they recognize, they deny him. They are wretched, so Allah cursed them, and He will give them a shameful punishment.' The double anger is His wrath because they have disregarded the Torah and anger because they disbelieved in this Prophet whom Allah has sent to them." [2:89]
<i>Ishaq:254</i>	"Long for death [Jews], if you are truthful. Pray that God will kill whichever one of us is the most false. The Jews refused the Prophet's dare." "Allah said to His Prophet, 'They will never accept your dare because of their past deeds. But they recognize you from the knowledge they have. Yet they deny. Had they accepted your dare, not a single Jew would have remained alive on the earth.'" [2:94]
<i>Ishaq:254</i>	"We will not remove a Jew from the punishment. The Jew knows the shameful thing that awaits him in the next life because he has wasted the knowledge he has." [2:96]
<i>Ishaq:255</i>	"Jewish rabbis came to the Apostle and asked him to answer four questions saying, 'If you do so we will follow you, testify to your truth, and believe in you.' They began, 'Why does a boy resemble his mother when the semen comes from the father?' Muhammad replied, 'Do you not know that a man's semen is white and thick and a woman's is yellow and thin?'

The likeness goes with that which comes to the top.' 'Agreed,' the rabbis proclaimed.... The rabbis said, 'But Muhammad, your spirit is an enemy to us, an angel who comes only with violence and the shedding of blood, and were it not for that we would follow you.'

*Ishaq:255* "So Allah sent down concerning them: 'When the Apostle comes to them from Allah confirming that which they have received in scripture, they put it behind their backs as if they did not know it. They follow that which Satan read concerning the kingdom of Solomon - sorcery.' One of the rabbis said, 'Don't you wonder at Muhammad? He alleges that Solomon was a prophet, and yet he was nothing but a sorcerer.' So Allah sent down, 'Solomon did not disbelieve but Satan did, practicing sorcery.'" [2:101]

*Ishaq:256* "The Apostle wrote a letter to the Jews of Khaybar [before he annihilated them]. In the name of Allah, from Muhammad the Apostle of Allah, friend and brother of Moses who confirms what Moses brought [the Torah]. Allah says to you, 'O Scripture folk, and you will find it in your scripture  
"Muhammad is the Apostle of Allah. Those with him are severe against the unbelievers. You see them bowing, falling prostrate, seeking bounty, and acceptance. The mark of their prostrations is on their foreheads." That is their likeness in the Torah and in the Gospels."

*Ishaq:256* "The Jews used to ask Muhammad questions which annoyed and confused him." *Ishaq:257* "Your situation seems obscure to us, Muhammad."

*Ishaq:257* "'O Jews, fear Allah and submit, for you used to hope for the Messiah's help against the Arabs when you were pagans. You told us that he would be sent and then told us about him.' A Jew responded, 'Muhammad has not shown us anything we recognize as prophetic. He is not the one we spoke to you about.' So Allah revealed, 'We confirmed what they had, and We sent one they recognized, but they rejected him so We are cursing them.' The Jews replied, 'No Covenant was ever made with us about Muhammad.'" "Muhammad, you have not brought anything we recognize. And God has not sent down any sign or miracle suggesting that we should believe you.' So Allah said, 'We have sent down to you plain signs and only evildoers disbelieve them.'"

*Ishaq:257* "The Jews told Allah's Messenger, 'Bring us a book. Bring us

	something down from heaven that we might read it."
<i>Ishaq:258</i>	"The Jews used to turn men away from Islam. So Allah said, 'Many Scripture folk wish to make you unbelievers after you have believed. They are envious. Be indulgent until Allah gives you his orders [to rob them, rape them, sell them into slavery, and murder them.]'"
<i>Ishaq:262</i>	"Some Muslims remained friends with Jews, so Allah sent down a Qur'an forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse." "You believe in their book [though you don't have a clue what it says] while they deny your book, so you have more right to hate them than they have to hate you."
<i>Ishaq:263</i>	"Abu Bakr went into a Jewish school [there is no mention of him ever going into a Muslim school] and found many pupils gathered around Finhas, a learned rabbi. Bakr told the Jews to fear Allah and submit. He told them that they would find that Muhammad was an Apostle written in the Torah and Gospels. Finhas replied, 'Why does your god ask us to lend him money as your master pretends.' Abu was enraged and hit Finhas hard in the face [for telling the truth]. Were it not for the treaty between us I would cut off your head, you enemy of Allah. So Allah said, 'They will taste Our punishment of burning.'"
<i>Ishaq:264</i>	"Allah revealed concerning Finhas and the other rabbis: 'Allah issued orders to those who had received the Book: 'You are to make it clear to men and not conceal it, yet they cast the Torah behind their backs and sold it for a small price. Wretched was their exchange. They will therefore receive a painful punishment.'"
<i>Ishaq:264</i>	"The Torah confirms what Muhammad brought. Rifa'a, a notable Jew, spoke to the Apostle, twisting his tongue: 'Give us your attention, Muhammad, so that we can make you understand.' Then he attacked Islam and reviled it. So Allah sent down, 'Allah knows about your enmities. Some Jews change words from their contexts and say: "We hear and disobey," twisting their tongues and attacking the religion. But Allah cursed them.'" [2:59 & 4:47]
<i>Ishaq:264</i>	"The Jewish rabbis knew that Muhammad had brought them the truth, but they denied that they knew it. They were obstinate. So Allah revealed, 'People of the Book, believe in what we have sent down in confirmation of what you had been

	given before or We will efface your features and turn your face into your ass, cursing you."
<i>Ishaq:269</i>	"'Tell us when the Day of Doom will be, Muhammad, if you are a prophet as you say.' So Allah sent down, 'They will ask you about the hour when it will come to pass. Say, only my Lord knows of it. None but He will reveal it at its proper time. Say, 'Only Allah knows about it but most men do not know.' How can we follow you, Muhammad, when you have abandoned our Qiblah? And you do not allege that Uzayr [who knows?] is the son of God.' So Allah revealed, 'The Jews say that Uzayr is the son of God [no they don't] and the Christians say the Messiah is the son of God. That is what they say with their mouths, copying the speech of those who disbelieved in the earlier times. Allah fight them! How perverse are they?'"
<i>Ishaq:269</i>	"'For our part we don't see how your Qur'an recitals are arranged anything like our Torah is.' [So Muhammad who couldn't read said,] 'You know quite well that the Qur'an is from Allah. You will find it written in the Torah which you have.'"
<i>Ishaq:269</i>	"'If men and jinn [demons] came together to produce its like they could not.' Finhas said, 'Did men or jinn tell you this, Muhammad?' 'You know full well that the Qur'an is from Allah and that I am the Apostle of Allah. You will find it written in the Torah you have.' The rabbi replied, 'When God sends a prophet, He provides for him, so bring us a book that is divinely inspired that we may read it and determine if you are telling the truth. We can produce our Book.' So Allah revealed, concerning their words, 'Though men and jinn should meet to produce this Qur'an, they would not produce its like, even working together.'"
<i>Qur'an 2:40</i>	"O Children of Israel, remember the favours I bestowed on you. So keep My Covenant so that I fulfil your covenant. Fear Me. And believe in what I sent down, confirming and verifying the Scripture which you possess already."
<i>Qur'an 2:41</i>	"Be not the first to deny or sell My Verses for a small price; and fear Me, and Me alone." [Another translation reads:] "Part not with My Revelations for a trifling price, getting a small gain by selling My Verses."
<i>Qur'an 2:43</i>	"[Jews] Perform prayer; pay the zakat tax; bow down and prostrate yourself with Ar-Raki'un (the obedient bowers). You

	read, recite, and study the Scripture. Why don't you understand? Nay, seek [Islamic prostration] prayer: It is indeed hard, heavy, and exacting, except for those who obey in submission."
<i>Qur'an 2:59</i>	"The [Jewish] transgressors changed and perverted the word from that which had been spoken to them to a word distorted; so We sent a plague upon them from heaven, for their evil-doing."
<i>Qur'an 2:61</i>	"Humiliation and wretchedness were stamped upon the Jews and they were visited with wrath from Allah. That was because they disbelieved Allah's Proofs, Signs and Verses and killed the prophets. They disobeyed and rebelled."
<i>Qur'an 2:64</i>	"But you [Jews] went back on your word and were lost losers. You know that you have broken the sanctity of the Sabbath, so We said: 'Become monkeys despised and hated.' We made this punishment an example and a warning for those who fear Allah."
<i>Qur'an 2:79</i>	"But woe to the Jews who fake the Scriptures and say, 'This is from God,' so that they might earn some profit thereby.' And woe to them for what their hands have written, and woe to them for what they earn from it."
<i>Qur'an 2:80</i>	"Yet they (Jews) say: 'The Fire will not touch us for more than a few days...but they are enclosed in error and are inmates of Hell.'"
<i>Qur'an 2:85</i>	"Do you [Jews] believe a part of the Book and reject a part? There is no reward for them who so act but disgrace in the world, and on the Day of Doom, the severest of punishment...their torment will never decrease!"
<i>Qur'an 2:89</i>	"The Book was sent to them (the Jews) by Allah verifying and confirming what had been revealed to them already (the Torah and Gospel). They used to pray for victory over the unbelievers - and even though they recognized it when it came to them, they renounced it. The curse of Allah be on those who deny!"
<i>Qur'an 2:101</i>	"When there came a messenger from Allah confirming what was with them, a party of the people of the (Torah and Gospel) Scripture Book flung away the Book of Allah, tossing it behind their backs, as if they did not know!"

<i>Qur'an 2:109</i>	"Quite a number of the People of the Book wish they could turn you [Muslim] (people) back to infidelity after you have believed [submitted], through selfish envy, even after the Truth has become manifest to them. Indulge them until Allah issues his orders."
<i>Tabari VII:26</i>	"When the Prophet came to Yathrib he saw the Jews fasting on Ashura day. He questioned them, and they said it was the day upon which God drowned Pharaoh and saved Moses from the Egyptians. He said, 'We have a better right to Moses than you do.'"
<i>Tabari VII:85</i>	"After Muhammad killed many Quraysh polytheists at Badr, the Jews were envious and behaved badly toward him, saying, 'Muhammad has not met anyone who is good at fighting. Had he met us, he would have had a real battle.' They also infringed the treaty in various ways."
<i>Ishaq:232</i>	"The Jews shall contribute to the cost of war so long as they are fighting alongside the believers. The Jews have their religion, the Muslims have theirs. None of them shall go out to war unless they have Muhammad's permission. The Jews must pay, however, for as long as the war lasts. If any dispute or controversy should arise it must be referred to Allah and Muhammad, His Apostle. If the Jews are called to make peace they must, except in the case of Holy War. Allah approves of this document."
<i>Tabari VII:85</i>	"What happened to the Qaynuqa [the wealthiest Jewish tribe in Yathrib] was that Muhammad assembled them in their Marketplace and said, 'Jews, beware lest Allah brings on you the kind of vengeance which He brought on the Quraysh. Accept Islam [submit] and become Muslims [surrender]. You know that I am a Prophet. You will find me in your Scriptures and in Allah's Covenant with you.'"
<i>Ishaq:363</i>	"The Jews of the Qaynuqa replied, 'Muhammad, do you think that we are like your people? Do not be deceived by the fact that you met a people with no knowledge and you made good use of your opportunity.'"
<i>Tabari VII:85</i>	"The Qaynuqa were the first Jews to infringe the agreement between them and the Messenger." [We are not told how they "infringed." "The campaign of the Prophet against the Banu Qaynuqa was in Shawwal (March 27, 624) in the second year of the Hijrah [migration from Mecca]."

<i>Tabari VII:86</i>	"Gabriel brought down the following verse to the Messenger: 'If you apprehend treachery from any people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them.' [8:58] When Gabriel had finished delivering this verse, the Prophet said, 'I fear the Qaynuqa.' It was on the basis of this verse that Muhammad advanced on them."
<i>Ishaq:363</i>	"Allah's Apostle besieged the Qaynuqa until they surrendered at his discretion unconditionally."
<i>Tabari VII:86</i>	"Abd Allah [a Yathrib chief] rose up when Allah had put them in his power, and said, 'Muhammad, treat my ally well, for the Qaynuqa are a confederate of the Khazraj.' The Prophet ignored him, so Abd Allah repeated his request." <i>Ishaq:363</i> "The Prophet turned away from him so Abd Allah put his hand on the collar of the Messenger's robe. Muhammad said, 'Let go of me!' He was so angry his face turned black. Then he said, 'Damn you, let me go!' Abd Allah replied, 'No, by God, I will not let you go until you treat my ally humanely. There are seven hundred men among them who defended me from my foes when I needed their help. And now, you would mow them down in a single morning? By God I do not feel safe around here any more. I am afraid of what the future may have in store.' So the Messenger said, 'You can have them.'"
<i>Tabari VII:87</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Let them go; may Allah curse them, and may he curse Abd Allah with them.' So the Muslims let them go. Then Muhammad [went back on his word and] gave orders to expel the Jews. Allah gave their property as booty to his Messenger. The Qaynuqa did not have any farmland, as they were goldsmiths. The Prophet took many weapons belonging to them and the tools of their trade. The person who took charge of their expulsion from Yathrib along with their children was Ubadah. He accompanied them as far as Dhubab, saying: 'The farther you go the better.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N362</i>	"He exiled all the Qaynuqa Jews from Medina."
<i>Ishaq:364</i>	"Muslims, take not Jews and Christians as friends. Whoever protects them becomes one of them, they become diseased, and will earn a similar fate."
<i>Ishaq:364</i>	"I fear this change of circumstance may end up overtaking us.' So Allah replied, 'He will be sorry for his thoughts. True believers perform prostrations, they pay the tax, they bow in homage and renounce their agreements with the Jews. They

	are Hezbollah - Allah's Party."
<i>Qur'an 59:2</i>	"It was Allah who drove the (Jewish) People from their [Yathrib] homes and into exile. They refused to believe. They imagined that their strongholds would protect them against Allah. But Allah's Torment came at them from where they did not suspect. He terrorized them. Their homes were destroyed. So learn a lesson. This is My warning. Had I not decreed the expulsion of the Jews, banishing them to the desert, I would have punished them. They shall taste the torment of Hell Fire." Qur'an 59:4 "That is because they resisted Allah and His Messenger. If any one resists Allah, verily Allah is severe in Punishment."
<i>Qur'an 59:6</i>	"What Allah gave as booty to His Messenger, He has taken away from the Jews. Allah gives His Messenger Lordship over whom He will. Whatever booty Allah has given to Muhammad and taken away from the (Jewish) people of the townships, belongs to Allah and to His Apostle."
<i>Tabari VII:94</i>	"The Murder of Ka'b bin Ashraf, The Evil Genius of the Jews: The Prophet sent messengers to the people of Medina announcing the good news of the victory granted to him by Allah at Badr. They listed the names of the polytheists they had killed." Ishaq:365 "Ka'b bin Ashraf was from the Jewish clan of Nadir. When he heard the news, he said, 'Can this be true? Did Muhammad actually kill these people? These were fine men. If Muhammad has slain them, then the belly of the earth is a better place for us than its surface!'" Ishaq:365 "When the enemy of Allah became convinced the report was true, he set out for Mecca. He began to arouse people against Muhammad [i.e., he exposed him]. He recited verses in sympathy for the Quraysh men Muhammad had cast into the pit. Ka'b Ashraf composed the following poetic lines: 'The blood spilled at Badr calls to its people. They cry and weep. The best men were slain and thrown into a pit.'" Ishaq:365 "Drive off that fool of yours so that you might be safe from talk that makes no sense. Why do you taunt those who mourn over their dead? They lived good lives, and as such we must remember them. But now you have become like jackals."
<i>Tabari VII:94</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Who will rid me of Ashraf?' Muhammad bin Maslamah, said, 'I will rid you of him, Messenger of Allah. I will kill him.' 'Do it then,' he said, 'if you can.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N270</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Who is ready to kill Ka'b bin Ashraf who



	has really hurt Allah and His Apostle?' Muhammad bin Maslama said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Do you want me to kill him?' He replied in the affirmative."
<i>Ishaq:365</i>	"'Who will rid me of Ashraf?' Maslama said, 'I will deal with him for you. O Apostle, I will kill him.' Muhammad said, 'Do so if you can.'"
<i>Ishaq:365 Tabari VII:94</i>	"Muhammad bin Maslamah said, 'O Messenger, we shall have to tell lies.' 'Say what you like,' Muhammad replied. 'You are absolved, free to say whatever you must.'"
<i>Tabari VII:94 Ishaq:367</i>	"Maslamah made a plan to kill Ka'b, the enemy of Allah. Before they went to him, they sent Abu A'ad. When he arrived, they spoke together for a while. They recited verses, for Abu was something of a poet. Then Abu said, 'Ka'b, I have come to you about a matter which I want you to keep secret.' 'Go ahead,' he replied. 'The arrival of the Prophet Muhammad has been an affliction for us.' Abu said, 'Lost Arabs are now hostile to us. We cannot travel along the roads, and the result is that our families are facing ruin. We are all suffering.' Ka'b replied, 'I warned you that things would turn out like this.' Abu said, 'I would like you to sell us some food. We will give you some collateral and make a firm contract. Please treat us generously.'"
<i>Tabari VII:95</i>	"Abu said, 'We will deposit sufficient weapons with you to guarantee the payment of our debt.' Abu wanted to fool the Jew so that he would not be suspicious about the weapons when they came bearing them. Abu went back to his companions, informed them of what had happened. He told them to grab their swords and join him. Before leaving, they went to the house of the Messenger. Muhammad walked with them as far as Baqi al-Gharqad. Then he sent them off, saying, 'Go in Allah's name; O Allah, help them assassinate the outspoken Jew!'" Then the Prophet went back home. It was a moonlit night, and they went forward until they reached Ka'b's house."
<i>Ishaq:368</i>	"Then Abu called out to him. He had recently married, and he leapt up in his bed. His wife took hold of the sheets, and said to the strange voice, 'You are a fighting man; as only a man of war leaves his house at an hour like this.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N369</i>	"His wife asked him, 'Where are you going?' Ka'b replied, 'Out with Muhammad bin Maslamah and my brother Abu 'His wife

	said, 'I hear evil in his voice as if his words are dripping blood.' Ka'b said. 'They are my brother and my foster brother. A generous man should respond to a call at night even if invited to be killed.'"
<i>Muslim: B19N4436</i>	"Muhammad said to his companions: 'As he comes down, I will extend my hands towards his head, I will touch his hair and smell it. When you see that I have got hold of his head, strip him. When I hold him fast, you do your job.'"
<i>Bukhari: V5B59N369</i>	"Muhammad said. 'I have never smelt a better perfume than this,' so that Ka'b would relax his guard. 'Will you allow me to smell your head?' Then Abu thrust his hand into the hair near his temple. When Muhammad got a strong hold of him, he said, 'Strike the enemy of Allah!' So they smote him."
<i>Ishaq: 368</i>	"Their swords rained blows upon him, but to no avail. Muhammad bin Maslamah said, 'When I saw that they were ineffective, I remembered a long, thin dagger which I had in my scabbard. I took hold of it. By this time the enemy of Allah had shouted so loudly lamps had been lit in the homes around us. I plunged the dagger into his breast and pressed upon it so heavily that it reached his pubic region. Allah's enemy fell to the ground.'"
<i>Tabari VII: 97</i> <i>Ishaq: 368</i>	"We carried Ka'b's head and brought it to Muhammad during the night. We saluted him as he stood praying and told him that we had slain Allah's enemy. When he came out to us we cast Ashraf's head before his feet. The Prophet praised Allah that the poet had been assassinated and complimented us on the good work we had done in Allah's Cause. Our attack upon Allah's enemy cast terror among the Jews, and there was no Jew in Medina who did not fear for his life."
<i>Ishaq: 368</i>	"Ka'b's body was left prostrate. After his fall, all the Nadir Jews were brought low. Sword in hand we cut him down. By Muhammad's order we were sent secretly by night. Brother killing brother. We lured him to his death with guile [cunning or deviousness]. Traveling by night, bold as lions, we went into his home. We made him taste death with our deadly swords. We sought victory for the religion of the Prophet."
<i>Tabari VII: 97</i>	"The next morning, the Jews were in a state of fear on account of our attack upon the enemy of Allah. After the assassination, the Prophet declared, 'Kill every Jew.'"

<i>Bukhari:VI1B1N6</i>	"Just issue orders to kill every Jew in the country."
<i>Tabari VII:97 Ishaq:369</i>	"Thereupon Mas'ud leapt upon Sunayna, one of the Jewish merchants with whom his family had social and commercial relations and killed him. The Muslim's brother complained, saying, 'Why did you kill him? You have much fat in you belly from his charity.' Mas'ud answered, 'By Allah, had Muhammad ordered me to murder you, my brother, I would have cut off your head.' Wherein the brother said, 'Any religion that can bring you to this is indeed wonderful!'"
<i>Qur'an 59:14</i>	"The Jews will not unite and fight against you except from behind walls. They hate themselves. You would think they were united, but their hearts are divided. That is because these [Jews] are a people devoid of sense. Like those who recently preceded them [the Meccans at Badr], they [the Jews who were just sent into the desert to die] have tasted the evil result of their conduct. And for them a grievous punishment."
<i>Qur'an 59:16</i>	"They [the Jews] are like Satan when he tells man, 'Not to believe,' When (man) denies, Satan says, 'I have nothing to do with you. I fear Allah, the Lord of men and jinn!'"
<i>Qur'an 59:17</i>	"Both [Jews and Satan] will go into the Fire of Hell, dwelling therein forever. Such is the reward of the Zalimun (disbelievers and polytheists)."
<i>Qur'an 62:5</i>	"The likeness of those who are entrusted with the Taurat (Torah), who subsequently failed in those (obligations), is that of an ass which carries huge books (but understands them not). Wretched is the likeness of folk who deny the Verses of Allah."
<i>Qur'an 62:6</i>	"Say: 'You Jews! If you think that you are friends to Allah, to the exclusion of (other) men, then desire death, if you are truthful!' But never will they long (for death), because of what their hands have done before them! Allah knows well the polytheists! Say: 'The Death from which you flee will truly overtake you.'"
<i>Qur'an 3:65</i>	"You People of the Book! Why dispute you about Abraham, when the Law and the Gospel were not revealed till after him? Have you no understanding? Ah! You are those who fell to disputing (even) in matters of which you had some knowledge! But why dispute in matters of which you have no knowledge? It is Allah Who knows, and you who know not!"

<i>Qur'an 3:67</i>	"Abraham was not a Jew nor yet a Christian; but he was a true Muslim, surrendered to Allah (which is Islam), and he joined not gods with Allah."
<i>Qur'an 3:77</i>	"As for those who sell for a small price the covenant and faith they owe to Allah and their own plighted word for a small price, they shall have no portion in the Hereafter. Nor will Allah speak to them or look at them on the Day of Judgment, nor will He cleanse them: They shall have a grievous torment, a painful doom. There is among them a section who distort the Book with their tongues. (As they read) you would think it is from the Book, but it is not from the Book; and they say, 'That is from God,' but it is not from Allah: It is they who tell a lie against Allah, and (well) they know it!"
<i>Qur'an 3:84</i>	"Say (Muhammad): 'We believe in Allah and that which is revealed to us and that which was revealed unto Abraham and Ishmael, Isaac and Jacob and the tribes [of Israel], and in (the Books) given to Moses, Jesus, and the prophets, from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and unto Him we have surrendered, bowing our will (in Islam).'"
<i>Qur'an 3:85</i>	"If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (Surrender), never will it be accepted of him; and in the Hereafter He will be in the ranks of those who are losers." <i>Qur'an 3:87</i> "Of such the reward is that on them (rests) the curse of Allah, of His angels, and of all men, all together. In that will they dwell; nor will their penalty of doom be lightened."
<i>Tabari VII:156</i> <i>Ishaq:437</i>	"In the fourth year of the Islamic Era the Prophet expelled the Nadir [a large Jewish community in Yathrib] from their homes.
<i>Tabari VII:158</i>	"Call Muhammad bin Maslamah to me.'" When Muhammad came, he was told to go to the Jews and say, 'Leave my country. You have intended treachery.' He went and said, 'The Messenger orders you to depart from his country.' They replied, 'We never thought that an Arab would come with such a message.' 'Hearts have changed,' Muhammad said. 'Islam has wiped out our old covenants.'"
<i>Ishaq:437</i>	"The Apostle ordered them to prepare for war and to march against them. Muhammad personally led his men against the Nadir and halted in their quarter. The Jews took refuge against him in their homes, so he ordered their date palms to be cut down and burnt. They shouted, 'Muhammad, you have

forbidden wonton destruction of property and have blamed those who perpetrated it. Why are you doing this?" Qur'an 59:5 "The palm trees you cut down or left standing intact was by Allah's dispensation so that He might disgrace the transgressors."

*Ishaq:437* "So Allah cast terror into the hearts of the Jews. Then the Prophet said, 'The Jews have declared war.'"

*Tabari VII:159* "The Messenger of Allah besieged the Banu Nadir for fifteen days until he had reduced them to a state of utter exhaustion, so that they would give him what he wanted. The terms in which the Prophet made peace with the Jews were: he would not shed their blood, he would expel them from their lands and settlements, providing for every three of them a camel and a water-skin." Ishaq:438 "The Jews loaded their camels with their wives, children, and property. There were tambourines, pipes and singing. They went to Khaybar with such splendor as had never been seen from any tribe." Ishaq:438 "The Nadir left their property to Muhammad and it became his personal possession, to do with it as he wished."

*Ishaq:438* "Allah wreaked His vengeance on the Jews and gave His Apostle power over them and control to deal with them as he wished. Allah said, 'I turned out those who disbelieved of the Scripture People from their homes. And in the next world I will torment them again with a painful punishment in Hell. The palm trees you cut down were by Allah's permission; they were uprooted on My order. It was not destruction but it was vengeance from Allah to humble the evil doers. The spoil which Allah gave the Apostle from the Nadir belongs to him.'"

*Bukhari:V4B52N153* "The properties of Nadir which Allah had transferred to His Apostle as Booty were not gained by the Muslims with their horses and camels. The properties therefore, belonged especially to Allah's Apostle who used to give his family their yearly expenditure and spend what remained thereof on arms and horses to be used in Allah's Cause."

*Bukhari:V4B52N176* "Allah's Apostle said, 'You Muslims will fight the Jews till some of them hide behind stones. The stones will betray them saying, "O Abdullah (slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him.'"

*Bukhari:V4B52N177* "Allah's Apostle said, 'The Hour will not be established until you fight with the Jews and the stone behind which a Jew will

	be hiding will say. "O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him."""
<i>Ishaq:441</i>	"A man who had neither shown treachery nor bad faith haply had a change of fortune and took revenge, cutting down their palm trees and killing the Nadir. A sharp sword in the hand of a brave man kills his adversary. The rabbis were disgraced for they denied mighty Lord Allah." Ishaq:442 "Sword in hand we brought down the Nadir. By Muhammad's order we beguiled them."
<i>Tabari VIII:7</i>	"The Quraysh said: 'Jews, you are the people of the first Scripture, and you have knowledge about the subject on which we and Muhammad have come to differ. Is our religion better or his?' 'Your religion is better,' they said 'You are closer to the truth than he.'"
<i>Ishaq:450</i>	"They are the ones concerning whom Allah revealed: 'Have you not seen those to whom a portion of the Scripture has been given? They believe in idols and false deities. They say, "These are more rightly guided than those who believe?" - until the words, "Hell is sufficient for their burning. They are jealous and Allah has cursed them."'" [4: 11]
<i>Tabari VIII:15</i>	"When the news reached Muhammad, he sent Sa'd, chief of the Aws to Ka'b. 'If it is true, speak to me in words that we can understand but that will be unintelligible to others. So he went out and found them engaged in the worst of what had been reported. They slandered the Messenger and said, 'There is no treaty between us.' Sa'd reviled them, and they reviled him. Sa'd was a man with a sharp temper. He told the Jews, 'Stop reviling him for the disagreement between us is too serious for an exchange of taunts.'"
<i>Ishaq:461</i>	"Just before the noon prayers, Gabriel came to the Apostle wearing a gold turban. He was riding a mule. He said, 'Have you laid down your weapons and stopped fighting, Muhammad?' 'Yes,' he replied. Gabriel said, 'The angels have not laid down their arms! I've just returned from pursuing the enemy. Allah commands you to march to the Qurayza. I, too, will attack the Jews and shake them out of their homes.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N443-8</i>	"When the Prophet returned from the Trench, laid down his arms and took a bath, Gabriel came to him covered in dust. "Why have you laid down your sword? The angels have not set them down yet. It's time to go out against them." The Prophet

	said, 'Where to go?' Gabriel said, 'This way,' pointing towards the Qurayza. So the Prophet went out to besiege them."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N444</i>	"The dust rose in the streets of Medina as Gabriel's regiment marched through. The angels joined Allah's Apostle in attacking the Qurayza Jews."
<i>Ishaq:461</i>	"The Messenger commanded a crier to announce that all should heed and obey. He ordered that none should perform the afternoon prayer until after they reached the Qurayza settlement. The Prophet sent Ali ahead with his war banner against the Jews, and the Muslims hastened to it. Ali advanced toward their homes and heard insulting language from the Jews about Allah's Messenger. Ali ran back and told the Prophet that the Jews were rascals and that there was no need for him to go near those wicked men. 'Why?' Muhammad asked. 'Have you heard them insult me?' Yes,' Ali answered. 'Had they seen me,' Allah's Apostle replied, 'they would not have said anything of the sort.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:28</i>	"Before reaching the Qurayza, Muhammad greeted his Companions. 'Has anyone passed you?' he asked. 'Yes, Prophet,' they replied. 'Dihyah ibn Khalifah passed us on a white mule with a brocade covered saddle.' Allah's Apostle said, 'That was Gabriel. He was sent to the Qurayza to shake their homes and terrorize them.'"
<i>Tabari VIII:29</i>	"The Prophet said, 'No one should pray the afternoon prayer until they are in the territory of the Qurayza because warfare against the Jews is incumbent upon Muslims.'"
<i>Ishaq:461</i>	"The Muslims had been totally occupied with warlike preparations. They refused to pray until they had come upon the Jews in accordance with Muhammad's order. Allah did not find fault with them in His Book, nor did the Messenger reprimand them for it."
<i>Tabari VIII:28</i>	"When the Messenger approached the Jews, he said, 'You brothers of apes! Allah shamed you and cursed you.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N449</i>	"On the day of the Qurayza siege, Allah's Apostle said to Hassan, 'Abuse them with your poems, for Gabriel is with you.'"
<i>Ishaq:461</i>	"Muhammad besieged them for twenty-five nights. When the siege became too severe, Allah terrorized them. After the siege

exhausted and terrorized them, the Jews felt certain that the Apostle would not leave them until he had exterminated them. So they decided to talk to Ka'b Asad. He said, 'Jews, you see what has befallen you. I shall propose three alternatives. Take whichever one you please.' He said, 'Swear allegiance to Muhammad and accept him; for it has become clear to you that he is a prophet sent from Allah. It is the one that you used to find mentioned in your scripture book. Then you will be secure in your lives, your property, your children, and your wives.'" Tabari VIII:30 "The Jews said, 'We will never abandon the Torah or exchange it for the Qur'an.' Asad said, 'Since you reject this proposal, then kill your children and your wives and go out to Muhammad and his companions as men who brandish swords, leaving behind no impediments to worry you. If you die, you shall have left nothing behind; if you win you shall find other women and children. The Jews replied, 'Why would we kill these poor ones? What would be the good of living after them?'"

*Ishaq:462*

"Then the Jews asked, 'Send us Abu Lubaba, one of the Aws,' for they were confederates, 'so that we can ask his advice.' The Prophet complied and the Jews grabbed hold of him. The women and children were crying, so he felt pity for them. They said, 'Lubaba, do you think we should submit to Muhammad's judgment?' 'Yes,' he said. But he pointed with his hand to his throat, indicating that it would be slaughter. Lubaba later said, 'As soon as my feet moved, I knew that I had betrayed Allah's Apostle. He rushed away and tied himself to a pillar in the mosque. He cried, 'I will not leave this spot until Allah forgives me for what I've done. I betrayed His Apostle.'" Ishaq:462/Tabari VIII:32 "I heard Allah's Apostle laughing at daybreak; so I said, 'Why are you laughing, Prophet? May Allah make you laugh heartily!' He replied, 'Lubaba has been forgiven.'" Ishaq:463 "He vanished into the night. It is not known to this day what happened to him. Some allege that he was bound with a rotten rope and cast away."

*Tabari VIII:33*

"In the morning, the Jews submitted to the judgment of Allah's Messenger. The Aws [Medina Muslims] caught up and said, 'Muhammad, they are our allies. You know what you did the other day with the allies of the Khazraj [another tribe of Medina Muslims]!' Before besieging the Qurayza, the Messenger had besieged the Qaynuqa, who were the confederates of the Khazraj. They had submitted to his judgment and were banished."



<i>Bukhari:V5B59N448</i>	"Sa'd said, 'O Allah! You know that there is nothing more beloved to me than to fight in Your Cause against those who disbelieve Your Apostle. If there remains any fight with the infidels, then keep me alive till I fight against them for Your sake.'"
<i>Ishaq:463</i>	"En route to Muhammad, the Aws said, 'Treat our client well for the Prophet has put you in charge of this matter. After many requests, Sa'd said, 'The time has come for Sa'd, in the Cause of Allah, not to be influenced by anyone's reproach.' Some of the people who heard him, announced the impending death of the Qurayza before Sa'd Mu'adh reached them because of the words he had said."
<i>Ishaq:463 Tabari VIII:34</i>	"When Sa'd reached the Messenger of Allah and the Muslims, the Prophet said, 'Pass judgment on them.' Sa'd replied, 'I pass judgment that their men shall be killed, their women and children made captives, and their property divided.' Allah's Apostle proclaimed, 'You have passed judgment on the Jews with the judgment of Allah and the judgment of His Messenger.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N362</i>	"So the Prophet killed the Qurayza men. He distributed their women, children and property among the Muslims."
<i>Tabari VIII:39</i>	"After the affair of the Qurayza ended, the wound of Sa'd broke open. He prayed saying, 'O Allah, You know that there are no men whom I would rather fight and kill than men who called Your Messenger a liar.'"
<i>Qur'an 33:26</i>	"Allah took down the People of the Scripture Book. He cast terror into their hearts. Some you slew, and some you made prisoners. And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, giving you a land which you had not traversed before." [Version two:] "And He drove the People of the Scripture down from their homes and cast panic into their hearts. Some you killed, and you made some captive. And He caused you to inherit their farms, houses, wealth, and land you have not trodden."
<i>Ishaq:464</i>	"The Jews were made to come down, and Allah's Messenger imprisoned them. Then the Prophet went out into the marketplace of Medina (it is still its marketplace today), and he had trenches dug in it. He sent for the Jewish men and had them beheaded in those trenches. They were brought out to him in batches. They numbered 800 to 900 boys and men. As

	they were being taken in small groups to the Prophet, they said to one another, 'What do you think will be done to us?' Someone said, 'Do you not understand. On each occasion do you not see that the summoner never stops? He does not discharge anyone. And that those who are taken away do not come back. By God, it is death!' The affair continued until the Messenger of Allah had finished with them all."
<i>Tabari VIII:40</i>	"Allah's Apostle commanded that furrows should be dug in the ground for the Qurayza. Then he sat down. Ali and Zubayr began cutting off their heads in his presence."
<i>Tabari VIII:35</i> <i>Ishaq:464</i>	"Huyayy, the enemy of Allah, was brought out. He was wearing a rose-colored suit of clothes that he had torn all over with fingertip-sized holes so that it would not be taken as booty. His hands were bound to his neck with a rope. When he looked at Muhammad he said, 'I do not regret opposing you. Whoever forsakes God will be damned.' He sat down and was beheaded."
<i>Ishaq:464</i> <i>Tabari VIII:36</i>	"According to Aisha, one Jewish woman was killed. She was by my side, talking with me while Allah's Messenger was killing her men in the marketplace."
<i>Tabari VIII:38</i>	"The Messenger of Allah commanded that all of the Jewish men and boys who had reached puberty should be beheaded. Then the Prophet divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Qurayza Jews among the Muslims."
<i>Ishaq:465</i>	"When their wrists were bound with cords, the Apostle was a sea of generosity to us."
<i>Ishaq:465</i>	"Then the Apostle divided the property, wives, and children of the Qurayza among the Muslims. Allah's Messenger took his fifth of the booty. He made known on that day the extra shares for horses and their riders - giving the horse two shares and the rider one. It was the first booty in which lots were cast."
<i>Tabari VIII:38</i>	"According to this example (Sunnah), the procedure of the Messenger of Allah in the divisions of booty became a precedent which was followed in subsequent raids."
<i>Tabari VIII:39</i>	"Then the Messenger of Allah sent Zayd with some of the Qurayza captives to Najd, and in exchange for them he purchased horses and arms."

<i>Tabari VIII:38</i>	"The Prophet selected for himself from among the Jewish women of the Qurayza, Rayhanah. She became his concubine. When he predeceased her, she was still in his possession. When the Messenger of Allah took her as a captive, she showed herself averse to Islam and insisted on Judaism."
<i>Ishaq:466</i>	"The Apostle chose one of the Jewish women for himself. Her name was Rayhanah. She remained with him until she died, in his power. The Apostle proposed to marry her and put the veil on her but she said, 'Leave me under your power, for that will be easier. She showed a repugnance towards Islam when she was captured."
<i>Ishaq:466</i>	"Allah sent down [a surah] concerning the Trench and Qurayza raid. The account is found in the Allied Troops. In it He mentions their trial and His kindness to the Muslims."
<i>Ishaq:468</i>	"Allah brought down the People of the Scripture Book. I forced the Qurayza from their homes and cast terror into their hearts. Some you slew, and some you took captive. You killed their men and enslaved their women and children. And I caused you to inherit their land, their dwellings, and their property. Allah can do all things."
<i>Ishaq:479</i>	"Slain in Allah's religion, Sa'd inherits Paradise with the martyrs. His was a noble testimony. When he pronounced his verdict on the Qurayza, he did not judge on his own volition. His judgment and Allah's were one. Sa'd is among those who sold his life for the Garden of Bliss." Ishaq:469 "An Ansar [Muslim] recited this poem: 'The throne of Allah shook for only one man: Sa'd the brave and bold, a glorious leader, a knight ever ready. Stepping into the battle, he cut heads to pieces."
<i>Ishaq:469</i>	"On the day the Qurayza Jews were slain one Muslim was martyred. A stone was thrown on him and it inflicted a shattering wound. The Apostle said, 'He will have the reward of two martyrs."
<i>Ishaq:475</i>	"Allah commanded that horses should be kept for His enemy in the fight so they might vex them. We obeyed our Prophet's orders when he called us to war. When he called for violent efforts we made them. The Prophet's command is obeyed for he is truly believed. He will give us victory, glory, and a life of ease. Those [Jews] who call Muhammad a liar disbelieve and go astray. They attacked our religion and would not submit."

*Ishaq:481*

"The Apostle slew them in their own town. With our troops he surrounded their homes. We shouted out cries in the heat of battle. The Jews were given the Scripture and wasted it. Being blind, [the illiterate man said] they strayed from the Torah. You Jews disbelieved the Qur'an and yet you have tasted the confirmation of what it said. May Allah make our raid on them immortal. May fire burn in their quarter. They will no longer ruin our lands. You [Jews] have no place here, so be off!"

*Ishaq:480*

"The Qurayza met their misfortune [now there's an understated word]. In humiliation they found no help. A calamity worse than that which fell upon the Nadir befell them. On that day Allah's Apostle came to them like a brilliant moon. We left them with blood upon them like a pool. They lay prostrate with the vultures circling round."

# DIVINE INSPIRATION OF THE PROPHET

Bukhari:V1B1N2

"Allah's Messenger! How is the Divine Inspiration revealed to you?" He replied, 'Sometimes it is like the ringing of a bell. This form of Inspiration is the hardest of all and then this state passes off after I have grasped what is inspired. Sometimes the angel comes in the form of a man and talks to me and I grasp whatever he says.'"

Bukhari:V7B67N427

"The Prophet said, 'If I take an oath and later find something else better than that, then I do what is better and expiate my oath.'"

Bukhari:V6B60N8

"Umar said, 'Our best Qur'an reciter is Ubai. And in spite of this, we leave out some of his statements because Allah's Apostle himself said, "Whatever verse or revelation We abrogate or cause to be forgotten We bring a better one.'"

Bukhari:V4B54N457

"Whoever claims the Prophet Muhammad saw his Lord is committing a great fault or he only saw Gabriel in his genuine shape in which he was covering the horizon."

Bukhari:V6B60N378

"O Mother of the faithful, did Muhammad see his Lord?" Aisha said, 'What you have said makes my hair stand on end! Know that if somebody tells you the following things, he is a liar. Whoever tells you that Muhammad saw his Lord, is a liar. [i.e., the Qur'an isn't from God] Whoever tells you that the Prophet knows what is going to happen tomorrow, is a liar. [i.e., Muhammad wasn't a prophet] Aisha added. 'The Prophet saw Gabriel in his true form twice.'" [i.e., the Qur'an is 112 surahs too long]

Bukhari:V4B54N455

"So (Allah) conveyed the Inspiration to His slave (Gabriel) and then he (Gabriel) conveyed (it to

	Muhammad)."
Isha :558	"Gabriel, Allah's messenger is with us and the Holy Spirit has no equal."
Bukhari:V4B54N440	"The Prophet said, 'Aisha, this is Gabriel. He sends his greetings and salutations to you.' Aisha replied, 'Salutations and greetings to him.' Then addressing the Prophet she said, 'You see what I don't see.'"
Bukhari:V4B54N455	"The Prophet informed us that he had seen Gabriel and he had 600 wings."
Quran 74:43	"Each one of them wants to be given scrolls of revelation spread out! No! By no means!"
Quran 2:106	"When we cancel a Verse or throw it into oblivion, We replace it with a better one." [Or:] "Whatever Revelation We abrogate or cause to be forgotten, We substitute something better."
Quran 16:103	"When we replace a message with another, and Allah knows best what He reveals, they say: 'You have made it up.'"
Quran 4:82	"Do they not ponder over the Quran? Had it been the word of any other but Allah they would surely have found a good deal of variation in it, much discrepancy and incongruity...those who check and scrutinize will know it."
Isha :326	"Abdullah told me that when this verse came down it was a shock to the Muslims who took it hard. They were afraid, as the odds were too great. So Allah relieved them and cancelled the verse with another: 'Now has Allah relieved you and He knows that there is a weakness among you, so if there are 100 [rather than 20] they shall vanquish 200 '"
Bukhari:V6B60N478	"The commencement of divine inspiration to Allah's Messenger was in the form of dreams.... The Prophet loved the seclusion of a cave in Hira. The angel came to him and asked him to read. The Prophet replied, 'I do not know how to read.' The Prophet added, 'Then the angel caught me forcefully and pressed me so hard that I could not bear it any more. He released me and

asked me to read. I replied, "I do not know how to read." Thereupon he caught me again and pressed me till I could not bear it any more. He asked me to read but I replied, "I do not know how to read or what shall I read?" Thereupon he caught me for the third time and pressed me, "Read in the name of your Lord who has created man from a clot. Read!" Then the Apostle returned from that experience; the muscles between his neck and shoulders were trembling, and his heart beating severely. He went to Khadija and cried, 'Cover me! Cover me!' She did until his fear subsided. He said, 'What's wrong with me? I am afraid that something bad has happened to me.'

*Tabari VI:67*

"The Prophet said, 'I had been standing, but fell to my knees; and crawled away, my shoulders trembling. I went to Khadija and said, "Wrap me up!" When the terror had left me, he came to me and said, "Muhammad, you are the Messenger of Allah." Muhammad said, 'I had been thinking of hurling myself down from a mountain crag, but he appeared to me as I was thinking about this and said, "I am Gabriel and you are the Messenger." Then he said, "Recite!" I said, "What shall I recite?" He took me and pressed me three times. I feared for my life.'

*Ishaq:106*

"When I thought I was nearly dead I said, 'What shall I read;' only to deliver myself from him, lest he should do the same thing to me again. He said, 'Read in the name of your Lord who created man of blood coagulated. Read! Your Lord taught by the pen.' So I read it, and he departed from me. I awoke from my sleep. These words were written on my heart. None of Allah's creatures was more hateful to me than an ecstatic poet or a man possessed. I thought, 'Woe is me, I'm a possessed poet.'

*Ishaq:105*

"Aisha said that when Allah desired to honor Muhammad, the first sign of prophethood was a vision in brightness of day shown to him in his sleep. He liked nothing better than to be alone. When he left Mecca and there was no house in sight, every stone and tree that passed by said, 'Peace be unto you, Allah's Apostle.' Muhammad would turn around and see naught but trees and stones. He stayed seeing and

	hearing things as long as it pleased Allah."
<i>Bukhari:V9B87N113</i>	"The Prophet said, 'A good dream is from Allah, and a bad dream is from Satan.'"
<i>Tabari VI:76</i>	"The inspiration ceased to come to the Messenger for a while, and he was deeply grieved. He began to go to the tops of mountain crags, in order to fling himself from them; but every time he reached the summit of a mountain, Gabriel appeared to him and said to him, 'You are Allah's Prophet.' Thereupon his anxiety would subside and he would come back to himself. [Muhammad explains:] I was walking one day when I saw the angel who used to come to me at Hira. I was terror-stricken by him."
<i>Qur'an 73:1</i>	"O you who have been wrapped in your garments! Who said, 'Cover me, cover me. I'm afraid of the angel.' Keep watch all night except a little. And recite the Qur'an as it ought to be recited, in slow, measured rhythmic tones. Surely We will soon entrust you with Our weighty Word. Surely the night is the most devout way when the soul is most receptive and the words most telling."
<i>Ishaq:115</i>	"Now Muhammad did not want his secret to be divulged before he applied himself to the publication of his message."
<i>Ishaq:155</i>	"The revelations stopped for some time so that the Apostle was distressed and grieved. Then Gabriel brought him the 'Morning,' in which he swore that he had not forsaken him and did not hate him."
<i>Qur'an 93:1</i>	"I swear by the early hours of the day, and the night when it covers with darkness. Your Lord hath not forsaken thee, nor doth He despise thee."
<i>Ishaq:117</i>	"Three years elapsed from the time that Muhammad concealed his state until Allah commanded him to publish his religion according to information that has reached me. 'Proclaim what you have been ordered and turn away from the polytheists.' [15:94] 'Warn your family, your nearest relations.' [26:214] When these words came down to the Apostle he said, 'Allah has ordered me to warn my family and the task is



	beyond my strength. When I make my message known to them I will meet with great unpleasantness so I have kept silent. But Gabriel has told me that if I do not do as ordered my Lord will punish me."
<i>Bukhari:V6B61N550</i>	"The Prophet said, 'It is a bad thing that some of you say, "I have forgotten such-and-such verse of the Qur'an." For indeed, I have been caused to forget it. So you must keep on reciting the Qur'an because it escapes from the hearts of men faster than a runaway camel.'" [Contradicting himself, Allah tells his illiterate messenger...] Qur'an 87:4 "We shall make you read so that you will not forget."
<i>Tabari VI:75</i>	"'Messenger, how did you first know with absolute certainty that you were a prophet?' He replied, 'Two angels came to me while I was somewhere in Mecca.... One angel said, "Open his breast and take out his heart." He opened my chest and heart, removing the pollution of Satan and a clot of blood, and threw them away. Then one said, "Wash his breast as you would a receptacle." He summoned the Sakinah, which looked like the face of a white cat, and it was placed in my heart. Then one said, "Sew up his breast." So they sewed up my chest and placed the seal between my shoulders.'"
<i>Qur'an 94:1</i>	"Have We not opened up your chest and removed your burden which left you hopeless?"
<i>Qur'an 75:6</i>	"Move not your tongue concerning the Qur'an to make haste. It is for Us to collect it, put it together, and promulgate it. When We have read it, follow its recital as promulgated. It is for Us to explain it."
<i>Qur'an 47:24</i>	"Do they not understand the Qur'an? Nay, on the hearts there are locks preventing them from understanding."
<i>Qur'an 5:101</i>	"Believers! Do not ask questions about things which if made plain and declared to you, may vex you, causing you trouble."
<i>Qur'an 5:102</i>	"Some people before you did ask such questions, and on that account they lost their faith and became disbelievers."

<i>Qur'an 5:109</i>	"One day Allah will gather the messengers together, and ask: 'What was the response you received (to your teaching)?' They will say: 'We have no knowledge.'"
<i>Bukhari:V2B24N555</i>	"I heard the Prophet say, 'Allah has hated for you for asking too many questions.'"
<i>Qur'an 3:7</i>	"He it is Who has sent down to you the Book. In it are entirely clear verses, decisive, or fundamental (with established meaning); they are the foundation of the Book: others are unclear or allegorical. As for those who are perverse, they follow the part that is not entirely clear, trying (to cause) dissension by seeking to explain it and searching for hidden meanings. But no one knows its explanation or meaning except Allah. And those who are firmly grounded in knowledge say: 'We believe in the Book; the whole of it (clear and unclear) is from our Lord.' None will grasp the Message except men of understanding."
<i>Qur'an 69:38</i>	"But nay! I swear that this is truly the word of an honored, illustrious, and noble Messenger; it is not the word of a poet, nor is it the word of a soothsayer."
<i>Qur'an 69:43</i>	"This is a Message sent down from the Lord of men and jinn [demons]. And if the Messenger were to attribute any false words to Us, We would seize him and cut his aorta. None of you would be able to stop Us. So truly this is a Message for those who fear. Yet We know that there are those who deny and belie (this Qur'an). But truly this (Qur'an) revelation is a cause of sorrow and anguish; the nemesis of unbelievers."
<i>Ishaq:180</i>	"According to my information, the Apostle often sat by a young Christian slave named Jabr. The Meccans said, 'He is the one who teaches Muhammad most of what he brings.' Then Allah revealed, Qur'an 16:103 'We know what they (pagans) say: "It is only a mortal man who teaches him (Muhammad). But the tongue of the man they wickedly point to is notably foreign, while this (Qur'an) is pure Arabic.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B56N814</i>	"There was a Christian who embraced Islam and he used to write the revelations for the Prophet. Later on he returned to Christianity again he used to say: 'Muhammad knows nothing but what I have written

	for him."
<i>Bukhari:V4B55N554</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Shall I not tell you about the a story of which no prophet told his nation? Someone will bring with him what will resemble Hell and Paradise, and what he will call Paradise will be actually Hell.'"
<i>Qur'an 72:1</i>	"Say (Muhammad): 'It has been revealed to me that a group of Jinn [demons or devils] listened (to the Qur'an). They said, "We have heard a really wonderful recital (of this Qur'an)! It guides to the Right Path. We have come to believe it. We shall not associate anything with our Lord."
<i>Bukhari:V5B58N199</i>	"'Who informed you Prophet about the Jinn [Demons] when they heard the Qur'an?' He said, 'A tree informed me about them.'"
<i>Qur'an 72:13</i>	"So, since we [Jinn/Devils] have listened to the guidance (of the Qur'an), we have accepted (Islam): and any who believes in his Lord has no fear of loss, force, or oppression."
<i>Qur'an 81:24</i>	"Neither is he a concealer, withholding knowledge of the unseen. Nor is it (the Qur'an) the Word of an evil spirit accursed, the utterance of a devil, the curses of Satan."
<i>Qur'an 81:26</i>	"Then where are you going? Verily this (Qur'an) is no less than a reminder to all the Alamin (men and jinn [demons or devils])."
<i>Qur'an 91:1</i>	"I swear by the sun and its brilliance, and by the moon when she follows him."
<i>Muslim:C14B39N6757</i>	"Allah's Messenger said: 'There is none amongst you with whom is not an attaché from amongst the jinn, a devil.' The Companions said: 'Allah's Messenger, is there a devil with you too?' Thereupon he said: 'Yes, but Allah helps me against him so I am safe from his hand and he does not command me but for good.'"
<i>Tabari:VI:107</i>	"Satan Cast a False Qur'an Revelation on the Messenger of Allah's Tongue."
<i>Qur'an 22:52</i>	"Every Messenger or Prophet before you recited the

	message Satan cast into his recitation."
Bukhari:V5B59N716-V4B52N288	"The ailment of Allah's Apostle became worse. He said, 'Fetch me something so I may write something to keep you from going astray.' The people differed in this matter, and it was not right to differ before a prophet. Some said, 'What is wrong with him? Do you think he's delirious? Let's ask him.' So they went to the Prophet and asked. He said, 'Leave me, for my present state is better than what you question me about.' Then he ordered them to do three things. He said, 'Turn the pagans out of the Arabian Peninsula; give gifts to the foreign delegations as you have seen me dealing with them.'"
Tabari IX:175	"Bring me a tablet, or a plank of the shoulder blade and an inkpot, so that I can write for you a document, after which you will not go astray.' Some said, 'The Messenger of Allah is out of his mind.'"
Muslim:C24B20N4607	"Allah's Messenger forbade that one should travel to the land of the enemy taking the Qur'an with him."
Tabari IX:85	"None but the purified shall touch the Qur'an."
Muslim:C24B20N4608	"It Is Forbidden To Take The Qur'an To The Land Of The Infidels When It Is Feared That It Might Fall Into Their Hands: Muhammad used to forbid anyone from traveling to the land of the enemy taking the Qur'an lest it should fall into the hands of the enemy."
Muslim: C24B20N4609	"The Messenger said: 'Do not take the Qur'an on a journey with you, for I am afraid lest it would fall into the hands of the enemy.' Ayyub, one of the narrators in the chain of transmitters, said: 'The enemy may seize it and may quarrel with you over it.'"
Qur'an 56:75	"Furthermore I call to witness the falling Stars, and that is indeed a mighty adjuration, a tremendous oath, if only you knew, that this is indeed a noble recitation (of the Qur'an). In a Book kept hidden that is protected which none shall touch but those who are clean, the purified ones. A Revelation from the Lord of men and jinn [devils]. Is it such a talk that you would hold in light esteem, a statement to scorn? Do you then hold this announcement in contempt?"

<i>Qur'an 12:1</i>	"These are verses of the immaculate Book, a clear discourse."
<i>Qur'an 12:3</i>	"Through the Qur'an We narrate the best of histories."
<i>Qur'an 2:1</i>	"This is a book free of doubt."
<i>Qur'an 10:37</i>	"This Qur'an is such a writing that none but Allah could have composed it. It confirms what has been revealed before."
<i>Ishaq:141</i> <i>Tabari VI:104</i>	"The first to recite the Qur'an aloud in Mecca after the apostle was Abdallah bin Mas'ud. One day the companions of the Prophet were assembled together [all five of them] and remarked, 'The Quraysh have never heard this Qur'an recited aloud to them. Who will make them listen to it?'" Ishaq:141 "The next day Ibn Mas'ud went to the Ka'aba in the late morning when the Quraysh were gathered in groups. He turned toward them as he recited: Qur'an 55:1 "Ar-Rahman bestowed the Qur'an. He created man. He has taught man eloquent speech (and intelligence). The sun and moon are made punctual, following courses, they revolve to a computation."
<i>Qur'an 13:38</i>	"It was not for any Apostle to come up with a miracle or sign unless it was granted by Our permission. For every age there is a Book revealed. Ar-Rahman abrogates, blots out, or confirms (whatever He wants)."
<i>Qur'an 13:42</i>	"Sure, they devised their plots, but We are the best schemers."
<i>Qur'an 13:43</i>	"Yet the disbelievers say: 'You are not a Messenger.' Tell them: 'This Scripture is sufficient witness between me and you.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B56N667</i>	"The Messenger said, 'Convey to the people even if it were a single sentence, and tell others the stories of Israel (which have been taught to you), for it is not sinful to do so. And whoever tells a lie on me intentionally, will surely take his place in the Hell Fire.'"
<i>Qur'an 87:18</i>	"Verily, this is in the Books of the earliest Revelation"

	in the former scrolls and Scriptures, The Books of Abraham and Moses."
<i>Qur'an 46:12</i>	"Before this was the Scripture Book of Moses [the Torah] as a guide. This Book [the Qur'an] confirms and verifies (it) in the Arabic tongue; to admonish the unjust, and as glad tidings to the good-doers."
<i>Qur'an 3:1</i>	"Alif-Lam-Mim. (These letters are one of the miracles of the Qur'an but only Allah knows their meaning.)" Qur'an 3:3 "He has verily revealed to you this Book, in truth and confirmation of the Books revealed before, as indeed He had revealed the Taurat (Torah) and the Injeel (Gospel)."
<i>Tabari VII:167</i>	"The Prophet commanded Zayd bin Thabit to study the Book of the Jews, saying, 'I fear that they may change my Book.'"
<i>Qur'an 20:113</i>	"Thus we have sent the Qur'an down as a Lecture in Arabic and explained the intimidations and different threats that they might fear Allah."
<i>Qur'an 21:18</i>	"Nay, We fling the true against the false, and it knocks out its brains. [In a way, it's true. Hurl enough of this stuff at someone and they'll lose their mind.] Behold, it is vanished! Ah! woe be to you for that thing you ascribe. To Him belong all men and jinn."
<i>Bukhari:V6B60N13</i>	"The Prophet prayed facing Jerusalem but he wished that his Qiblah would be the Ka'ba at Mecca so Allah revealed a Qur'an."
<i>Qur'an 59:21</i>	"Had We sent down this Qur'an on a mountain, verily, you would have seen it humble itself, turn desolate and cleave asunder, splitting in two for fear of Allah. Such are these parables which We propound to men, that they may reflect."

# MUHAMMAD'S LOVE OF WORLDLY PLEASURES

<i>Qur'an 64:16</i>	"Fear Allah as much as you can; listen and obey. Pay the zakat. Those saved from covetousness prosper. If you loan to Allah a beautiful loan, He will double it. He will grant Forgiveness: for Allah is most ready to appreciate."
<i>Tabari VI:82</i>	"I asked Abbas, 'What is this religion?' He answered, 'This is Muhammad bin Abdallah, who claims that Allah has sent him as His Messenger with this religion and that the treasures of Chusroes and Caesar will be given to him by conquest.'"
<i>Ishaq:113</i>	"When I was a merchant I came to Mecca during the hajj pilgrimage. While I was there a man came out to pray and stood facing the Ka'aba. I asked, 'What is their religion? It is something new to me.' Abbas said, 'This is Muhammad who alleges that Allah has sent him with it so that the treasures of Chusroes and Caesar will be open to him.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N267</i>	"The Prophet said, 'Khosrau will be ruined, and there will be no Khosrau after him, and Caesar will surely be ruined and there will be no Caesar after him, and you will spend their treasures in Allah's Cause.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B56N793</i>	"The Prophet said, 'If you live long enough the treasures of Khosrau will be opened and taken as spoils. You will carry out handfuls of gold and silver.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B56N795</i>	"I have been given the keys of the treasures of the world by Allah."
<i>Tabari VIII:16</i> <i>Ishaq:454</i>	"Soon the trial became great for the Muslims and fear intensified. One said, 'Muhammad was promising us that we should eat up the treasures of Chosroes and Caesar, and now none of us even can go out to relieve himself!'"
<i>Qur'an 93:4</i>	"Soon will your Lord give you so much you shall be well pleased.... Did He not find you poor and made you rich?"
<i>Qur'an 108:1</i>	"To you have We granted Kausar, the fountain of abundance."

<i>Tabari VI:95</i>	"Abu Talib said to Muhammad, 'Nephew, how is it that your tribe is complaining about you and claiming that you are reviling their gods and saying this, that, and the other?' The Allah's Apostle said, 'Uncle, I want them to utter one saying. If they say it, the Arabs will submit to them and the non-Arabs will pay the jizyah tax.'"
<i>Qur'an 9:29</i>	"Fight against those People of the Book [Christians and Jews] who do not follow what Allah and His Messenger acknowledge as the true religion (Islam), nor accept Our law, until they pay the Jizyah tribute tax in submission."
<i>Qur'an 68:3</i>	"Nay, truly for you is a never-ending reward."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N512</i>	"The Prophet had their men killed, their children and woman taken as captives. The captives were divided among the Muslims. Then the Messenger began taking the homes and property that were closest to him."
<i>Tabari VIII:122</i> <i>Ishaq:515</i>	"Abi Huqayq held the treasure of the Nadir. He was brought to Allah's Messenger, and he questioned him. But Huqayq denied knowing where it was. So the Prophet questioned other Jews. One said, 'I have seen Kinanah walk around a ruin.' Muhammad had Kinanah brought to him and said, 'Do you know that if we find it, I shall kill you.' 'Yes,' Kinanah answered. The Prophet commanded that the ruin should be dug up. Some treasure was extracted. Then Muhammad asked Kinanah for the rest. He refused to surrender it; so Allah's Messenger gave orders concerning him to Zubayr, saying, 'Torture him until you root out and extract what he has. So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah's chest, twirling it with his firestick until Kinanah was near death. Then the Messenger gave him to Maslamah, who beheaded him."
<i>Ishaq:515</i>	"When the people of Fadak heard of what had happened, they sent word to the Messenger, asking him to banish them and spare their lives, saying they too would leave him their property. So Khaybar became the prey of the Muslims, while Fadak belonged exclusively to the Messenger of Allah, becoming his personal property."
<i>Qur'an 8:1</i>	"They ask you about the benefits of capturing the spoils of war. Tell them: 'The benefits belong to Allah and to His Messenger.' So fulfill your duty to Allah and the Prophet."
<i>Tabari VIII:142</i>	"Whoever prays our prayer and turns to our Qiblah is a Muslim"



	Incumbent on whoever refuses is the payment of the jizyah tax."
<i>Qur'an 9:42</i>	"(Prophet) had there been immediate gain (in sight with booty in front of them), and the journey easy - a near adventure - they would (all) have followed you."
<i>Qur'an 9:55</i>	"Let not their wealth nor their sons dazzle you or excite your admiration (Muhammad)."
<i>Qur'an 9:57</i>	"Some slander you, blaming you (of partiality) in the matter of (the distribution of) the offerings [stolen spoils]. If they are given part of these, they are pleased, but if not they are indignant and enraged!"
<i>Qur'an 9:59</i>	"(How much more seemly) if only they had been content with what Allah and His Messenger gave them, and said, 'Sufficient is Allah! His Messenger will soon give us His bounty. We implore Allah to enrich us.'"
<i>Qur'an 9:75</i>	"Amongst them are men who made a deal with Allah, that if He bestowed on them of His bounty [booty], they would pay (largely) in zakat tax (for Allah's Cause [Jihad]). But when He did bestow of His bounty, they became niggardly, and turned back (from their bargain), averse (refusing to pay)."
<i>Qur'an 5:13</i>	"Loan Allah a beautiful loan, verily I will wipe out from your evils, and admit you to Gardens."
<i>Qur'an 5:119</i>	"Allah will say: This is the day on which the Muslims will profit from Islam..."
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N376</i>	"While Allah's Apostle was accompanied by the people on their way back from Hunayn, the Bedouins started begging for things so aggressively that they forced him to go under a Samura tree where his outer garment was snatched away. On that, Allah's Apostle stood up and said, 'Return my clothes. If I had as many camels as these trees, I would have distributed them amongst you; and you will not find me a miser.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N377</i>	"While I was walking with the Prophet he was wearing a Najrani outer garment with a thick hem. A Bedouin came upon him and pulled his garment so violently that I could see the imprint of the hem on his shoulder caused by the violence of his pull. The Bedouin said, 'Give me something from Allah's Fortune which you have.' The Prophet turned, smiled, and

	ordered that a gift should be given."
<i>Tabari IX:34</i> <i>Ishaq:595</i>	"Khuwaysirah came and stood by the Prophet as he was giving gifts to the people and said, 'Muhammad, I have seen what you have done today.' 'Well, what did you see?' He said, 'I don't think you have been fair.' Allah's Messenger became angry."
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N374</i>	"The Prophet said, 'I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N375</i>	"When Allah favored His Apostle with the properties of the Hawazin tribe as Fai booty, he started giving to some of the Meccan men up to one-hundred camels each. Whereupon some Ansari said, 'May Allah forgive His Apostle! He is giving to the Quraysh and leaving us out, in spite of the fact that our swords are still dripping with the blood of the infidels.' When Muhammad was informed of what they had said, he called for the Ansar and gathered them in a leather tent. 'What is the statement which I have been informed?' The smart ones replied, 'O Allah's Apostle! The wise ones did not say anything, but the youngsters said, "May Allah forgive His Apostle; he enriches the Quraysh and leaves the Ansar poor, in spite of the fact that Ansar swords are still dribbling with the blood of the infidels.'" The Prophet replied, 'I give them more because they are still close to the period of Infidelity and have just recently embraced Islam. You should be pleased to see them becoming rich.'"
<i>Tabari IX:36</i> <i>Ishaq:596</i>	"Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among your own people.' 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah? Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?'"
<i>Tabari IX:79</i>	"In this year the zakat was made obligatory, and the Messenger dispatched his agents to collect it. The verse was revealed: 'Take the zakat from their wealth to purify them.'"
<i>Tabari IX:86</i>	"He orders you to give one fifth of Allah's booty and pay the zakat tax. It is enjoined on the faithful from their land and property.... And don't seduce the Jews or Christians for incumbent on them is to pay the jizyah protection tax. Allah's

Apostle dispersed his representatives to every land where Islam had entered to collect the zakat."

*Tabari IX:196*

"Fatimah [Muhammad's daughter] and Ali [Muhammad's adopted son and Fatimah's husband] came to Bakr demanding their share of inheritance of the Messenger. They demanded Muhammad's land in Fadak and his share of Khaybar's tribute."

*Bukhari:V5B59N546*

"Fatimah, the daughter of the Prophet, sent someone to Bakr, asking for her inheritance of what Allah's Apostle had left of the property taken from the Fai booty gained without fighting in Medina and Fadak, and what remained of the Khumus [Muhammad's fifth of the booty gained through fighting] of the Khaybar booty."

*Bukhari:V9B84N59*

"When the Prophet died, Arabs reverted to disbelief. Umar said, 'Should we fight these people?'" Bakr said 'By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between prayers and Zakat, as Zakat is the right to be taken from property according to Allah's Orders. If they refuse to pay me even so little as a kid they used to pay, I will fight with them for withholding it."

*Qur'an 20:131*

"Do not covet what we have granted other people. Nor strain your eyes in longing for the things We have given for their enjoyment, the splendor of the life, through which We tempt them."

*Bukhari:V5B57N119*

"The people used to send presents to the Prophet on the day of Aisha's turn [to have sex with him]. Aisha said, 'His other wives gathered in the apartment of Um Salama and said, "Um, the people send presents on the day of Aisha's turn and we too, love the good presents just as much as she does. You should tell Allah's Apostle to order the people to send their presents to him regardless of whose turn it may be." Um repeated that to the Prophet and he turned away from her. When the Prophet returned to Um, she repeated the request again. The Prophet again turned away. After the third time, the Prophet said, "Um, don't trouble me by harming Aisha, for by Allah, the Divine Inspiration [Qur'an surahs] never came to me while I was under the blanket of any woman among you except her.'"

*Qur'an 2:195*

"Spend your wealth in Allah's Cause [fighting infidels]...send such gifts as you can afford." Qur'an 2:21: "They ask you what they should spend. Say: Whatever they spend is good.... Allah is aware of it."

<i>Qur'an 2:245</i>	"Who is he that will loan Allah a beautiful loan, which Allah will double to his credit and multiply manifold times?"
<i>Bukhari: V9B87N127</i>	"The Prophet said, 'I have been awarded victory by terror so the treasures of the earth are mine.'"
<i>Qur'an 59:8</i>	"The spoils are for the Emigrants who were expelled from their homes and from their belongings while seeking the bounty of Allah, and aiding His Messenger: such are the sincere ones. They are loyal."
<i>Qur'an 63:10</i>	"Spend out of the substance [booty] which We gave you before death comes and you say, 'My Lord, why didn't You give me respite for a little while? I wish I had given (more).'" [The Noble Qur'an footnotes a Bukhari Hadith to explain this verse.] "The Prophet said, 'Everyday two angels come down from heaven. One says, "O Allah, reward every person who spends in Your Cause." The other says, "O Allah, destroy every miser.'"
<i>Tabari VII:106</i>	"Abu Azzah, you are a poet, so aid us with your tongue. Join our expedition and I swear before Allah I will make you a rich man."
<i>Qur'an 3:14</i>	"Beautified for men is the love of the things they covet, desiring women, hoards of gold and silver, attractive horses, cattle and well-tilled land. These are the pleasures of this world's life."
<i>Qur'an 3:181</i>	"Verily Allah heard the taunt of those who said, (when asked for contributions for the war): 'Allah is poor, and we are rich!' We shall record their saying and We shall say: Taste you the penalty of the Scorching Fire!"
<i>Qur'an 8:69</i>	"So enjoy what you took as booty; the spoils are lawful and good."
<i>Ishaq:327</i>	"Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured."
<i>Ishaq:324</i>	"Allah taught them how to divide the spoils. He made it lawful and said, 'A fifth of the booty belongs to the Apostle.'"

# LUST OF THE PROPHET

<i>Qur'an 33:51</i>	"You may have whomever you desire; there is no blame."
<i>Tabari VIII:187</i>	"The [sixty-two-year old] Messenger of Allah married Mulaykah. She was young and beautiful. One of the Prophet's wives came to her and said, 'Are you not ashamed to marry a man who killed your father during the day he conquered Mecca?' She therefore took refuge from him."
<i>Qur'an 66:1</i>	"O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to please your consorts."
<i>Qur'an 66:4</i>	"If you (women) turn in repentance to him, it would be better. Your hearts have been impaired, for you desired (the ban) [on how many girls Muhammad could play with at a time]. But if you back each other up against (Muhammad), truly Allah is his protector, and Gabriel, and everyone who believes - and furthermore, the angels will back (him) up."
<i>Qur'an 66:5</i>	"Maybe, if he divorces you (all), Allah will give him in exchange consorts better than you - submissive, faithful, obedient, adorers who worship, who travel, and are inclined to fasting - previously married or virgin."
<i>Tabari VIII:117</i>	"Dihyah had asked the Messenger for Safiyah when the Prophet chose her for himself. Muhammad gave Dihyah her two cousins instead." Ishaq:511 "When he protested, wanting to keep Safiyah for himself, the Apostle traded for Safiyah by giving Dihyah her two cousins. The women of Khaybar were distributed among the Muslims."
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N524</i>	"The Muslims said among themselves, 'Will Safiyah be one of the Prophet's wives or just a lady captive and one of his possessions?'"
<i>Tabari VIII:110</i>	"When Abu Sufyan learned that the Prophet had taken her, he said, 'That stallion's nose is not to be restrained!'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N143 V5B59N523</i>	"When we reached Khaybar, Muhammad said that Allah had enabled him to conquer them. It was then that the beauty of Safiyah was described to him. Her husband had been killed [by Muhammad], so Allah's Apostle selected her for himself. He took her along with him till we reached a place where her menses were over and he took her for his wife, consummating

	his marriage to her, and forcing her to wear the veil."
<i>Tabari VIII:122</i> <i>Ishaq:515</i>	"Muhammad commanded that Safiyah should be kept behind him and he threw his cloak over her. This the Muslims knew that he had chosen her for himself."
<i>Ishaq:517</i>	"When the Apostle took Safiyah on his way out of town, she was beautified and combed, putting her in a fitting state for the Messenger. The Apostle passed the night with her in his tent. Abu Ayyub, girt with his sword, guarded the Apostle, going round the tent until he saw him emerge in the morning. Abu said, 'I was afraid for you with this woman for you have killed her father, her husband, and her people.'"
<i>Qur'an 33:30</i>	"O Consorts of the Prophet! If...any of you are devout, obedient, and submissive in the service of Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall I've grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision."
<i>Tabari IX:126</i>	"The Messenger of Allah married fifteen women. He combined eleven at a time and left behind nine."
<i>Ishaq:311</i>	"The Apostle saw Ummu'l when she was a baby crawling before his feet and said, 'If she grows up I will marry her.' But he died before he was able to do so."
<i>Tabari VII:7</i>	"The Prophet married Aisha in Mecca three years before the Hijrah, after the death of Khadija. At the time she was six." <i>Ishaq:281</i> "When the Apostle came to Medina he was fifty-three."
<i>Tabari IX:128</i>	"When the Prophet married Aisha she very young and not yet ready for consummation."
<i>Bukhari:V9B87N139-40</i>	"Allah's Apostle told Aisha, 'You were shown to me twice in my dreams [a.k.a. sexual fantasies]. I beheld a man or angel carrying you in a silken cloth. He said to me, "She is yours, so uncover her." And behold, it was you. I would then say to myself, "If this is from Allah, then it must happen."'"
<i>Tabari IX:131</i>	"My mother came to me while I was being swung on a swing between two branches and got me down. My nurse wiped my face with some water and started leading me. When I was at the door she stopped so I could catch my breath. I was then brought in while the Messenger was sitting on a bed in our house. My mother made me sit on his lap. Then the men and

	women got up and left. The Prophet consummated his marriage with me in my house when I was nine years old."
<i>Tabari IX:133</i>	"Juwayriyyah was chosen by the Messenger for himself on the day of the Muraysi raid from the captives." "Muhammad married Umm, who had embraced Christianity."
<i>Tabari IX:134</i>	"Muhammad took Zaynab [his daughter-in-law] but Allah did not find any fault in the [incestuous] relationship and ordered the marriage."
<i>Tabari IX:135</i>	"When the Prophet scrutinized the captives on the day of Khaybar, he threw his cloak over Safayyah. Thus she was his chosen one." <i>Tabari IX:139</i> "The Messenger married Ghaziyyah after the news of her beauty and skill had reached him."
<i>Tabari IX:137</i>	"Allah granted Rayhanah of the [Jewish] Qurayza to His Messenger as booty [but only after she had been forced to watch him decapitate her father and brother, seen her mother hauled off to be raped, and her sisters sold into slavery]."
<i>Tabari IX:137</i>	"Mariyah, a Copt slave, was presented to the Prophet. She was given to him by Muqawqis, the ruler of Alexandria."
<i>Tabari IX:138</i>	"The Prophet married Aliyyah, a Bakr woman. He gave her gifts for divorce and left her. He also married Qutaylah, but he died before he could consummate the marriage."
<i>Tabari IX:139</i>	"Layla approached the Prophet while his back was to the sun and clapped him on his shoulder. He asked her who it was and she replied, 'I am the daughter of one who competes with the wind. I am Layla. I have come to offer myself to you.' He replied, 'I accept.'" [Layla shared her story with her parents.] "They said, 'What a bad thing you have done! You are a self-respecting girl, but the Prophet is a womanizer.'"
<i>Tabari IX:147</i>	"A eunuch named Mubur was presented to Muhammad along with two slave girls. One he took as a concubine, the other he gave to Haasn."
<i>Ishaq:186</i>	"He took me into Paradise and there I saw a damsel with dark red lips. I asked her to whom she belonged, for she pleased me much when I saw her."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N211</i>	"I participated in a Ghazwa [raid] with the Prophet. I said, 'Apostle, I am a bridegroom.' He asked me whether I had

	<p>married a virgin or matron. I answered, 'A matron.' He said, 'Why not a virgin who would have played with you? Then you could have played with her.' 'Apostle! My father was martyred and I have some young sisters, so I felt it not proper that I should marry a young girl as young as them.'"</p>
<i>Tabari VIII:100</i>	<p>"The Messenger sent Hatib to Muqawqis, the ruler of Alexandria. Hatib delivered the letter of the Prophet, and Muqawqis gave Allah's Apostle four slave girls."</p>
<i>Bukhari:V9B86N98</i>	<p>"The Prophet said, 'A virgin should not be married till she is asked for her consent.' 'O Apostle! How will the virgin express her consent?' He said, 'By remaining silent.'"</p>
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N342</i>	<p>"Umar said, 'When my daughter Hafsa lost her husband in the battle of Badr, Allah's Apostle demanded her hand in marriage and I married her to him.'"</p>
<i>Tabari VIII:1</i>	<p>"In this year the Messenger married Zaynab bint Jahsh [a first cousin: Allah's Messenger came to the house of Zayd bin [son of] Muhammad. Perhaps the Messenger missed him at that moment. Zaynab, Zayd's wife, rose to meet him. She was dressed only in a shift.... She jumped up eagerly and excited the admiration of Allah's Messenger, so that he turned away murmuring something that could scarcely be understood. However, he did say overtly, 'Glory be to Allah Almighty, who causes hearts to turn!' So Zayd went to Muhammad. 'Prophet, I have heard that you came to my house. Why didn't you go in? [Dad,] Perhaps Zaynab has excited your admiration, so I will leave her.'"</p>
<i>Tabari VIII:4</i>	<p>"One day Muhammad went out looking for Zayd. Now there was a covering of haircloth over the doorway, but the wind had lifted the covering so that the doorway was uncovered. Zaynab was in her chamber, undressed, and admiration for her entered the heart of the Prophet. After that Allah made her unattractive to Zayd."</p>
<i>Tabari VIII:3</i>	<p>"Zayd left her, and she became free. While the Messenger of Allah was talking with Aisha, a fainting overcame him. When he was released from it, he smiled and said, 'Who will go to Zaynab to tell her the good news? Allah has married her to me.' Then the Prophet recited [Qur'an 3:] to the end of the passage. Aisha said, 'I became very uneasy because of what we heard about her beauty and another thing, the loftiest of matters: what Allah had done for her by personally giving her</p>



	to him in marriage. I said that she would boast of it over us."
<i>Qur'an 33:4</i>	"Allah has not made your wives whom you divorce your mothers: nor has He made your adopted sons your sons. Such is (only) your (manner of) speech by your mouths."
<i>Qur'an 33:6</i>	"The Prophet has a greater claim on the faithful than they have on themselves, and his wives are their mothers.... This is written in the Book."
<i>Qur'an 33:37</i>	"You hid in your mind and your heart that which Allah was about to manifest: you feared the people but it is more fitting that thou shouldst fear Allah. Then when Zayd had dissolved (his marriage) with her, with the necessary (formality), We gave her to you, joining her in marriage to you: in order that there may be no difficulty or sin for the Believers in the wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have dissolved with the necessary (formality) (their marriage) with them. And Allah's command must be fulfilled."
<i>Qur'an 33:38</i>	"There can be no difficulty, harm, or reproach to the Prophet in doing what Allah has ordained to him as a duty. It was the practice (approved) of Allah amongst those of old that have passed away. And the commandment of Allah is a decree determined. (It is the practice of those) who deliver the Messages of Allah, and fear Him. Allah keeps good account. Muhammad is not the father of any of your men, but (he is) the Messenger of Allah, and the Last of the Prophets with the Seal: and Allah has full knowledge of all things."
<i>Qur'an 33:48</i>	"And obey not (the behests) of the Unbelievers and the Hypocrites. Disregard their noxious talk and heed not their annoyances, but put thy trust in Allah. For enough is Allah as a Disposer of affairs."
<i>Qur'an 33:50</i>	"O Prophet! We have made lawful to you all the wives to whom you have paid dowers; and those whom your hands possess out of the prisoners of war spoils whom Allah has assigned to you; and daughters of your paternal uncles and aunts, and daughters of your uncles and aunts, who migrated with you; and any believing woman if the Prophet wishes her; this is a privilege for you only, and not for the rest of the Believers; We know what We have appointed for them as to their wives and the captives whom they possess; in order that there should be no difficulty for you and that you should be free from blame."

<i>Qur'an 33:51</i>	"You may put off whom you please, and you may take to you whomever you desire. You may defer any of them you please, and you may have whomever you desire there is no blame on you if you invite one who you had set aside. It is no sin."
<i>Qur'an 33:28</i>	"O Prophet, say to your wives and consorts: 'If you desire this world's life and its glittering adornment, then come! I will provide them for your enjoyment and set you free in a handsome manner. And if you desire Allah and His Messenger and the latter abode, then lo! Allah hath prepared for the good-doers an immense reward.'"
<i>Qur'an 33:30</i>	"O Consorts of the Prophet! If any of you are guilty of unseemly conduct, shamelessness, or lewdness, the punishment will be doubled, and that is easy for Allah. But any of you that is devout, obedient, and submissive in the service to Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall We grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision."
<i>Qur'an 33:32</i>	"Consorts of the Prophet! You are not like any of the (other) women. Fear and keep your duty, lest one in whose heart is a disease should be moved with desire. Stay quietly in your apartment. Make not a dazzling display like that of the former times of Ignorance. Perform the devotion, pay the zakat; and obey Allah and His Messenger. And Allah wishes to cleanse you with a thorough cleansing. And bear in mind that which is recited in your houses of the revelation of Allah and the wisdom."
<i>Qur'an 33:36</i>	"It is not fitting for a Muslim man or woman to have any choice in their affairs when a matter has been decided for them by Allah and His Messenger. They have no option. If any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a wrong Path."
<i>Qur'an 4:23</i>	"Prohibited to you are: your mothers, daughters, sisters.... Also (prohibited are) women already married, except slaves who are captives." [Rape is okay with Team Islam.]
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N459</i>	"I entered the Mosque, saw Abu, sat beside him and asked about sex. Abu Said said, 'We went out with Allah's Apostle and we received female slaves from among the captives. We desired women and we loved to do coitus interruptus.'"

# MUHAMMAD'S DEPRAVED IMMORALITY

<i>Qur'an 66:1</i>	"O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to please your consorts. And Allah is Forgiving, Most Kind. Allah has already sanctioned for you the dissolution of your vows."
<i>Bukhari: V4B52N143</i>	"The Prophet told an Ansar, 'Choose one of your slave boys to serve me in my expedition to Khaybar.' So, he chose me, even though I was just nearing puberty. I served Muhammad when he stopped to rest. I heard him saying repeatedly, 'Allah! I seek refuge with you from distress and sorrow, from helplessness and laziness, from miserliness and cowardice, from being heavily in debt and from being overcome by men.'"
<i>Qur'an 8:29</i>	"O you who believe! If you obey and fear Allah, He will grant you a criterion to judge between right and wrong, or a way to overlook your evil thoughts and deeds."
<i>Ishaq:288</i>	"The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his Companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive. Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and to kill.'"
<i>Qur'an 8:68</i>	"Had it not been for a previous agreement from Allah, a severe penalty would have reached you for the (ransom) that you took as booty."
<i>Qur'an 8:69</i>	"So enjoy what you took as booty; the spoils are lawful and good."
<i>Ishaq:327</i>	"Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured."
<i>Qur'an 8:40</i>	"If people are obstinate, and refuse to surrender, know that Allah is your Supporter. And know that one fifth of all the booty you take belongs to Allah and to the Messenger, and

	for the near relatives (of the Messenger) "
<i>Tabari VI:89</i>	"Utaibah came before the Prophet and said: 'I repudiate Islam.' Then he spat at him, but his spit did not fall on him. The Prophet prayed: 'O Allah, subject him to the power of a dog from among Your dogs.'"
<i>Ishaq:106</i>	"I will go to the top of the mountain and throw myself down that I may kill myself and be at rest."
<i>Qur'an 70:28</i>	"Preserve their chastity except with their wives and the slave girls they possess - for which there is no blame."
<i>Tabari VIII:116</i> <i>Ishaq:511</i>	"So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some of its people captive, including Safiyah, and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."
<i>Tabari VIII:121</i> <i>Ishaq:515</i>	"Safiyah was brought to him, and another woman with her. Bilal led them past some of the Jews we had slain including the woman's dead husband. When she saw them, the woman with Safiyah cried out, slapped her face, and poured dust on her head. When Allah's Prophet saw her he said, 'Take this she-devil away from me!'"
<i>Tabari VIII:123</i> <i>Ishaq:515</i>	"Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."
<i>Tabari VIII:124</i> <i>Ishaq:516</i> <i>Bukhari:V5B59N541</i>	"Having finished with Khaybar, the Apostle went to Wadi Qura and besieged its people for a while. Then we headed back to Medina, halting at Qura toward sunset. With Muhammad was a slave lad of his whom Rifa'ah had given him. Suddenly, as we were setting down the saddle of the Prophet, a stray arrow came and hit the slave boy, killing him. We congratulated him, saying, 'May he enjoy Paradise!' But Allah's Apostle said, 'Certainly not! The sheet of cloth on his back is now being burnt on him in the Hell Fire!' He pilfered it from the booty of the Muslims following the Khaybar raid before it was duly distributed."
<i>Tabari VIII:12</i>	"'Rejoice, Allah has promised us victory after tribulation.' This increased the Muslims faith and submission. When cities were conquered Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves

	whatever seems good to you because all treasures were given to Muhammad."
<i>Qur'an 24:58</i>	"Believers, let your slave girls, and those who have not come to puberty, ask permission (before they come in your presence) on three occasions: before dawn, while you take off your clothes at midday, and after the night prayer. These are your times of undress - times of privacy for you. Outside those times it is not wrong for them to move about: Thus does Allah make clear the Signs."
<i>Ishaq:535</i>	"The women began to cry after learning about Ja'far's death. Disturbed, Muhammad told Abd-Rahman to silence them. When they wouldn't stop wailing, Allah's Apostle said, 'Go and tell them to be quiet, and if they refuse throw dust in their mouths.'"
<i>Qur'an 64:14</i>	"Believers, truly, among your wives and your children there are enemies for you: so beware of them! ... Your wealth and your children are only a trial."
<i>Qur'an 8:28</i>	"And know that your property and your children are just a temptation."
<i>Qur'an 4:135</i>	"Believers, stand out for justice as witnesses for Allah even against yourselves, your parents, your family, and relatives whether it be against rich or poor."
<i>Qur'an 9:23</i>	"Believers, take not for friends your fathers and your brothers if they love disbelief above belief. If you do, you do wrong. Say: If your fathers, your sons, your families, your wives, relatives and property which you have acquired, and the slackness of trade which you fear and dwellings which you like, are dearer to you than Allah and His Messenger and striving hard, fighting in His Cause, then wait till Allah brings about His torment."
<i>Tabari VIII:183</i>	"When the Messenger was finished with the men's swearing of allegiance, the women swore allegiance. You are swearing allegiance to me.... 'Do not kill your children.' A woman said, 'We raised them and you killed them. You know better about killing them than we do.' Umar laughed immoderately at her words."
<i>Bukhari:VI B4NI229-33</i>	"Aisha [who was 9] said, 'I used to wash semen off the Prophet's [who was 53] clothes. When he went for prayers I

	used to notice one or more spots on their skin."
<i>Ishaq:572</i>	"When the Apostle learned that one of the Meccans had died in the battle, he said, 'Allah curse him!' He used to hate the Quraysh."
<i>Ishaq:594</i>	"The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."
<i>Ishaq:499</i>	"The Apostle provided some compensation that included a castle, some property, a portion of the zakat tax, and a Copt slave girl."
<i>Tabari IX:34</i>	"Khuwaysirah came and stood by the Prophet as he was giving gifts to the people and said, 'Muhammad, I have seen what you have done today.' 'Well, what did you see?' He said, 'I don't think you have been fair.' Allah's Messenger became angry. 'Woe to you! If justice is not to be found with me, then with whom is it to be found?'" "Umar said, 'Muhammad, allow me to kill him.'" <i>Ishaq:595</i> "The Apostle said, 'Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N374</i>	"The Prophet said, 'I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.'"
<i>Ishaq:596</i>	"'Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among your own people.' After due praise and exaltation of Allah, he addressed them. 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor in your hearts against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?' 'You came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and we assisted you. You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you. You were poor and in need, and we comforted you.'"
<i>Tabari IX:37</i> <i>Ishaq:596</i>	"Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?"
<i>Tabari IX:60</i>	"On the way Muhammad ordered that whoever got to the

first well before him should not drink until he arrived. Some of the hypocrites arrived and drew water. The Prophet cursed them and invoked Allah's curse on them "

*Tabari VIII:38*

"The Prophet selected for himself from among the Jewish women of the Qurayza, Rayhanah. She became his concubine. When he predeceased her, she was still in his possession. When the Messenger of Allah took her as a captive, she showed herself averse to Islam and insisted on Judaism."

*Ishaq:466*

"The Apostle [taking first dibs] chose one of the Jewish women for himself. Her name was Rayhanah. She remained with him until she died, in his power."

*Tabari VIII:56*  
*Ishaq:493*

"According to Aisha: 'A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims. Juwayriyah was one of the slaves. When the Prophet divided the captives by lot [a gambling game], Juwayriyah fell to the share of Thabit, Muhammad's cousin. Juwayriyah was the most beautiful woman and she captivated anyone who looked at her. She came to the Apostle seeking his help. As soon as I saw her at the door of my chamber, I took a dislike to her, and I knew that he would see in her what I saw.'"

*Tabari VIII:97*

"When I returned to Medina, the Prophet met me in the market and said, 'Give me the woman.' I said, 'Holy Prophet of Allah, I like her, and I have not uncovered her garment.' Muhammad said nothing to me until the next day. He again met me in the market and said, 'Salamah give me the woman.' I said, 'Prophet, I have not uncovered her garment but she is yours.'"

*Ishaq:467*

"Allah addressed the believers and said, 'In Allah's Apostle you have a fine example for anyone who hopes to be in the place where Allah is.'"

# LYING

<i>Bukhari:V7B67N427</i>	"The Prophet said, 'If I take an oath and later find something else better than that, then I do what is better and expiate my oath.'"
<i>Qur'an 9:3</i>	"Allah and His Messenger dissolve obligations."
<i>Qur'an 66:2</i>	"Allah has already sanctioned for you the dissolution of your vows."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N268</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'War is deceit.'"
<i>Qur'an 4:142</i>	"Surely the hypocrites strive to deceive Allah. He shall retaliate by deceiving them."
<i>Bukhari:V7B71N661</i>	"Magic was worked on Allah's Apostle and he was bewitched so that he began to imagine doing things which in fact, he had not done."
<i>Bukhari:V6B60N8</i>	"Umar said, 'Our best Qur'an reciter is Ubai. And in spite of this, we leave out some of his statements because Allah's Apostle himself said, 'Whatever verse or revelation We abrogate or cause to be forgotten We bring a better one.'"
<i>Qur'an 33:11</i>	"In that situation the Believers were sorely tried and shaken as by a tremendous shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion; they have promised only to deceive us.'"
<i>Qur'an 33:14</i>	"Say: Flight will not avail you if you flee from death, killing, or slaughter. In that case you will not be allowed to enjoy yourselves but a little while. Say, 'Who will screen you, saving you from Allah if he intends to harm and injure you?'"
<i>Qur'an 33:21</i>	"You have in (Muhammad) the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for any one to follow."
<i>Qur'an 74:31</i>	"We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumbling-block for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the people of the Book may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the people of the Book: those in



whose hearts is a disease. And for those to whom the Scripture Book has been given, and the believers, there should be no doubt. The unbelievers may say, 'What does the Lord intend by this?' The Lord will lead astray whomever He pleases, and He will guide whomever He pleases: and none can know the armies of your Lord except He, and this is no other than a warning to mankind."

*Qur'an 74:52* "Each one of them wants to be given scrolls of revelation spread out! No! By no means! Nay, this is an admonishment. Let them keep it in remembrance! But they will not heed unless the Lord wants them to. He is the fountain of fear."

*Bukhari:V2B24N555* "I heard the Prophet say, 'Allah hates for you for asking too many questions.'"

*Qur'an 89:5* "There surely is an oath for thinking man."

*Qur'an 92:8* "We will make smooth for him the path to misery."

*Ishaq:519* "Hajjaj said to the Apostle, 'I have money scattered among the Meccan merchants, so give me permission to go and get it.' Having got Muhammad's permission, he said, 'I must tell lies.' The Apostle said, 'Tell them.'"

*Qur'an 8:58* "If you apprehend treachery from a people with whom you have a treaty, retaliate by breaking off relations with them."

*Qur'an 47:24* "Do they not understand the Qur'an? Nay, on the hearts there are locks preventing them from understanding."

*Ishaq:548* "By Allah, the black mass has spread. Abu Bakr said, 'There is not much honesty among people nowadays.'"

*Qur'an 5:41* "Whomever Allah wants to deceive you cannot help. Allah does not want them to know the truth because he intends to disgrace them and then torture them."

*Qur'an 5:101* "Believers! Do not ask questions about things which if made plain and declared to you, may vex you, causing you trouble."

*Qur'an 5:102* "Some people before you did ask such questions, and on that account they lost their faith and became disbelievers."

*Ishaq:567* "Muhammad informed Umar [the second Caliph], and he called the Prophet a liar."

<i>Tabari IX:36</i> <i>Ishaq:596</i>	"Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among your own people.' 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?' 'You came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and we assisted you. You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you. You were poor and in need, and we comforted you."
<i>Bukhari:V6B60N662</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Some eloquent speech is as effective as magic.'"
<i>Tabari VI:110</i>	"When Muhammad brought a revelation from Allah canceling what Satan had cast on the tongue of His Prophet, the Quraysh said, 'Muhammad has repented of [renegeon] what he said concerning the position of our gods with Allah. He has altered [the bargain] and brought something else.' Those two phrases which Satan had cast on Muhammad's tongue of were in the mouth of every polytheist. The Messenger said, 'I have fabricated things against Allah and have imputed to Him words which He has not spoken.'"
<i>Qur'an 40:32</i>	"O my People! I fear a Day when there will be mutual wailing. No one shall defend you against Allah. And / whom Allah causes to err, there is no guide. That is how Allah leads the skeptic astray."
<i>Ishaq:248</i>	"Allah has sealed their hearts and their hearing, blinding them so that they will never find guidance. And that is because they have declared you a liar and they do not believe in what has come down from their Lord to you even though they believe in all that came down before you. For opposing you they will have an awful punishment."
<i>Qur'an 2:6</i>	"As for the disbelievers, it is the same whether you warn them or not; they will not believe. Allah has set a seal upon their hearts, upon their hearing, and a covering over their eyes. There is a great torment for them."
<i>Qur'an 2:9</i>	"They deceive Allah and those who believe, but they only deceive themselves, and realize (it) not! In their hearts is a disease; and Allah has increased their disease. Grievous is the painful doom they (incur) because they (lie)."

<i>Qur'an 8:18</i>	"This and surely; Allah weakens the deceitful plots of unbelieving infidels."
<i>Qur'an 8:30</i>	"Remember how the unbelievers plotted against you (Muhammad). They plotted, and Allah too had arranged a plot; but Allah is the best schemer."
<i>Ishaq:323</i>	"I am the best of plotters. I deceived them with My guile so that I delivered you from them."
<i>Qur'an 8:49</i>	"When the hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'The religion has deceived and misled them.'"
<i>Qur'an 8:71</i>	"If they try to deceive you, remember they have deceived Allah before."
<i>Tabari VII:85 Ishaq:363</i>	"The Jews of the Qaynuqa replied, 'Muhammad, do you think that we are like your people? Do not be deceived by the fact that you met a people with no knowledge and you made good use of your opportunity.'"
<i>Ishaq:365 Tabari VII:94</i>	"Muhammad bin Maslamah said, 'O Messenger, we shall have to tell lies.' 'Say what you like,' Muhammad replied. 'You are absolved, free to say whatever you must.'"
<i>Bukhari:V5B59N369</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'Who is willing to kill Ka'b bin Ashraf who has hurt Allah and His Apostle?' Then upon Muhammad bin Maslamah got up saying, 'O Allah's Apostle! Would you like me to kill him?' The Prophet said, 'Yes,' Maslamah said, 'Then allow me to say false things in order to deceive him.' The Prophet said, 'You may say such things.'"
<i>Qur'an 61:5</i>	"Moses said: 'O my people, why do you annoy and insult me, when you well know I am Allah's Messenger?' Then when they turned away, Allah caused them to be deceived."
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N233</i>	"Allah's Apostle forbade the people to travel to a hostile country carrying copies of the Qur'an. [He said:] Unbelievers will never understand our signs and revelations."
<i>Ishaq:248</i>	"Allah increases their sickness. A tormented doom awaits the Jews. Allah said, 'They are mischief makers. They are fools. The Jews deny the truth and contradict what the Apostle has brought. I will mock them and let them continue to wander blindly.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B52N147</i>	"Allah's Apostle said, 'A man may seem as if he were practicing

	the deeds of Paradise while in fact he is from the people of Hell."
<i>Qur'an 13:27</i>	"Say, 'God leads whosoever He wills astray.'"
<i>Ishaq:383</i>	"One of the young men's fathers confronted Muhammad and said, 'You have robbed my son of his life by your deception and brought great sorrow to me.'"
<i>Qur'an 3:24</i>	"They have been deceived by the lies they have themselves fabricated; their religion has deceived them."
<i>Ishaq:397</i>	"Then Allah said, 'It is not for any prophet to deceive.'"
<i>Ishaq:442</i>	"By Muhammad's order we beguiled them."
<i>Tabari VIII:23</i>	"The Messenger and his Companions continued in the fear and distress that Allah has described in the Qur'an. Then Nu'aym came to the Prophet. 'I've become a Muslim, but my tribe does not know of my Islam; so command me whatever you will.' Muhammad said, 'Make them abandon each other if you can so that they will leave us; for war is deception.'"
<i>Ishaq:496</i>	"'By Allah you lie,' one said to another. 'Lie for yourself!' 'You are a disaffected person arguing on behalf of the diseased.'"
<i>Bukhari:V4B53N453</i>	"When the Prophet wanted to perform the Jmrah, the Quraysh stipulated that he could not preach (Islam). So Ali started writing a treaty. 'This is what Muhammad, Apostle of Allah, has agreed to.' The (Meccans) said, 'If we believed that you were the Apostle of Allah we would have followed you. So write, 'This is what Muhammad bin Abdallah has agreed to.' The Apostle could not write, so he asked Ali to erase the expression: 'Apostle of Allah.' On that Ali said, 'I will never erase it.' Muhammad said, 'Let me see the paper.' The Prophet erased the expression with his own hand."

# HELL FOR MUSLIM MEN WHO DO NOT WANT TO FIGHT

- Qur'an 48:11* "The desert Arabs who lagged behind [in fighting] will say to you (Muhammad): 'We were engaged in (looking after) our flocks and our families.' We have prepared for them a Blazing Fire!"
- Qur'an 48:17* "There is no blame for the blind, nor is it a sin for the lame, nor on one ill if he joins not in the fighting. But he who retreats, (Allah) will punish him with a painful doom."
- Qur'an 4:77* "Have you not seen those to whom it was said: 'Withhold your hands from fighting, perform the prayer and pay the zakat. But when orders for fighting were issued, a party of them feared men as they ought to have feared Allah. They say: 'Our Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?'"
- Qur'an 4:78* "Wherever you are, death will find you, even if you are in towers built up strong and high! If some good befalls, they say, 'This is from Allah;' but if evil, they say, 'This is from you (Muhammad).' Say: 'All things are from Allah.' So what is wrong with these people, that they fail to understand these simple words?"
- Qur'an 4:88* "What is the matter with you that you are divided about the Hypocrites? Allah has cast them back (causing their disbelief). Would you guide those whom Allah has thrown out of the Way? For those whom Allah has thrown aside and led astray, never shall they find the Way."
- Qur'an 4:89* "They wish that you would reject Faith, as they have, and thus be on the same footing: Do not be friends with them until they leave their homes in Allah's Cause. But [and this is a hell of a but...] if they turn back from Islam, becoming renegades, seize them and kill them wherever you find them."
- Qur'an 47:20* "Those who believe say, 'How is it that no surah was sent down (for us)?' But when a categorical [decisive or uncompromising] surah is revealed, and fighting and war (Jihad, holy fighting in Allah's Cause) are ordained, you will see those with diseased hearts looking at you (Muhammad) fainting unto death. Therefore work unto them!"

- Qur'an 47:21* "Were they to obey, showing their obedience in modest speech, after the matter (of preparation for Jihad) had been determined for them, it would have been better. Is it to be expected that if you were put in authority and given command that you would do mischief in the land and sever your ties of kinship. Such men are cursed by Allah. He has made them deaf, dumb and blind."
- Qur'an 4:97* "Verily, when angels take the souls of those who die wronging themselves (by staying home), they say: 'In what (plight or engagement) were you?' They reply: 'Weak on the earth.' Such men will find their abode in Hell, an evil resort!"
- Qur'an 4:8* "Except those who are feeble - men, women and children - who cannot devise a plan nor have the means or power. These are those whom Allah is likely to forgive."
- Qur'an 9:16* "Do you think you will get away before Allah knows who among you have striven hard and fought?"
- Qur'an 9:38* "Believers, what is the matter with you, that when you are asked to march forth in the Cause of Allah (i.e., Jihad) ye cling to the earth? Do you prefer the life of this world to the Hereafter? Unless you march, He will afflict and punish you with a painful torture, and put others in your place. But you cannot harm Him in the least."
- Qur'an 9:43* "May Allah forgive you (Muhammad). Why did you grant them leave (for remaining behind; you should have persisted as regards to your order to them to proceed on Jihad), until you had known the liars."
- Qur'an 9:44* "Those who believe in Allah and the Last Day do not ask for an exemption from fighting with your goods and persons. And Allah knows well those who do their duty."
- Qur'an 9:45* "Only those ask for exemption (from Jihad) who believe not in Allah and whose hearts are in doubt, so that they are tossed to and fro. If they had intended to march out to fight, they would certainly have made some preparation and readied their equipment; but Allah was averse to their being sent forth; so He made them lag behind. 'Sit you among those who sit.' If they had marched with you, they would not have added to your (strength) but only (made for) discord, spying and sowing sedition. There would have been some in your midst who would have listened to them. But Allah knows well those [peace-loving Muslims] who do wrong and are wicked."
- Qur'an 9:48* "They had plotted sedition before, and upset matters for you until the Decree of Allah [to fight] became manifest much to their disgust."

Among them are many who say: 'Grant me exemption to stay back at home (exempted from Jihad). And do not tempt me [with promises of booty].' Have they not fallen into temptation already? Indeed, Hell surrounds them."

*Qur'an 9:67* "The Hypocrites enjoin what is forbidden, and forbid what Islam commands. They withhold their hands (from spending in Allah's Cause [Jihad]). They have forgotten Allah so He has forgotten them. Verily the Hypocrites are oblivious, rebellious and perverse."

*Qur'an 9:68* "Allah has promised the Hypocrites, both men and women, and the disbelievers the Fire of Hell for their abode: Therein shall they dwell. It will suffice them. On them is the curse of Allah, and an enduring punishment, a lasting torment."

*Qur'an 9:74* "The Hypocrites swear by Allah that they said nothing, but indeed they uttered blasphemy, and they disbelieved after Surrender (accepting Islam). They meditated a plot (to murder Prophet Muhammad) which they were unable to carry out. The reason for this revenge of theirs was the bounty [of booty] with which Allah and His Messenger had enriched them! If they repent, it will be best for them; but if they turn back, Allah will punish them with a grievous torment in this life and in the Hereafter."

*Qur'an 9:75* "Some of you made a deal with Allah, saying, 'If You give us booty we shall pay You the tax.' But when He gave them booty, they became greedy and refused to pay. As a consequence of breaking their promises, Allah filled their hearts with hypocrisy which will last forever."

*Qur'an 9:77* "He punished them by putting hypocrisy in their hearts until the Day whereon they shall meet Him, because they lied to Allah and failed to perform as promised. Allah knows their secrets. Those who slander and taunt the believers who pay the zakat (for Allah's Cause) voluntarily and throw ridicule on them, scoffing Allah will throw back their taunts, and they shall have a painful doom. Whether you ask for their forgiveness or not, (their sin is unforgivable). If you ask seventy times for their forgiveness Allah will not forgive them."

*Qur'an 9:81* "Those who stayed behind rejoiced in their inaction behind the back of the Messenger. They hated to strive and fight with their goods and lives in the Cause of Allah. They said, 'Go not forth in the heat.' Say, 'The fire of Hell is fiercer in heat.' If only they could understand! So let them laugh a little, for they will weep much as a reward for what they did. If Allah brings you back (from the campaign) to a party of the hypocrites and they ask to go out to fight, say: 'You shall never go

out to fight with me against a foe. You were content sitting inactive on the first occasion. So sit with the useless men who lag behind.' Do not pray for any of them (Muhammad) that die, nor stand at his grave. They rejected Allah and disbelieved His Messenger. They died in a state of perverse rebellion."

*Qur'an 9:85* "And let not their wealth or (following in) sons dazzle you or excite your admiration. Allah's plan is to punish them with these things in this world, and to make sure their souls perish while they are unbelievers. When a surah comes down enjoining them to believe in Allah and to strive hard and fight along with His Messenger, those with wealth and influence among them ask you for exemption from Jihad. They prefer to be with (their women), who remain behind (at home). Their hearts are sealed and so they understand not."

*Qur'an 9:88* "The Messenger and those who believe him, strive hard and fight jihad with their wealth and lives (in Allah's Cause)."

*Qur'an 9:90* "And there were among the wandering desert Arabs men who made excuses and came to claim exemption (from the battle). Those who lied to Allah and His Messenger sat at home. Soon will a grievous torment seize them."

*Qur'an 9:93* "The (complaint) is against those who claim exemption [from fighting] while they are rich. They prefer to stay with the (women) who remain behind (at home). Allah has sealed their hearts. They are content to be useless. Say: 'Present no excuses: we shall not believe you.' It is your actions that Allah and His Messenger will observe. They will swear to you by Allah, when you return hoping that you might leave them alone. So turn away from them, for they are unclean, an abomination, and Hell is their dwelling-place, a fitting recompense for them."

*Qur'an 9:97* "The Arabs of the desert are the worst in unbelief and hypocrisy, and most fitted to be in ignorance of the command which Allah hath sent down to His Messenger. Some of the Bedouins look upon their payments (for Allah's Cause) as a fine and wish disasters to fall on you (so that they might not have to pay). Yet on them be the disaster of evil."

*Qur'an 9:101* "Among the desert Arabs are hypocrites. They, like the people of Medina are obstinate in hypocrisy. We know them. Twice shall We punish them, and in addition they shall be brought back to a horrible torment."

*Qur'an 9:120* "It is not fitting for the people of Medina and the Bedouin Arabs to



refuse to follow Allah's Messenger (Muhammad when fighting in Allah's Cause), nor to prefer their own lives to his life. They suffer neither thirst nor fatigue in Allah's Cause, nor do they go without reward. They do not take steps to raise the anger of disbelievers, nor inflict any injury upon an enemy without it being written to their credit as a deed of righteousness."

*Tabari IX:13* "Muhammad turned to see Umm, a pregnant woman, who said, 'O Messenger! Kill those [Muslims] who flee from you as you kill those who fight you, for they deserve death. Here is my dagger. If any come near me I will rip them up and slit open their belly with it.'"

*Tabari IX:49* "One of the hypocrites, feeling an aversion to battle, being skeptical of the truth, and spreading false rumors about Muhammad, said that they should not go out in the heat. With regard to him, Allah revealed: 'They said, "Do not march out in the heat." Say, "The heat of hell is far more intense.'"

*Ishaq:602* "Jadd told Muhammad, 'Will you allow me to stay behind and not tempt me? Everyone knows that I am strongly addicted to women. I'm afraid that I'll see Byzantine women and will not be able to control myself.' The Apostle gave him permission to remain behind. It was about him that Allah sent down: 'There are some who say: "Give me leave to stay behind and do not tempt me." Surely they have fallen into temptation already and hell encompasses these unbelievers.' (9:49) It was not that he feared the temptation from the Byzantine women. The temptation he had fallen into was greater in that he had hung back from the Apostle and sought to please himself rather than Muhammad. Verily hell awaits him."

*Ishaq:603* "One of the estranged ones said to another, 'Don't go out to fight in this heat.' He disliked strenuous war, doubted the truth, and created misgivings about the Apostle. So Allah sent down regarding them, 'And they said, "Do not go out in this heat." Say "The fires of hell are hotter. Let them laugh a little now for they will weep a great deal later as a reward for what they did.'" (5:82)

*Ishaq:603* "Some Bedouins came to apologize for not going into battle, but Allah would not accept their excuses."

*Ishaq:246* "The surah of the Hypocrites came down because some men sent secret messages to the Nadir Jews when the Apostle besieged them. So Allah sent down, "Have you not considered the Hypocrites who say to their brethren, the People of the Book [Jews], 'We shall never obey anyone against you. If you are attacked and driven out we will help you. Allah bears witness that they are liars.'"

- Qur'an 59:11* "Have you not observed the Hypocrites saying to their unbelieving brethren among the People of the Book, 'If you are expelled [from your homes by the Muslims], we will go with you?' But Allah is witness that they are liars. If the Jews are expelled, never will the Hypocrites go with them; if they are attacked, they will not help them defend themselves. In truth you [jihadist Muslims] are more fearful and awful (than they) because they are afraid of you. This is a result of the terror (sent) by Allah. They are men devoid of understanding."
- Qur'an 59:14* "They are a divided people devoid of sense. There is a grievous punishment awaiting them. Satan tells them not to believe so both of them will end up in Hell."
- Qur'an 8:20* "O you who believe! Obey Allah and His Messenger. Do not turn away from him when you hear him speak. Do not be like those who say, 'We hear,' but do not listen. Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless. If Allah had seen any good in them, He would have made them listen. And even if He had made them listen, they would but have turned away and declined submission."
- Qur'an 8:47* "Be not as those who came from their homes full of their own importance, trying to turn men away from [fighting] in Allah's Cause. Allah is encircling them. Satan made their acts seem alluring to them, and said: 'No one can conquer you this day, while I am near you.' But when the two armies came in sight of each other he turned on his heels, and said: 'Lo! I am not with you. I see what you cannot. Verily, I fear Allah: for Allah is severe in punishment.'"
- Qur'an 8:49* "When the hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'The religion has deceived and misled them.'"
- Qur'an 8:55* "Verily the worst of creatures, the vilest of beasts in the sight of Allah are those who reject Him and will not believe. They are those with whom you make an agreement, but they break their covenant every time, and they keep not their duty [to fight]."
- Qur'an 61:2* "O Muslims, why say one thing and do another? Grievously odious and hateful is it in the sight of Allah that you say that which you do not. Truly Allah loves those who fight in His Cause in a battle array, as if they were a solid cemented structure."
- Qur'an 63:1* "When the Hypocrites come to you they say, 'We bear witness that you are indeed the Messenger of Allah.' Allah knows you are His Messenger, and Allah bears witness the Hypocrites are indeed liars."

- Qur'an 63:2* "They have made their oaths a screen, thus they obstruct (men) from the Path of Allah: truly evil are their deeds. That is because they believed, then they rejected Faith: So a seal was set on their hearts."
- Qur'an 63:4* "When you look at the Hypocrites, their bodies please you; and when they speak, you listen to their words. They are pieces of wood propped up. They think every cry is against them. They are the enemies; so beware of them. The curse of Allah is on them! Allah will destroy them. How are they deluded and perverted?"
- Qur'an 63:6* "It is equal to them whether you ask forgiveness or not. Allah will never forgive them. Allah does not forgive the transgressing people."
- Qur'an 63:7* "The Hypocrites are the ones who say, 'Spend nothing on those who are with Allah's Messenger so that they will desert him.' But to Allah belong the treasures of the earth; but the Hypocrites understand not. They say, 'If we return to Medina, surely the more honorable (element) will expel the meaner (i.e., Muhammad).'"
- Ishaq:372* ""When he went out, Abd Allah bin Ubayy [the man who had advised against leaving town] came back with 300 men, saying, 'We do not know why we should get ourselves killed here.' So he went back to Medina with the Hypocrites and doubters who followed him. Abd Allah bin Amr said, 'Allah curse you, enemies of Allah. Allah will let us manage without you.'"
- Ishaq:391* "The day of Uhud was a day of trial, calamity, and heart-searching on which Allah tested the believers. He put the hypocrites on trial, those who professed faith with their tongue and hid unbelief in their hearts. And it was a day in which Allah honored with martyrdom those whom He willed."
- Qur'an 3:141* "Did you think that you would enter Paradise while Allah does not know those of you who really fight hard (in His Cause) and remains steadfast? You wished for death before you met it (in the field of battle). Now [that] you have seen it with your own eyes, (you flinch!)" [Another translation reads:] "Did you think you would enter Paradise without Allah testing those of you who fight in His Cause?"
- Ishaq:393* "Then Allah said: 'Obey Allah and the Apostle and maybe you will attain mercy. Reproaching those who disobeyed the Apostle in the orders he gave them that day [to fight] He said, 'Live with one another for forgiveness from your Lord and for the Garden of Bliss prepared for those who fear, a dwelling for those who obey Me and obey My Apostle.... They have wronged themselves by disobedience. But they must not continue disobeying Me for I have prohibited the worship of

any but Myself."

*Ishaq:398* "Show them that you listen to them and ask them for their help. Thereby make the religion of Islam agreeable to them. And when you are resolved in the matter of religion concerning fighting your enemy you will have the advantage."

*Ishaq:393* "Allah loves the steadfast [fighters]. How many a prophet has death in battle befallen and how many multitudes with him? They did not show weakness toward their enemies and were not humiliated when they suffered in the fight for Allah and their religion. That is steadfastness, and Allah loves the steadfast."

*Ishaq:395* "Practice your religion as they did, and be not renegades, turning back on your heels, retreating. Those who retreat and turn away from the battle are losers in this world and in the next."

*Qur'an 3:152* "Allah did indeed fulfill His promise to you when you, with His permission were about to annihilate your enemy until you flinched and fell to disputing about the order, and disobeyed it after He brought you in sight (of the booty) which you coveted. Among you are some that hanker after this world and some that desire the Hereafter."

*Ishaq:396* "I promise to give you victory over your enemy. You routed them with the sword, killing them by My permission. Then you deserted Me and disobeyed My order and disputed about the order of My Prophet. He told the archers to stay put. But after I showed you what you were desiring, the Meccan wives and property, you desired the spoil and abandoned the order to fight. Only those who fought for religion did not transgress in going after the booty. Allah reproached the hypocrites for running away from their Prophet and paying no heed when he called to them."

*Qur'an 3:154* "Say: 'Even if you had remained in your houses, those ordained to be slaughtered would have gone forth to the places where they would be slain.'"

*Qur'an 3:155* "Those who turned back the day the two armies clashed, Satan caused them to backslide, fail in their duty, and run away from the battlefield."

*Qur'an 3:156* "O you who believe! Be not like the Unbelievers, who say of their brethren when they are traveling through the land engaged in raids and fighting: 'If they had stayed with us, they would not have died or been slain.' This is that Allah may make it anguish, a cause of sighs and regrets. It is Allah that gives Life and causes Death by His power

as He wishes. And if you are slain, or die, in Allah's Cause [as a martyr], pardon from Allah and mercy are far better than all they could amass."

*Qur'an 3:165* "What! When a single disaster smites you, although you smote with one twice as great, do you say: 'Whence is this?' Say: 'It is from yourselves.' What you suffered on the day the armies clashed was by permission of Allah; that He might know the true believers."

*Qur'an 3:167* "And that He might know the Hypocrites, unto whom it was said: 'Come, fight in Allah's Cause, or (at least) drive the foe from your city).' They said: 'Had we known how to fight, we should certainly have followed you.' They were that day nearer to Unbelief than to Faith, saying with their lips what was not in their hearts but Allah hath full knowledge of all they conceal."

*Qur'an 3:168* "Those who, while they sat at home, said (of the brethren slain fighting for the cause of Allah), while they themselves sit (at home at ease): 'If only they had listened to us they would not have been killed.' Say: 'Avert death from your own selves, if you speak the truth.'"

*Ishaq:399* "You had smitten your enemy with a double dose of torment at Badr, slaying them and taking prisoners. Yet you disobeyed your Prophet's orders and brought the defeat of Uhud on yourselves. And it was said to them: 'Come, fight for Allah's sake.' The hypocrites stopped fighting for Allah's sake, eager to survive, fleeing death. So Allah said to His Prophet to make the Muslims wish to fight and to desire battle: 'And do not think that those who were killed for Allah's sake are dead. Nay, they are alive with their Lord being nourished, glad with the bounty Allah has brought them and rejoicing for those who have not yet joined them that they have nothing to fear or grieve over.'"

*Qur'an 33:11* "In that situation the Believers were sorely tried and shaken as by a tremendous shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion!' [Or...] "Allah and His Messenger promised only to deceive us."

*Qur'an 33:13* "Behold! A party among them said: 'Men of Yathrib! You cannot stand (the attack); therefore go back!' And a band of them asked for leave of the Prophet, saying, 'Our houses are bare and exposed,' though they were not exposed. They intended nothing but to run away." [In a second translation:] "And verily they had already sworn to Allah that they would not turn their backs (to the foe). An oath to Allah must be adhered to. Say: 'Running away will not profit you if you are running away from death or slaughter; and even if you

escape), no more than a brief (respite) will you be allowed!" [A third translation:] "Say: Flight will not avail you if you flee from death, killing, or slaughter. In that case you will not be allowed to enjoy yourselves but a little while. Say, 'Who will screen you, saving you from Allah if he intends to harm and injure you?'"

*Qur'an 33:18* "Verily Allah already knows those among you who keep back and those who say to their brethren, 'Come along to us,' but come not to the fight in the stress of battle except for just a little while. Being covetous and niggardly with respect to you; but when fear comes, you will see them looking to you, their eyes rolling like one swooning because of death. But when the fear is gone they smite you with sharp tongues, covetous of goods, in their greed for wealth (from the spoil). Such men have no faith, and so Allah has made their deeds of none effect: and that is easy for Allah."

*Qur'an 33:20* "They...wish the allied clans were (wandering) in the desert among the Bedouins. But if they were in your midst, they would only battle or fight with them for moment."

*Qur'an 33:60* "Truly, if the Hypocrites, those in whose hearts is a disease, those who stir up sedition, the agitators in the City, do not desist, We shall urge you (Muhammad) to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbors for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering. (Such was) the practice (approved) of Allah among those who lived before. No charge wilt thou find in the practice of Allah."

*Qur'an 4:137* "Those who believe, then reject faith, then believe and reject faith, and go on increasing in unbelief, Allah will never pardon them, nor guide them. To the Hypocrites give the glad tidings that there is for them a grievous penalty, a painful doom."

*Qur'an 4:140* "You have been commanded in the Book that whenever you hear Verses of Allah denied, derided, ridiculed, or mocked [as is the only reasoned response], do not sit with them and engage them in this talk or you will be no different from them. Indeed, Allah will collect the Hypocrites and Infidels together and put them all in Hell."

*Qur'an 4:142* "The Hypocrites try to deceive Allah, but it is He Who deceives them. When they stand up performing the prayer, they stand sluggishly, to be seen, but they are mindful of Allah but little. They are) distracted in mind even in the midst of it, swaying between this and that, one group or the another. Those who Allah causes to go astray and err will

not find a way. Believers, take not for friends unbelieving infidels rather than believers [because rational thought is contagious]. Do you want to offer Allah an open proof against you? The Hypocrites will be in the lowest depths of the Fire."

# STONING FROM HADITH

Bukhari (6:60:79) - Two people guilty of "illegal intercourse" are brought to Muhammad, who commands that they both be stoned. Apparently their act was out of love, however, since the verse records the man as trying to shield the woman from the stones.

## **Volume 6, Book 60, Number 79:**

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Umar:

The Jews brought to the Prophet a man and a woman from among them who had committed illegal sexual intercourse. The Prophet said to them, "How do you usually punish the one amongst you who has committed illegal sexual intercourse?" They replied, "We blacken their faces with coal and beat them," He said, "Don't you find the order of Ar-Rajm (i.e. stoning to death) in the Torah?" They replied, "We do not find anything in it." 'Abdullah bin Salam (after hearing this conversation) said to them. "You have told a lie! Bring here the Torah and recite it if you are truthful." (So the Jews brought the Torah). And the religious teacher who was teaching it to them, put his hand over the Verse of Ar-Rajm and started reading what was written above and below the place hidden with his hand, but he did not read the Verse of Ar-Rajm. 'Abdullah bin Salam removed his (i.e. the teacher's) hand from the Verse of Ar-Rajm and said, "What is this?" So when the Jews saw that Verse, they said, "This is the Verse of Ar-Rajm." So the Prophet ordered the two adulterers to be stoned to death, and they were stoned to death near the place where biers used to be placed near the Mosque. I saw her companion (i.e. the adulterer) bowing over her so as to protect her from the stones.

Bukhari (83:37) - Adultery is one of three justifications for killing a person, according to Muhammad.



## Volume 9, Book 83, Number 37:

Narrated Abu Qilaba:

Once 'Umar bin 'Abdul 'Aziz sat on his throne in the courtyard of his house so that the people might gather before him. Then he admitted them and (when they came in), he said, "What do you think of Al-Qasama?" They said, "We say that it is lawful to depend on Al-Qasama in Qisas, as the previous Muslim Caliphs carried out Qisas depending on it." Then he said to me, "O Abu Qilaba! What do you say about it?" He let me appear before the people and I said, "O Chief of the Believers! You have the chiefs of the army staff and the nobles of the Arabs. If fifty of them testified that a married man had committed illegal sexual intercourse in Damascus but they had not seen him (doing so), would you stone him?" He said, "No." I said, "If fifty of them testified that a man had committed theft in Hums, would you cut off his hand though they did not see him?" He replied, "No." I said, "By Allah, Allah's Apostle never killed anyone except in one of the following three situations: (1) A person who killed somebody unjustly, was killed (in Qisas,) **(2) a married person who committed illegal sexual intercourse and** (3) a man who fought against Allah and His Apostle and deserted Islam and became an apostate." Then the people said, "Didn't Anas bin Malik narrate that Allah's Apostle cut off the hands of the thieves, branded their eyes and then, threw them in the sun?" I said, "I shall tell you the narration of Anas. Anas said: "Eight persons from the tribe of 'Ukl came to Allah's Apostle and gave the Pledge of allegiance for Islam (became Muslim). The climate of the place (Medina) did not suit them, so they became sick and complained about that to Allah's Apostle. He said (to them ), "Won't you go out with the shepherd of our camels and drink of the camels' milk and urine (as medicine)?" They said, "Yes." So they went out and drank the camels' milk and urine, and after they became healthy, they killed the shepherd of Allah's Apostle and took away all the camels. This news reached Allah's Apostle , so he sent (men) to follow their traces and they were captured and brought (to the Prophet). He then ordered to cut

their hands and feet, and their eyes were branded with heated pieces of iron, and then he threw them in the sun till they died." I said, "What can be worse than what those people did? They deserted Islam, committed murder and theft."

Muslim (17:4196) - A married man confesses that he has adultery (four times, as required). Muhammad orders him planted in the ground and pelted with stones. According to the passage, the first several stones caused such pain that he tried to escape and was dragged back.

**Book 017, Number 4196:**

Abu Huraira reported that a person from amongst the Muslims came to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) while he was in the mosque. He called him saying: Allah's Messenger. I have committed adultery. He (the Holy Prophet) turned away from him, He (again) came round facing him and said to him: Allah's Messenger, I have committed adultery. He (the Holy Prophet) turned away until he did that four times, and as he testified four times against his own self, Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) called him and said: Are you mad? He said: No. He (again) said: Are you married? He said: Yes. Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: Take him and stone him. Ibn Shihab (one of the narrators) said: One who had heard Jabir b. 'Abdullah saying this informed me thus: I was one of those who stoned him. We stoned him at the place of prayer (either that of 'Id or a funeral). When the stones hurt him, he ran away. We caught him in the Harra and stoned him (to death). This hadith has been narrated through another chain of transmitters.

Muslim (17:4206) - A woman who became pregnant confesses to Muhammad that she is guilty of adultery. Muhammad allows her to have the child, then has her stoned (the description is graphic).

**Book 017, Number 4206:**

'Abdullah b. Buraida reported on the authority of his father that Ma'iz b. Malik al-Aslami came to Allah's Messenger (may peace be

upon him) and said: Allah's Messenger, I have wronged myself; I have committed adultery and I earnestly desire that you should purify me. He turned him away. On the following day, he (Ma'iz) again came to him and said: Allah's Messenger, I have committed adultery. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) turned him away for the second time, and sent him to his people saying: Do you know if there is anything wrong with his mind. They denied of any such thing in him and said: We do not know him but as a wise good man among us, so far as we can judge. He (Ma'iz) came for the third time, and he (the Holy Prophet) sent him as he had done before. He asked about him and they informed him that there was nothing wrong with him or with his mind. When it was the fourth time, a ditch was dug for him and he (the Holy Prophet) pronounced judgment about him and he was stoned. He (the narrator) said: There came to him (the Holy Prophet) a woman from Ghamid and said: Allah's Messenger, I have committed adultery, so purify me. He (the Holy Prophet) turned her away. On the following day she said: Allah's Messenger, Why do you turn me away? Perhaps, you turn me away as you turned away Ma'iz. By Allah, I have become pregnant. He said: Well, if you insist upon it, then go away until you give birth to (the child). When she was delivered she came with the child (wrapped) in a rag and said: Here is the child whom I have given birth to. He said: Go away and suckle him until you wean him. When she had weaned him, she came to him (the Holy Prophet) with the child who was holding a piece of bread in his hand. She said: Allah's Apostle, here is he as I have weaned him and he eats food. He (the Holy Prophet) entrusted the child to one of the Muslims and then pronounced punishment. And she was put in a ditch up to her chest and he commanded people and they stoned her. Khalid b Walid came forward with a stone which he flung at her head and there spurted blood on the face of Khalid and so he abused her. Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) heard his (Khalid's) curse that he had huried upon her. Thereupon he (the Holy Prophet) said: Khalid, be gentle. By Him in Whose Hand is my life, she has made such a repentance that even if a wrongful tax-collector were to repent, he would have been forgiven. Then giving command regarding her, he prayed over her and she was buried.

Muslim (17:4209) - A woman confesses adultery and is stoned to death on Muhammad's order.

**Book 017, Number 4209:**

Abu Huraira and Zaid b Khalid al-Juhani reported that one of the desert tribes came to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) and said: Messenger of Allah, I beg of you in the name of Allah that you pronounce judgment about me according to the Book of Allah. The second calimant who was wiser than him said: Well, decide amongst us according to the Book of Allah, but permit me (to say something). Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: Say. He said: My son was a servant in the house of this person and he committed adultery with his wife. I was informed that my son deserved stoning to death (as punishment for this offence). I gave one hundred goats and a slave girl as ransom for this. I asked the scholars (if this could serve as an expiation for this offence). They informed me that my son deserved one hundred lashes and exile for one year. and this woman deserved stoning (as she was married). Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: By Him in Whose Hand is my life. I will decide between you according to the Book of Allah. The slave-girl and the goats should be given back, and your son is to be punished with one hundred lashes and exile for one year. And, O Unais (b. Zuhayr al-Aslami), go to this woman in the morning, and if she makes a confession, then stone her. He (the narrator) said: He went to her in the morning and she made a confession. And Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) made pronouncement about her and she was stoned to death.

# According to Hadith Sahih

Volume 2, Book 23, Number 413:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar :

The Jew brought to the Prophet a man and a woman from amongst them who have committed (adultery) illegal sexual intercourse. He ordered both of them to be stoned (to death), near the place of offering the funeral prayers beside the mosque."

Volume 3, Book 34, Number 421:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Sad bin Abi Waqqas and 'Abu bin Zam'a quarreled over a boy. Sad said, "O Allah's Apostle! This boy is the son of my brother ('Utba bin Abi Waqqas) who took a promise from me that I would take him as he was his (illegal) son. Look at him and see whom he resembles." 'Abu bin Zam'a said, "O Allah's Apostle! This is my brother and was born on my father's bed from his slave-girl." Allah's Apostle cast a look at the boy and found definite resemblance to 'Utba and then said, "The boy is for you, O 'Abu bin Zam'a. The child goes to the owner of the bed and the adulterer gets nothing but the stones (despair, i.e. to be stoned to death). Then the Prophet said, "O Sauda bint Zama! Screen yourself from this boy." So, Sauda never saw him again.

Volume 3, Book 49, Number 860:

Narrated Abu Huraira and Zaid bin Khalid Al-Juhani:

A bedouin came and said, "O Allah's Apostle! Judge between us according to Allah's Laws." His opponent got up and said, "He is right. Judge between us according to Allah's Laws." The bedouin said, "My son was a laborer working for this man, and he committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife. The people told me that my son should be stoned to death; so, in lieu of that, I paid a ransom of one hundred sheep and a slave girl to save my son. Then I asked the learned scholars who said, "Your son has to be lashed one-hundred lashes and has to be exiled for one year." The Prophet said, "No doubt I will judge between you according to Allah's Laws. The slave-girl and the sheep are to go back to you, and your son will get a hundred lashes and one year exile." He then addressed somebody, "O Unais! go to the wife of this (man) and stone her to death" So, Unais went and stoned her to death.

Volume 3, Book 50, Number 885:  
Narrated Abu Huraira and Zaid bin Khalid Al-Juhani:

A bedouin came to Allah's Apostle and said, "O Allah's apostle! I ask you by Allah to judge My case according to Allah's Laws." His opponent, who was more learned than he, said, "Yes, judge between us according to Allah's Laws, and allow me to speak." Allah's Apostle said, "Speak." He (i.e. the bedouin or the other man) said, "My son was working as a laborer for this (man) and he committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife. The people told me that it was obligatory that my son should be stoned to death, so in lieu of that I ransomed my son by paying one hundred sheep and a slave girl. Then I asked the religious scholars about it, and they informed me that my son must be lashed one hundred lashes, and be exiled for one year, and the wife of this (man) must be stoned to death." Allah's Apostle said, "By Him in Whose Hands my soul is, I will judge between you according to Allah's Laws. The slave-girl and the sheep are to be returned to you, your son is to receive a hundred lashes and be exiled for one year. You, Unais, go to the wife of this (man) and if she confesses her guilt, stone her to death." Unais went to that woman next morning and she confessed. Allah's Apostle ordered that she be stoned to death.

Volume 4, Book 56, Number 829:  
Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar:

The Jews came to Allah's Apostle and told him that a man and a woman from amongst them had committed illegal sexual intercourse. Allah's Apostle said to them, "What do you find in the Torah (old Testament) about the legal punishment of Ar-Rajm (stoning)?" They replied, (But) we announce their crime and lash them." Abdullah bin Salam said, "You are telling a lie; Torah contains the order of Rajm." They brought and opened the Torah and one of them solaced his hand on the Verse of Rajm and read the verses preceding and following it. Abdullah bin Salam said to him, "Lift your hand." When he lifted his hand, the Verse of Rajm was written there. They said, "Muhammad has told the truth; the Torah has the Verse of Rajm. The Prophet then gave the order that both of them should be stoned to death. ('Abdullah bin 'Umar said, "I saw the man leaning over the woman to shelter her from the stones."

Volume 6, Book 60, Number 79:  
Narrated 'Abdullah bin Umar:

The Jews brought to the Prophet a man and a woman from among them who had committed illegal sexual intercourse. The Prophet said to them, "How do you usually punish the one amongst you who has committed illegal sexual intercourse?" They replied, "We blacken their faces with coal and beat them," He said, "Don't you find the order of Ar-Rajm (i.e. stoning to death) in the Torah?" They replied, "We do not find anything in it." 'Abdullah bin Salam (after hearing this conversation) said to them. "You have told a lie! Bring here the Torah and recite it if you are truthful." (So the Jews brought the Torah). And the religious teacher who was teaching it to them, put his hand over the Verse of Ar-Rajm and started reading what was written above and below the place hidden with his hand, but he did not read the Verse of Ar-Rajm. 'Abdullah bin Salam removed his (i.e. the teacher's) hand from the Verse of Ar-Rajm and said, "What is this?" So when the Jews saw that Verse, they said, "This is the Verse of Ar-Rajm." So the Prophet ordered the two adulterers to be stoned to death, and they were stoned to death near the place where biers used to be placed near the Mosque. I saw her companion (i.e. the adulterer) bowing over her so as to protect her from the stones.

Volume 7, Book 63, Number 195:  
Narrated Jabir:

A man from the tribe of Bani Aslam came to the Prophet while he was in the mosque and said, "I have committed illegal sexual intercourse." The Prophet turned his face to the other side. The man turned towards the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and gave four witnesses against himself. On that the Prophet called him and said, "Are you insane?" (He added), "Are you married?" The man said, "Yes." On that the Prophet ordered him to be stoned to the death in the Musalla (a praying place). When the stones hit him with their sharp edges and he fled, but he was caught at Al-Harra and then killed

Volume 7, Book 63, Number 196:  
Narrated Abu Huraira:

A man from Bani Aslam came to Allah's Apostle while he was in the mosque and called (the Prophet) saying, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual intercourse." On that the Prophet turned his face from him to the other side, whereupon the man moved to the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and said, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual

intercourse." The Prophet turned his face (from him) to the other side whereupon the man moved to the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and repeated his statement. The Prophet turned his face (from him) to the other side again. The man moved again (and repeated his statement) for the fourth time. So when the man had given witness four times against himself, the Prophet called him and said, "Are you insane?" He replied, "No." The Prophet then said (to his companions), "Go and stone him to death." The man was a married one. Jabir bin 'Abdullah Al-Ansari said: I was one of those who stoned him. We stoned him at the Musalla (Id praying place) in Medina. When the stones hit him with their sharp edges, he fled, but we caught him at Al-Harra and stoned him till he died.

Volume 7, Book 63, Number 230:  
Narrated Al-Qasim bin Muhammad:

Ibn 'Abbas; said, "Once Lian was mentioned before the Prophet whereupon 'Asim bin Adi said something and went away. Then a man from his tribe came to him, complaining that he had found a man width his wife. 'Asim said, 'I have not been put to task except for my statement (about Lian).' 'Asim took the man to the Prophet and the man told him of the state in which he had found his wife. The man was pale, thin, and of lank hair, while the other man whom he claimed he had seen with his wife, was brown, fat and had much flesh on his calves. The Prophet invoked, saying, 'O Allah! Reveal the truth.' So that lady delivered a child resembling the man whom her husband had mentioned he had found her with. The Prophet then made them carry out Lian." Then a man from that gathering asked Ibn 'Abbas, "Was she the same lady regarding which the Prophet had said, 'If I were to stone to death someone without witness, I would have stoned this lady?'" Ibn 'Abbas said, "No, that was another lady who, though being a Muslim, used to arouse suspicion by her outright misbehavior. "

Volume 8, Book 78, Number 629:  
Narrated Abu Huraira and Zaid bin Khalid:

Two men had a dispute in the presence of Allah's Apostle. One of them said, "O Allah's Apostle! Judge between us according to Allah's Laws." The other who was wiser, said, "Yes, O Allah's Apostle! Judge between us according to Allah's Laws and allow me to speak. The Prophet said, "Speak." He said, "My son was a laborer serving this (person) and he committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife, The people said that my son is to be stoned to death, but I ransomed him with one-hundred sheep and a slave girl. Then I asked the



learned people, who informed me that my son should receive one hundred lashes and will be exiled for one year, and stoning will be the lot for the man's wife." Allah's Apostle said, "Indeed, by Him in Whose Hand my soul is, I will judge between you according to Allah's Laws: As for your sheep and slave girl, they are to be returned to you." Then he scourged his son one hundred lashes and exiled him for one year. Then Unais Al-Aslami was ordered to go to the wife of the second man, and if she confessed (the crime), then stone her to death. She did confess, so he stoned her to death.

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 803:  
Narrated Ash-Sha'bi:

from 'Ali when the latter stoned a lady to death on a Friday. 'Ali said, "I have stoned her according to the tradition of Allah's Apostle."

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 805:  
Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah Al-Ansari:

A man from the tribe of Bani Aslam came to Allah's Apostle and Informed him that he had committed illegal sexual intercourse and bore witness four times against himself. Allah's Apostle ordered him to be stoned to death as he was a married Person.

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 806:  
Narrated Abu Huraira:

A man came to Allah's Apostle while he was in the mosque, and he called him, saying, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual intercourse."

The Prophet turned his face to the other side, but that man repeated his statement four times, and after he bore witness against himself four times, the Prophet called him, saying, "Are you mad?" The man said, "No." The Prophet said, "Are you married?" The man said, "Yes." Then the Prophet said, 'Take him away and stone him to death.' Jabir bin 'Abdullah said: I was among the ones who participated in stoning him and we stoned him at the Musalla. When the stones troubled him, he fled, but we over took him at Al-Harra and stoned him to death.

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 809:  
Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

A Jew and a Jewess were brought to Allah's Apostle on a charge of committing an illegal sexual intercourse. The Prophet asked them. "What is the legal punishment (for this sin) in your Book (Torah)?" They replied, "Our priests have innovated the punishment of blackening the faces with charcoal and Tajbiya." 'Abdullah bin Salam said, "O Allah's Apostle, tell them to bring the Torah." The Torah was brought, and then one of the Jews put his hand over the Divine Verse of the Rajam (stoning to death) and started reading what preceded and what followed it. On that, Ibn Salam said to the Jew, "Lift up your hand." Behold! The Divine Verse of the Rajam was under his hand. So Allah's Apostle ordered that the two (sinners) be stoned to death, and so they were stoned. Ibn 'Umar added: So both of them were stoned at the Balat and I saw the Jew sheltering the Jewess.

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 810:  
Narrated Jabir:

A man from the tribe of Aslam came to the Prophet and confessed that he had committed an illegal sexual intercourse. The Prophet turned his face away from him till the man bore witness against himself four times. The Prophet said to him, "Are you mad?" He said "No." He said, "Are you married?" He said, "Yes." Then the Prophet ordered that he be stoned to death, and he was stoned to death at the Musalla. When the stones troubled him, he fled, but he was caught and was stoned till he died. The Prophet spoke well of him and offered his funeral prayer.

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 813:  
Narrated Ibn 'Abbas:

When Ma'iz bin Malik came to the Prophet (in order to confess), the Prophet said to him, "Probably you have only kissed (the lady), or winked, or looked at her?" He said, "No, O Allah's Apostle!" The Prophet said, using no euphemism, "Did you have sexual intercourse with her?" The narrator added: At that, (i.e. after his confession) the Prophet ordered that he be stoned (to death).

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 842:  
Narrated Abu Huraira and Zaid bin Khalid Al-Juhani:

A man came to the Prophet and said, "I beseech you to judge us according to Allah's Laws." Then his opponent who was wiser than he, got up and said, "He has spoken the truth. So judge us according to Allah's Laws and please allow me (to speak), O Allah's Apostle." The Prophet said, "Speak." He said, "My son was a laborer for the family of this man and he committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife, and I gave one-hundred sheep and a slave as a ransom (for my son), but I asked the religious learned people (regarding this case), and they informed me that my son should be flogged one-hundred stripes, and be exiled for one year, and the wife of this man should be stoned (to death)." The Prophet said, "By Him in Whose Hand my soul is, I will Judge you (in this case) according to Allah's Laws. The one-hundred (sheep) and the slave shall be returned to you and your son shall be flogged one-hundred stripes and be exiled for one year. And O Unais! Go in the morning to the wife of this man and ask her, and if she confesses, stone her to death." She confessed and he stoned her to death.

Volume 9, Book 89, Number 303:  
 Narrated Abu Huraira and Zaid bin Khalid Al-Juhani:

A bedouin came and said, "O Allah's Apostle! Judge between us according to Allah's Book (Laws)." His opponent stood up and said, "He has said the truth, so judge between us according to Allah's Laws." The bedouin said, "My son was a laborer for this man and committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife. The people said to me, 'Your son is to be stoned to death,' so I ransomed my son for one hundred sheep and a slave girl. Then I asked the religious learned men and they said to me, 'Your son has to receive one hundred lashes plus one year of exile.' " The Prophet said, "I shall judge between you according to Allah's Book (Laws)! As for the slave girl and the sheep, it shall be returned to you, and your son shall receive one-hundred lashes and be exiled for one year. O you, Unais!" The Prophet addressed some man, "Go in the morning to the wife of this man and stone her to death." So Unais went to her the next morning and stoned her to death.

Volume 9, Book 92, Number 432:  
 Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

The Jews brought a man and a woman who had committed illegal sexual intercourse, to the Prophet and the Prophet ordered them to be stoned to death, and they were stoned to death near the mosque where the biers used to be placed.

Volume 9, Book 93, Number 633:  
Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

A Jew and Jewess were brought to the Prophet on a charge of committing an illegal sexual intercourse. The Prophet asked the Jews, "What do you (usually) do with them?" They said, "We blacken their faces and disgrace them." He said, "Bring here the Torah and recite it, if you are truthful." They (fetched it and) came and asked a one-eyed man to recite. He went on reciting till he reached a portion on which he put his hand. The Prophet said, "Lift up your hand!" He lifted his hand up and behold, there appeared the verse of Ar-Rajm (stoning of the adulterers to death). Then he said, "O Muhammad! They should be stoned to death but we conceal this Divine Law among ourselves." Then the Prophet ordered that the two sinners be stoned to death and, and they were stoned to death, and I saw the man protecting the woman from the stones. (See Hadith No. 809, Vol. 8)

Book 017, Number 4191:

'Ubada b. as-Samit reported: Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: Receive (teaching) from me, receive (teaching) from me. Allah has ordained a way for those (women). When an unmarried male commits adultery with an unmarried female (they should receive) one hundred lashes and banishment for one year. And in case of married male committing adultery with a married female, they shall receive one hundred lashes and be stoned to death.

Book 017, Number 4194:

'Abdullah b. 'Abbas reported that 'Umar b. al-Khattab sat on the pulpit of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) and said: Verily Allah sent Muhammad (may peace be upon him) with truth and He sent down the Book upon him, and the verse of stoning was included in what was sent down to him. We recited it, retained it in our memory and understood it. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) awarded the punishment of stoning to death (to the married adulterer and adulteress) and, after him, we also awarded the punishment of stoning, I am afraid that with the lapse of time, the people (may forget it) and may say: We do not find the punishment of stoning in the Book of Allah, and thus go astray by abandoning this duty prescribed by Allah. Stoning is a duty laid down in Allah's Book for married men and women who commit adultery when proof is established, or it there is pregnancy, or a confession.

Book 017, Number 4196:

Abu Huraira reported that a person from amongst the Muslims came to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) while he was in the mosque. He called him saying: Allah's Messenger. I have committed adultery. He (the Holy Prophet) turned away from him, He (again) came round facing him and said to him: Allah's Messenger, I have committed adultery. He (the Holy Prophet) turned away until he did that four times, and as he testified four times against his own self, Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) called him and said: Are you mad? He said: No. He (again) said: Are you married? He said: Yes. Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: Take him and stone him. Ibn Shihab (one of the narrators) said: One who had heard Jabir b. 'Abdullah saying this informed me thus: I was one of those who stoned him. We stoned him at the place of prayer (either that of 'Id or a funeral). When the stones hurt him, he ran away. We caught him in the Harra and stoned him (to death). This hadith has been narrated through another chain of transmitters.

Book 017, Number 4198:

Jabir b. Samura reported: As he was being brought to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) I saw Ma'iz b. Malik-a short-statured person with strong sinews, having no cloak around him. He bore witness against his own self four times that he had committed adultery, whereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: Perhaps (you kissed her or embraced her). He said: No. by God, one deviating (from the path of virtue) has committed adultery. He then got him stoned (to death), and then delivered the address: Behold, as we set out for Jihad in the cause of Allah, one of you lagged behind and shrieked like the bleating of a male goat, and gave a small quantity of milk. By Allah, in case I get hold of him, I shall certainly punish him.

Book 017, Number 4199:

Jabir b. Samura reported that there was brought to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) a short-statured person with thick uncombed hair, muscular body, having a mantle around him and he had committed adultery. He turned him away twice and then made pronouncement about him and he was stoned. Then Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: We set out for Jihad in the cause of Allah and one of you lagged behind and shrieked like the bleating of a male goat and one of then (goats' gave a small quantity of milk. In case Allah gives me power over one of them, I will punish him (in such a way that it may have a deterrent effect upon others). In another narration transmitted on the authority of Sa'id b Jubair (the words are), that He (the Holy Prophet) turned him away four times."

Book 017, Number 4201:

Ibn Abbas reported that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) said to Ma'iz b. Malik: Is it true what has reached me about you? He said: What has reached you about me? He said: It has reached me that you have committed (adultery) with the slave-girl of so and so? He said: Yes. He (the narrator) said: He testified four times. He (the Holy Prophet) then made pronouncement about him and he was stoned (to death).

Book 017, Number 4202:

Abu Sa'id reported that a person belonging to the clan of Aslam, who was called Ma, iz b. Malik, came to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) and said: I have committed immorality (adultery), so inflict punishment upon me. Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) turned him away again and again. He then asked his people (about the state of his mind). They said: We do not know of any ailment of his except that he has committed something about which he thinks that he would not be able to relieve himself of its burden but with the Hadd being imposed upon him. He (Ma'iz) came back to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) and he commanded us to stone him. We took him to the Baqi' al-Gharqad (the graveyard of Medina). We neither tied him nor dug any ditch for him. We attacked him with bones, with clods and pebbles. He ran away and we ran after him until he came upon the ston ground (al-Harra) and stopped there and we stoned him with heavy stones of the Harra until he became motionless (lie died). He (the Holy Prophet) then addressed (us) in the evening saying Whenever we set forth on an expedition in the cause of Allah, some one of those connected with us shrieked (under the pressure of sexual lust) as the bleating of a male goat. It is essential that if a person having committed such a deed is brought to me, I should punish him. He neither begged forgiveness for him nor cursed him.

Book 017, Number 4205:

Sulaiman b. Buraida reported on the authority of his father that Ma, iz b. Malik came to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) and said to him: Messenger of Allah, purify me, whereupon he said: Woe be upon you, go back, ask forgiveness of Allah and turn to Him in repentance. He (the narrator) said that he went back not far, then came and said: Allah's Messenger, purify me. whereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: Woe be upon you, go back and ask forgiveness of Allah and turn to Him in repentance. He (the narrator) said that he went back not far, when he came and said: Allah's Messenger, purify me. Allah's Apostle (may peace be

upon him) said as he had said before. When it was the fourth time, Allah's Messenger (may, peace be upon him) said: From what am I to purify you? He said: From adultery, Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) asked if he had been mad. He was informed that he was not mad. He said: Has he drunk wine? A person stood up and smelt his breath but noticed no smell of wine.

Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: Have you committed adultery? He said: Yes. He made pronouncement about him and he was stoned to death. The people had been (divided) into two groups about him (Ma'iz). One of them said: He has been undone for his sins had encompassed him, whereas another said: There is no repentance more excellent than the repentance of Ma'iz, for he came to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) and placing his hand in his (in the Holy Prophet's) hand said: Kill me with stones. (This controversy about Ma'iz) remained for two or three days. Then came Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) to them (his Companions) as they were sitting. He greeted them with salutation and then sat down and said: Ask forgiveness for Ma'iz b. Malik. They said: May Allah forgive Ma'iz b. Malik. Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: He (Ma'iz) has made such a repentance that if that were to be divided among a people, it would have been enough for all of them. He (the narrator) said: Then a woman of Ghamid, a branch of Azd, came to him and said: Messenger of Allah, purify me, whereupon he said: Woe be upon you; go back and beg forgiveness from Allah and turn to Him in repentance. She said: I find that you intend to send me back as you sent back Ma'iz. b. Malik. He (the Holy, Prophet) said: What has happened to you? She said that she had become pregnant as a result of fornication. He (the Holy Prophet) said: Is it you (who has done that)? She said: Yes. He (the Holy Prophet) said to her: (You will not be punished) until you deliver what is there in your womb. One of the Ansar became responsible for her until she was delivered (of the child). He (that Ansari) came to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) and said the woman of Ghamid has given birth to a child. He (the Holy Prophet) said: In that case we shall not stone her and so leave her infant with none to suckle him. One of the Ansar got up and said: Allah's Apostle, let the responsibility of his suckling be upon me. She was then stoned to death.

Book 017, Number 4206:

'Abdullah b. Buraida reported on the authority of his father that Ma'iz b. Malik al-Aslami came to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) and said: Allah's Messenger, I have wronged myself; I have committed adultery and I earnestly desire that you should purify me. He turned him away. On the following day, he (Ma'iz) again came to him and said: Allah's Messenger, I have committed adultery. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) turned him away for the second time, and sent him to his people saying: Do you

know if there is anything wrong with his mind. They denied of any such thing in him and said: We do not know him but as a wise good man among us, so far as we can judge. He (Ma'iz) came for the third time, and he (the Holy Prophet) sent him as he had done before. He asked about him and they informed him that there was nothing wrong with him or with his mind. When it was the fourth time, a ditch was dug for him and he (the Holy Prophet) pronounced judgment about him and he was stoned. He (the narrator) said: There came to him (the Holy Prophet) a woman from Ghamid and said: Allah's Messenger, I have committed adultery, so purify me. He (the Holy Prophet) turned her away. On the following day she said: Allah's Messenger, Why do you turn me away? Perhaps, you turn me away as you turned away Ma'iz. By Allah, I have become pregnant. He said: Well, if you insist upon it, then go away until you give birth to (the child). When she was delivered she came with the child (wrapped) in a rag and said: Here is the child whom I have given birth to. He said: Go away and suckle him until you wean him. When she had weaned him, she came to him (the Holy Prophet) with the child who was holding a piece of bread in his hand. She said: Allah's Apostle, here is he as I have weaned him and he eats food. He (the Holy Prophet) entrusted the child to one of the Muslims and then pronounced punishment. And she was put in a ditch up to her chest and he commanded people and they stoned her. Khalid b Walid came forward with a stone which he flung at her head and there spurted blood on the face of Khalid and so he abused her. Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) heard his (Khalid's) curse that he had huried upon her. Thereupon he (the Holy Prophet) said: Khalid, be gentle. By Him in Whose Hand is my life, she has made such a repentance that even if a wrongful tax-collector were to repent, he would have been forgiven. Then giving command regarding her, he prayed over her and she was buried.

Book 017, Number 4207:

Imran b. Husain reported that a woman from Juhaina came to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) and she had become pregnant because of adultery.

She said: Allah's Apostle, I have done something for which (prescribed punishment) must be imposed upon me, so impose that. Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) called her master and said: Treat her well, and when she delivers bring her to me. He did accordingly. Then Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) pronounced judgment about her and her clothes were tied around her and then he commanded and she was stoned to death. He then prayed over her (dead body). Thereupon Umar said to him: Allah's Apostle, you offer prayer for her, whereas she had committed adultery! Thereupon he said: She has made such a repentance that if it were to be divided among seventy men of Medina, it would be enough. Have you found any repentance better than this that she sacrificed her life for Allah, the Majestic?



Book 017, Number 4209:

Abu Huraira and Zaid b Khalid al-Juhani reported that one of the desert tribes came to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) and said: Messenger of Allah, I beg of you in the name of Allah that you pronounce judgment about me according to the Book of Allah. The second claimant who was wiser than him said: Well, decide amongst us according to the Book of Allah, but permit me (to say something). Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: Say. He said: My son was a servant in the house of this person and he committed adultery with his wife. I was informed that my son deserved stoning to death (as punishment for this offence). I gave one hundred goats and a slave girl as ransom for this. I asked the scholars (if this could serve as an expiation for this offence). They informed me that my son deserved one hundred lashes and exile for one year, and this woman deserved stoning (as she was married). Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: By Him in Whose Hand is my life. I will decide between you according to the Book of Allah. The slave-girl and the goats should be given back, and your son is to be punished with one hundred lashes and exile for one year. And, O Unais (b. Zuhayr al-Aslami), go to this woman in the morning, and if she makes a confession, then stone her. He (the narrator) said: He went to her in the morning and she made a confession. And Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) made pronouncement about her and she was stoned to death.

Book 017, Number 4211:

Abdullah b. 'Umar reported that a Jew and a Jewess were brought to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) who had committed adultery. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) came to the Jews and said: What do you find in Torah for one who commits adultery? They said: We darken their faces and make them ride on the donkey with their faces turned to the opposite direction (and their backs touching each other), and then they are taken round (the city). He said: Bring Torah if you are truthful. They brought it and recited it until when they came to the verse pertaining to stoning, the person who was reading placed his hand on the verse pertaining to stoning, and read (only that which was) between his hands and what was subsequent to that. Abdullah b. Salim who was at that time with the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) said: Command him (the reciter) to lift his hand. He lifted it and there was, underneath that, the verse pertaining to stoning. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) pronounced judgment about both of them and they were stoned. Abdullah b. 'Umar said: I was one of those who stoned them, and I saw him (the Jew) protecting her (the Jewess) with his body.

Book 017, Number 4212:

Ibn Umar reported that Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) stoned to death the Jews, both male and female, who had committed adultery. The Jews brought them to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him). The rest of the hadith is the same.

Book 017, Number 4216:

Jabir b. 'Abdullah reported that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) stoned (to death) a person from Banu Aslam, and a Jew and his wife.

Book 020, Number 4483:

It has been narrated on the authority of Amir b. Sa'd b. Abu Waqqas who said: I wrote (a letter) to Jabir b. Samura and sent it to him through my servant Nafi', asking him to inform me of something he had heard from the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him). He wrote to me (in reply): I heard the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) say on Friday evening, the day on which al-Aslami was stoned to death (for committing adultery): The Islamic religion will continue until the Hour has been established, or you have been ruled over by twelve Caliphs, all of them being from the Quraish. also heard him say: A small force of the Muslims will capture the white palace, the police of the Persian Emperor or his descendants. I also heard him say: Before the Day of Judgment there will appear (a number of) impostors. You are to guard against them. I also heard him say: When God grants wealth to any one of you, he should first spend it on himself and his family (and then give it in charity to the poor). I heard him (also) say: I will be your forerunner at the Cistern (expecting your arrival).

# **ABROGATION**

## **THE VERSE OF THE SWORD**

The verse that Abrogated (nullified) the Peace Verses.

An example of the abrogation: There are 124 verses that call for tolerance and patience that have been cancelled and replaced by one, single verse. This verse is called the verse of the sword:

"But when the forbidden months are past, then fight and slay the Pagans wherever ye find them, and seize them, beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem (of war)....." Surah 9:5

### **Verses that support the Verse of The Sword**

- 1) "Fight them, and Allah will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame, help you (to victory) over them, heal the breasts of believers" (Surah 9:14).
- 2) "O ye who believe! Truly the Pagans are unclean; so let them not, after this year of theirs, approach the Sacred Mosque" (Surah 9:28).
- 3) "The Jews call 'Uzayr a son of God, and the Christians call Christ the son of God. That is saying from their mouth; (in this) they but imitate the Unbelievers of old used to say. Allah's curse be on them: how they are deluded away from the Truth!" (Surah 9:30).
- 4) "O Prophet! Strive hard against the Unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and be firm against them. Their abode is Hell – an evil refuge indeed" (Surah 9:73).
- 5) "O ye who believe! Fight the Unbelievers who gird you about, and let them find firmness in you: and know that Allah is with those who fear Him" (Surah 9:123).

## **Some of the verses abrogated by the Verse of the Sword:**

- 1) “Those who believe (in the Qua’an), and the Christians and the Sabians – any who believe in Allah and the Last Day, and work righteousness, shall have their reward with their Lord: on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve” (Surah 2:62).
- 2) “Quite a number of the People of the Book wish they could turn you (people) back to infidelity after ye have believed, from selfish envy, after the Truth hath become manifest unto them: but forgive and overlook, till Allah accomplish his purpose” (Surah 2:109).
- 3) “But because of their breach of their Covenant, We cursed them, and made their hearts grow hard; they change the words from their (right) places and forget a good part of the Message that was sent them, nor wilt thou cease to find them – barring a few – ever bent on (new) deceits: but forgive them, and overlook (their misdeeds): for Allah loveth those who are kind” (Surah 5:13).
- 4) “Leave alone those who take their religion to be mere play and amusement, and are deceived by the life of this world. But proclaim (to them) this (truth): that every soul delivers itself to ruin by its own acts: it will find for itself no protector or intercessor except Allah: if it offered every ransom, (or reparation), none will be accepted: such is (the end of) those who deliver themselves to ruin by their own acts: they will have for drink (only) boiling water, and for punishment, one most grievous: for they persisted in rejecting Allah” (Surah 6:70).
- 5) “But if the enemy incline towards peace, do thou (also) incline towards peace, and trust in Allah” (Surah 8:61)
- 6) “And dispute ye not with the People of the Book, except with means better (than mere disputation), unless it be with those of them who inflict wrong (and injury); but say, ‘We believe in the revelation which has come down to us and in that which came down to you; our God and your God is One; and it is to Him we bow (in Islam)’” (Surah 29:46).
- 7) “And remember We took a covenant from the Children of Israel (to this effect): worship none but Allah” (Surah 2:83).
- 8) “Say: Will ye dispute with us about Allah, seeing that He is our Lord and your Lord; that we are responsible for our doings and ye for yours; and that we are sincere (in our faith) in Him?” (Surah 2:139)

- 9) "Fight in the cause of Allah those who fight you, but do not transgress limits; for Allah loveth not transgressors" (Surah 2:190)
- 10) "But fight them at the Sacred Mosque, unless they (first) fight you there" (Surah 2:191)
- 11) "But if they cease, Allah is Oft-Forgiving Most Merciful" (Surah 2:192).
- 12) "But there is no compulsion in religion" (Surah 2:256).
- 13) "So if they dispute with thee, say: 'I have submitted my whole self to Allah and so have those who follow me,' And say to the People of the Book and so to those who are unlearned: 'do ye (also) submit yourself? If they do, they are in right guidance, but if they turn back, thy duty is to convey the Message'" (Surah 3:20).
- 14) "Let not the Believers take for friends or helpers unbelievers rather than believers; if any do that, in nothing will there be help from Allah: except by way of precaution, that ye may guard yourself from them" (Surah 3:28).
- 15) "Those men – Allah knows what is in their hearts; so keep clear of them, but admonish them, and speak to them a word to reach their souls" (Surah 4:63) .
- 16) "He who obeys the Messenger, obeys Allah: but if any turn away, we have not sent thee to watch over their (evil deeds)" (Surah 4:80).
- 17) "But Allah records their nightly (plots): so keep clear of them, and put thy trust in Allah" (Surah 4:81).
- 18) "Then fight in Allah's cause – thou art held responsible only for thyself" (Surah 4:84).
- 19) "Except those who join a group between whom and you there is a treaty (of peace), or those who approach you with hearts restraining them from fighting you as well as fighting their own people. If Allah had pleased, He could have given them power over you, and they would have fought you: therefore, if they withdraw from you but fight you not, and (instead) send you (guarantees of ) peace, then Allah hath opened no way for you (to war against them)" (Surah 4:90).
- 20) "O ye who believe! Violate not the sanctity of the Symbols of Allah, nor of the Sacred Month" (Surah 5:2).

## **Other verses that were abrogated by the Verse of The Sword:**

Surah 5: 99  
Surah 6: 66; 104; 106- 108; 112; 135; 158  
Surah 7:183; 199  
Surah 10: 41, 46, 99, 108, 109  
Surah 11: 121  
Surah 13: 40  
Surah 15: 3, 85, 88, 94  
Surah 16: 82, 125, 127  
Surah 17: 54  
Surah 19: 84  
Surah 20: 130, 135  
Surah 22: 68  
Surah 23: 54, 96  
Surah 24: 54  
Surah 28: 55  
Surah 30: 60  
Surah 32: 30  
Surah 33:48  
Surah 34: 25  
Surah 39: 15  
Surah 41: 34  
Surah 42: 6, 15, 48  
Surah 43: 83, 89  
Surah 44: 59  
Surah 45: 14  
Surah 46: 35  
Surah 50: 39  
Surah 52: 48  
Surah 53: 29  
Surah 58: 8-9, 11  
Surah 73: 10  
Surah 76: 8  
Surah 86: 17  
Surah 88: 22- 24  
Surah 109: 6

**Table 1: Abrogation in Practice**

Verse Abrogating	Verse Abrogated	Issue
2:185	2:184	Fasting
2:234	2:240	Divorced women
2:285	2:284	Revelations
3:85-6; 9:73	2:62; 2:256; 5:69	Tolerance - Ahl al-Kitab
4:11-12	2:180; 2:240	Bequest-Inheritance
5:90	2:219; 4:43	Wine drinking
8:66	8:65	Fighting abilities
9:29	2:109; 60:8-9	People of the Book
9:36	2:217; 45:14	Prohibition of fighting
22:52	53:19-23	Satan and his daughters
24:2	4:15-7	Adultery and fornication
33:50	33:52	Muhammad's wives
58:13	58:12	Money for conferring
64:16	3:102	Fear of God
73:20	73:2-3	Night prayer

## Father Zakaria Botros on "The perverse sexual habits of the Prophet"

Father Zakaria Botros on "The perverse sexual habits of the Prophet"

Father Botros is a Coptic priest from Egypt. Al Qaeda has placed a \$60,000,000 reward for his murder. He runs a TV special into the Middle East.

Life TV's Father Zakaria Botros recently ran a show dedicated to discussing the question of morality and how it is—or should be—one of the hallmarks of “prophethood.” At the start, he posed the focal question of the show: “Was Muhammad the prophet a moral man—the most upright man, worthy of being emulated by the world?”

He opened the show by relying on an Ibn Taymiyya quote, which evaluated the signs of prophethood. Taymiyya asserted that there are many false-prophets, such as Musailima “the Liar,” a contemporary of Muhammad. Taymiyya concluded that many of these so-called prophets are, in fact, “possessed,” and that the only way to determine the authenticity of any prophet is by examining his biography (**sira**) and deeds, and see if he be found worthy of the title.

Being that this is the first of several episodes devoted to examining the concepts of morality and prophethood (with the notion that the former reinforces the latter), the theme for this particular episode was “purity” (**tahara**): “Was Muhammad a 'pure' man?”—in this context, a question concerning his sexual mores (or lack thereof).



After the preliminaries, Botros looked at the camera and gave a stern warning: “This episode is for adults only! I am going to discuss many things that make me blush for shame, so please: have the women and children leave the room.”

He then asked Muslims watching to keep in mind the question “Is this the prophet I follow?” as he delineated some of Muhammad’s sexual habits.

First, from the Koran, Botros read verses unequivocally stating that Muhammad is the paragon of all virtue and morality, such as “And most surely you [Muhammad] conform (yourself) to sublime morality [68: 4].” He further quoted the ulema, such as Ibn Kathir, all insisting that Muhammad was the “Noblest of all humanity, and the greatest of prophets.”

Botros and his ex-Muslim cohost—the priest had insisted that it be a man for this particular show, lest he be too ashamed to delineate Muhammad’s sexual habits—discussed Koran 4:3, which “limits” a Muslim’s wives to four, plus “what your right hands possess,” that is, slave-girls.

That was apparently not good enough for Muhammad, asserted Botros; an entire verse had to be “revealed” justifying more women for him (Koran 33:50). In fact, Father Botros has carefully compiled a list of all the women—66 are known—to have had sexual relations with Muhammad.

Botros said that was only normal: according to **Sirat Al-Halabi**, Muhammad can have a woman no matter what, even against her will; and if Muhammad desired a married woman, her husband would have had to

divorce her. According to Ibn Sa'ad, who wrote another authoritative biographical account of Muhammad, "The prophet did not die till all women were permitted him" (see **Kitab Al Tabaqat Al Kubra**, v.8, 194).

The co-host, rather abruptly, interjected – "What of all those rumors that Muhammad exhibited homosexual tendencies?"

Botros dropped his face in his hands and mumbled, "So you **still** insist we discuss that?" The co-host was adamant, saying it was for Muslims' own good to know everything.

Thus Botros, after profusely apologizing to his Muslim viewers, saying how embarrassing this was for him, declared: "Look! We're merely readers here, bringing up what we have read in Islam's own books! If Muslims don't like it, they should go and burn these books."

The first anecdote discussed by the priest revolved around a hadith that, while some ulema say is "weak," is, nonetheless according to Botros, present in 44 Islamic books—including some highly respected collections, such as **Sunan Bayhaqi** and **Al Halabi**.

According to this hadith, a man named Zahir, who used to declare that "the prophet loves me," said that one day Muhammad crept unawares behind him and put him in a bear-hug. Zahir, alarmed, yelled, "Get off me!" After turning his head and discovering that it was Muhammad, he stopped struggling and proceeded to "push his back into the prophet's chest—prayers and blessings upon him."

Another curious hadith contained in **Sunan Bayhaqi** and which traces to **Sunan Abu Dawud** (one of the six canonical hadith collections), has Muhammad lifting up his shirt for a man who proceeded to kiss his entire torso, “from his bellybutton to his armpits.”

Botros looked casually at the camera and said, “Imagine if the sheikh of Al Azhar [nearest Muslim equivalent to the pope] went around lifting his shirt for men to kiss his torso” (he proceeded to make smacking kissing noises, for effect).

Said the co-host: “Surely there’s more?”

Botros: “Indeed there is. No less than 20 Islamic sources—such as the hadiths of Ahmad bin Hanbal—relay that Muhammad used to suck on the tongues of boys and girls”...

[Stay tuned for part II of "The perverse sexual habits of the Prophet"]

## Father Zakaria Botros on "The perverse sexual habits of the Prophet," Part II

This being the continuation of Fr. Botros' examination of Muhammad's sexual morality (or lack thereof). Last we left the priest and his co-host, the former noted that, "No less than 20 Islamic sources—such as the hadiths of Ahmad bin Hanbal—relay that Muhammad used to suck on the tongues of boys and girls."

Botros proceeded to read aloud from various sources, such as a hadith relayed by Abu Hurreira (deemed an extremely reliable narrator), where Muhammad sucked on the tongues of his cousin (and future caliph) Ali's two boys, Hassan and Hussein—they of revered Shia memory.

Next he read a hadith of Muhammad sucking on the tongue of his own daughter, Fatima. Fr Botros also added that the Arabic word for "suck" (**muss**) cannot, as some apologists insist, mean anything but "suck." "After all," added the perspicacious priest, "this is the same word used when discussing Muhammad's 'activities' with his wives, especially his beloved child-bride, Aisha."

With an extremely disgusted look on his face, Botros turned towards the camera and said: "Dear lady, imagine, for a moment, coming home to find your husband sucking on your daughter's tongue? What would you do? It's even worse: it's your prophet—the most "morally upright" man, a man to be emulated by the world! A man who on record used to go around sucking the tongues of his wives, his daughters, and young boys: Are these the

activities of the man described in the Koran as being the pinnacle of moral perfection?”

Cohost: “More!”

“Muhammad would not sleep until he kissed his daughter Fatima and nuzzled his face in her bosom [the priest provided the appropriate sources]. Dear lady! what would you say to your husband sleeping with his face in your daughter’s breast—is that the height of morality?!”

At this point, Fr Botros, looking downcast, began apologizing profusely, saying he could only imagine how all these anecdotes must be troubling for Muslims, to which the co-host reassured him: “It’s not your fault, father, but rather the fault of those Muslims recording these vile incidences. Either way: Muslims must know. More please.”

Botros continued reading more revealing hadiths, including one from the **Musnad** of Ahmad bin Hanbal, which records Muhammad seeing a 2-3 year old girl in her mother’s arms. Muhammad was so “impressed” by her that he said, “By Allah, if this girl reaches marrying age and I am still alive, I will surely marry her.”

Another hadith goes on to say that Muhammad ended up dying before this particular girl reached marriage age, to which the by now vexed priest, unable to contain himself, exclaimed, “Awwww! Poor prophet! He missed one!”

Botros then told viewers to keep this last hadith in mind, for “context,” as he read another hadith from the **Sunan** of Bin Said, which records

Muhammad saying “I hugged so-and-so when she was a child and found that I greatly desired her.”

“What prophet is this you follow?!” cried the outraged Coptic priest. “Where is his morality? This is the man that Muslims follow slavishly? Use your minds!”

It was late in the night, yet Fr Botros was not done cataloging his findings regarding the prophet’s “sexual” habits (these shows are an hour and a half long). So, when he moved on to a hadith depicting Muhammad lying next to a dead woman in her grave, as well as pointing to hadith categories called “intercourse with a dead woman,” I happily turned off the satellite and called it a night—till this moment, as I am (somewhat reluctantly) revisiting my notes to prepare this report.

## **Father Zakaria Botros on "The perverse sexual habits of the Prophet" Part III**

Last we left the Coptic priest, he was reading from hadith reports stating that the prophet of Islam “admired” a 2-3 year old girl (saying that he hoped to live long enough to make her his wife), and “laid” in the grave with a dead woman.

In this episode, he began with the prophet’s “transvestite” tendencies. He read from several hadiths, including Sahih Bukhari—Fr Botros claims that there are no less than 32 different references to this phenomenon in Islam’s books—wherein Muhammad often laid in bed dressed in women’s clothes, specifically his child-bride Aisha’s.

Fr. Botros: “Perhaps Muslims think that he only dressed in Aisha’s clothes? Being that she was his “favorite,” perhaps after being intimate with her, he would merely lay in bed with her clothes?” (Here the priest put his face in his hands lamenting that he had to talk of such shameful things.)

Then he offered an interesting and revealing hadith, from Sahih Bukhari (2/911), which records Muhammad saying, “Revelations [i.e., the Koran] never come to me when I’m dressed in women’s clothing—except when I’m dressed in Aisha’s,” implying that it was something of a habit for the prophet to dress in female clothing.

Fr Botros next moved on to some commentaries in the Tafsir of al-Qurtubi—an authoritative exegesis in Islam. He read one anecdote where Aisha said that, one day, while Muhammad was lying naked in bed, Zaid came knocking; Muhammad, without getting dressed, opened the door and “hugged and kissed him”—in the nude. Elsewhere, Qurtubi concludes that, “the prophet—prayers and blessings upon him—was constantly preoccupied with women.”

Fr Botros to Muslims: “So this is your prophet—the most morally upright man? Instead of being preoccupied with, say, prayer or good deeds, he was preoccupied with women?”

He next read from Faid al-Qabir (3/371), wherein Muhammad is on record saying, “My greatest loves are women and perfume: the hungry is satisfied after eating, but I never have enough of women.” Another hadith: “I can hold back from food and drink—but not from women.” After reading these hadiths, Fr Botros would just look at the screen in silence, shaking his head.

He next read an interesting narrative (contained in Umdat al-Qari and Faid al-Qabir). Reportedly, Allah sent Gabriel with some sort of celestial food (called al-kofid) to Muhammad, commanding the latter to “Eat!”—identical to when Gabriel came to Muhammad saying “Read!” (i.e., iqra, the word for Koran). The report goes on to quote Muhammad saying that the food given to him “gave me the sexual potency of 40 heavenly men.” Fr Botros next read from the Sunan of al-Tirmidhi, where it says that the “heavenly man” has the sexual potency of 100 mortal men.



Wondered the priest: "So, doing the math, 40x100, we can conclude that Muhammad, whenever he ate his heavenly aphrodisiac, had the sexual potency of 4000 men? Really, O umma, is this the claim to fame of your prophet—that he was a raving sex maniac?" Then, less seriously, "Imagine the surprise when Westerners find out that, once again, it was Muhammad who first discovered Viagra!"

Zakaria Botros went on to read from more sources, such as Sunan al-Nisa'i, wherein Muhammad used to in a single night "visit" all his women, without washing in between. Asked the priest: "Why even record such obscene and embarrassing things?"

Perhaps most entertaining, Fr Botros spent some time analyzing an anecdote recorded in Ibn Kathir's *al-Bidaya wa al-Nihaya*. Here is a translation for this lengthy account:

After conquering the Jews of Khaybar, and plundering their belongings, among other things, a donkey fell into the lot of the prophet, who proceeded to ask the donkey: "What is your name?"

The donkey answered, "Yazid Ibn Shihab. Allah had brought forth from my ancestry 60 donkeys, none of whom were ridden on except by prophets. None of the descendants of my grandfather remain but me, and none of the prophets remain but you and I expected you to ride me. Before you, I belonged to a Jewish man, whom I caused to stumble and fall frequently so he used to kick my stomach and beat my back."

Here, chuckling, the priest added, “a taqiyya-practicing donkey!” He continued reading, “The prophet – may Allah’s prayers and peace be upon him – said to him, ‘I will call you Ya’foor. O Ya’foor!’ Ya’foor replied, ‘I obey.’ The prophet asked, ‘Do you lust after females?’ The donkey replied, ‘No!’”

Cried the priest: “Even the donkey blushed for shame concerning your prophet’s over-sexed inquiries! Here we have what is supposed to be a miracle—a talking donkey; and of **all** things to communicate to this animal, your prophet’s most urgent question was whether the donkey lusts after females?”

Next, reading from Sahih Bukhari (5/2012), Fr Botros relayed an account where Muhammad went into the house of a young woman named Umaina bint Nua’m and commanded her to “Give yourself to me!” The woman responded, “Shall a queen give herself to the rabble?” Shaking his fist, Muhammad threatened her, and then sent her off to her parents.

Zakaria Botros: “You see, people, even back then, in those dark ages, there were still people who had principles, who did not give way to threats and coercion. However, the real question here is, why was Muhammad contradicting the commandments of his own Koran—“if a believing woman **gives herself** to the prophet” (33:50)—trying to coerce this young lady?”

Finally, with a most distasteful look on his face, the priest read from a hadith in al-Siyuti (6/395), where Muhammad asserts that, “In heaven, Mary mother of Jesus, will be one of my wives.”

“Please, O prophet,” quoth the Coptic Orthodox priest, “do not implicate our saints with your filthy practices...”

## **Father Zakaria Botros on "The perverse sexual habits of the Prophet" Part IV**

“This is all from your own books, O Muslims!”

This being the continuation of Fr Zakaria Botros’ examination of Muhammad’s sexual morality (or lack thereof).

Once again, at the start of the show, Fr Botros read from a famous Ibn Taymiyya excerpt regarding how to differentiate between real and false prophets. Taymiyya asserted that there are many false-prophets, such as Musailima “the Liar,” that many of these so-called prophets were, in fact, “possessed,” and that the only way to determine the authenticity of any prophet is by examining his biography (**sira**) and deeds, and see if he be found worthy of the title of prophet.

After reading the lengthy quote, Fr Botros concluded with a, “Good for you, Ibn Taymiyya! You at least knew this much.”

The viewers were then given the usual warning: “This show is for adults only! Young ladies and children should leave now.” He then exhorted the viewers to keep in mind as he reads about Muhammad that “this is the prophet you follow. Bear this in mind, O you Muslim!”

Fr Botros then lamented how for 1400 years barriers have been erected around Muhammad so no one—Muslim or infidel—could critique his life: “But the time has come, my friends; the barrier is broken!”

Next he recapped the past three episodes dealing with Muhammad’s sexual habits—including (but not limited to) his sucking the tongues of boys and girls, kissing the breasts of his daughter Fatima, “lusting” after 2-3 year-old girls, laying with a dead woman, homosexual inclinations, receiving revelations while dressed in women’s clothing, copulating with nine women in a row without washing in between (and then bragging about it), greeting people while in the nude, and proclaiming that he will copulate with Mary the mother of Jesus in heaven. (To this latter one, the priest, with a disgusted look on his face, said, “Come on, guy! Get real.”)

He began this episode by saying that no less than 34 books, including the Tafsir of al-Qurtubi and Sahih Muslim, record that Muhammad used to “fondle”—Botros scowled at the screen—“kiss and have sex while fasting, though he forbade others from doing so.”

Said the host: “Interesting. But we know that prophets have special dispensations: Do you have anything more explicit?”

Fr Botros: “Fine. How’s this: the prophet used to visit [copulate with] his women when they were menstruating -- so sorry for this disgusting topic! Forgive me, people!”

He then pointed out that the main problem with this is that the Koran (2:222)—“Muhammad’s own words,” as he put it—forbade Muslims from going near menstruating women.

He went on to quote from a number of hadiths affirming that Muhammad freely had sex with menstruating women, including from Sahih Bukhari (v.5, p. 350), which said that if Muhammad desired a menstruating woman, he placed a sheet around her and proceeded with his business, to which the priest cried:

“Come on man! Couldn’t you find another one of your 66 women? It just had to be the one menstruating?”

Then, earnestly looking into the camera: “But seriously, people: are you not ashamed of these things? I know I am—just mentioning them. And this is your ‘prophet’—the ‘exemplary man’?”

He then read a hadith, narrated by Aisha, and contained in the canonical six, wherein the prophet’s young wife recounted how, whenever she was menstruating, if the prophet “wanted her,” he used to “command” her to have sex with him, to which the priest exclaimed—“Commanded! This is rape! Who is this character you are following?”

He read from a number of other hadiths, all demonstrative of Muhammad’s sexual proclivities toward menstruating women—which the Koran forbids—adding, “People, if this is how the ‘prophet of God’ behaves, what can we expect from the average man?”

Asked the host: “Well, could other men behave this way?”

Fr Botros: “Sure, the prophet was always generous to his followers, giving them ways out. According to eight hadith compilations, Ibn Abbas relayed that Muhammad said if a man cannot help himself and copulates with his menstruating wife, all he has to do is pay one dinar in atonement; if he sleeps with her towards the end of her cycle, when she isn’t bleeding as much, he need only pay half a dinar—a discount!” [saying “discount” in English and laughing].

Host: “As you pointed out, since Muhammad had so many women, why did he even feel the need to resort to the ones that were menstruating?”

Fr Botros: “Ahhhh. I see you are wisely connecting the dots. The simple reason, my friend, is that Muhammad used to like smelling”—here he went **sniff, sniff**—“menstruation blood.” He then quoted from al-Siyuti, where Aisha relayed that Muhammad said to her “Come here,” to which she replied, “But I am menstruating, O prophet of God.” So he said “Expose your thighs”; she did so and “he proceeded to lay his cheek and chest on her thighs.”

Fr Botros: “Help me people! How can such perverse behavior come from a prophet—the ‘greatest role model’?”

He then read a Sahih Bukhari hadith (v.6, p.2744) relayed by Aisha where she said that, while menstruating, the prophet used to lay his head on her thighs and recite the Koran. Fr Botros: “**While reciting the Koran!!**”

Next he read from Ahkam al-Koran (v.3, p.444) where a woman declared that she used to cup water from a well that had, not just menstruation blood, but dog flesh, and all manner of filth, and give Muhammad to drink.

Fr Botros: "What happened to Koran 2:222?! Yet the 'seal of the prophets' can drink such foul water?"

Then, while shaking his head with eyes downcast: "O Muhammad, Muhammad, Muhammad..."

[Stay tuned for part V of "The perverse sexual habits of the Prophet"]

### **Father Zakaria Botros on "The perverse sexual habits of the Prophet" Part V**

**This being the continuation of Fr Zakaria Botros' examination of Muhammad's sexual morality (or lack thereof). See here for Part I, Part II, Part III, and Part IV.**

**Last we left the Coptic priest, he was discussing Muhammad's predilection for menstruating women—even though the Koran itself (as Fr Botros put it, "his own words") forbid men from getting near to menstruating women.** Here, the priest was interested in examining Muhammad's faithlessness towards his wives (though one would have thought the plural renders the notion of faithfulness moot), his sexually exploitative behavior, and his reliance on very obscene language.

First, Fr Botros spent some time discussing the well known story where the prophet betrayed his wife Hafsa with a slave-girl (Unfortunately, one cannot capture the hilarity with which the priest recounted this tale.)

In short, after sending Hafsa to visit her father, the latter, halfway there, realized that it was “her day”—that is, the day when, of all his wives, Muhammad would visit her for “conjugal relations.” She hurried back (Fr Botros added “She knew him well: if she wasn’t there on her day, he would go crazy and grab the first female passing by!”).

In fact, Hafsa caught Muhammad with a slave-girl on the former’s bed. Muhammad quickly evicted the slave-girl and told Hafsa that if she kept this between them, he would henceforth refrain from the slave-girl.

To no avail: Hafsa gabbled and soon all of Muhammad’s wives revolted against his incessant philandering; As Fr Botros put it, “When things got critical, Muhammad decided to drop a ‘new revelation’ on them; so he threw surat al-tahrim (66: 1-11) at them, wherein Allah supposedly chastises Muhammad for trying to please his wives by not sleeping around, threatening the wives to get in line lest the prophet divorce them—indeed, lest they all go to hell.”

Then, looking at the screen, Fr Botros asked, “Imagine, dear lady, if your husband asked you to go on errand and then you return before your time only to find him in bed with another woman? What sort of



man would that make him in your eyes? Yet it's worse—it's your prophet, whom you all extol as the most perfect human, to be slavishly emulated!"

He then pointed out that "clever little Aisha knew him [Muhammad] well": whenever such verses were revealed rescuing Muhammad, Aisha would often observe that "Verily, your lord [Allah] is ever quick to fulfill your whims and desires (e.g., al-Siyuti v.6, p.629).

Next the priest relayed an account portraying how the prophet sexually exploited a "retarded" woman. According to 23 sources (e.g., Sahih Muslim vol.4, p.1812) a feeble-minded woman came up to Muhammad saying, "O prophet of Allah! I have something for you." He clandestinely met her out back and took this "something" from her.

Added Fr Botros: "I fear now that many believers will want to implement this sunna—don't do it, guys, this is just to illustrate.... Listen you Muslims: don't hate me for revealing all this to you; don't lie in wait to kill me. I am merely revealing what your books contain. And, as always, we humbly await the great sheikhs and ulema to address these issues and show us where we went wrong."

Next, Fr Botros discussed the sort of foul language Muhammad -- the "greatest example" -- employed: "Sorry, so sorry to reveal to you the sort of despicable language Muhammad used—language I am too ashamed to even mention. In fact, your prophet said one of the most obscene Arabic words—the equivalent of the 'f-word' [he counseled his Arabic viewers to google the "f-word" to understand

what he was talking about]. "

Refusing to pronounce or spell this word, which he said appears in 67 books, including Sahih Bukhari, the text containing this word, "inkat-ha" -- or, in context, Muhammad asking a man about a woman if he "f\*\*\*\*\* her" -- was portrayed on the screen for all to read.

Then, "Quick! take that filth down! What would you Muslims do if the Sheikh of al Azhar went around using such language? Worse -- it's your prophet, the 'greatest creation.'"

The host asked if Muhammad used any other foul language, to which the priest responded, "Oh, boy, did he ever; unfortunately this program is way too short to list them all."

According to Qaid al-Qadir (v.1, p.381), Muhammad told Muslims to retort to uppity infidels by saying things like -- again, he didn't pronounce it, but the text appeared on the screen -- "Go bite on your mother's clitoris!" or, according to Zad al-Mi'ad (v.3, p305), "Go bite on your dad's penis!"

Then, once again while shaking his head in sheer disappointment, "O prophet of Allah...prophet of Allah....Would that you would've heeded your lord Jesus' counsel: 'The good man brings good things out of the good stored up in his heart, and the evil man brings evil things out of the evil stored up in his heart. For out of the overflow of his heart his mouth speaks' (Luke 6:45).

# **MUHAMMAD'S SHEER HATRED OF DOGS**

## **MUHAMMAD AND THE DOGS**

by Silas

INTRODUCTION

STATEMENTS FROM THE HADITH

- 1) KILL THE DOGS
- 2) COMMERCE IN DOGS
- 3) LOSS OF REWARD OF GOOD WORKS FOR  
OWNING DOGS
- 4) DOGS ANNULLING PRAYER
- 5) DOGS STOP THE ANGELS

THE TOMES

OTHER SOURCES

TO OBEY OR NOT OBEY MUHAMMAD? – THAT IS THE  
QUESTION.

ARGUMENT 1: THE HADITH ARE FALSE – Variation 1.

ARGUMENT 1: THE HADITH ARE FALSE – Variation 2.

ARGUMENT 2: THE HADITH ARE MISUNDERSTOOD

BENEFITS OF DOGS AS PETS

BENEFITS OF DOGS AS PETS CONTINUED

DISCUSSION: THE BIGGER PICTURE

QUESTIONS AND TALKING POINTS

CHALLENGE TO THE MUSLIM

CONCLUSION

REFERENCES

## **INTRODUCTION**

Muhammad made strange and harsh statements about dogs and these edicts affect dogs in a tragic way. His teachings may have come from cultural bias, Pagan concepts, or his

own imagination, but wherever they came from they led to the cruel treatment of dogs.

None of the statements regarding dogs are found in the Quran but they abound in the various collections of traditions (hadith). These traditions are a primary foundation of Islamic theology and are the basis of many Islamic laws. They render dogs as "impure" and worse. Per Muhammad's orders most dogs were to be killed and all dogs of a specific color (black) had to be killed.

Muhammad claimed to be a prophet of God and as such his word was to be obeyed. With the teeth of Islam biting worldwide it is vital that Muhammad's teachings be scrutinized to determine if he were a nut or a prophet.

## **STATEMENTS FROM THE HADITH**

Below are a number of Hadith on various aspects involving dogs. All Hadith are from the Sahih collections of Bukhari<sup>[1]</sup> and Muslim<sup>[2]</sup>, or the Sunan of Abu Dawud<sup>[3]</sup>. After the Quran, Bukhari's set of Hadith are regarded to be the second most important books in Islam, followed closely by the Hadith of Muslim. I quote from these sources to prove that these Hadith are not just a few isolated or unsupported cases. I have sorted Muhammad's statements concerning dogs into 5 categories. All of these illustrate different facets of his beliefs regarding dogs.

### **1) KILL THE DOGS**

From Bukhari Vol. 4, #540

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar: Allah's Apostle ordered that the dogs should be killed.

From Abu Dawud #2839

Abd Allah B. Mughaffal reported the apostle of Allah as saying: Were dogs not a species of creature I should command that they all be killed; but kill every pure black one.

The Hadith's note for #2839 says, "The prophet did not order the killing of all the dogs, for some are to be retained for hunting and watching. He ordered to kill the jet black ones. They might be more mischievous among them.

From Muslim #3814

Ibn Mughaffal reported: Allah's messenger ordered the killing of dogs and then said, "what is the trouble with them (the people of Medina? How dogs are nuisances to them (the citizens of Medina)? He then permitted keeping of dogs for hunting and (the protection of) herds. ...[and for] for the protection of cultivated land.

From Muslim #Number 055

Ibn Mughaffal reported: The Messenger of Allah ordered killing of the dogs, and then said: What about them, i. e. about other dogs? and then granted concession (to keep) the dog for hunting and the dog for (the security) of the herd, and said: When the dog licks the utensil, wash it seven times, and rub it with earth the eighth time.

From Muslim #3813

Abu Zubair heard Jabir Abdullah saying: Allah's messenger ordered us to kill dogs and we carried out this order so much so that we also killed the dog roaming with a women from the desert. Then Allah's apostle forbade their killing. He said: "It is your duty to kill the jet-black (dog) having two spots (on the eyes) for it is a devil.

The note for #3814 says,

"The Hadith gives us an idea why the prophet commanded to kill dogs. There must have been an excess of stray dogs and thus the danger of rabies in the city of Medina and its suburbs. The prophet therefore ordered to kill them. Later on when it was found that his Companions were killing them indiscriminately, he forbade them to do so and told them that only the ferocious beasts which were a source of danger to life should be killed. The word "Devil" in the Hadith clarifies this point. Here devil stands for ferocious.

**HOWEVER THE REASONING WITHIN THE NOTE ABOVE IS INCORRECT – READ BELOW.**

From Muslim #5248

Maimuna reported that one morning Allah's Messenger was silent with grief. Maimuna said: Allah's Messenger, I find a change in your mood today. Allah's Messenger said: Gabriel had promised me that he would meet me tonight, but he did not meet me. By Allah, he never broke his promises, and Allah's Messenger spent the day in this sad mood. Then it occurred to him that there had been a puppy under their cot. He commanded and it was turned out. He then took some water in his hand and sprinkled it at that place. When it was evening Gabriel met him and he said to him: You promised me that you would meet me the previous night. He said: Yes, but we do not enter a house in which there is a dog or a picture. Then on that very morning he commanded the killing of the dogs until he announced that the dog kept for the orchards should also be killed, but he spared the dog meant for the protection of extensive fields or big gardens.

**COMMENT**

These Hadith tell the story of Muhammad's order to kill dogs. Muhammad said he would like to have all dogs killed. He wanted them killed, NOT because packs of dogs were tormenting the citizens of Medina, but rather, because a

puppy stopped the mighty angel Gabriel. Muhammad's solution was to kill the dogs. He first said he wanted all dogs killed but then made exceptions for dogs that are used for farming, hunting, or watching (outside). Further, he ordered that all black dogs be killed and called them "a Satan".

## **2) COMMERCE IN DOGS**

From Bukhari Vol. 3, #299

Narrated 'Aun bin Abu Juhaifa: "My father bought a slave who practiced the profession of cupping. (My father broke the slave's instruments of cupping). I asked my father why he had done so. He replied, "The Prophet forbade the acceptance of the price of a dog or blood, and also forbade the profession of tattooing, getting tattooed and receiving or giving Riba, (usury), and cursed the picture-makers."

From Bukhari Vol. 3, #482

Narrated Abu Mas'ud Al-Ansari: "Allah's Apostle regarded illegal the price of a dog, the earnings of a prostitute, and the charges taken by a soothsayer."

From Muslim #3803

Abu Masud reported that Allah's messenger forbade the charging of price of the dog and earning of a prostitute and sweets offered to a kahin.

## **COMMENT**

Muhammad believed that money made from the sale of a dog (for other than already mentioned purposes) was considered as evil as the money made from prostitution, witchcraft, or usury. Something about dogs disturbed Muhammad deeply.

### **3) LOSS OF REWARD OF GOOD WORKS FOR OWNING DOGS**

From Bukhari Vol. 3, #515

Narrated Abu Huraira: "Allah's Apostle said, "Whoever keeps a dog, one Qirat of the reward of his good deeds is deducted daily, unless the dog is used for guarding a farm or cattle." Abu Huraira (in another narration) said from the Prophet, "unless it is used for guarding sheep or farms, or for hunting." Narrated Abu Hazim from Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "A dog for guarding cattle or for hunting.""

From Muslim Number 3815:

Ibn Umar reported Allah's Messenger as saying: He who keeps a dog other than that meant for watching the herd or for hunting loses every day out of his deeds equal to two qirat.

From Muslim Number 2062:

Abu Huraira reported Allah's Messenger as saying: He who attends the funeral till the prayer is offered for (the dead), for him is the reward of one qirat, and he who attends (and stays) till he is buried, for him is the reward of two qirats. It was said: What are the qirats? He said: They are equivalent to two huge mountains. Two other narrators added: Ibn 'Umar used to pray and then depart (without waiting for the burial of the dead). When the tradition of Abu Huraira reached him, he said: "We have lost many qirats."

### **COMMENT**

Having a dog as a pet is prohibited in Islam. In fact, if a Muslim keeps a dog as a pet God will take away some heavenly reward for his good deeds! Notice that the amount taken away changed from one to two qirats.



#### 4) DOGS ANNULING PRAYER

From Bukhari Vol. 1, #490

Narrated 'Aisha: "The things which annul the prayers were mentioned before me. They said, "Prayer is annulled by a dog, a donkey and a woman (if they pass in front of the praying people)." I said, "You have made us (i.e. women) dogs. I saw the Prophet praying while I used to lie in my bed between him and the Qibla. Whenever I was in need of something, I would slip away, for I disliked to face him.""

From Muslim Number 1032

Abu Dharr reported: The Messenger of 'Allah said: When any one of you stands for prayer and there is a thing before him equal to the back of the saddle that covers him and in case there is not before him (a thing) equal to the back of the saddle, his prayer would be cut off by (passing of an) ass, woman, and black Dog. I said: O Abu Dharr, what feature is there in a black dog which distinguish it from the red dog and the yellow dog? He said: O, son of my brother, I asked the Messenger of Allah as you are asking me, and he said: The black dog is a devil.

From Abu Dawud Number 0704:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

Ikrimah reported on the authority of Ibn Abbas, saying: I think the Apostle of Allah said: When one of you prays without a sutrah, a dog, an ass, a pig, a Jew, a Magian, and a woman cut off his prayer, but it will suffice if they pass in front of him at a distance of over a stone's throw.

## **COMMENT**

These hadith state that if a dog passes in front of people praying it annuls their prayer. Annul means, "to reduce to nothing", or "to make ineffective or inoperative". If a group of people are praying and a dog walks in-between them and the Kaba (in Mecca), then their prayer is made null and void.

### **5) DOGS STOP THE ANGELS**

From Bukhari Vol. 4, #448

Narrated Abu Talha: "I heard Allah's Apostle saying; "Angels (of Mercy) do not enter a house wherein there is a dog or a picture of a living creature (a human being or an animal).""

From Bukhari Vol. 7, #843

Narrated Salim's father: "Once Gabriel promised to visit the Prophet but he delayed and the Prophet got worried about that. At last he came out and found Gabriel and complained to him of his grief (for his delay). Gabriel said to him, "We do not enter a place in which there is a picture or a dog.""

From Muslim, #5276:

Abu Huraira reported Allah's Messenger as saying: Angels do not accompany the travelers who have with them a dog and a bell.

From Muslim, #5279:

Abu Huraira reported Allah's Messenger as saying: "The bell is the musical instrument of Satan."

## COMMENT

The story behind these hadith was mentioned earlier. A little puppy stopped an angel from entering the house because it was "unclean". Note that angels do not enter a place with a dog, or accompany people who travel with a dog.

## THE TOMES

The tomes also details the same aspects found in the traditions. We'll start with the **Reliance of the Traveler**<sup>[4]</sup> which is a compendium of Shafi'i law.

On filth, page 95

e14.0 FILTH (NAJASA)

e.14.1 Filth means:

(8) dogs and pigs, or their offspring

On purification, page 98

e14.7 Something that becomes impure by contact (def: below) with something from dogs or swine does not become pure except by being washed seven times, one of which (recommended not to be the last) must be with purifying earth (def: e12.1 (b)) mixed with purifying water, and it must read all of the affected area. One may not substitute something else like soap or glasswort in place of earth.

(n: The contact referred to is restricted, in the Shafi'i school, to contamination by traces of moisture from dogs or swine, whether saliva, urine, anything moist from them, or any of their dry parts that have become moist...)

On trade, page 382

k2.2 It is invalid to transact something that is impure in itself (najasa, def: e141) such as a dog or something affected with filth that cannot be purified (O: by washing), like milk or shortening, though if it can be, like a garment, then it may be transacted.

**The Shorter Encyclopedia of Islam<sup>[5]</sup> entry on dogs (Kalb).**

page 215

Kalb, the dog, is also in Islam one of the "unclean beasts" (hence kalb as an abusive word, specially to unbelievers), primarily because its flesh may not be eaten (al-Nawawi ..) and further because, according to the Hadith, there are several special regulation regarding it. For example dogs render food which they lick impure and render unavailable water intended for ritual purifications...) Vessels, likewise, which have been licked by dogs, require to be cleaned several times including once with sand. In a certain way they render impure the whole room in which they are; for angels do not enter a house in which there is a dog and Muhammad had first to sprinkle the place on which a young dog had lain concealed with purificatory water before Djibril would appear to him....)

Dogs "cut off the salat", i.e. they make the salat worthless when they come into the immediate vicinity of the man at prayer (Ibn Madja, Ikama, bab 30), and one is all the more inclined to attribute this rule to the impurity of the dog as it also holds for menstruating women. The Arab commentators, however, explain it by saying that the dog frightens the worshipper and distracts him from his devotions (al-Sindi commentary on Ibn Madja as cited above). This is especially true of the black dog, for "he is Satan". This saying is either to be interpreted literally as meaning that Satan occasionally appears in the form a black dog (cf. Faust) or it only means that black dogs in general are considered particularly dangerous. Dogs in general are considered noxious and

should therefore be exterminated (al-Nasa'i, Said wa'l-dhaba'ih, bab 9-14\_, but as "Allah does not create anything in which there is not a trace of His wisdom" (al-Sindi, commentary on this passage), this rule is applied only to black dogs.

It is only permitted to keep dogs for hunting, for herding and for watching (al-Nasa'i, op. cit.); whoever keeps a forbidden dog has to forfeit a portion of his possession daily (cf. Babylon. Talmud Shabbath, fol 63: "whoever possesses a dangerous dog keeps good fortune away from his house"). Dealing in dogs on the other hand is strictly forbidden (al-Bukhari, Buyu' bab 25).

But in spite of its impurity and dangerousness the Arabs are able to appreciate the good qualities and services of the dog. Muhammad himself promises a woman a divine reward for a kindness which she had done a thirsty dog (al-Bukhari, Wudi, bab 33), and al-Kazwini (p. 403) characterizes the dog as "a particularly intelligent, very useful animal, patient in hunger and on the watch, whose cleverness and fidelity are shown in many ways". ...

## **COMMENT**

The tomes echo the hadith's statements. That's because the hadith's statements are theological bedrock for Islam's denigration of dogs, hence the scholars detail the rulings in their books of jurisprudence or theology. Islam has a formal, establish, legal position that dogs are unclean and it rejects dogs as pets.

## **OTHER SOURCES**

There are many Muslim sites that discuss dog ownership. Real Muslims believe in obeying the Islamic law - the Sharia,

which states that keeping dogs as pets is not permitted. Below are a few samples.

The Muslim Q&A site Albalgh<sup>[6]</sup> answers a young Muslim's question regarding keeping a dog as a pet:

Q.) I am a 15 year old Muslim American and my mother is buying a dog. I heard that if I touch the dog, I cannot pray. Is this true? What should I do?

Similarly Allah Taāla created the dog from among His creation. This does not mean that we should love the dog. It is perhaps the indoctrination of the Western culture that 'The dog is Man's best Friend'. The theory that 'dogs are very dependent on Human affection' is a myth - again culture and custom has helped to develop this unnatural behavior.

Allah Taāla the Creator of this Universe - having created the dog would surely have known that the dog requires Human affection and love to exist in this world. Rasulullah (Sallallaaahu Álayhi Wasallam) would have advised us to keep dogs as pets. On the contrary, we are instructed not to keep dogs as pets and 'love' them as exemplified by the non-Muslims. Remember our life is structured and bound by the Shariah i.e. The Noble Qurān and the beautiful example of Rasulullah (Sallallaaahu Álayhi Wasallam). Consider these Ahaadith:

... Salaam) said that we, the group of Angels do not enter a house wherein there is a dog or pictures. (Sahih Muslim Hadith no.3928)

**In the light of these Ahaadith and other narrations it is not permissible to keep dogs as pets. The household is deprived of the Mercy of Allah Taāla.**

The website **Islam-qa**<sup>[7]</sup> addresses a person's question regarding owning dogs:

Question:

What is the ruling on raising dogs in the house?

Answer...

It is not permissible for a Muslim to keep a dog, unless he needs this dog for hunting, guarding livestock or guarding crops.

Al-Bukhaari (2145) narrated that Abu Hurayrah (may Allaah be pleased with him) said: The Messenger of Allaah (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) said: "Whoever keeps a dog, a qiraat from his good deeds will be deducted every day, except a dog for farming or herding livestock."

Muslim (2978) narrated from Abu Hurayrah (may Allaah be pleased with him) that the Messenger of Allaah (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) said: "Whoever keeps a dog that is not a dog for hunting, herding livestock or farming, two qiraats will be deducted from his reward each day."

With regard to keeping dogs, this is haraam and is in fact a major sin, because the one who keeps a dog, except those for which an exception has been made, will have two qiraats deducted from his reward every day.

It is by the wisdom of Allaah that like calls to like and evil calls to evil. It is said that the kaafirs, Jews, Christians and communists in the east and the west all keep dogs, Allaah forbid. Each one takes his dog with him and cleans it every day with soap and other cleansing agents. But even if he were to clean it with the water of all the seas in the world and all the soap in the world, it would never become pure! **Because its impurity is inherent, and inherent impurity cannot be cleansed except by destroying it and erasing it altogether.**

But this is by the wisdom of Allaah, and the wisdom of Allaah is that like calls to like and evil calls to Shaytaan because this kufr of theirs is by the inspiration of the Shaytaan and the command of the Shaytaan, for the Shaytaan enjoins evil, immorality, kufr and misguidance. So they are slaves to the Shaytaan and to their whims and desires, and they are also evil and love vile things. We ask Allaah to guide us and them.

### **COMMENT**

These Muslim sites are only stating what the Sharia teaches: You can't own dogs. The site above says that not only is it not permissible for Muslims to own dogs, but that the dogs must be destroyed. And note that it ends with a denunciation of non-Muslims (kufr) and states that owning dogs comes from the inspiration of Satan and dog owners are slaves to Satan.

### **TO OBEY OR NOT OBEY MUHAMMAD? – THAT IS THE QUESTION.**

Islam has branded the dog as unclean, speaks against owning dogs as pets, and ordered that they be killed. However, some Muslims know the joy of pet ownership and are caught in dichotomies: To kill or not to kill? Unclean or not unclean? To obey Muhammad or disobey Muhammad? That is the question.

The Muslims that are honest and rational know that the commands in the hadith are nonsense. That leaves them with two options: 1) deny the validity of the "authentic traditions" (Sahih Hadith), or, 2) tailor the anti-dog commands to make them more palatable. We'll sample a few of their arguments and provide brief responses.



## **ARGUMENT 1: THE HADITH ARE FALSE – Variation 1.**

One way to deal with the problem is to claim that the anti-dog Hadith are false. Here is a quote from the quran-Islam blog<sup>[8]</sup>. The editor wrote:

It is traditional among Muslims all over the world to regard the dog as a dirty animal that when touched would void your wudu (ablution) and give you nagasah (dirty impurity!)

Sadly, this concept comes from fabricated hadith which claims that the prophet ordered the killing of dogs and gave numerous hadith that prohibit the keeping of dogs except for hunting and guarding, due to their dirty status!

However, by studying the Quran we find no such claims. Nowhere in the Quran are dogs prohibited. Consequently, we must dismiss all these hadith that fabricate lies against the prophet.

And then an article written by Linda Kelly follows the above which supports the wholesomeness of dogs. Kelly refers to the "Seven Sleepers" story in the Quran, (that was taken from New Testament Apocrypha), and says that because there was a dog with them, God approved of dogs as companions. She wrote:

Hadith tells us that angels won't enter a room where there is a dog. That means that for 309 years that the sleepers were in the cave, no angel ever entered. Yet God says "We turned them...." The use of "we" clearly indicates the participation of angels. There is absolutely no reason to mention the dog as part of this story, except to make it clear to future generation that dogs are permitted to live among people, right "in their midst." And 18:22 clearly shows that the dog was counted right along with the believers.

## **ARGUMENT 1: THE HADITH ARE FALSE – Variation 2.**

The argument below is similar to the one above. It comes from the website "islamicconcern". This argument also acknowledges the wholesomeness in dog ownership and the irrationality of the hadith's statements on dogs. This argument quotes from a Muslim professor living and teaching in America, Abou El Fadl. It details his position on dogs:

After a lengthy process of textual research and prayer for divine guidance, he concluded that reports against dogs were passed on through questionable chains of transmissions or contradicted by more favorable reports - for instance, one story of Muhammad praying with his dogs playing nearby.

"Dogs represent my rebellion against ignorance about the basis of actual historical law," Abou El Fadl says. "They are a symbol of the irrationality of our tradition, the privileging of law over humaneness."

How, he asks, pointing to Honey, who constantly follows him and nestles at his side, does God "create animals with these natural tendencies and then condemn them as thoroughly reprehensible?"

From Newsweek, April 15, 2002:

Take that matter of dogs, for instance. To the literalists, the prohibition against dogs as pets is clearly delineated in one of the hadiths, the traditional accounts of the life and sayings of the prophet Mohammed. In their view, the hadiths and the Koran unambiguously set forth the laws of sharia. But as Abou El Fadl points out, determining which of the tens of thousands of hadiths are authoritative requires both knowledge and critical analysis. One must evaluate the reliability of the sources and assess how consistent the hadiths are with the moral vision of the God who speaks in and through the Koran. In the case of the dog hadith, Abou El

Fadl found it hard to believe that the same God who created such companionable creatures would have his prophet declare them "unclean."

Investigating the sources, he discovered that the hadith in question not only derived from an unreliable chain of sources but reflected views far more consistent with pre-Islamic Arab customs and attitudes. What's more, he says, he found that a hadith from one of the most trustworthy sources tells how the Prophet himself had prayed in the presence of his playfully cavorting dogs.<sup>[9]</sup>

## **RESPONSE**

Linda Kelly and Fadl attack the validity of the Sahih Hadith. Yet in the theology of the Sunni Muslim world these hadith are classified as completely reliable. They have stood in the hallowed halls of Islamic theology for a thousand years plus. They are foundational to Islam for they command and explain many of Islam's facets that are omitted or missed by the Quran. Devout Muslims would say that Kelly and Fadl have been seduced or deceived away from Islam's true teaching on dogs and that they are sinning.

Kelly claims that these hadith contradict the Quran. But her argument is based on the assumption that "We" includes angels. God could have turned the sleepers himself. If God can create the world, he can turn sleeping men and angels need not be in the cave.

Fadl points out correctly that the hadith is often "irrational". But Fadl hides deceitfully behind a smoke screen. He says, "determining which of the tens of thousands of hadiths are authoritative requires both knowledge and critical analysis." In the context of the discussion that's a laughable statement because the critical analysis has already been done. And the results of this analysis are now, and have been, deeply rooted and well established in Islamic theology. This "critical

analysis" has produced the "sahih" collections of hadith, i.e. Bukhari and Muslim. The other four authentic collections of hadith are Abu Dawud, Tirmidhi, Ibn Majah, and an-Nasi. Five of these collections are available in English and much of them is available on the internet for free. You'll find that they all agree about the status of dogs. Nobody needs to sift through "tens of thousands of hadith". It's already been done and established for over 1000 years. Fadl is deceptive and misleads a naive and trusting Western audience.

Linda Kelly and Fadl both believe that it is nobler to suffer the slings and arrows of outrageous disobedience to Muhammad, denigrate the hadith, and bear the whips and scorn of the fundamentalist Muslims, than it is to turn their backs upon man's best friend. Obviously it's a dog eat dog world in Islam and these more rational people recognize the value of dogs as pets, so they attack Muhammad's bizarre statements.

## **ARGUMENT 2: THE HADITH ARE MISUNDERSTOOD**

There are several variations of this argument and an example is below. It is from a site that wrote a response to my original "dog" article. His reasoning is that the dogs Muhammad referred to were hyenas:

Has it occurred to you that the "black dogs" that Prophet Muhammad talked about were what we call today "Hyenas"? Don't we even call Hyenas "black devils" today as the Prophet peace be upon him called them 1500 years ago??!!

They're also sometimes called "Desert Wolves". What Silas? I know you're Middle Eastern! Have you forgotten your region already? Or are you just acting plain stupid to deceive your Western reader and to make Islam look like you?!

Now tell us Silas, why shouldn't you kill a Hyena, or a Coyote or a Jackal, or even a Wild Dog when you encounter them?

I agree that dogs are helpful and beneficial to humans. That is why he didn't completely prohibit owning dogs from all aspects. We can still use dogs to benefit us. But petting a dog in a house causes the house to be unclean. Dogs are unclean animals. Their saliva are unclean and disgusting.<sup>[10]</sup>

## RESPONSE

Osama is attempting to modify the hadith's meaning. "Muhammad didn't mean dogs, he meant hyenas." The Arabic word for dog is "kalb" and the Arabic word for hyena is "dab" (roughly transliterated). If Muhammad wanted to distinguish between dogs and hyenas he would have used the correct word.

Lets re-visit Abu Dawud, #2839

Abd Allah B. Mughaffal reported the apostle of Allah as saying: Were dogs not a species of creature I should command that they all be killed; but kill every pure black one.

The Hadith's note for #2839 says, "The prophet did not order the killing of all the dogs, for some are to be retained for hunting and watching. He ordered to kill the jet black ones. They might be more mischievous among them.

Obviously, Muhammad classified together all dogs that did or did not perform jobs and distinguished between them based on their color: black ones were more evil. Think about what Osama implies: Was that a baby hyena puppy in Muhammad's home, or was it a dog? Were Muslims using hyenas to hunt and watch their flocks? Osama's argument becomes idiotic once the contexts are taken into account.

Finally, who is right, Fadl or Osama? Is Fadl right in claiming that dog as pets ownership is permitted today? Or is Osama right in saying that dogs are unclean and as pets make the house unclean?

## **BENEFITS OF DOGS AS PETS**

I ask the Muslim readers to view the articles linked below and determine whether or not Muhammad's statements were rational. Don't just read the snippets I provide, spend some time and read the entire articles (linked in the Reference section). If you are honest, like Fadl and Kelly, you'll admit that Muhammad's statements were superstitious, stupid, and just plain wrong.

The studies mentioned below prove the value of owning a dog simply as a pet. They are a sampling of the many available articles stating that pet ownership is very beneficial to humans.

The Siskin Hospital in Tenn. has a "Pet Therapy" program to assist in rehabilitation. They state:

The Pet Therapy Program uses carefully screened dogs and cats as an integral part of physical, speech, recreational and occupational therapies to address treatment goals including improving range of motion, strength and endurance, balance, mobility, and sensation. In addition to the physical benefits of pet therapy, patients form a connection with the animal; reducing stress and building self-esteem through the animals' unconditional acceptance.<sup>[11]</sup>

From the BBC:

Dog-owners 'lead healthier lives'

If you want to live a healthier life get a dog, research suggests. The companionship offered by many pets is thought to be good for you, but the benefits of owning a dog outstrip those of cat owners, the study says.

A psychologist from Queen's University, Belfast, said dog owners tended to have lower blood pressure and cholesterol. Writing in the British Journal of Health Psychology, she says that regular "walkies" may partly explain the difference.

Dr Deborah Wells reviewed dozens of earlier research papers which looked at the health benefits of pet ownership. She confirmed that pet owners tended in general to be healthier than the average member of the population.

However, her research suggested that dog ownership produced more positive influence than cat ownership. As well as lower blood pressure and cholesterol, she said dog-owners suffered fewer minor ailments and serious medical problems. There was also the suggestion that dogs could aid recovery from serious illnesses such as heart attacks, and act as 'early warning' to detect an approaching epileptic seizure.<sup>[12]</sup>

The Swedish Medical Center in America, Seattle, Washington, lists the benefits of pet ownership<sup>[13]</sup>:

#### Why We Benefit From the Company of Animals

There are several benefits to having a pet:

- Companionship and pleasurable activity
- Facilitate exercise, play, and laughter
- Have something to care for and a source of consistency
- Allow feeling of security
- Are a comfort to touch and a pleasure to watch
- Provide a link with reality to enhance emotional stability
- Become a receptive partner in a relationship of mutual trust that promotes self-awareness
- Provide nonjudgmental acceptance and love
- Are an outlet for one's ancient primate grooming urges
- Improved sense of well-being

Google's Answers<sup>[14]</sup> provides benefits to owning a dog as a pet. Below is a brief excerpt:

**QUESTION:**

What are the top ten health benefits of dog ownership? I want measurable physical, and mental health benefits such as decreased

blood pressure. Not qualitative anecdotes about how they make you feel good.

**ANSWER:**

- Pet owners have lower blood pressure
- Pet owners have lower blood cholesterol levels
- Pet owners have a higher survival rate after serious illness
- Pet owners have fewer doctors' visits
- Pet ownership reduces loneliness
- Pet ownership fights depression
- Pet ownership helps us cope with stress
- Pet ownership aids childhood development
- Pet owners enhance family life

Please note that for each category above the doctor cites studies that determined those results.

**COMMENT**

The benefits of dogs as pets is well established and the evidence is irrefutable. Yet Muhammad, claiming to be a prophet of God, commanded that they be killed and not kept as pets. Either the research evidence is false, or Muhammad was wrong in depriving mankind of a friend and ordering that innocent animals be killed.



## **BENEFITS OF DOGS AS PETS CONTINUED**

Take a look at this video below and tell me that this animal is "unclean" and should be killed. Tell me if this dog is a beneficial pet, an admirable animal, or just another target of Muhammad's irrationality.

<http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=5249518974978628334>

Does this animal deserve to be killed because Muhammad uttered a brutal command? Devout Muslims, true Muslims, must answer "Yes" to that question, because their "prophet" said so.

Do an internet search for real life stories of dogs saving or helping humans. There are many out there. Below are excerpts from a small sample of the benefit, the good, the blessing, that dogs have been to their owners or other people. Remember, if Muhammad's words were obeyed, these dogs would be dead, or have never existed at all.

1) A story about a pet dog that saved his master's life during a heart attack:

Mark Hanrahan kneels next to his golden retriever, Murphy O'Dawg. The dog woke him up while he was having a heart attack.<sup>[15]</sup>

2) Selma Hayek's dog saved her life:

Salma said she decided to take a nap at her home in California, not realising there was a gas leak in the house:

"I had a headache and went to lie down when Diva woke me up by grabbing my sleeve in her mouth and trying to pull me out of the house.

"Then I realised the gas was on!"<sup>[16]</sup>

3) A pet saves the lives of his two elderly owners:

Eve and Norman Fertig, who are both 81 years old, were out treating injured birds in the Wildlife Sanctuary on their Alden property on the night of October 12th. They left as the storm intensified but, were soon trapped by falling trees and heavy snow as they tried to walk back to their home. Eve realized they could die in the bitter cold but, fortunately, Shana was with them.

As the cold and snow chilled them both without heavy coats and gloves, Shana started digging under the snow and trees. The dog actually dug a foot wide tunnel about 20 feet to the home.

Shana barked but, the couple hesitated, so they say the dog came back and tugged on Eve's jacket. She says the 160 pound dog actually pulled her onto its broad back and crawled through the tunnel. Her husband held on as well as they slowly crawled all the way back to their home. They made it back to the back deck, opened their door and fell in to the house exhausted but safe.<sup>[17]</sup>

Ok, if you're a Muslim, be honest with yourself. Didn't these pets make an important difference in the lives of their owners? Is there any justification to kill them?

## **DISCUSSION: THE BIGGER PICTURE**

Think about the bigger picture. If Islam would have taken over the entire world, what would it have meant? How would that have affected our society, and you?

Muhammad said:  
"Kill all the dogs!"

Kill Snoopy  
Kill Rin Tin Tin!

Kill Lassie

Muhammad said:  
"Kill all the dogs!"

Kill Scooby Doo  
Kill the Taco Bell dog!

Kill Pluto

Muhammad said:  
"Kill all the dogs!"

Kill Dogbert  
Kill the 101 Dalmatians!

Kill Goofy

I'm trying to make a point by presenting Muhammad in the light of today. The dogs above are fictional, or they were real dogs representing fictional dogs in Hollywood. But these fictional dogs have affected billions of people's lives for the better. They've brought us laughter and tears and have taught us about life and love. Those fictional dogs represented the bond between dog and man and mankind has judged the dog to be a beneficial and loving pet. Yet if Muhammad's word was obeyed they would have never existed. Never.

Muhammad said:  
"Kill all the dogs!"

Kill your pet!

People's pets have made a positive difference in their lives. Did you own a pet dog? If not, did you know someone who did? If so, I'll bet that your dog, or the dogs you saw were a blessing, not a curse, to their owners. Were they really the "unclean" animal that deserved to be killed because Muhammad said so?

Too bad Muhammad didn't have a pet dog to share life with while he was growing up. If a dog was with him in the cave

Hira, it would have helped him fend off the dark spirit that assaulted him. Following that visit Muhammad was often very depressed and attempted suicide many times during the next 3 years or so. (See the article Muhammad's Suicide Attempts).

## QUESTIONS AND TALKING POINTS

Below are some brief questions and thoughts on Muhammad's statements.

1) *Prayer is annulled by a dog.*

Why should a dog nullify prayer? What difference does it make if the dog is in front of you, or behind you? Jesus taught that God judges the heart, and the outward performance is irrelevant.

2) *Angels do not enter a house wherein there is a dog.*

Why would an angel be stopped by a puppy if he were on a mission from God? What power does this "unclean" characteristic possess to stop an angel?

3) *Whoever keeps a dog, one Qirat of the reward of his good deeds is deducted daily,*

Why would Allah double the punishment of dog ownership? And, how much exactly is 1 qirat in heavenly currency and what is it needed for? Is it a huge mountain of gold, silver, or diamonds? After all, if Allah is penalizing you for something, the thing he is taking away must have value to the owner.

The points above are some quick thoughts I've had about this topic. I'm sure that if you think it through you'll be able to find additional flaws in Muhammad's statements.

## CHALLENGE TO THE MUSLIM

You have to take Muhammad at his word. Don't deceive yourself like Fadl and Kelly and pretend that Muhammad didn't say to kill the dogs. Take a stand. **Either obey Muhammad, or admit that Muhammad was wrong and was a wacko.** If he were false, then leave him. Don't put your eternal fate in the hands of an abusive, deluded, false prophet.

## CONCLUSION

Muhammad's bizarre beliefs regarding dogs were irrational, superstitious, and very cruel. I am thankful that Western countries have laws that protect pets and animals and make killing dogs, as Muhammad commanded, a crime. Hopefully Muslims will obey the law.

Muhammad's absurd beliefs are now part and parcel of established Islamic dogma. Muslims who intend to obey Muhammad and obey the Sharia must kill their dogs. Any rationalization for disobeying the Sharia and owning a pet dog is going to be punished by Allah.

There are no intelligent or logical foundations supporting Muhammad's beliefs, rather they go against modern medicine, modern science, and practical experience. Muhammad's order is a blight, not a blessing. Muhammad's superstitious belief, coupled with his brutality, bring out the worst in men.

Muhammad is to be rejected for he is a curse upon mankind.

Consider Jesus. He did not teach to kill animals because of their species or color. Christ's teachings were based upon faith, love, and obedience to God. When Christ taught prayer, He taught that God judges the heart, not the form or outward

appearance. When Christ taught about heaven, and its rewards, He did not state that owning an animal would cost you your good works. Christ's message was simple: love God with all your heart, soul, mind, and strength, and to love your neighbor as yourself.

Maranatha,  
Silas

dogs.htm

Rev A: 8-3-98, Rev B: 9/3/01, Rev C: 25 Jan, 2007

---

Further reading: Muhammad and the Animals

---

## REFERENCES

[1] Bukhari, Muhammad, "Sahih Bukhari", Kitab Bhavan, New Delhi, India, 1987, translated by M. Khan

[2] Muslim, Abu'l-Husain, "Sahih Muslim", International Islamic Publishing House, Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, 1971, translated by A. Siddiqi

[3] Abu Dawud, Suliman, "Sunan", al-Madina, New Delhi, 1985, translated by A. Hasan

[4] Misri, Ahmad, "Reliance of the Traveler", Amana, Beltsville, MD, 1994

[5] Gibb, H.A.R., Shorter Encyclopedia of Islam, Brill, Netherlands

[6] [http://www.albalagh.net/qa/dogs\\_islam\\_prayer.shtml](http://www.albalagh.net/qa/dogs_islam_prayer.shtml)

[7] <http://www.islam-qa.com/index.php?ref=69777&ln=eng>

[8] <http://www.quran-islam.org/119.html>

[9] <http://www.islamicconcern.com/dogs.asp>

- [10] [http://www.quransearch.com/dogs\\_rebuttal.htm](http://www.quransearch.com/dogs_rebuttal.htm)
- [11] <http://www.siskinrehab.org/patient/pet.asp>
- [12] <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/health/6279701.stm>
- [13] <http://www.swedish.org/15309.cfm>
- [14] <http://answers.google.com/answers/threadview?id=710564>
- [15] [http://www.gmtoday.com/news/local\\_stories/2006/May\\_06/05052006\\_07.asp](http://www.gmtoday.com/news/local_stories/2006/May_06/05052006_07.asp)
- [16] [http://www.news24.com/News24/Entertainment/Off\\_Beat/0,,2-1225-2107\\_2057110,00.html](http://www.news24.com/News24/Entertainment/Off_Beat/0,,2-1225-2107_2057110,00.html)
- [17] <http://www.wbir.com/news/archive.aspx?storyid=40172>

## Heaven/Hell verses Meccan Koran

*Words: 15,540*

*Verses: 217*

*102:5 No, if only you knew it with certain knowledge! Certainly you will see Hellfire. You will surely see it with certainty; on that day you will be questioned concerning your pleasures.*

*87:6 We will teach you to recite [the Koran] so that you do not forget, unless Allah wishes. He knows everything manifest and secret, and We will make it easy for you [Mohammed] to attain a state of ease. Therefore give warning because the warning is profitable. He who fears Allah will receive the warning, and only the most unfortunate ones will avoid it. They will be flung into Hellfire, in which there is no death or life.*

*82:10 Surely there are guardians looking over you—honorable recorders—who know and write everything you do. The righteous will dwell in happiness, but the wicked will be in Hell. They will burn there on Judgment Day, and there is no way for them to avoid it. Who will teach you what the Judgment Day is? It is the day when no soul has control over another; on that day only Allah has power.*

*52:13 On that day they will be thrown into the Fire of Hell. This is the Fire that you treated like a lie. What! Do*



*you think that this is magic? Or, do you not see it? Burn there! Bear it patiently, or impatiently. It will all be the same to you, because you will certainly get what you deserve.*

*52:26 "There was a time when we were filled with concerns about the future of our families, but Allah has been kind to us, and He has kept us safe from the torments of Hell, truly. We called upon Him before. He is bountiful and merciful."*

*77:29 They will be told, "Go to that Hell that you deny. Go to the shadows of smoke that rise in three columns, where there is no relief or shelter from the flame." The sparks flying out are like towers, yellow like tawny camels. Woe on that day to those who reject the truth!*

*56:51 Then those who denied [Mohammed was a prophet] and erred will certainly eat from the Ez-zakkoum tree [a tree of Hell], and they will gorge themselves with it. Then they will drink scalding water and will drink like a thirsty camel. This will be their feast on the Judgment Day!*

*55:43 This is the Hell that the guilty deny. They will wander around between it and boiling hot water. Which of your Lord's blessings would you deny?*

*81:1 When the sun ceases to shine and the stars fall; when the mountains fall to pieces; when the she-camels are abandoned; when the wild animals are herded together; when the seas boil; when souls are rejoined with their*

*bodies; when the female child that had been buried alive is asked for what crime was she killed; when the books are opened; when the sky is torn away; when Hell is ignited; when Paradise is brought near, every soul will know what it has done.*

*84:7 He who receives his book [of life's deeds] in his right hand [saved in Paradise], his account will be taken by a quick and easy reckoning and he will return joyously to his people. But those who receive their book behind their backs [damned to Hell] will invite destruction. They will burn in the Fire. They lived joyously among their people because they did not believe that they would return to Allah, but their Lord is always watching them.*

*78:17 Surely, the day of decision is fixed, when a trumpet will sound and you will come in droves, and heaven will be opened with countless gates, and the mountains will vibrate and vanish into thin air. Hell lies in wait, the home of transgressors, where they will live for ages. They will taste nothing cool and drink nothing except boiling and freezing water. A just reward!*

*56:92 But those who mistakenly treat the prophets as deceivers, their entertainment will be scalding water, and the broiling of Hellfire. Surely this is a certain truth. Therefore, praise the name of your Lord, the Great.*

*79:34 But when the great disaster comes, the day when men will reflect upon their efforts and Hell is in full view of everyone, then for those who rebelled and preferred the life of this world, surely, Hell will be their home.*

*69:30 Take him, and chain him, and cast him into Hell. Then fasten him to a seventy-yard chain, because he did not believe in Allah, the Greatest, and did not help to feed the poor. He will have no friends here that day, no food, only the pus that runs from sores, which only the sinners eat.*

*89:21 No, on that day when the earth is crushed to powder, and Your Lord comes, and the angels are arranged by rank, and Hell is brought near, men will remember, but will that memory help them? He will say, "Oh, I wish that I had spent my life preparing for this!" On that day none will punish like Allah will punish, and none can bind like Allah will bind.*

*85:10 Certainly, those who persecuted the believers, men and women, and did not repent, await the torments of Hell, and the torments of burning. But those who believe and do good things shall have the Gardens [Paradise] where underground rivers flow. This is the great triumph.*

*96:15 No! Certainly if he does not stop, We will grab him by the forelock [cutting off or holding by the forelock was a shame in Arabic culture], the lying, sinful forelock! Let him call his comrades [the other Meccans]. We will call the guards of Hell. No, do not obey him, rather, adore and get closer to Allah.*

*74:26 We will certainly throw him into Hell.*

*74:27 What will make you realize what Hell is? It leaves nothing, and it spares nothing. It chars the skin.*

*74:35 No, by the moon and by the night as it retreats and by the dawn as it breaks, Hell is one of the most dreadful woes filled with warning to men, to any who choose to go forward [believers] or to any who choose to stay behind [unbelievers].*

*74:38 Every soul is pledged for its own deeds except those that stand on Allah's right hand. In their gardens they will ask the wicked: "What has brought you to Hell?"*

*90:18 But those who reject Our signs, they are the people of the left-hand. Hellfire will close around them.*

*111:1 Let the hands of Abu Lahab [Mohammed's uncle and an opponent] die and let him die! His wealth and attainments will not help him. He will be burned in Hell, and his wife will carry the firewood, with a palm fiber rope around her neck.*

*104:1 Woe to every slanderer and backbiter who gathers wealth and hordes it for the future. He certainly thinks he will keep his wealth forever. No! He certainly will be flung into Hell, and who will teach you what Hell is?*

*25:33 They will not come to you with any difficult questions for which We have not provided you the true and best answers. Those who will be gathered together*

*face down in Hell will have the worst place and will be the farthest away from the right path.*

*37:22 Gather together the unjust, their consorts [the demons], and the false gods they worshiped besides Allah and point them down the road to Hell. Stop them because they must be questioned. "What is wrong with you that you do not help each other?"*

*37:54 He will say to those around him, "Will you look?" Looking down, he saw his friend in the depths of Hell. And he will say to him, "By Allah, you almost destroyed me. Except for my Lord's favor, I surely would have been one of those who came with you into torment."*

*37:62 Is this a better feast than the Zaqqum tree [the tree of Hell]? We have certainly made the tree to torment the wicked. It grows at the bottom of Hell. Its fruit is like the heads of vipers. The damned will certainly eat it until their bellies fill. Then they will drink a mixture of boiling water. Then they will return to the Fire.*

*19:68 I swear by your Lord, We will certainly gather them together with the devils; then We will force them to their knees around Hell; then We will take from each group those who were most stubbornly rebellious against beneficent Allah.*

*19:85 One day We will gather the righteous and bring them before Allah to receive honors, and We will drive the guilty into Hell like a thirsty herd of cattle driven to*

*water; none will have the power to intercede except those who have received Allah's permission.*

*21:98 Surely you and those you worship besides Allah are nothing but fuel for Hell. You will be sent there. If these were gods, they would not be sent down into it, but all of them will live there forever. There they will do nothing but weep, and that will be the only thing that they hear.*

*21:101 But those for whom We have ordained, good things will be far away. They will not hear the slightest sound from Hell as they live according to their soul's desire. The great Terror [Judgment Day] will cause them no grief. Instead, the angels will greet them every day by saying, "This is your day, the day that you were promised, the day when We roll the heavens up like a scroll. Just as We made the first creation, so We will reproduce it. This is a promise We are bound to. Truly it is something We will fulfill. After the message was given to Our servants We wrote in the Psalms, My righteous servants will inherit the earth." Surely there is a message here for those who worship Allah.*

*25:63 The servants of Allah are those who walk humbly on the earth, and when the ignorant speak to them, they say, "Peace!" The servants of Allah are those who spend the night worshiping their Lord, bowing down and standing. They say, "Lord, turn away from us the wrath of Hell because its torment is endless. It is certainly an evil abode and a terrible resting place." They are neither extravagant nor miserly in their spending, but instead keep a just balance between the two. They do not call upon other*

*gods along with Allah and do not kill those whom Allah has forbidden to be killed [other Muslims] except for just cause. They do not fornicate. The unbelievers not only pay the penalty, but their punishment on the Day of Reckoning will be doubled, and they will remain disgraced in Hell forever, unless they repent, believe, and do good works.*

*21:26 Men look to the angels and say, "Merciful Allah has children." Glory to Him! But no, the angels are honored servants. They speak only when spoken to, and they follow only His command. He knows their future and their past. They can not intercede for anyone without His approval, and they tremble in fear of Him. If an angel should say, "I am a god like Him," We would punish it with Hell. That is how We repay the wicked.*

*36:59 But you sinners will be set apart this day! Did I not order you, the sons of Adam [humanity], that you must not worship Satan because he was your sworn enemy and that you should worship Me because that was the right path? But he led a great many of you astray. Did you not, then, understand? This is the Hell you were promised. Embrace the Fire this day, because you did not believe.*

*67:6 The torment of Hell waits for those who do not believe in their Lord, and the journey there is terrible! When they are thrown in, they will hear the Fire roaring as it boils. It will almost burst with fury. Every time another group is thrown in, its keepers will ask them, "Did someone not warn you?"*

*83:1 Woe to the cheaters who always demand full measure from others, but skimp when they measure out or weigh to others. What! Do they believe that they will not be resurrected on the great day when all men will stand before the Lord of the worlds? Yes! The register [a record of actions] of the wicked is in Sidjin [a place in Hell where the sinners' records are kept]. And who will make you understand what Sidjin is? It is a complete record.*

*83:10 Woe on that day to those who deny Our signs, who regard the Judgment Day as a lie! No one regards it as a lie except the transgressor or the criminal, who, when Our signs are recited to him, says, "Old wives tales!" No! Their habits have become like rust on their hearts. Yes, they will be veiled from their Lord's light that day. Then they will be burned in Hell. They will be told, "This is what you called a lie."*

*74:30 Nineteen angels oversee it. The angels are the only guardians of Hell, and We have set their number to confuse the unbelievers and to give the believers certain knowledge of the truth of the Koran so the believers will increase their faith. So the believers and the others who have received the Scriptures have no doubts. The weak of heart and the unbelievers will ask, "What does Allah mean by this parable?" This is how Allah confuses whom He will and how He guides whom He chooses: no one knows the armies of your Lord except Allah himself. This is nothing but a warning to men.*

*38:55 But the evil have a terrible place waiting for them—Hell—where they will be burned. What a wretched bed to*



*lie on! Let them taste boiling water and icy fluid and other vile things. Their leaders will be told, "This group will be thrown head first into the fire with you. There is no welcome for them. They will burn in the fire!"*

*50:20 And a trumpet will sound. This is the threatened day! Every soul will come, each accompanied by an angel to drive [like cattle] and another to bear witness. (It will be said) "You paid no attention to your warnings, but your vision will be sharp today because We have removed the veil from your eyes." And his witnessing angel will say, "His record is here with me." And Allah will say, "Throw into Hell every ungrateful, rebellious, hinderer of the good, and every transgressor and doubter who worshiped other gods besides Allah. Throw them into the terrible torment."*

*50:30 We will cry out to Hell that day, "Are you full?" And it will respond, "Are there more?" And Paradise will be brought close to the righteous. "For those who have repented and kept Allah's laws, this is what you have been promised. Those who secretly feared Allah, the merciful, and came contritely to him enter it in peace. This is the day of eternal life." There they will have everything they desire, and We can add still more.*

*38:27 We did not create the heavens and earth and everything in between for nothing. That is what the unbelievers think, but woe to the unbelievers because the fire of Hell awaits! Should We treat those who believe and do the right thing the same as those who spread evil over*

*the world? Should We treat the Allah-fearing like the wicked?*

*72:22 Say: Surely, no one but Allah can protect me. Nor can I find any refuge except Him. My only task is to convey Allah's truth and His message. Those who rebel against Allah and His apostle have the fire of Hell, and they will remain there forever! They will doubt until they see with their own eyes what they are promised. Then they will know who is weaker in allies and fewer in number.*

*23:102 Those whose balance is heavy will attain salvation, but those whose balance is light will have lost their souls, and they will abide in Hell. The Fire will burn their faces, and their lips will twitch in pain. It will be said, "Were My signs not recited to you? Did you not reject them?"*

*18:99 On that day We shall let them surge against one another like waves. The trumpet will be blown, and We will gather them all together. On that day We shall present Hell for all the unbelievers to see—unbelievers whose eyes were veiled from My signs and who could not even hear. What? Do the unbelievers think that they can take My servants to be guardians besides me? We have prepared Hell to entertain the unbelievers.*

*18:103 Say: Shall We tell you whose actions will make them the biggest losers? Those whose efforts are lost in this world's life even while they thought that they were doing good deeds. These are the people who disbelieve in their Lord's revelations and who do not believe they will meet Him in the afterlife. Their deeds will have been done*

*in vain, and on the Judgment Day, We will not give them any weight. Their reward is Hell, because they disbelieved and mocked Our revelations and Our messengers. As for those who believe and do good deeds, they have the Gardens of Paradise for their entertainment where they will dwell forever, never wishing to leave.*

*17:8 Perhaps your Lord will have mercy upon you but if you revert to wickedness, then We will repeat Our punishment, and We have made Hell a prison for those who disbelieve.*

*17:18 Whoever desires this present life, We will quickly grant what We please for whomever We please. Later, We will assign him to Hell where he will burn, disgraced and rejected.*

*43:74 The guilty, however, will dwell forever in the torment of Hell. The punishment will not be lightened for them, and they will be overwhelmed with despair. We were not unjust toward them. It was they who were unjust. They will cry, "Malik [an angel who is a keeper of Hell], let your Lord put us out of our misery." He will respond, "No! You will remain here." Surely, We have brought the truth to you, but most of you hate the truth.*

*54:47 Surely, the wicked are wrong and crazy. They will be dragged on their faces into the fire that day. "Feel the fury of Hell." We have created everything according to a preordained plan. Our command is a single word, as quick as the wink of an eye. We have destroyed men like you [the Meccans] in the past, but is any one warned?*

*44:43 Surely the Zaqqum tree [the tree of Hell] will be food for the sinners. Like molten brass, it will boil in their bellies like the boiling of scalding water. (It will be said) "Seize him and drag him down to the middle of Hell. Torment him by pouring boiling water on his head. (Say) Taste this: You thought that you were powerful and honorable! This is the thing that you doubted."*

*44:51 The righteous, however, will live in a protected place among gardens and fountains, facing one another and dressed in richly brocaded fine silk. This is how it will be. We will marry them to beautiful virgins with big dark eyes [houris]. There they can call for any kind of fruit in comfort and safety. They have only the first death there, and Allah will save them from the pains of Hell. It is the gracious gift of your Lord! This is the supreme achievement.*

*37:159 Glory to Allah. He is free from what they falsely attribute to him. His faithful servants are sincere and devoted. Surely, you [the Meccans] and what you worship can not stir up anyone against Allah, except those who will burn in Hell. Everyone of us [the believers] has an appointed place, and we range ourselves in ranks and declare Allah's glory.*

*20:72 They said, "We will never have more regard for you than we do for the clear signs that have been revealed to us, or than we have for our creator. So decree whatever you will decree. Your decrees are only good in this life. We believe in our Lord that He may forgive our sins and*

*magic which you forced upon us. Allah is better and more lasting than you. Hell surely waits for the guilty who come before their Lord. There they will neither live nor die, but lofty positions wait for the believers who come righteously before their Lord! They will dwell in eternal gardens with underground rivers. This is the reward of the pure."*

*26:83 "My Lord, give me wisdom and unite me with the righteous, give me a good name in posterity, and make me an heir of the Garden of Delight. Forgive my father because he was one of those who have gone astray. Do not let me be disgraced when men are raised up, on the day when neither riches or children will help, except for those who come to Allah with a sound heart. Paradise will be brought close to the righteous and Hell opened for those who have gone astray. It will be said to them, 'Where are the gods whom you worshipped besides Allah? Can they harm you or help themselves?'"*

*17:97 Whoever Allah guides, he is a follower of the right way, and whoever He causes to err, they shall not find any to assist them but Him. We will gather them together on the Resurrection Day, face down, blind, deaf, and dumb. Hell will be their home. Every time its flames die down, We will add fuel to the Fire. This is their reward because they did not believe Our signs and said, "When we are reduced to bones and dust, will we really be raised up as a new creation?"*

*15:41 Allah said, "This way leads straight to Me. You will have no power over My servants, except those wrongdoers who will follow you." Surely, Hell is the promised place for*

*all of them. It has seven gates, and each of those gates has an assigned group.*

*17:60 Remember when We said to you, "Your Lord encompasses mankind." We created the vision which We showed you and also the cursed tree [the tree of Hell] in the Koran to be a trial for men. We terrorize and warn them, but it only increases their great wickedness.*

*17:63 Allah said, "Go! If any of them follow you, then Hell will be a fitting payment for all of you. Beguile any of them that you can with your voice, urge your infantry and cavalry against them, be their partner in wealth and children, and promise them anything. But Satan promises only to deceive. As for My servants, you will have no authority over them." Your Lord is sufficient to be their protector.*

*38:84 Allah said, "Then it is true, just, and fitting, and I speak the truth when I say that I will certainly fill Hell with you and every one of your followers."*

*72:12 It is true we think that no one can frustrate Allah on earth or frustrate Him by fleeing. As soon as we heard the guidance, we believed it. Whoever believes in his Lord, does not need to fear either loss or injustice. Some of us are Muslims; others have gone astray. Whoever submits to Islam pursues the way of truth; but those who go astray will be fuel for Hell. If the unbelievers walk the right path, We will give them abundant waters to drink so we may test them. Those who turn away from remembering their Lord will be sent by Him into a severe torment.*

*17:37 Do not walk arrogantly upon the earth because you cannot split the earth in two, and you cannot become as tall as the mountains. All of this is evil and hateful in the sight of your Lord. This is part of the wisdom that your Lord has revealed to you [Mohammed]. Do not worship another god with Allah, or you will be thrown into Hell, condemned and abandoned.*

*14:16 Hell is before him, and for drink he will have boiling, stinking water. He will drink it in gulps, but he will not swallow it because he detests it. Death will come at him from every side, but he cannot die. Before him will be an unrelenting doom.*

*40:7 Those who bear the throne and those who encircle it sing the praise of their Lord, believe in Him, and implore forgiveness for the believers. Oh, our Lord, your reach is over all things in mercy and knowledge. Forgive those who turn to you and follow your path. Save them from the pains of Hell. Oh, our Lord, bring them into the Gardens that you have promised them and their fathers, wives, and children who do right, for you are the all-mighty and the all-wise.*

*35:36 Unbelievers will have the Fire of Hell, but it will not let them die nor will the torment be lightened for them. So We punish the ungrateful. They will cry for help from there saying, "Take us out, our Lord. We will do good deeds and not the deeds we used to do." Did We not grant you a life long enough to thoughtfully reflect, and the*

*warner was there among you? So taste the fruit of your deeds. The wrongdoers have no help.*

*13:18 Those who obey Allah will be richly rewarded. But those who ignore Him, if they had all the riches of heaven and earth and much more, they would willingly offer it as ransom. The unbelievers will encounter an evil reckoning. Hell will be their home, in a bed of misery. Is one who recognizes the truth revealed to you by your Lord the same as the one who is blind?*

*13:25 But those who break their pledge to Allah, after having promised it, and break apart those things that Allah has commanded to be joined and bring about corruption in the land, they will be cursed, and the terrors of Hell await them.*

*40:49 Those in the Fire will say to the keepers of Hell, "Entreat your Lord to relieve us of one day of this torment."*

*40:51 Assuredly, We will help Our messengers and the believers in this present life, and on the day when the witnesses arise, the day on which their excuses will not profit them, they will only have a curse and the woe of a home in Hell.*

*40:60 And your Lord says, "Call on me, and I will answer your prayer, but those who are too arrogant to serve Me will enter Hell with shame."*



*40:70 Those who reject the Book and the revelations with which We have sent our messengers will soon know the truth. When the yokes and the chains are on their necks, they will be dragged into the boiling waters then they will be thrust into the Fire and burned. Then it will be said to them, "Where are the ones whom you made partners with Allah?" They will say, "They have gone away from us. Before, we did not call on anyone." This is how Allah leads the unbelievers astray. This is because you rejoiced in other things than the truth on the earth. Enter the gates of Hell to live there forever. Evil is the abode of the arrogant ones.*

*45:7 Woe to every sinful liar who hears the signs of Allah and still persists in vanity and pride as if he had never heard them. Tell him of a terrible punishment. When he becomes aware of Our signs he takes them for a joke. There will be a shameful penalty for people such as this. Hell is waiting for them. Neither their possessions nor the false gods can protect them in the least. They shall have a grievous punishment. Those who reject the signs and guidance of their Lord will receive a punishment of painful torment.*

*16:60 It is an evil characteristic to not believe in the afterlife. Allah is sublime. He is mighty and wise. If Allah punished men for their wickedness, He would not leave a single living creature on the earth, but he gives them reprieve until an appointed time. When their doom comes, they will not be able to postpone it even an hour just as they can not cause it to come sooner. They give to Allah the things that they hate, and their tongues tell the lie*

*that they will have the good. They will undoubtedly be sent to Hell and abandoned.*

*39:32 Who does more wrong than one who lies against Allah and rejects the truth when it comes to him as a lie? Is there not a home in Hell for the blasphemers? The dutiful bring the truth and believe it to be the truth. They will have whatever they desire from their Lord. This is the reward of the good. Allah will disregard the worst of what they did and reward them for the best they did.*

*28:39 He and his hosts were unjustly arrogant in the land. They thought that they would not have to return to Us. So We seized him and his hosts and cast them into the sea. See what was the end of the wrongful doers? And We made them leaders who call to the Fire of Hell, and on Judgment Day, they will not be helped. We made a curse to follow them in this world, and on Judgment Day they will be among the despised.*

*32:13 If We had wished, We could have given guidance to every soul. My word will come true: "I will fill Hell with jinns and men together. So taste the evil of your deeds. You forgot that you would have a meeting on Judgment Day. We will forget you. Taste the eternal punishment because of your actions.*

*16:27 On Judgment Day Allah will disgrace them and say, "Where are my equals for whose sake you opposed my guidance?" The knowledgeable will say, "Today the unbelievers are covered in shame and misery. The angels caused them to die while they are doing wrong." The*

*wicked will then try to submit saying, “We did not knowingly do evil.” The angels will say, however, “Allah knows what you have done, so enter the gates of Hell to dwell there forever. Evil is the home of the arrogant.”*

*29:53 They will challenge you to hasten the punishment. If there had not been a season fixed for it, the punishment would have already come upon them. It will come on them suddenly when they are not looking for it. They will ask you to hasten the punishment, but Hell will encompass the unbelievers. One day the punishment shall wrap around them, both from above them and from below them, and Allah will say, “Taste your own doings.”*

*7:179 We have created many of the jinn and men for Hell. They have hearts with which they cannot understand, eyes with which they cannot see, and ears with which they cannot hear. They are like cattle—no, even worse, for they are neglectful.*

*7:39 And the former of them will say to the latter, “You have no advantage over us, so taste the punishment that you earned.” There will be no openings at the gates of heaven for those who have rejected Our signs and scorned them nor will they enter Paradise until the camel passes through the eye of the needle. This is Our reward to the guilty. They will make their bed in Hell, and sheets of Fire will cover them. This is how we will reward the evildoers.*

*7:45 Whoever would turn men from the path of Allah and seek to make it crooked, they were those who did not believe in the life to come. Between them is a veil, and on*

*the Heights are men [men whose good and bad deeds balance each other] who know all by their markings [the men of Hell will have blackened faces and those of Paradise will have white shining faces], and they shall cry to the inmates of Paradise, "Peace be to you," but they will not enter, though they will hope. And when their eyes are turned towards the inmates of the Fire, they shall say, "Oh, our Lord, do not send us to the place of the wrongdoers." And the men on the Heights will cry to those whom they will know by their markings [darkened faces], "How did you profit from your wealth and your pride?" [Turning to the blessed, the men on the Heights say:] "Are not these the men to whom you swore Allah would show no mercy? Enter Paradise. You will have no fear, nor grief."*

*39:58 Or say when he sees the punishment: "If only I could have a second chance, then I would be of the righteous." No, My signs had already come to you, and you rejected them, and you were proud and one of the unbelievers. On Judgment Day, you will see those who have lied to Allah—their faces will be blackened. Is there not a home in Hell for the arrogant? And Allah will deliver those who fear him into their safe retreat. No evil will touch them nor will they grieve.*

*39:70 Every soul will be paid in full for its deeds, for He knows best what they do. And the unbelievers will be driven towards Hell in throngs. When they arrive, the gates will be opened, and its keepers will say, "Did messengers not come to you from among yourselves reciting the signs of your Lord and warning you of the*

*meeting with Him on this day of yours?” They will say, “Yes, the sentence of punishment on the unbelievers has been proved true.” It will be said to them, “Enter the gates of Hell to dwell there forever.” Evil is the abode of the arrogant.*

*7:18 Allah said, “Get out of here, disgraced and banished! If any of them follow you, I will fill Hell with you all.”*

*11:118 If the Lord pleased, He could have made mankind of one nation, but only those to whom your Lord has granted His mercy will cease to differ. For this He created them, for the word of your Lord will be fulfilled: “I will completely fill Hell with jinn and men together.”*

*29:67 Do they not see that We have made a secure sanctuary [Mecca] while men are being ravaged all around them? Will they then believe in false gods and reject the bounty of Allah? Who does more wrong than he who invents a lie against Allah or denies the truth when it comes to him? Is there not a home in Hell for the unbelievers?*

*14:28 Have you not seen those who repay the goodness of Allah with ungratefulness and lead their people into the abode of Hell? They will be burned there in the Flame. They set up equals with Allah to mislead man from His way. Say: Enjoy yourself now because you are surely headed into the Fire.*

*92:12 Certainly it is up to Us to guide man and certainly the future and the past belong to Us. Therefore I warn you*

*of the blazing Fire. Only the most wretched will be thrown into it, those who call the truth a lie and turn their backs.*

*101:8 The man whose balance of good deeds is light will dwell in the pit. Who will teach you what the pit is? A raging Fire!*

*88:2 Some faces will be downcast that day, troubled and weary, burnt at the scorching Fire, forced to drink from a fiercely boiling fountain, with only bitter thorns for food, which neither nourishes nor satisfies hunger.*

*73:10 Listen to what they [unbelievers] say with patience, and leave them with dignity. Let me deal with the wealthy and those who deny the truth. Bear with them for a while, because We have strong shackles and a raging Fire and food that chokes and a painful punishment. The day will come when the earth and the mountains will be shaken, and the mountains will become dust.*

*70:15 But no. Because the Fire, dragging him by the scalp, will claim him who turned his back and fled from the truth and amassed and hoarded wealth. Man is truly an impatient creation. He is impatient when evil touches him and miserly when good reaches him.*

*104:6 It is the Fire kindled by Allah that will rise above the hearts of the damned and close over them in towering columns.*

*18:51 I did not make them to witness the creation of the heavens and the earth or their own creation. Nor do I*

*choose seducers to be My helpers. One day I will say, "Call to those whom you thought were My partners." They will call to their false gods, but they will get no response, and We will place a deadly barrier between them. The wicked will see the Fire, and they will realize that they are about to fall into it, and they will not find any escape.*

*38:60 They will say to those who misled them, "No! There is no welcome for you. You brought this wretched place upon us!" They will say, "Lord, double the punishment for those who brought this upon us." They will say, "Why do we not see the people who we thought were wicked, whom we mocked? Were we mistaken, or have our eyes missed them?" Truly, that is fitting and just—the mutual accusations of the people of the fire.*

*67:10 They will say, "If we had listened or understood, we would not have been among the prisoners of the Fire." They will acknowledge their sins, but mercy is far away from the prisoners of the Fire.*

*27:89 Those who do good deeds will be rewarded beyond their due. They will be safe from terror that day. And if any do evil, they will be thrown face down into the Fire. Should your reward not reflect your actions?*

*76:4 We have prepared chains, fetters, and a blazing fire for the unbelievers.*

*18:29 Say: The truth is from your Lord. Let those who will, believe. Let those who will, be unbelievers. We have prepared a Fire for the unbelievers that is like the walls*

*and roof of a tent. It will enclose them. If they cry for relief, they will be showered with water that is like molten brass which scalds their faces. What a dreadful drink and resting place!*

*25:11 But no, they deny the Hour of Judgment. Well, We have prepared a raging Fire for those who deny the coming Hour. When it sees them from a distance, they will hear its raging fury. When they are thrown, and bound together into a cramped cell, they will beg for immediate destruction. "Do not pray for a single destruction that day, but instead pray for many destructions."*

*71:22 And they devised a great plot. They said, "Do not forsake your gods; do not forsake Wadd, or Sowah, or Yaghuth nor Yahuk or Nesr [names of Semitic gods]." They have led many astray and have added only error to the ways of the wicked. Because of their sins, they were drowned and forced into the fire, and they discovered that Allah was their only shelter.*

*26:94 "And they will be cast into the fire—the seducers and the seduced and all the hosts of Iblis [Satan]. They will say, as they quarrel among themselves, 'Allah, we were plainly in error when we made our deities equal with the Lord of the worlds. It was the wicked who misled us, and we have no one to plead for us and no friend who cares for us. If we could only return, we would be believers.'"*

*34:39 Say: My Lord will be liberal or sparing in supplies with whom He pleases of his servants, and whatever you spend for good, He will replace it; He is the best provider.*



*One day He will gather His angels all together, and He will say, "Did these men worship you?" They will say, "Glory to you. You are our guardian, not them. No, they worshipped the jinn. Most of them believed in them." So on this day they will not have power over one another for profit or harm, and We will say to the evildoers, "Taste the torment of the Fire, which you called a lie."*

*11:96 We sent Moses with Our signs and Authority to Pharaoh and his nobles, who followed the commands of Pharaoh, and Pharaoh was not a good guide. He will go to his people on Judgment Day and lead them into the Fire like cattle to water. It is a wretched place to which they will descend. They were followed by a curse in this life, and on the Day of the Resurrection a woeful gift will be given to them.*

*29:24 The answer of the people of Abraham was to say, "Slay him or burn him." But Allah saved him from the Fire. These are signs to those who believe. Abraham said, "You have taken idols instead of Allah out of friendship you have between you in this world, but on the Day of Resurrection you will deny the others, and some of you will curse the others. Your abode will be the Fire, and you will have no help."*

*40:5 The people of Noah, and the factions after them, denied their messengers before these, and every nation schemed against their messenger to destroy him. They argued falsely to refute the truth. Then I seized them, and how great was my punishment. So the word of the Lord*

*proved true against the unbelievers. They truly are companions to the Fire.*

*46:20 And the unbelievers will be set before the Fire. “You gathered your precious wealth during your life on earth and enjoyed it. Today you will be rewarded with the penalty of shame because you were proud and unjust on earth without cause and you transgressed.*

*40:45 So Allah preserved him from the evils they plotted while a dreadful punishment over took the Pharaoh’s people. They will be brought in front of the Fire morning and evening, and on Judgment Day, when the hour comes to pass, it will be said, “Cast Pharaoh’s people into the severest punishment.”*

*40:47 When they will argue with each other in the Fire, the weak ones will say to those who were so arrogant, “We were only following you. Will you take a larger share of the Fire?”*

*40:48 And the arrogant ones will say, “We are all in this Fire; for now, Allah has judged between his servants.”*

*10:7 They who hope they do not meet Us and who find their satisfaction in this world’s life and rest on it, and who neglect Our signs—their home will be the Fire because of what they earned. For those who believe and do good things, their Lord will direct them aright because of their faith. Rivers shall flow at their feet in Gardens of Bliss. Their cry will be, “Glory be to thee, Allah.” “Peace”*

*will be their greeting, and the close of their cry will be, "Praise be to Allah, Lord, of all creatures."*

*39:46 Say: Oh, Allah, creator of heaven and earth, who knows the visible and invisible, You will judge between your servants in matters of their disputes. Even if the wicked possessed all that is in the earth and then again as much, they would offer it as ransom for themselves from the pain of the punishment on Judgment Day, and things they had never reckoned on will appear to them from Allah. They will clearly see the evil of their own ill deeds, and the Fire they mocked will encircle them on every side.*

*31:20 Do you not see how Allah has made all that is in the heavens and all that is on the earth subservient to you and has made His generous bounties flow to you, both seen and unseen? Yet there are those who dispute Allah without knowledge nor a Scripture to enlighten them. And when it is said to them, "Follow what Allah has sent down," they say, "No, we will follow the path that we found our fathers following." Even if it is Satan inviting them into the doom of Fire?*

*10:27 Those who have made evil will have a reward of like evil, and humility will cover their faces. No one will protect them from Allah, as though their faces were covered with the cloak of darkness of the night. They are companions of the Fire. They will abide there forever. On that day We will gather them all together. Then We will say to those who revered other gods besides Allah, "To your place—you and those other gods of yours." We will separate them both [men from their gods] one from the*

*other, and We will say, "You did not worship Us. Allah is a sufficient witness between us and you: We cared nothing for your worship." There every soul will become acquainted with what it did before, and they will be brought back to Allah, their true Lord, and the deities of their own devising will vanish from them.*

*3:16 Believers are those who say, "Our Lord! Surely we believe in You. Forgive us of our sins and keep us from the punishment of the Fire." The patient, the honest, the obedient, and the generous, are those who ask for forgiveness each morning.*

*6:26 And they prohibit others from it [the Koran] and depart from it themselves, but they only destroy their own souls, while they do not perceive it. If you could see when they will be set over the Fire. They will say, "Oh, if we could return we would not deny the signs of the Lord, and we would be one of the believers." Yes, they will clearly see what they had concealed from themselves, but if they returned, they would return to forbidden things, for surely they are liars.*

*40:38 The believer said, "Oh, my people, follow me; I will lead you to the right course. Oh, my people, this present life is only a passing joy, but the life to come is the life that will last. Whoever has committed evil will be paid back in like, while he who does things that are right, whether male or female, and is a believer will enter the Garden. They will be given abundance without measure. And, Oh, my people, how strange that I call you to salvation, while you call me to the Fire. You invite me to*

*deny Allah and to join with Him gods of whom I know nothing, but I invite you to the mighty, the forgiving. No doubt you call me to one who has no claim in this world or the Hereafter and that we will return to Allah. The wrongdoers will be the companions of the Fire. Soon you will remember what I say to you. I entrust my affair to Allah, who watches over His servants.”*

*34:10 Of old, We bestowed grace on David, “Oh, hills and birds, sing His praise with Us.” And We made the iron soft for him. “Make coats of mail [armor] and measure the links and do what is right because I see all that you do.” And We made the wind serve Solomon. The morning course was a month’s journey, and the evening’s course was a month’s journey. We made a fountain of molten brass flow for him, and there were jinn who worked in front of him with permission from his Lord; and if any of them turn from Our command, We will cause them to taste the torment of the Fire. They worked for him as he wished making fortresses, images, large basins for watering camels, and cooking pots built into the ground. “Give thanks, House of David. Few of My servants are that thankful.”*

*11:15 We will repay those who desire this present life and its fineries for their deeds there. They will have nothing less than what they earned. These are the ones for whom there is nothing in the next world but the Fire. Their plans are all in vain, and their deeds are fruitless. Can they be counted equal with those who rest on clear proofs from their Lord and to whom a messenger—who is from Allah, teaches the Koran, and who is preceded by the Book of*

*Moses—has been sent as a guide and a mercy? These believe in it, but those who do not believe in it will find their appointed place in the Fire. So have no doubts about the Book, the truth from your Lord. But most men do not believe.*

*6:128 One day He will gather them all together and say, “Oh, jinns, you took away a great part of mankind.” And their friends among men will say, “Oh, Lord, some of us profited by others, but we have arrived at our appointed term, which You had set for us.” He will say, “The Fire is your home where you will abide forever, as long as Allah wills.” The Lord is wise and knowing. So We let the wrongdoers turn to each other because of their works.*

*11:103 Here is a true sign for him who fears the punishment of the hereafter. That is a day on which mankind will be gathered together; that will be a day that is witnessed by all creatures. We only delay it until an appointed time. When that day comes, no one will speak a word but by permission of Allah. Of those gathered, some will be miserable and others blessed. The wretched ones will be in the Fire, and there will be sighing and moaning for them. They will abide there as long as the heavens and earth will last unless your Lord pleases otherwise. Your Lord does what He chooses.*

*14:47 Do not think that Allah will fail his promise to his messengers. Allah is mighty and vengeful. On the day when the earth will be changed into another earth, and so will the heavens, men will come to Allah, the one, the victorious. You will see the wicked on that day linked*

*together in chains, their garments of tar pitch, and faces covered with Fire that Allah may reward every soul as it deserves. Allah is prompt to reckon.*

*32:20 The wicked will live in the Fire. Whenever they try to leave, they shall be forced back, and it will be said to them, "Taste the torment of the Fire, that you used to deny." Certainly, We will cause them to taste the lesser penalty in this life before tasting the supreme penalty so that they may repent and return. And who is more wrong than he who is reminded of the signs of his Lord and who then turns away from them? We will certainly punish the guilty.*

*45:31 But it will be said to those who have rejected Allah, "Were Our revelations never recited to you? But you arrogantly scorned them and so became a guilty people." When it was said, "The promise of Allah is true, and there is no doubt that the Hour is coming," you said, "We do not know what the hour is. We think it is only speculation, and we are not convinced." And the evil consequences of their actions will appear to them, and they will be surrounded by that which they used to mock. And it will be said to them, "Today We will forget you like you forgot your meeting with us, and your home will be the Fire, and no one will be there to help you. This is because you treated Allah's signs as a joke, and the life of this world deceived you." Therefore, on that day there will be no escape from it; and they will not be able to make amends.*

*13:35 Paradise is promised to those who fear Allah. It is a land watered by flowing rivers where food is plentiful and shade is perpetual. This is the reward for those who fear Allah. But the end of the unbelievers is the Fire. And those to whom We have given the Scriptures [Jews] rejoice in what has been revealed to you, although some groups among you deny a part of it. Say: I am commanded to worship Allah alone and not to regard any as His equal. I call on Him, and to Him I will return. Therefore, We have revealed this judgment of authority in Arabic. If you were to follow their desires after having received this knowledge, then you would find neither a guardian nor a defender in Allah.*

*7:35 Oh, children of Adam, if messengers come to you from among yourselves relating My signs to you, then those who refrain from evil and mend their ways will have no fear or grieving. But they who reject Our signs and scorn them will be companions of the Fire and will abide there forever.*

*7:38 He shall say, "Enter into the company of those who passed before you into the Fire, the generations of jinn and men. Every time a fresh generation enters, it will curse its sister peoples until all have followed each other into the Fire, and the last comers will say to the former, 'Oh, our Lord, these are the ones who led us astray. Give them a double torment of Fire.'" He will say, "You all will have double," but you do not understand this.*



*7:42 But as for those who believe and do good works, no burden do We place on any soul but that which it can bear. They are the rightful owners of the Garden and will dwell there forever. And We will remove whatever ill feeling is in their bosoms. Rivers will roll beneath them, and they will say, "Praise to Allah who guided us here. We would never have been guided if it had not been for Allah. The messengers of the Lord truly brought us the truth." And they will hear the cry, "This is Paradise. You inherit it for your righteous deeds." And the dwellers of Paradise shall cry to the dwellers of the Fire, "We have found the promise of our Lord to be true. Have you also found what your Lord promised you to be true?" They shall answer, "Yes," and a herald shall proclaim between them, "The curse of Allah is on the evil doers."*

*7:50 The dwellers of the Fire will cry to the dwellers of Paradise, "Pour some of the water on us or anything that Allah gives you." They shall say, "Allah forbids these things to unbelievers." For those who made their religion a sport and pastime and who were deceived by the life of the world, this will be the day We forget them as they forgot the meeting of this day and as they did deny Our signs. We have brought them the Book, which We explained in detail as a guide and a mercy to all who believe.*

*41:26 The unbelievers say, "Do not listen to this Koran. Instead speak during its reading so that you might gain the upper hand." But We will certainly give the unbelievers a taste of a terrible punishment, and We will repay them for their evil deeds. The reward of Allah's*

*enemies is the Fire. The Fire will be their immortal home, a fitting reward for rejecting Our signs. And the unbelievers will say, "Lord, show us those jinn and men who misled us. We will crush them under our feet so that they become the lowest of all."*

*34:7 The unbelievers say, "Should we show you a man who will tell you that when you are scattered in dust with the most complete disintegration, you will be created anew? He has invented a lie about Allah, or is a jinn [a creature made of fire who can help or hurt humans] in him?" No, those who do not believe in the next life are doomed by their mistakes. Do they not consider what is before them and behind them in heaven and earth? If We desired, We could cause the earth to swallow them up or cause the sky to fall on them. There is a Sign in this for every servant who returns to Allah.*

*41:17 We showed the people of Thamud [the people of a ruined Nabatean city near Medina] the right way, but they preferred blindness to guidance. So the scourge of humiliation overtook them because that was what they earned. However, We saved those who believed and acted righteously. On the day when the enemies of Allah are gathered to face the Fire, they will be marched together in groups. When they reach the Fire, their ears, eyes, and skin will bear witness against them for what they have done.*

*41:24 And though they are resigned, the Fire will still be their home. If they ask for goodwill, they will not receive it. We have given them companions in this world who*

*made their present and past seem good to them. They deserve the fate of the past generations of jinns and men. They are certainly losers.*

*46:34 On the day the unbelievers are set before the Fire and are asked, "Is this not the truth?" they will say, "Yes, by Our Lord!" He will say, "Then taste the punishment because you did not believe." Then be patient, as the messengers had patience and firmness, and do not try to hasten their doom. When they see what has been promised them, it will be as if they had waited but one hour. Will any perish except those who have transgressed?*

*11:112 Continue on the right path as you have been commanded—you and those who have turned to Allah with you—and do no wrong. He knows what you do. Do not depend on the evildoers for fear that the Fire will seize you. You have no protector beside Allah, and you will not be helped against Him. Observe prayer at early morning, at the close of the day, and at the approach of night, for good deeds drive away evil deeds. This is a warning for the mindful. Be patient, for Allah will not let the reward of the righteous perish.*

*42:44 Whomever Allah sends astray will no longer have a protector. And you will see the wrongdoers when they see the doom saying, "Is there any way to return?" And you will see them brought before the Fire made humble by disgrace, and looking with stealthy glances. The believers will say, "Truly, they are losers who have lost themselves and their families on Resurrection Day. Now the*

*wrongdoers will be in lasting torment.” They have no protectors other than Allah, and there is no road for him whom Allah causes to err.*

*13:5 If anything should make you wonder, it is those who say, “When we are dust, will we then be raised in a new creation?” It is these who do not believe in their Lord, who have chains around their necks, and who are prisoners of the Fire, where they will live forever. They urge you to advance the cause of evil rather than good, despite the fact that many who have come before them have received punishment. Allah is forgiving of His people despite their sins, yet also severe in His vengeance. And the unbeliever says “Why has his Lord not sent a sign down to him?” But You are only to give warning, and each people has its own leader.*

*39:8 When trouble touches a man, he cries to his Lord and repents, yet no sooner does He grant a favor than he forgets what he cried for and praises other gods than Allah and misleads others from Allah’s path. Say: Enjoy your ungratefulness for a little while for surely you will be a companion to the Fire.*

*39:15 Worship what you will besides Him. Say: The losers will be those who will lose their own souls and their families on the day of resurrection. Surely, this is a clear loss. They will be covered by Fire from above and below. With this Allah stirs fear in His servants, so fear Me, My servants.*

*67:5 We adorned the sky with lights. We will use them as missiles [shooting stars] against the evil ones [jinns who try to listen to the words of heaven]. We have prepared a torment of Fire for them.*

*41:40 Those who distort our revelations are not hidden from Us. Who is in the better position: the person who will be thrown into the Fire, or the person who is safely delivered on the Judgment Day? Do what you wish; surely He sees everything that you do. Certainly the person who rejects the message will be punished. This is a mighty Book. Lies cannot come near it from any direction. It is a revelation from the wise and the praiseworthy.*

## **Medina**

*8:36 The unbelievers spend their wealth with the intent to turn others away from Allah's path. In this way they drain their wealth, but they will regret it, and they will be conquered in the end. The unbelievers will be driven into Hell. Allah will divide the bad from the good. He will take the wicked, pile them on top of one another, and cast them into Hell; truly they are the losers.*

*9:63 Do they not know that whoever opposes Allah and His Messenger will abide in the Fire of Hell, where they will remain forever? This is the great shame.*

*9:65 If you ask them, they will surely say, "We were only talking idly and jesting." Say: Do you mock Allah, His signs, and His Messenger? Make no excuse. You have*

*rejected faith after you accepted it. If we forgive some of you, we will punish others because they are evildoers. Hypocritical men and women have an understanding with one another. They command what is evil, forbid what is just, and do not pay the poor tax. They have forgotten Allah, and He has forgotten them. The hypocrites are the rebellious wrongdoers. Allah promises the hypocritical men and women and the unbelievers the Fire of Hell, and they will abide there; it is enough for them. Allah has cursed them, and an eternal torment will be theirs.*

*57:13 On that day the hypocritical men and women will say to the believers, "Wait for us so that we kindle our lights from yours," but they will say to them, "Go back and find your own light!" A wall with a gate will be in between them, and those receiving mercy will be on the inside, and those on the outside in front of it will receive the torment of Hell. They will cry out to them and say, "Were we not with you?" and they will reply, "Yes, but you allowed yourselves to be led into temptation, you hesitated, and you doubted. Your lowly desires deceived you until Allah's punishment arrived. The deceiver tricked you about Allah. No ransom will be accepted from you today or from the faithless. The Fire will be your home for that is the proper place for you, and a wretched doom it is!*

*4:97 When the angels take the souls of the unbelievers back [Muslims in Mecca who did not immigrate with Mohammed and reverted to their native religions. These unbelievers fought against Mohammed at Badr], they will ask, "What have you been doing?" The unbelievers will reply, "We were weak and oppressed in the earth." The*

*angels will say, "Was Allah's earth not big enough for you to flee and seek asylum in?" It will be these who will have Hell as their home and a terrible journey to it.*

*2:205 When they turn their backs to you, they hurry to do evil throughout the land, laying waste to crops and cattle, but Allah does not love evil. And when it is said to them, "Fear Allah," arrogance leads them to sin. Hell will be enough for them, an evil dwelling-place.*

*4:115 Anyone who opposes the Messenger after having received Our guidance and follows a path other than that of the true believer will be left to their own devices. We will lead them into Hell, an evil home.*

*4:140 He has already sent down to you in the Book that when you hear Allah's revelations rejected and mocked by unbelievers you should not sit and listen to them until they talk about something else, for if you stayed you would become like them. Truly Allah will gather all the hypocrites and unbelievers together in Hell. These are the ones who watch you closely, and if you are successful they say, "Did not we stand with you?" And if the unbelievers are successful they say, "Did we not gain power over you, and did we not defend you from the believers?" Allah will judge between the two of you on the Day of Resurrection, and Allah will not allow the unbelievers to be victorious over the believers.*

*58:8 Have you not noticed those who, although they have been forbidden to talk in secret, talk privately together, plotting wickedness, hostility, and insubordination*

*towards the Messenger? And when they see you, they greet you not as Allah greets you [Instead of "Peace be upon you" the unbelievers said, "A plague be upon you." This is a pun, since the two phrases sound almost identical in Arabic], and they say among themselves, "Why should Allah punish us for what we say?" Hell is sufficient punishment for them. They will be burned in its Fire, a wretched home.*

*5:85 Therefore, Allah has rewarded them for their words with Gardens with rivers flowing beneath; they will abide there forever. This is the reward of the good, but they who do not believe and treat Our signs as lies will be the companions of Hellfire.*

*4:167 Those who do not believe and who lead others away from Allah's path have certainly strayed very far from the path themselves. Allah will not forgive the unbelievers and those who do wrong, nor will He forgive them or guide them to any path except the path to Hell, where they will live forever. And that is easy for Allah. People! The Messenger has come to you with truth from your Lord. If you believe, it will be better for you. But if you do not believe, know that all that is in the heavens and earth belongs to Allah. Allah is all-knowing and wise!*

*2:119 We have sent you to bring the truth and to warn the people. You will not have to answer for the prisoners of Hell. The Jews and Christians will never be satisfied with you unless you follow their religion. Say: Allah's guidance is the only true guidance. If you were to follow their wishes, despite your knowledge, there would be no*



*one to help you or shield you from Allah's wrath. Those to whom we have given these Scriptures, and read them as they should be read, truly believe in what they say. Those who do not believe what they say will certainly meet with eternal damnation.*

*4:53 Should those who would fail to give even a penny to their fellow man have a share in the kingdom? Do they envy the people for what they have received from Allah's bounty? We gave the Scriptures and wisdom to the children of Abraham, and a grand kingdom. Some of them believe in His Messenger while others turn away from him. The flames of Hell are sufficient punishment for them! Those who reject Our revelations We will cast into the Fire. As soon as their skins are burnt away, We will give them new skins so that they will truly experience the torment. Truly Allah is mighty and wise!*

*4:120 Satan makes promises and stirs up vain desires within them, but he makes promises only to trick them. These will make their home in Hell, and they will not be able to escape it.*

*98:6 The unbelievers among the People of the Book and the idolaters will burn for eternity in the Fire of Hell. Of all the created beings, they are the most despicable. As for those who believe and do good works, they are the most noble of all created beings.*

*22:72 When Our clear signs are recited to them, you will plainly see the denial on the unbelievers' faces. They can barely prevent themselves from attacking those who recite*

*the signs to them. Say to them, "Shall I tell you of something much worse than these signs? It is the Fire of Hell, which Allah has promised for the unbelievers. What a wretched home it is."*

*3:160 No messenger would steal from his followers [Mohammed was accused of not fairly distributing the war booty] for anyone who steals must present what they have stolen on the Day of Resurrection. Then every soul will receive that which it has earned. No one will be treated unjustly. Can one who wishes to please Allah be compared to one who has drawn His wrath and whose home is in Hell? A wretched home!*

*57:19 Those who believe in Allah and His messenger are truthful ones who will testify [against the unbelievers] before the presence of their Lord. They will receive their reward and their light, but those who deny Allah will be the prisoners of Hell.*

*9:113 It is not for the Messenger or the faithful to pray for the forgiveness of unbelievers, even though they be of kin, after it has become clear to them that they are people of Hellfire. Abraham prayed for his father's forgiveness because of a promise he had made to him, but when it was shown to him that he was an enemy to Allah, he cut himself off from his father for Abraham was tenderhearted and long-suffering.*

*5:8 Oh, believers, stand up as witnesses for Allah by righteousness, and do not let the ill will of others, make you act unjustly. Be just; this is next to piety. Fear Allah*

*for Allah is aware of all you do. Allah has promised to those who believe and do things that are right that they will have His pardon and a great reward. Those who disbelieve and reject Our signs as lies—these will be mated with Hellfire.*

*8:15 Believers! When you meet the unbelievers marching into battle, do not turn your back to them to retreat. Anyone who turns his back on them, unless it is for a tactical advantage or to join another company, will incur Allah's wrath and Hell will be his home, truly a tortuous end. It was not you, but Allah, that killed them. It was not you whose blows destroyed them, but Allah destroyed them so that He might give the believers a gift from Himself. Allah is all-hearing and all-knowing. Therefore, Allah will certainly thwart the plans of the unbelievers.*

*3:12 Say to the unbelievers, "Soon you will be defeated and thrown into Hell, a wretched home!" Truly, there has been a sign for you in the two armies which met in battle [at the battle of Badr, 300 Muslim defeated 1000 Meccans]. One army fought for Allah's cause, and the other army was a group of unbelievers, and the unbelievers saw with their own eyes that their enemy was twice its actual size. Allah gives help to whom He pleases. Certainly there is a lesson to be learned in this for those who recognize it.*

*3:196 It is only a fleeting comfort! [The victory of the Meccans at Uhud will be avenged.] Hell will be their home, a wretched bed. As for those who fear their Lord, they will live forever in the Garden watered by flowing rivers, and they will receive Allah's welcome*

*reception. Allah's reward is surely better for those who are righteous.*

*66:9 Oh, Messenger, make war on the unbelievers and hypocrites, and be hard on them. Hell will be their home, and wretched is the passage to it.*

*48:6 It is Allah who will punish the hypocritical men and the hypocritical women, and the unbelieving men and women who think evil thoughts of Allah. Theirs will be an evil turn of fortune. The wrath of Allah is on them, and He has cursed them and prepared Hell for them. Evil is the journey.*

*48:11 The desert Arabs [Bedouins] who did not accompany you into war will say, "Our flocks and our families kept us busy, so we ask you to pardon us." They speak with their tongues what is not in their hearts. Say: Who can have any power over Allah in your behalf, whether he intends that you have some loss or he intends that you have an advantage? Yes, Allah is acquainted with your doings. You [the desert Arabs] thought that the Messenger and the faithful could never come back to their families, and this seemed pleasing to your hearts, and you thought an evil thought, for you are a people lost in wickedness. We have prepared a blazing Fire for these unbelievers who do not believe in Allah and His Messenger. Allah's is the kingdom of the heavens and of the earth. He will forgive whom He will, and He will punish whom He will. Allah is gracious and merciful.*

*33:63 When the people ask you about the Hour of Doom, say: Knowledge of it is Allah's alone. And who can tell whether the Hour is not nearly upon us? Truly, Allah has cursed the unbelievers and has prepared the Fire for them, where they will live forever with no friend or helper to be found! On the day their faces are rolling in the Fire they will cry out, "If only we had obeyed Allah and His Messenger!" And they will say, "Our Lord! Truly we obeyed our chiefs and great men, but they led us astray from Your path. Our Lord! Give them a double punishment, and curse them with a heavy curse."*

*4:145 The hypocrites will be thrown into the lowest abyss of the Fire, and there will be no one to help them. Except for those who ask for forgiveness and change their ways, who hold tightly to Allah and are sincere in their dedication to Allah, they will be counted with the believers, and Allah will give the believers a great reward. Why should Allah inflict punishment on you if you are grateful and believe? Allah will reward you for your works, for He knows all things.*

*59:16 The hypocrites are like Satan when he says to someone, "Be an unbeliever." And when he has become an unbeliever he says, "I do not share in your guilt. Truly, I fear Allah, the Lord of the worlds." Therefore, the end of both will be in the Fire, where they will live forever. That is the reward for the evil-doers.*

*59:18 Believers! Fear Allah, and let every soul be careful of what it sends on to tomorrow. Fear Allah, for Allah knows all that you do. Do not be like those who have forgotten*

*Allah, and Allah has caused them to forget their own souls. Such people are evil-doers. The prisoners of the Fire and the heirs of the Garden are not equals; the heirs of the Garden will be alone in their victory.*

*2:80 And they say, "The Fire will not touch us except for a few days." Say: Did you receive such a promise from Allah because Allah will not break his promise, or do you merely speak of Allah what you do not know? Surely those who do evil and become surrounded by sin will be prisoners of the Fire where they will live forever. Those who believe and do good deeds are the rightful owners of the Garden where they will live forever.*

*2:174 Those [the Jews] who conceal any part of the Scriptures which Allah has revealed in order to gain a small profit shall ingest nothing but Fire in their stomachs. Allah will not speak to them on the Day of Resurrection, and they will pay a painful penalty. They are the ones who buy error at the price of guidance and torture at the price of forgiveness; how intently they seek the Fire!*

*3:180 Allah has heard those who have said, "Truly Allah is poor and we are rich." [The Jews of Medina said this when asked for money by Mohammed.] We will certainly record their words as well as their unjust murders of the messengers. We will say to them, "Now taste the torment of the Fire. This is what you get for the wrong that you have done. Allah will never treat His servant unjustly."*

*3:184 Every soul will taste death, and you will only receive your rewards on the Day of Resurrection. Whoever escapes the Fire and is led into Paradise will have attained the ultimate goal for the life of this world is but a vain comfort.*

*58:14 Have you not taken notice of those who befriend the people with whom Allah is angry? They are neither a part of your group or theirs, and they knowingly swear a lie. Allah has prepared a dreadful punishment for them, for their actions are evil. A humiliating punishment awaits those [Jews who pretend to be Muslims] who use their faith as a disguise and turn others away from Allah's path. Neither their wealth or their children will protect them from Allah. They will be prisoners of the Fire, where they will live forever.*

*3:23 Consider those who have received part of the Scriptures. When they are called to accept the Book of Allah, some of them turn away and are opposed to it. This is because they say, "We will only have to endure the Fire for a few days." They have created their own lies regarding their religion. How will they react when We gather them together on the assured day, and every soul will receive what it has earned, and they will not be dealt with unjustly?*

*2:23 If you doubt what We have revealed to Our slave [Mohammed], then write a sura comparable to it and call your gods other than Allah to help you if what you say is true. But if you fail, and you certainly will, then fear the*

*fire prepared for the unbelievers, which is fueled by people and stones [ritual objects of the old Arabian religions].*

*2:167 The followers will say, "If we only had one last chance, we would renounce them as they have renounced us." In that way Allah will show them their regrettable actions, and they will never come out of the Fire.*

*5:36 As to the unbelievers, if they had twice the riches of the earth to be their ransom from torment on the Resurrection Day, it would not be accepted from them. Theirs would be a grievous penalty. Their wish would be to get out of the Fire, but they will never get out. A lasting doom will be theirs.*

*22:3 Among the people there are those who [Abu Jahl], in ignorance, argue about Allah and follow every rebellious devil. It is decreed that whoever takes him as a friend will be led astray, and they will be led to the torment of the Fire.*

*22:7 And undoubtedly the hour will come when Allah will raise all of those who are in the grave to life. And among the people there are some who argue about Allah without knowledge, guidance, or the illuminating scriptures. They turn away in contempt and lead others away from Allah's path. They will be disgraced in this world, and on the resurrection day they will be made to taste the torment of the Fire. And We will say to them, "This is what your misdeeds have earned you, for Allah is not unfair to His servants."*



*22:19 These two, the believers and the unbelievers, argue with each other about their Lord, but for the unbelievers, clothing of Fire has been made for them. Boiling water will be poured on their heads. It will scald their insides and their skin as well. They will be beaten with iron rods. Every time they, in their torment, attempt to escape from the Fire, they will be dragged back into it, and they will be told, "Taste the torture of the burning."*

*64:9 That day when He will gather you all together for a Day of Assembly, that will be a day of cheating. The believers will cheat the unbelievers out of their place in Paradise. Those who believe in Allah and do what is right, He will take away all their sins and lead them into the Gardens watered by flowing rivers, where they will live forever. This is the ultimate reward. But the unbelievers, those who reject Our revelations, will be prisoners of the Fire, where they will live forever. A torturous end!*

*47:12 Truly, Allah will lead those who believe and do good works to the Garden beneath which rivers flow, while the unbelievers enjoy the pleasures of this world and eat their fill like the beasts of the field. And the Fire will be their final destination! And how many cities, which were stronger than your own city which drove you out, have We decimated, and they had no one to help them. Are those who follow the clear path sent down by their Lord equals to those who think their evil deeds are acceptable and those who follow their own cravings?*

*47:15 A description of the Paradise which Allah promised to those who fear Him: in it are flowing rivers of pure*

*water and rivers of milk that never turn sour; rivers of wine, delectable to those who drink it and rivers of clear honey. In it there are all kinds of fruit, with forgiveness from their Lord. Are these to be measured against the ones who will live in the Fire for eternity, and who are made to drink boiling water that will tear their insides?*

*3:188 All that is in the heavens and the earth belongs to Allah. Allah holds power over everything. In the creation of the heavens and the earth and in the changing of day to night, there are clear signs for those who are wise. Those who remember Allah when they stand, sit, and lie down, and reflect upon the creation of the heavens and earth say, "Lord! You have not made this creation in vain. All glory to You! Keep us from the torture of the Fire. My Lord! Surely those whom you cast into the Fire will be eternally shamed. The evil-doers will have no one to help them."*

*3:7 It is He who has revealed the Scriptures to you. Some of its verses are clear and basic in their meaning. These are the foundation of the Book, and others are metaphorical. Those whose hearts have a tendency to err follow the metaphorical verses seeking to cause arguments when they attempt to interpret them. Only Allah knows their meaning. And those who are firmly grounded in knowledge say, "We believe in it. All of it comes from our Lord," but only those who possess understanding will listen. Our Lord! Do not let our hearts go astray after You have guided us to what is right, and grant us Your mercy for You are the most generous giver. Lord! Surely You will gather all of mankind together on the assured day. Allah*

*will not fail to keep His promise. As for the unbelievers, neither their wealth or their children keep Allah's wrath from them, and they will be fuel for the Fire like Pharaoh's people and those who came before them who rejected Our revelations. Allah destroyed them for their sins. Allah is cruel in his retribution.*

*2:256 There should be no coercion in religion. The truth stands out clearly from error. Whoever renounces idolatry and believes in Allah will take hold of a strong handle that will not be broken. Allah hears and knows all. Allah is the protector of the faithful, leading them from out of the darkness and into the light. As for those who do not believe, their protectors are false idols who lead them from the light and into the darkness. They are prisoners of the Fire and will live there forever.*

*2:201 There are some people who say, "Our Lord, give us riches in this world," but those people will have no place in the world to come. But there are others who say, "Lord, give us good in this world and in the world to come, and protect us from the anguish of the Fire." These will receive what they have earned, and Allah's reckoning is swift.*

*2:275 Those who live on lending others money at a high rate of interest will rise before Allah like one whom Satan has touched and made mad because they claim that their practices are no different from trading. Allah allows trading, but has forbidden usury [excessive interest on a loan]. One who is admonished by his Lord and changes*

*his ways can keep what he has earned. His case is for Allah to judge. But those who go back to their old ways will be prisoners of the Fire, where they will live forever.*

*3:102 Hold firmly to Allah's rope [the Koran] and do not be divided among you. And remember Allah's goodness to you, how when you were enemies He joined your hearts together in love so that through His grace you became like brothers. And when you were on the brink of the pit of Fire, He saved you. It is in this way that Allah makes His signs clear to you so you will find the right path. Let there be a group formed from among you who calls for goodness, commands justice, and forbids what is wrong. These are the ones who will be victorious.*

*24:55 Allah has promised those who believe and do good works that they will be leaders in the land as He did with those who came before them, and He will establish their religion which He has chosen for them and will exchange their feelings of fear for security. They will worship Him and no others besides Him. Those who do not believe in Him after this are truly wicked. Observe your prayers, pay the poor tax, and obey the Messenger so that you may receive mercy. Never think that the unbelievers can thwart Allah's plan on earth. Their destination will be the Fire, a wretched home.*

*2:216 You are commanded to fight although you dislike it. You may hate something that is good for you, and love something that is bad for you. Allah knows and you do not. When they ask you about fighting in the holy month, say: Fighting at this time is a serious offense, but it is*

*worse in Allah's eyes to deny others the path to Him, to disbelieve in Him, and to drive His worshippers out of the Sacred Mosque. Idolatry is a greater sin than murder. They will not stop fighting you until you turn away from your religion. But any of you who renounce your faith and die an unbeliever, will have your works count for nothing in this world and the world to come. These people will be prisoners of the Fire, where they will live forever.*

*8:12 Then your Lord spoke to His angels and said, "I will be with you. Give strength to the believers. I will send terror into the unbelievers' hearts, cut off their heads and even the tips of their fingers!" This was because they opposed Allah and His messenger. Ones who oppose Allah and His messenger will be severely punished by Allah. We said, "This is for you! Taste it and know that the unbelievers will receive the torment of the Fire."*

*8:49 The hypocrites [Muslims who were weak in their faith] and those with diseased hearts said, "Their religion has misled the Muslims." But those who have faith in Allah will discover that Allah is mighty and wise. If only you could witness the angels carrying off the unbelievers' souls! They slash their faces and backs saying, "Taste the torment of the Fire!" This is what you will receive for the actions that your hands have done for Allah is not unfair to His servants.*

*3:148 Believers! If you follow the unbelievers, they will cause you to reject the faith and lead you to eternal damnation. But Allah is your protector and the best of helpers. We will strike terror into the hearts of the*

*unbelievers because they worship others besides Allah, which He gave them no permission to do. Their home will be the Fire, a terrible resting place for the evil-doers.*

*59:3 And if Allah had not decreed their exile, surely He would have punished them in this world. And in the world to come they will receive the punishment of the Fire because they had disobeyed Allah and His Messenger. Whoever disobeys Allah, knows that Allah is truly severe in His punishment.*

*3:115 As for the unbelievers, neither their wealth nor their children will keep them from the wrath of Allah. They will be prisoners of the Fire where they will live forever. What they spend in this world is like an icy wind that blows over the fields and destroys the crops of a people who are also evil-doers. It is not Allah who does them wrong, but it is they who wrong themselves.*

*2:35 We said, "Adam, live with your wife in the Garden, and eat then whatever you want of the fruits there, but never come near this tree or you both will become sinners." But Satan caused them to slip, and thus their banishment from the Garden. We said, "Henceforth, you will be enemies with one another, and the earth will provide you with a dwelling place and food for a while." Then Adam learned words of prayer from his Lord, and his Lord showed him mercy. Truly He is Relenting, and Most Merciful. And We said, "All of you get down from here, and when my guidance is revealed to you, those who follow it will have nothing to fear or regret. But those who*

*deny and reject Our guidance will be prisoners of the fire, where they will live forever.*

*5:27 Tell them the true story of the sons of Adam when they both offered a sacrifice to Allah, and one's was accepted, but the other's was not. The one said, "I will surely slay you." The other said, "Allah only accepts from those that fear Him. Even if you stretch your hand against me to slay me, I will not stretch my hand to slay you. Truly I fear Allah, the Lord of the worlds. I would rather that you would bear the punishment of a sin against me and your own sin and become a companion of the Fire, for that is the reward of the unjust."*

*2:126 Then Abraham prayed, "My Lord! Make this a secure land and supply those who believe in Allah and the Last Day with plenty." He answered, "As for the disbelievers, I will let them enjoy themselves for a while; then I will drive them into the torment of the Fire, surely an evil fate."*

*66:6 Oh, believers, save yourselves and your families from the Fire whose fuel is men and stones [ritual objects made from stone], over which are set fierce and mighty angels. They do not resist Allah's commands, but do precisely what they are commanded. Oh, unbelievers, do not make excuses for yourselves this day. You are only being rewarded for your deeds.*

*66:10 Allah sets forth as an example to unbelievers the wife of Noah and the wife of Lot. They were under two of Our righteous servants yet they both deceived them, so*

*their husbands did not help them at all against Allah. It was said to them, "Enter into the Fire with those who enter."*

*48:13 We have prepared a blazing Fire for these unbelievers who do not believe in Allah and His Messenger.*

*22:49 Say: People, I have only been sent to give you a clear warning. Those who believe and do good works will be forgiven and will be richly provided for; but those try to refute Our signs will be the prisoners of the Fire.*



## ***OBEY MUHAMMAD***

***Note: this includes obey in ancient times as well as obey Mohammed.***

***Mecca***

***86 in Medina/ 5 in Mecca  
obey***

*69:9 Pharaoh, too, and those who thrived before him, and the overthrown cities, all committed sin, and disobeyed the messenger sent by their Lord. That is why He punished them with an accumulated punishment.*

*26:141 The people of Thamud rejected the messengers. Their brother Salih said to them, "Will you not fear Allah? I am a faithful messenger worthy of all trust. Fear Allah and obey me. I ask for no reward. My reward comes only from the Lord of the worlds. Will you be left safely to enjoy all you have among gardens and fountains and grain-fields and palm-trees, heavy with fruit, and—insolent as you are—your homes carved from the mountain stone? Fear Allah and obey me. Do not obey the bidding of the extravagant who make mischief in the land, and do not reform."*

*26:123 The people of Ad rejected the messengers. Their brother Hud said to them, "Will you not fear Allah? I am a faithful messenger worthy of all trust. Fear Allah and obey me. I ask for no reward. My reward comes only from the Lord of the worlds. What? Do you build monuments on every high place to amuse yourselves? Do you acquire fine buildings in the hope that you will live there forever? When you exert your power, do you do so like a tyrant? Fear Allah and obey me. Fear Him who has generously given you everything you know. Fear Him who has generously given you cattle, and children, and gardens, and fountains. Truly, I fear that you will have the punishment of a terrible day."*

*26:176 The people who lived in the forest of Madian rejected the messengers. Their brother Shuaib said to them, "Will you not fear Allah? I am a faithful messenger worthy of all trust. Fear Allah and obey me. I ask for no reward. My reward comes only from the Lord of the worlds. Give just measure, and do not be one of those who give less than is due. Weigh with an exact balance. Do not cheat men of their goods, and do not do evil on the earth by making mischief. Fear Him who created you and your ancestors."*

*71:1 We sent Noah to his people and said to him, "Warn your people before a terrible punishment befalls them." He said, "My people, I come to you as a plain-speaking warner. Serve and fear Allah and obey me. He will forgive you your sins and give you respite until the appointed time, because when Allah's appointed time has come, it can not be delayed. If only you knew this!"*

*26:105 The people of Noah rejected the messengers when their brother Noah said to them, "Will you not fear Allah? I am a faithful messenger worthy of all trust. Fear Allah and obey me. I ask no reward from you for this because my reward comes only from the Lord of the worlds. Fear Allah and obey me."*

*26:160 The people of Lot rejected the messengers. Their brother Lot said to them, "Will you not fear Allah? I am a faithful messenger worthy of all trust. Fear Allah and obey me. I ask for no reward. My reward comes only from the Lord of the worlds. What? Of all the creatures of the world, will you have sexual relations with men? Will you ignore your wives whom Allah has created for you? You people exceed all limits!"*

*20:90 Aaron had already told them, "People, You are being tested. Surely your Lord is the god of Mercy: Follow and obey me."*

*43:64 When Jesus came with clear proof of Allah's sovereignty, he said, "I come to you with wisdom and to clear up some things which you dispute. Therefore fear Allah and obey me. Allah is my Lord and yours. Worship Him. This is the right path."*

*36:20 A man [Habib, the carpenter] came running from the outskirts of the city and said, "My people, listen to the messengers! Obey those who do not ask any reward and who follow the right path. It would be unreasonable of me not to serve Him who created me, and to Whom we will all*

*return. Should I worship other gods besides Him? If Allah wished to afflict me their intercession could not help me at all, nor could they save me. If I did worship other gods, I would be in clear error. I believe in your Lord, so listen to me.” It was said to him, “Enter the Garden of Paradise.” The man replied, “Oh, if only my people knew how gracious Allah has been to me and that He has made me one of the honored ones!”*

### *messenger*

*15:80 The people who lived in the rocky place [the people of Thamud] also rejected Allah’s messengers. We sent Our signs to them, but they turned away from them. They cut their homes into the rock, feeling secure, but the cry overtook them in the morning, and all their efforts did nothing to help them.*

*23:42 After them, We created other generations. No people may either hasten or delay their appointed time. Then We sent Our messengers one after another. Every time a messenger went forth to a nation, its people accused him of lying, so We caused them to follow one another into disaster, and We made them examples. So, away with the unbelievers.*

*25:35 Long ago, We gave Moses the Book, and appointed his brother Aaron as his aide. We commanded them, “Both of you go to the people who have rejected Our signs.” We absolutely destroyed those people. And the people of Noah, when they rejected the messengers, We drowned*

*them and made them a sign for all men. We have prepared a terrible penalty for all the wicked.*

*25:35 Long ago, We gave Moses the Book, and appointed his brother Aaron as his aide. We commanded them, "Both of you go to the people who have rejected Our signs." We absolutely destroyed those people. And the people of Noah, when they rejected the messengers, We drowned them and made them a sign for all men. We have prepared a terrible penalty for all the wicked.*

*7:157 Those who follow the Messenger—the Prophet who neither reads nor writes, whom they shall find described in the Torah and the Gospel, who commands good and forbids evil; allows the pure and healthful and prohibits the impure; releases them from the burdens and shackles that were upon them—those who believe in him, honor and help him and follow the light [the Koran] that was sent down with him, they are the successful.*

*34:43 For when Our clear signs are recited to them, they say, "This is merely a man who would turn you away from your father's religion." They say, "This (Koran) is only a lie." And when they hear the truth, the unbelievers say, "This is nothing but clear sorcery." Yet We did not give them any books to study deeply, nor have We sent them a messenger with warnings. Those before them rejected the truth, but they have not given Us a tenth of what We have given to them. When they rejected My messengers, My vengeance was terrible.*

*10:13 We have destroyed generations before you when they acted wickedly. Messengers came to them with clear*

*signs from Allah, but they would not believe. This is how We reward the wicked.*

*40:21 Have they not traveled this land to see what has been the end of those who disbelieved before them? They were even mightier than these in strength and in their traces left in the land; yet Allah destroyed them for their sins, and they had no protector against Allah. That was because messengers came to them with clear proofs, but they rejected them, so Allah took them in hand for He is mighty and vehement in punishing.*

*28:56 You [Mohammed] truly cannot guide everyone whom you desire, but Allah guides whom He will. He knows best who follows His guidance. But they say, "If we follow your guidance, we will be driven from our land." Have We not settled them in a sacred, secure territory where fruits of every kind are gathered together—Our gift for their support? But most of them do not understand. And how many communities have We destroyed that were thankless for the livelihoods We provided? These dwellings have not been inhabited since their time save by a few, and We are their inheritors. Your Lord did not destroy the cities until He had sent a messenger to their city to recite Our signs to its people. We never destroy cities unless its people are unjust.*

*13:32 Many messengers who came before you were mocked. For a long time We allowed the unbelievers to go unpunished, but finally We punished them. Then how terrible was Our punishment!*

*52:7 Truly, a punishment from your Lord is coming, and no one can stop it. That day heaven will heave from side to side, and the mountains will shake to pieces. Woe on that day to those who called the messengers liars, who wasted their time in vain disputes.*

*18:103 Say: Shall We tell you whose actions will make them the biggest losers? Those whose efforts are lost in this world's life even while they thought that they were doing good deeds. These are the people who disbelieve in their Lord's revelations and who do not believe they will meet Him in the afterlife. Their deeds will have been done in vain, and on the Judgment Day, We will not give them any weight. Their reward is Hell, because they disbelieved and mocked Our revelations and Our messengers. As for those who believe and do good deeds, they have the Gardens of Paradise for their entertainment where they will dwell forever, never wishing to leave.*

*38:12 Before them the people of Noah and Ad and Pharaoh, the impaler, rejected their prophets. The people of Thamud [the people of a ruined Nabatean city near Medina] and Lot and the people who lived in the forest also rejected their prophets. They all called My messengers liars; therefore, their punishment was justified.*

*36:28 After the man [Habib] from the outskirts died, We sent no army down from heaven against his people. We did not need to do so. It was nothing more than a single cry, and they were extinct. Oh! The misery that falls upon My servants! Every messenger sent to them has been mocked.*

*Do they not see how many earlier generations We have destroyed? Everyone of them will be brought before Us for judgment.*

*43:21 Are they clinging to a scripture that We had given them earlier? No! They say, "Our fathers followed a certain religion, and we are guided by their footsteps." And so, whenever We sent a messenger before you to an erring people, their wealthy said, "Our fathers followed a certain religion, and we are guided by their footsteps." The messenger said, "What! Even if I bring you better guidance than your fathers had?" They replied, "We do not believe what you say." So We punished them. Now see what comes to those who reject truth!*

*16:112 Allah gives a parable about a city [Mecca] that is safe and secure, abundantly supplied with everything it needs, and yet, it is ungrateful for the favors of Allah. Allah gives it a taste of hunger and fear because of the evil it has done. A messenger from themselves came to them, but they rejected him and a punishment overtook them while they were unjust.*

*11:59 The men of Ad [an ancient people of southern Arabia] rejected signs of their Lord, rebelled against His messengers, and followed the bidding of every proud, defiant person. They were cursed in this world, and on Resurrection Day it will be said to them, "Did Ad not reject their Lord?" The people of Ad were cast far away.*

*40:5 The people of Noah, and the factions after them, denied their messengers before these, and every nation*



*schemed against their messenger to destroy him. They argued falsely to refute the truth. Then I seized them, and how great was my punishment. So the word of the Lord proved true against the unbelievers. They truly are companions to the Fire.*

*6:42 We have already sent messengers to many nations before you [the Meccans], and We seized them with terror and suffering that they might humble themselves. If only they had been humbled when Our disaster came on them. On the contrary, their hearts were hardened, and Satan made their sinful acts seem good to them. And when they had forgotten the warning they had received, We opened the gates of all good things to them until, as they were rejoicing in Our gifts, We seized them, and they were plunged into despair. So the unbelievers were annihilated. All praise be to Allah, the Lord of the worlds!*

## **Oppose /Disobey/Contentends/conveyed**

### **Believe not *reject***

*23:68 Do they not consider the Word of Allah, or has nothing new come to them since the time of their ancestors? Is it that they do not recognize their messenger and so reject him? Or do they say, "He is possessed."? No, he has brought the truth to them, but most of them hate the truth. If the truth did not contradict their desires, then the heavens and the earth and everything contained*

*in them would have been corrupted and ruined. No! We have brought them their warning, but they turn away.*

*50:12 Other men before these rejected their prophets: the people of Noah and the men of Ar-Rass [unknown city] and the tribe of Thamud [the people of a ruined Nabatean city near Medina] and Ad [an ancient people of southern Arabia] and Pharaoh and the brethren of Lot and the people of the forest and the people of Tubba [the people of Himyar in Arabia]. All rejected their prophets; therefore, they were justly punished.*

## **Believe/Resist/Deny/Denies/ Believe in/ Contend/ We hear/ Pattern Non-ancient to Meccans**

*44:9 They [the Meccans] fool around in doubt, but watch them the day the sky emits a visible smoke that will cover mankind. This will be a terrible punishment. They will cry, "Lord, take away our punishment. We are believers." But how did warning them help when Our messenger went to them, and they rejected him and said, "He learned it from others, he is insane!"? If We were to give you any respite, you would surely revert to wickedness. On the day when We seize you with a terrible onslaught, We will certainly inflict punishment!*

*7:158 Say: Oh, people, I am sent to you as the messenger of Allah, whose kingdom is the heavens and the earth. There is no god but He. He gives both life and death. So believe in Allah and His messenger, the unlettered*

*Prophet, who believes in Allah and His word. Follow Him so that you may be led aright.*

*40:70 Those who reject the Book and the revelations with which We have sent our messengers will soon know the truth. When the yokes and the chains are on their necks, they will be dragged into the boiling waters then they will be thrust into the Fire and burned.*

*72:22 Say: Surely, no one but Allah can protect me. Nor can I find any refuge except Him. My only task is to convey Allah's truth and His message. Those who rebel against Allah and His apostle have the fire of Hell, and they will remain there forever! They will doubt until they see with their own eyes what they are promised. Then they will know who is weaker in allies and fewer in number.*

*35:3 Oh, men, call to mind Allah's grace toward you. Is there a creator other than Allah who provides for you from heaven and earth? There is no god but Allah. How are you turned away from Him? If they reject you [Mohammed], then messengers have been rejected before you, but to Allah all things will return.*

## **Medina**

### **Obey**

*3:30 Say: If you love Allah, then follow me. Allah will love you and forgive you of your sins. Allah is forgiving and merciful. Say: Obey Allah and His messenger, but if they*

*reject it, then truly, Allah does not love those who reject the faith.*

*3:131 Obey Allah and His messenger so that you may receive mercy. Urge each other on to earn forgiveness from your Lord, and the Paradise as wide as heaven and earth is prepared for the righteous. Those who give freely, whether they are prosperous or poor; who control their anger; who are forgiving (for Allah loves those who do good); who, when they have sinned or wronged themselves, go to Allah and implore His forgiveness for their sins (for who except Allah can forgive you of your sins?) and do not knowingly continue in their sinning; these will be rewarded with their Lord's forgiveness and with the Garden watered by flowing rivers where they will live forever. The reward is great for those who serve Him!*

*33:63 When the people ask you about the Hour of Doom, say: Knowledge of it is Allah's alone. And who can tell whether the Hour is not nearly upon us? Truly, Allah has cursed the unbelievers and has prepared the Fire for them, where they will live forever with no friend or helper to be found! On the day their faces are rolling in the Fire they will cry out, "If only we had obeyed Allah and His Messenger!" And they will say, "Our Lord! Truly we obeyed our chiefs and great men, but they led us astray from Your path. Our Lord! Give them a double punishment, and curse them with a heavy curse."*

*33:69 Believers! Do not be like those who disrespected Moses. Allah cleared him of the insults they spoke of him [There were complaints about Mohammed's distribution of the spoils of war], and he was highly exalted in Allah's*

*sight. Believers! Fear Allah and speak only the truth so that He may guide your works and forgive your sins. And whoever obeys Allah and His Messenger will be greatly blessed.*

*47:32 The unbelievers who turn others away from Allah's path and do not obey the messenger after they have clearly received his guidance will in no manner bring injury to Allah. He will bring all their actions to nothing.*

*3:30 Say: If you love Allah, then follow me. Allah will love you and forgive you of your sins. Allah is forgiving and merciful. Say: Obey Allah and His messenger, but if they reject it, then truly, Allah does not love those who reject the faith.*

*4:41 How will it be for them when We produce a witness from every nation and bring you [Mohammed] forth to testify against them? On that day, the unbelievers and those who disobeyed the Messenger will wish they could sink into the earth for they cannot hide a single thing from Allah.*

*9:71 The faithful of both sexes are mutual friends. They command what is just and forbid what is evil. They observe regular prayer, contribute regularly to charity, and they obey Allah and His Messenger. Allah will show His mercy to these. Allah is mighty and wise. Allah promised the faithful, both men and women, Gardens beneath which the rivers flow in which they shall abide, and blessed mansions in the Gardens. The best, though, will be Allah's good pleasure in them. This is the supreme triumph.*

*64:11 Nothing misfortunate occurs unless Allah wills it. Whoever believes in Allah, He will guide his heart. Allah knows all things. So obey Allah and His messenger. But if you turn your backs to them, Our messenger is not to blame, for his duty is only to deliver Our warning clearly. Allah! There is no god but Him! Let the faithful put their trust in Allah.*

*24:47 There are those who say, "We believe in Allah and His Messenger and we obey." But just as soon as this is said, they turn their backs. These are not the believers. And when they are summoned before Allah and His Messenger so that He may judge them, some of them refuse to come. But if truth had been on their side, they would have come to Him obediently. Are their hearts diseased or do they have doubt? Are they afraid that Allah and His Messenger will judge them unjustly? No, they are the unjust.*

*24:51 But when Allah and His Messenger call the true believers to judge between them, their response is, "We have heard, and we obey." These are the ones who will be successful. Those who obey Allah and His Messenger and who dread and fear Allah will be the winners. And they have sworn by Allah, a most solemn oath, that if they are given the order, they would certainly march forth. Say to them, "Do not swear. It is worth more to show your obedience. Truly, Allah is well aware of all you do."*

*24:54 Say: Obey Allah and the Messenger. But if you turn away, He is still responsible for fulfilling His duty as you are bound to fulfilling yours. If you are obedient, then you*

*will guided on the right path. The sole duty of the Messenger is to warn you clearly.*

*24:55 Allah has promised those who believe and do good works that they will be leaders in the land as He did with those who came before them, and He will establish their religion which He has chosen for them and will exchange their feelings of fear for security. They will worship Him and no others besides Him. Those who do not believe in Him after this are truly wicked. Observe your prayers, pay the poor tax, and obey the Messenger so that you may receive mercy. Never think that the unbelievers can thwart Allah's plan on earth. Their destination will be the Fire, a wretched home.*

*8:1 When they ask you about the spoils of war say: The spoils belong to Allah and His messenger. [This sura was written after the Battle of Badr.] Therefore, fear Allah and settle your arguments. Obey Allah and His messenger if you are truly believers.*

*8:20 Believers! Be obedient to Allah and His messenger, and do not turn your backs now that you know the truth. Do not be like the ones who say, "We hear," but do not obey.*

*8:45 Believers! When you confront their army stand fast and pray to Allah without ceasing so that you will be victorious. Obey Allah and His messenger, and do not argue with one another for fear that you will lose courage and strength. Be patient for Allah is with the patient. Do*

*not be like the Meccans who left home bragging and full of vainglory. They prevent others from following Allah's path, but Allah knows all that they do.*

*47:33 Believers! Obey Allah and the messenger, and do not let your effort be in vain. Those who do not believe and who prevent others from following Allah's path and then die as unbelievers will not receive Allah's forgiveness. Therefore, do not be weak and offer the unbelievers peace when you have the upper hand, for Allah is with you and will not begrudge you the reward of your deeds.*

*3:131 Obey Allah and His messenger so that you may receive mercy. Urge each other on to earn forgiveness from your Lord, and the Paradise as wide as heaven and earth is prepared for the righteous. Those who give freely, whether they are prosperous or poor; who control their anger; who are forgiving (for Allah loves those who do good); who, when they have sinned or wronged themselves, go to Allah and implore His forgiveness for their sins (for who except Allah can forgive you of your sins?) and do not knowingly continue in their sinning; these will be rewarded with their Lord's forgiveness and with the Garden watered by flowing rivers where they will live forever. The reward is great for those who serve Him!*

*59:3 And if Allah had not decreed their exile, surely He would have punished them in this world. And in the world to come they will receive the punishment of the Fire because they had disobeyed Allah and His Messenger. Whoever disobeys Allah, knows that Allah is truly severe in His punishment.*



*24:62 Only those who believe in Allah and His Messenger are the true believers, and when they are gathered together, do not leave until they have sought his permission. Those who ask your permission are the ones who truly believe in Allah and His Messenger. And when they ask your permission to leave for personal reasons, give permission to whom you please, and ask Allah for His indulgence on their behalf, for Allah is indulgent, merciful.*

*24:63 Do not address the Messenger in the same way you address one another. Allah knows which of you leave quietly from the assemblies, hiding behind others. And let those who disobey his commands beware, for fear that some terrible punishment will come upon them.*

*4:64 We have sent messengers only so that people will obey them by Allah's permission. If the people hurt themselves by their own error, and they came to you to ask Allah's forgiveness, and you asked Allah's forgiveness on their behalf, they would certainly have found Allah forgiving and merciful. But no, I swear by your Lord, they will not believe until they make you judge in all their disputes. Then they will have no doubt in the fairness of your judgment and will entirely submit to you.*

*4:69 Those who obey Allah and His Messenger will live with the messengers and the faithful and the martyrs and the righteous. What wonderful company! This is the bounty of Allah, and Allah's infinite knowledge is sufficient. Believers! Be cautious, and either march forward in groups or advance all together. There are some*

*among you who are sure to hang back, and if a disaster came upon you, would say, "Allah has dealt with us graciously because we were not in the battle." If, however, you were met with victory, they, as if there were no friendship between you, would say, "If only I had been with them! Surely I would have been greatly successful!"*

*4:79 Whatever good comes to you is from Allah, but whatever evil happens to you is from yourself. We have sent you to mankind as a Messenger, and Allah is sufficient as your witness. Those who obey the Messenger obey Allah. As for those who turn away from you, We have not sent you to watch over them.*

*49:14 The Arabs of the desert say, "We believe." [A tribe of desert Arabs came to Medina during a famine. They converted to Islam and received charity.] Say: You do not believe, but you only say, 'We profess Islam,' for the faith has not yet found its way into your hearts. If you obey Allah and His Messenger, He will not withhold any of the rewards of your actions. Allah is indulgent and merciful. The true believers are only those who believe in Allah and His Messenger without doubts and who strive with their lives and their wealth on Allah's cause [jihad]. These are the sincere.*

*33:30 Wives of the Messenger! If any of you are proven guilty of public indecency, then you will be doubly punished; that is easy for Allah. But those of you who obey Allah and His Messenger and do good works will be doubly rewarded. We have prepared honorable provisions for you.*

*33:32 Wives of the Messenger! You are not like any other women. If you fear Allah, then do not be too lax in your speech for fear that lecherous-hearted men will lust after you. Stay in your homes and do not go out in public dressed in your fine clothes as they did in the time of ignorance [all non-Islamic history, civilization and customs are of the time of ignorance], but pray regularly, pay the poor tax and obey Allah and His Messenger. It is Allah's desire to remove all that is unclean from you, People of His House, and to make you pure. And remember what is said to you in your homes of Allah's revelations and wisdom, for surely Allah knows all mysteries and is aware of all.*

*33:36 And it is not the place of a believer, either man or woman, to have a choice in his or her affairs when Allah and His Messenger have decided on a matter. Those who disobey Allah and His Messenger are clearly on the wrong path. And remember when you said to your adopted son [Zaid], the one who had received Allah's favor [converted to Islam], "Keep your wife to yourself and fear Allah," and you hid in your heart what Allah was to reveal, and you feared men [what people would say if he married his daughter-in-law], when it would have been right that you should fear Allah. And when Zaid divorced his wife, We gave her to you as your wife, so it would not be a sin for believers to marry the wives of their adopted sons, after they have divorced them. And Allah's will must be carried out.*

*48:17 It will be no crime on the part of the blind, the lame, or the sick if they do not go to the fight [participate in jihad], but whoever obeys Allah and His Messenger, He will bring him into the Gardens beneath which the rivers flow, but whoever turns back, He will punish him with a sore punishment.*

*60:12 Oh, Messenger, when believing women come to you and pledge an oath of allegiance to you and ascribe no other gods as partners to Allah and that they will not steal, they will not commit adultery, they will not kill their children, they will not slander or lie, and that they will not disobey you in any just matter, then receive their allegiance and ask pardon for them from Allah. Allah is indulgent and merciful.*

*58:12 Believers, when you speak privately with the Messenger, give to charity before you meet. This will be better for you and will purify you. But if you do not have the means to do so, Allah is forgiving and merciful. Do you hesitate to give to charity before you meet with him? If you do not do it (and Allah will forgive you), then at least observe your prayers and pay the poor tax, and obey Allah and His Messenger, for Allah is aware of all that you do.*

*9:95 They will swear to you by Allah when you come back to them that you may leave them alone. So leave them alone for they are unclean. Their dwelling will be Hell in payment for their deeds. They will swear to you [Mohammed] that you will be pleased with them. But if*

*you are pleased with them, Allah will not be pleased with those who disobey.*

*4:13 These are the limits set up by Allah. Those who obey Allah and His Messenger will be led into the Gardens watered by flowing rivers to live forever.*

*4:14 This is the ultimate reward! But those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and go beyond His limits, will be led into the Fire to live forever, and it will be a humiliating torment!*

*5:90 Oh, believers, surely wine and games of chance, and idols, and the divining arrows [an Arabian method of foretelling the future] are an abomination of Satan. Avoid them so that you may prosper. Only Satan would sow hatred and strife among you using wine and games of chance and turning you away from the remembrance of Allah and from prayer. Will you not, then, abstain from them? Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and be on your guard. If you do turn back, know that our Messenger is only bound to deliver a plain announcement.*

## **Oppose**

*9:63 Do they not know that whoever opposes Allah and His Messenger will abide in the Fire of Hell, where they will remain forever? This is the great shame.*

*4:115 Anyone who opposes the Messenger after having received Our guidance and follows a path other than that*

*of the true believer will be left to their own devices. We will lead them into Hell, an evil home.*

*58:18 On the day Allah will raise them all to life, they will swear to Him as they swear to you now, thinking that their words will help them. Are they not the liars? Satan has possessed them and caused them to forget their praise of Allah. They are of Satan's company. Truly, will it not be Satan's company who will be the losers? Those who oppose Allah and His Messenger will be laid low. Allah has declared, "Surely I will be victorious, along with My messengers." Truly Allah is strong and mighty.*

*58:22 You will find no one who is a believer in Allah and the Last Day loving those who oppose Allah and His Messenger, even if it is their fathers, sons, brothers, or closest relations. Allah has engraved the faith on their hearts and with His own spirit He has strengthened them. He will lead them into the Gardens beneath which rivers flow, to live forever. Allah is very pleased with them, as they are with Him. This is Allah's company. And truly, will it not be Allah's company who will be victorious?*

*58:5 Those who oppose Allah and His Messenger will be laid low, just as those who came before them. And now that We have sent down clear signs, the unbelievers will receive a humiliating punishment. On the day Allah raises all of them to life, He will tell them of what they did. Allah has recorded it even though they do not remember it, and Allah witnesses all things.*

*8:12 Then your Lord spoke to His angels and said, "I will be with you. Give strength to the believers. I will send*

*terror into the unbelievers' hearts, cut off their heads and even the tips of their fingers!" This was because they opposed Allah and His messenger. Ones who oppose Allah and His messenger will be severely punished by Allah. We said, "This is for you! Taste it and know that the unbelievers will receive the torment of the Fire."*

## **Disobey //Contend/Convey/Believe not/ Not believe Reject**

*9:79 They who slander such of the faithful as give charity freely, and those who find nothing to give but the fruits of their labor, and scoff at them, Allah will scoff at them, and there is a grievous torment in store for them. Whether you ask forgiveness for them, Mohammed, or do not ask for it, it will be the same. If you ask forgiveness for them seventy times, Allah will by no means forgive them. This is because they have rejected Allah and His Messenger. Allah does not guide ungodly people.*

*3:59 This is the truth from your Lord, so do not doubt it. If anyone one argues with you about him after they have received the knowledge say, "Come, let us call together our sons and your sons, our wives and your wives, and ourselves and yourselves. Then we will humbly pray and ask for Allah's curse to come down upon all the liars." [A method of resolving religious disputes was for each party to call down the curses of their god upon the other party.] This is an entirely true account. There is no god except*

*Allah, and truly Allah is mighty and wise. But if they reject you, surely Allah knows those who cause corruption.*

*22:42 And if they reject you, remember that so did the people of Noah, and of Ad and Thamud [ancient Arabic cities], and the people of Abraham and Lot, and those who lived in Midian [a city on the Red Sea] have also denied their messengers. Moses, too, was rejected. I endured the unbelievers for a long while; then I seized them, and how terrible was My rejection of them.*

*9:53 Say: Pay your offerings willingly or unwillingly. It cannot be accepted from you because you are a wicked people. The only reasons their contributions are not accepted are because they reject Allah and His Messenger. They do not keep prayer but with sluggishness, and they do not make offerings willingly.*

*9:90 Some Arabs of the desert came with excuses to avoid fighting. They who had rejected Allah and His Messenger sat at home. A painful doom will fall on those who do not believe. It will be no crime in the weak, in the sick, or in those who find no resources to contribute to Allah's cause [jihad] to stay at home provided they are sincere with Allah and His Messenger. There is no cause of blame against those who act virtuously. Allah is gracious and merciful. Nor is their blame against those who, when they came to you asking to be provided with mounts, were told, "I do not find mounts for you." They turned their backs, their eyes shedding tears of grief, because they found no means to contribute.*



## Resist Deny

*4:150 Those who deny Allah and His Messenger and those who seek to separate Allah from His messengers saying, "We believe in some, but reject others," therefore seeking a middle ground, these are truly unbelievers. And for the unbelievers We have prepared a disgraceful punishment. But those who believe in Allah and His messengers and make no distinction between them, they will be rewarded by Him. Allah is forgiving and merciful!*

*4:136 Believers! Believe in Allah and His Messenger and in the Scriptures which were sent down to His Messenger and in the Scriptures He sent down before him. Those who deny Allah, His angels, His Scriptures, His messengers, and the Last Day have gone far astray. Those who are believers, then deny the faith, then believe again and deny again and go on in increasing disbelief, Allah will not forgive them or guide them on the right path.*

*47:1 Those who deny Allah and prevent others from following Allah's path, He will make their plans fail. Those who believe and do good works, however, and believe in what Mohammed has revealed, as it is the truth sent down from their Lord, He will cleanse them of their sins and improve their circumstances.*

## Reject Believe in

*4:171 People of the Book [Christians]! Do not overstep the boundaries of your religion and speak only what is true about Allah. The Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, is only Allah's messenger and his Word which he sent into Mary was a spirit from Him. Therefore, believe in Allah and His messengers and do not say, "Trinity." Hold back and it will be better for you. Allah is only one god. Far be it from Allah to have a son! All in the heavens and earth are His. Allah is the sufficient as a protector. The Messiah does not condescend to be Allah's servant, nor do His favored angels. Those who disdain service to Him, and are filled with arrogance, Allah will gather them all together before Him.*

*4:53 Should those who would fail to give even a penny to their fellow man have a share in the kingdom? Do they envy the people for what they have received from Allah's bounty? We gave the Scriptures and wisdom to the children of Abraham, and a grand kingdom. Some of them believe in His Messenger while others turn away from him. The flames of Hell are sufficient punishment for them! Those who reject Our revelations We will cast into the Fire. As soon as their skins are burnt away, We will give them new skins so that they will truly experience the torment. Truly Allah is mighty and wise!*

*64:7 The unbelievers think that they will not be raised to life on the Day of Judgment. Say: Yes, you will be raised by my Lord, and you will be informed of everything you*

*have ever done! That is easy for Allah. Therefore, believe in Allah and His messenger and in the light which we have sent down to you. Allah knows all your actions.*

*2:285 The messenger believes in what has been shown to him by his Lord, and the believers do too. They all believe in Allah, His angels, His Scriptures, and His messengers. We treat His messengers equally, and they say, "We hear and obey our Lord. We ask for Your forgiveness Lord. We will return to You."*

*57:19 Those who believe in Allah and His messenger are truthful ones who will testify [against the unbelievers] before the presence of their Lord. They will receive their reward and their light, but those who deny Allah will be the prisoners of Hell.*

*57:21 Therefore, urge one another on in seeking forgiveness from your Lord and in earning admittance into a Paradise as vast as the heavens and earth prepared for those who believe in Allah and His messengers. That is the grace of Allah, and He gives it to whom He pleases. Allah's grace is boundless.*

*57:7 Believe in Allah and His messenger, and give charitably of the inheritance which He has given you for those of you who believe and give generously will be greatly rewarded. What reason do you have that you should not believe in Allah when His messenger has called you to believe in your Lord, and He has already made a covenant with you if you are true believers? It is He who sends clear signs down to His messenger so he may lead*

*you out of the darkness and into the light, for Allah is kind and merciful to you.*

*61:10 Believers! Should I show you a profitable exchange that will keep you from severe torment? Believe in Allah and His messenger and fight valiantly for Allah's cause [jihad] with both your wealth and your lives. It would be better for you, if you only knew it!*

*3:178 It is not Allah's will that the believers should remain in their present condition but only until He divides the bad from the good [reveals the hypocrites]. Neither is it Allah's will to reveal the secrets of the unknown, but Allah chooses those of His messengers whom pleases to know them. Therefore, believe in Allah and His messengers, and if you have faith and fear Allah, then you will receive a great reward.*

*5:12 Allah did, of old, make a covenant with the children of Israel, and We appointed twelve leaders among them, and Allah said, "I will be with you if you observe regular prayer, practice regular charity, believe in My messengers and help them, and offer Allah goodly gifts. I will surely wipe away your sins, and I will bring you into Gardens beneath which the rivers flow. Whoever of you does not believe this has gone astray from the even path."*

*48:11 The desert Arabs [Bedouins] who did not accompany you into war will say, "Our flocks and our families kept us busy, so we ask you to pardon us." They speak with their tongues what is not in their hearts. Say: Who can have any power over Allah in your behalf, whether he intends that you have some loss or he intends*

*that you have an advantage? Yes, Allah is acquainted with your doings. You [the desert Arabs] thought that the Messenger and the faithful could never come back to their families, and this seemed pleasing to your hearts, and you thought an evil thought, for you are a people lost in wickedness. We have prepared a blazing Fire for these unbelievers who do not believe in Allah and His Messenger. Allah's is the kingdom of the heavens and of the earth. He will forgive whom He will, and He will punish whom He will. Allah is gracious and merciful.*

*9:85 Do not let their riches or their children astonish you. Through these Allah is inclined to punish them in this world and to let their souls depart while they are still unbelievers. When a sura [chapter] was sent down saying, "Believe in Allah and strive and go to war with His Messenger," those of them who are possessed of riches demanded exemption saying, "Leave us behind that we may be with those who sit at home." They are well contented to be with those who stay behind for their hearts are sealed. They do not understand.*

*9:84 Never pray over nor stand over the grave of anyone of them who dies because they did not believe in Allah and His Messenger and died in their wickedness.*

# **We hear Pattern Believe Messenger**

*9:61 There are some of them who injure the Messenger and say, "He is only a hearer." Say: He is a hearer of good for you. He believes in Allah and believes in the faithful. He is a mercy to those of you who believe, but those who injure the Messenger of Allah will suffer a painful doom. They swear to you by Allah to please you, but Allah and His Messenger are worthier, so they should please Him if they are believers.*

*5:78 Those among the Children of Israel who disbelieved were cursed by the tongue of David and of Jesus, Son of Mary, because they were rebellious and persisted in excesses. They did not restrain one another from the iniquity they committed. Their actions were detestable. You will see many of them make friends with the unbelievers. They have sent their evil works on before them. Allah is angry with them, and they will abide in torment forever. If they had believed in Allah, the Messenger, and the Koran that was revealed to him, they would not choose them for their friends, but most of them are rebellious wrongdoers.*

*2:177 Righteousness is not determined by whether you face the east or the west. The one who is righteous believes in Allah, the Last Day, the angels, the Scripture, and the messengers; he gives his wealth for love of Allah*

*to his family, to orphans, to the needy, to the wayfaring traveler, to the beggar, and for the ransom of slaves. The righteous one observes his prayers and pays the poor tax. The righteous one keeps his promises and stands firm in the face of suffering and hardship and war. These are the true believers, the Allah-fearing.*

*57:28 Believers! Fear Allah and trust in His messenger. He will give you a double portion of His mercy and will give you a light in which to walk. He will forgive you, for Allah is forgiving and merciful*

*65:8 How many cities have turned away from the command of their Lord and His messengers! Therefore, We judged them severely and punished them with a harsh punishment. They tasted the evil consequences of their own behavior, and the consequences of their behavior were ruinous.*

*33:57 Truly, those who speak evil of Allah and His Messenger will have Allah's curse upon them in this world and the world to come. He has prepared a torturous punishment for them. And those who speak evil of believing men and women, when they have done nothing to deserve it, will carry the guilt and a clear sin.*

*8:27 Believers! Do not betray the trust of Allah and His messenger or knowingly betray His secrets. And know that your children and your wealth are merely temptations and that Allah's reward is immense. Believers! If you fear Allah, He will give you wisdom to discern right from*

*wrong, He will cleanse you of evil and forgive your sins. Allah is the Lord of boundless grace.*

*57:25 We have sent Our messengers with clear signs, and We have caused the Scriptures and the balance of justice to come down through them. We have sent down iron with its strength for war as well as its many other uses for mankind so that Allah would know those who would help Him and His messengers, although unseen. Allah is powerful and mighty.*

*4:60 Have you not noticed those who act like they believe in that which has been revealed to you and that which was revealed before you? They wish to seek the judgment of Satan, although they have been commanded to deny him, and Satan wishes to lead them astray into grievous sin. And when it is said to them, "Come and be judged by what Allah has revealed and by His Messenger," you see them turn their heads in disgust. But how would they act if some disaster came upon them because of what they have done with their own hands? They would come to you, swearing by Allah, "We wish nothing but goodwill and reconciliation." But Allah knows the secrets of their hearts. Therefore, turn away from them and warn them, speaking words that will pierce their souls.*



## *Prophet*

0

added

*4:115 Anyone who opposes the Messenger after having received Our guidance and follows a path other than that of the true believer will be left to their own devices. We will lead them into Hell, an evil home.*

*8:12 Then your Lord spoke to His angels and said, "I will be with you. Give strength to the believers. I will send terror into the unbelievers' hearts, cut off their heads and even the tips of their fingers!" This was because they opposed Allah and His messenger. Ones who oppose Allah and His messenger will be severely punished by Allah. We said, "This is for you! Taste it and know that the unbelievers will receive the torment of the Fire."*

*8:45 Believers! When you confront their army stand fast and pray to Allah without ceasing so that you will be victorious. Obey Allah and His messenger, and do not argue with one another for fear that you will lose courage and strength. Be patient for Allah is with the patient. Do not be like the Meccans who left home bragging and full of vainglory. They prevent others from following Allah's path, but Allah knows all that they do.*

*24:51 But when Allah and His Messenger call the true believers to judge between them, their response is, "We have heard, and we obey." These are the ones who will be*

*successful. Those who obey Allah and His Messenger and who dread and fear Allah will be the winners. And they have sworn by Allah, a most solemn oath, that if they are given the order, they would certainly march forth. Say to them, "Do not swear. It is worth more to show your obedience. Truly, Allah is well aware of all you do."*

*33:21 You have an excellent example in Allah's Messenger for those of you who put your hope in Allah and the Last Day and who praise Allah continually. And when the believers saw the confederates they said, "This is what Allah and His Messenger promised us, and Allah and His Messenger spoke the truth," and this served to increase their faith and devotion.*

*47:33 Believers! Obey Allah and the messenger, and do not let your effort be in vain. Those who do not believe and who prevent others from following Allah's path and then die as unbelievers will not receive Allah's forgiveness. Therefore, do not be weak and offer the unbelievers peace when you have the upper hand, for Allah is with you and will not begrudge you the reward of your deeds.*

*48:11 The desert Arabs [Bedouins] who did not accompany you into war will say, "Our flocks and our families kept us busy, so we ask you to pardon us." They speak with their tongues what is not in their hearts. Say: Who can have any power over Allah in your behalf, whether he intends that you have some loss or he intends that you have an advantage? Yes, Allah is acquainted with your doings. You [the desert Arabs] thought that the Messenger and the faithful could never come back to their*

*families, and this seemed pleasing to your hearts, and you thought an evil thought, for you are a people lost in wickedness. We have prepared a blazing Fire for these unbelievers who do not believe in Allah and His Messenger. Allah's is the kingdom of the heavens and of the earth. He will forgive whom He will, and He will punish whom He will. Allah is gracious and merciful.*

*58:18 On the day Allah will raise them all to life, they will swear to Him as they swear to you now, thinking that their words will help them. Are they not the liars? Satan has possessed them and caused them to forget their praise of Allah. They are of Satan's company. Truly, will it not be Satan's company who will be the losers? Those who oppose Allah and His Messenger will be laid low. Allah has declared, "Surely I will be victorious, along with My messengers." Truly Allah is strong and mighty.*

*61:10 Believers! Should I show you a profitable exchange that will keep you from severe torment? Believe in Allah and His messenger and fight valiantly for Allah's cause [jihad] with both your wealth and your lives. It would be better for you, if you only knew it!*

*64:11 Nothing misfortunate occurs unless Allah wills it. Whoever believes in Allah, He will guide his heart. Allah knows all things. So obey Allah and His messenger. But if you turn your backs to them, Our messenger is not to blame, for his duty is only to deliver Our warning clearly. Allah! There is no god but Him! Let the faithful put their trust in Allah.*

*4:171 People of the Book [Christians]! Do not overstep the boundaries of your religion and speak only what is true about Allah. The Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, is only Allah's messenger and his Word which he sent into Mary was a spirit from Him. Therefore, believe in Allah and His messengers and do not say, "Trinity." Hold back and it will be better for you. Allah is only one god. Far be it from Allah to have a son! All in the heavens and earth are His. Allah is the sufficient as a protector. The Messiah does not condescend to be Allah's servant, nor do His favored angels. Those who disdain service to Him, and are filled with arrogance, Allah will gather them all together before Him.*

*24:51 But when Allah and His Messenger call the true believers to judge between them, their response is, "We have heard, and we obey." These are the ones who will be successful. Those who obey Allah and His Messenger and who dread and fear Allah will be the winners. And they have sworn by Allah, a most solemn oath, that if they are given the order, they would certainly march forth. Say to them, "Do not swear. It is worth more to show your obedience. Truly, Allah is well aware of all you do."*

*4:136 Believers! Believe in Allah and His Messenger and in the Scriptures which were sent down to His Messenger and in the Scriptures He sent down before him. Those who deny Allah, His angels, His Scriptures, His messengers, and the Last Day have gone far astray. Those who are believers, then deny the faith, then believe again and deny again and go on in increasing disbelief, Allah will not forgive them or guide them on the right path.*





#### **BANALITY OF EVIL: BANALITY OF SILENCE**

Why the slaughter of 2,973 on 9/11 meant no more to Muslims then stepping on 2,973 ants?

Why a Muslim can never be President of the United States ever?

Read The Treaty of Washington: Surrender of United States to Islam. In God We Trust Will Be In Allah We Trust.

How Sharia Law will replace the US Constitution becoming the rule of law governing every aspect of every American's life.

The Islamic Republic of The United States of America and Islamic Republic of Europe. The nightmare of an Islamic takeover by Muslims of the United States and Europe is described in vivid detail.

Why all black males will be castrated commencing the extermination of the black race if Islam conquers the World?

Why teaching children Islam is child abuse?

Why the prophet Muhammad was the first Adolf Hitler?

How stealth censorship is destroying freedom of speech.

Why only by declaring that God is a God of Moral Perfection can we prevent this Islamization disaster of the West?

A revolutionary revolution in the conception of God.

If God exists then God is great. It is the so-called "men of God" who are not great.

Why Islam is a total renunciation of God and worships Allah (AntiGod) of the Muslims?

Why in Islam, all nonMuslims (kafirs) are vile subhumans with absolutely no humanity? Muslims can murder kafirs, rape and enslave their wives and daughters, loot their property. These are not crimes but holy, divine, blessed acts guaranteeing accession to a Paradise filled with big breasted, lustrous eyed virgins who regenerate as virgins after each sex act with these Muslim killers sporting eternal erections.

Honor thy father or be murdered. Why honor killing is honorable in Islam?

Why Barack Obama will not expose the evil of Islam, but instead will make it mainstream and grant this evil ideology respectability?

Why Colin Powell is the ultimate dhimmi's dhimmi?

Why Western Civilization is the greatest civilization in history?

Why rape jihad is being waged against kafir women across Europe?

Why the boys from Mumbai will soon be followed by the boys from New York and the boys from London?









